Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1 File Number

CAD INCIDENT #: LCA051103009213

OFFENSE:

Missing Person

REPORTING

OFFICER:

Cpl. Leslie Lemieux

REPORTING

PERSON:

Karen M. Halbach

DOB 11/07/56 W3559 CTH B Hilbert, WI 54129 Phone: 920-989-1098

VICTIM:

Teresa Marie Halbach

DOB 03/22/80 W3637 CTH B Hilbert, WI 54129 Phone: 920-989-2911 Cell Phone: 920-737-4731

SUSPECT:

CITIZEN

CONTACT:

Thomas E. Pearce

DOB 10/05/48

1707 Woodberry Terrace Green Bay, WI 54313 Phone: 920-434-3004

Scott A. Bloedorn DOB 11/02/79 W3637 CTH B Hilbert, WI 54129 Phone: 920-989-2911

DATE/TIME OF OCCURRENCE:

LOCATION:

At approximately 1700 hours on 11/03/05, I (Cpl. LESLIE LEMIEUX of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT.) began the initial investigation of a possible missing person. The reporting person, KAREN HALBACH, said that her daughter, TERESA MARIE HALBACH, had not

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 2 File Number

been seen or heard from since Monday, 10/31/05. KAREN said that it was unusual for TERESA to not have had personal or phone contact with her family or friends for this length of time. KAREN said that she had been calling around to TERESA's employers and friends. KAREN said that her daughter worked as a freelance photographer out of PEARCE PHOTOGRAPHY, a photo studio in Green Bay. KAREN said that TERESA was also employed as a photographer for AUTO TRADER magazine. KAREN said the last time TERESA was seen at the photo studio was on Saturday. KAREN said the supervisors at the AUTO TRADER magazine said the last contact with TERESA was a fax confirmation for her workday, which was received on 10/31/05.

KAREN said TERESA lives with a roommate who is SCOTT BLOEDORN at W3637 CTH B, Township of Woodville. KAREN said the last time SCOTT had seen TERESA at home was on Sunday afternoon. SCOTT had not seen or heard from TERESA since. SCOTT told KAREN that TERESA's vehicle was not at the residence either.

I spoke with SCOTT by phone. SCOTT said that the last time he had seen or heard from TERESA was on Sunday afternoon at the house. SCOTT said TERESA made no mention of any plans to go out of town and although she worked out of Green Bay, did normally commute and stay at the residence on CTH B. SCOTT said it was unusual for TERESA to be gone like this without letting anyone know. SCOTT said that TERESA did have a lot of friends in the Green Bay area.

I spoke with TERESA's supervisor ANGELA SCHUSTER at the AUTO TRADER magazine by phone. SCHUSTER said that the last contact she had with TERESA was a fax received of her workday on 10/31/05. SCHUSTER said the timestamp she could find on the fax indicated 0013 hours. ANGELA said that she knew from the fax that TERESA had rescheduled some of her Saturday appointments for Monday. ANGELA said she was aware of several photo shoot appointments that were scheduled for Monday. ANGELA said there was a photo shoot scheduled with a CRAIG SIPPEL from New Holstein, a B. JANDA from Two Rivers and a GEORGE ZIPPERER of Manitowoc. ANGELA said that she did not know whether TERESA made all those scheduled appointments at this time as she had not received a fax confirmation from TERESA as of yet. ANGELA said that TERESA was notified of jobs by phone and most of the communication was by phone or fax. ANGELA said she did not have contact with TERESA on a daily basis, only as appointments were scheduled. ANGELA said that she was waiting for a call back from the appointments to see if they had indeed been completed. ANGELA said she would have become concerned by tomorrow if she had still not heard anything from TERESA. ANGELA said TERESA did have scheduled appointments for photo shoots for the AUTO TRADER magazine today. ANGELA said in checking those appointments she was told that TERESA did not show up. ANGELA said they had not received any call or notice from TERESA that she would not be making those appointments today.

I notified Inv. WEIGERT of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT. of the situation. Inv. WIEGERT and I responded to TERESA's residence and spoke with TERESA's roommate,

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 3 File Number

SCOTT, and her parents. They said that TERESA did not have a current boyfriend or any recent ex-boyfriend. They said they had been making contact with TERESA's friends by phone and no one had had any contact with her.

SCOTT allowed us to enter the residence and showed us TERESA's room. SCOTT and several of their mutual friends had located TERESA's most recent cell phone activity report on her computer. They printed a copy for us, which showed the last cell phone activity at 2:27 p.m. on Monday, 10/31/05. It appeared when looking at the minutes used history that TERESA had made phone calls to each of her appointments prior to her arrival that day.

I called TERESA's cell phone number 920-727-4731. The phone went instantly to a voicemail with a message indicating that her voicemail was full. TERESA's family said that TERESA had only one cell phone that she used for personal and business use.

We located several credit card and banking statements, a current photograph and a personal journal for TERESA, which were turned over to us. SCOTT also allowed us to collect TERESA's computer, which he said was hers, alone. SCOTT showed me her hairbrush, which I then collected a small sample of hair from the brush for possible DNA if needed.

I had left a phone message with the phone number from the GEORGE ZIPPERER appointment requesting that he contact me. I did call the ZIPPERER residence again and spoke with a male subject who identified himself as GEORGE ZIPPERER. I explained the reason for my call, and ZIPPERER immediately raised his voice saying that the AUTO TRADER had trespassed on his property and he did not want any more calls from them. ZIPPERER said he was going to contact an attorney if these calls continued.

I asked GEORGE if he had made an appointment for a photo shoot to sell a vehicle with AUTO TRADER. GEORGE said no he did not. GEORGE said that would have been his son. I asked GEORGE if it would be possible to speak with his son. GEORGE said he didn't know where he was. I asked GEORGE if his son lived there and he said yes. GEORGE said he works 24 hours a day and maybe talks to his son once a month. GEORGE said his son didn't have a cell phone and he did not know how to contact him. GEORGE said he thought his son was headed to Alaska to look for a job. GEORGE said he was going to head to Alaska next month to do the same. GEORGE said his son works all the time too. GEORGE said the AUTO TRADER had been calling them and he did not request their services. GEORGE said he thought that they must be con artists. I asked GEORGE if he knew whether or not the photographer had shown up on Monday and was indeed on his property. GEORGE said he wasn't sure but he assumes so because he saw an AUTO TRADER magazine on the kitchen table. GEORGE was unwilling to give me his personal information or his son's. I asked GEORGE how to spell his last name and he spelled it ZIZORE. I asked GEORGE for his date of birth and he said he forgot it. GEORGE then said that I had caught him on a bad day. GEORGE said that I had now upset his dog, which I could hear barking in the background. GEORGE told me that it was a mean dog and anybody who came on his property better watch out cause it could eat them starting with the feet.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 4 File Number

GEORGE said he worked hard and did not have time for this. GEORGE said someone was driving up his driveway now and he had to go. I asked GEORGE to contact me if he had any further information.

An Attempt to Locate was issued for TERESA HALBACH and her vehicle, a 1999 Toyota RAV4, dark green, Registration #SWH582, registered to TERESA. TERESA was also entered as a missing person. The local news media was notified. They assisted in broadcasting the Attempt to Locate for TERESA on the nightly news broadcast.

At approximately 0030 hours on 11/04/05, I received a phone call from TERESA's coworker at PEARCE PHOTOGRAPHY. I spoke with the photo studio owner THOMAS PEARCE. THOMAS said that the last time he saw TERESA was at the studio on Saturday. PEARCE said that both he and TERESA did freelance photography. He said TERESA was not as much of an employee but coworker, independent photographer. PEARCE said TERESA did not work at the studio every day. PEARCE said TERESA had worked there for the last three to four years.

PEARCE said he became concerned today as he had not seen or heard from her since Saturday. PEARCE said he had expected her to at least stop by Wednesday morning, as she was a member of a ladies business group. PEARCE said it was unlike TERESA not to stop in or at least call every few days. PEARCE said TERESA had always called if she was going to be out of town or unavailable for work. PEARCE did say that TERESA had mentioned to him several odd occurrences while working for the AUTO TRADER magazine. He said TERESA told him she had some problems with male clients over the summer after the photo shoot; and while filling out paperwork and taking payment, she often was invited into the homes. He said TERESA said some males become verbally or physically flirtatious offering her drinks, etc. PEARCE said that he had warned her to be careful, being alone and often times in rural areas. PEARCE did say TERESA had mentioned she had been receiving multiple calls, from an unfamiliar number, to her cell phone recently. The caller would never leave a message. PEARCE said as far as he knew, TERESA had not answered any of those calls and did not know the caller. PEARCE said he remembered one day her commenting when the phone rang, again the same number, they just called five minutes ago. PEARCE said TERESA said she did not recognize the number and did not answer.

Leslie Lemieux, Cpl. Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. LL/ds

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 5 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Interviews of:

Karen M. Halbach DOB 11/07/56 W3559 CTH B Hilbert, WI 54129

Telephone number: 920-989-1098

Thomas A. Halbach DOB 01/12/62 W3559 CTH B Hilbert, WI 54129

Telephone number: 920-989-1098

Scott A. Bloedorn DOB 11/02/79 W3637 CTH B Hilbert, WI 54129

Telephone number: 920-989-2911

Craig J. Sippel DOB 05/06/62 612 Fond du Lac Street Mt. Calvary, WI 53057

Telephone number: 920-753-5676

Steven P. Schmitz DOB 11/13/61 N253 CTH A

New Holstein, WI 53061

Telephone number: 920-894-3912

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/9

11/03/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 11/03/05 at approximately 1730 hours, I (Inv. MARK WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) received a phone call from Cpl. LEMIEUX of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT. Cpl. LEMIEUX was requesting my assistance in locating a missing person by the name of TERESA HALBACH. I requested that Cpl. LEMIEUX respond to my office so I could speak with her reference this incident.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 6 File Number

When Cpl. LEMIEUX arrived, she informed me that TERESA HALBACH had been reported as missing by her mother, KAREN. Cpl. LEMIEUX also informed me she had already spoken with ANGELA SCHUSTER from the AUTO TRADER magazine who gave her three names of appointments that TERESA was supposed to be at on Monday. Cpl. LEMIEUX gave me the names of CRAIG SIPPEL, B. JANDA and GEORGE ZIPPERER as people that TERESA was to meet with on Monday.

At approximately 1755 hours, I did make contact with CRAIG SIPPEL. CRAIG stated they, in fact, had contacted AUTO TRADER magazine to take pictures of a car he and his friend, STEVEN SCHMITZ, had for sale. CRAIG states the vehicle, which was for sale, was located at STEVEN's residence in the Village of St. Anna. CRAIG said he did not talk with the photographer or see the photographer that day and gave me the name of STEVEN SCHMITZ and told me I should contact STEVEN. That was the end of my conversation with CRAIG.

At approximately 1800 hours, I did make phone contact with STEVEN P. SCHMITZ. STEVEN states he and CRAIG have a car they own together and were selling through the AUTO TRADER magazine. According to STEVEN, he received a phone call from TERESA HALBACH at approximately 1:10 p.m. on Monday, 10/31/05. STEVEN told me TERESA arrived at his residence at N253 CTH A, New Holstein, between the hours of 1:30 p.m. and 1:45 p.m. on Monday, 10/31/05. STEVEN told me she was driving a blue SUV possibly something like a Pathfinder. He told me the vehicle looked very new. I asked STEVEN what the photographer, TERESA, would have been wearing. He stated she was wearing blue jeans, a white button down shirt with a summer jacket, unknown color. STEVEN states TERESA took pictures of the vehicle that he and CRAIG had for sale and he wrote her out a check. STEVEN states TERESA got back in her vehicle and the last time he saw her she was headed north on CTH A.

I asked STEVEN if there was anything unusual about TERESA when he spoke with her. He stated there was not and she had just taken the pictures and had left. That was the end of my contact with STEVEN.

Cpl. LEMIEUX and I then responded to TERESA's residence at the address of W3637 CTH B. Upon arrival, we were let into the residence, which SCOTT and TERESA rent. SCOTT states he had talked to TERESA last on Sunday afternoon, 10/30/05, at about 2:00 p.m. I asked him what they had talked about to which SCOTT stated they talked about the Halloween parties they had both attended over the weekend. I asked SCOTT if she had talked about what she was going to be doing on Halloween, the 31st, to which SCOTT stated she did not mention anything to him. SCOTT states they are just roommates and they do not check in with each other and only talk if they happen to meet each other in the house. He states they basically both live their own lives out of that house.

I asked SCOTT if TERESA had a boyfriend to which SCOTT stated she did not. SCOTT has lived with TERESA for approximately eight or nine months. He did state to me he does not

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 7 File Number

remember TERESA ever being gone overnight; and her not being there since Monday, is very out of character for her. He also stated he noticed on Tuesday TERESA's truck was also not anywhere to be found at the house.

I asked SCOTT what he thinks might have happened to which SCOTT states he really does not know, he just knows that this is out of character. He was thinking that maybe she had met a guy when she was out over the weekend; however, she did not mention that when he last spoke with her.

SCOTT did tell me that he was aware that on Saturday night, TERESA had been at a Halloween party in Green Bay. He also stated TERESA hangs out in Green Bay a lot and has a lot of friends from Green Bay.

I asked SCOTT if TERESA was on any medications that he was aware of to which he stated he did not believe so. He also stated TERESA was always in good spirits and this would be very out of character for her to be gone this long and not notify somebody. He also told me TERESA is very tight with her family.

I then briefly met with TERESA's parents, KAREN and THOMAS HALBACH. Both KAREN and THOMAS also informed me this was very out of character for TERESA to be gone this long without notifying somebody. KAREN stated TERESA is very family oriented and she also coaches volleyball for SACRED HEART CATHOLIC SCHOOL. Both the parents, THOMAS and KAREN, gave us permission to go in and search TERESA's bedroom for any clues as to where she might have gone at that time.

It should be noted SCOTT and several of TERESA's friends had also arrived at the scene at that time. They did print us a copy of TERESA's cell phone activity from TERESA's computer. It should be noted TERESA would use CINGULAR WIRELESS as her cellular phone provider. TERESA's phone number for her cell phone would be 920-737-4731. The last phone call listed on TERESA's account would have been on 10/31/05 at 2:27 p.m. It indicates it is an incoming phone call from 414-425-8712. In doing a reverse directory on that phone number, it came back to AUTO TRADER magazine. A second last phone call on 10/31/05 would have been at 2:13 p.m. and was to voice mail at the number 414-534-0037. The third last phone call on 10/31/05 would have been to a Manitowoc number, 920-682-5719. In doing a reverse directory, it came back to a GEORGE ZIPPERER. The fourth last phone call on 10/31/05 would have been at 12:51 p.m. to a Kiel phone number of 920-894-3912, which would come back to a STEVEN SCHMITZ. The fifth last phone call at 12:44 p.m. would be an incoming from the phone number 920-254-6635, unknown at that time whose phone number that would have been. The sixth last phone number would have been at 12:39 p.m. on 10/31/05 to 414-534-0037, which indicates it was to voice mail. The next previous phone call would have been on 10/31/05 at 11:43 a.m. to 920-755-8715, which lists to a STEVEN AVERY.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 8 File Number

We were allowed to take several items from TERESA's residence by her roommate, SCOTT, and TERESA's parents. We did take a current photograph, several credit card and banking statements and a personal journal belonging to TERESA. The final item, which we had taken, was hair from a hairbrush, which SCOTT had stated to us was TERESA's hairbrush. The hair would have been taken into custody and placed under Property Tag No. 7826. The personal journal, which we had collected, was placed under Property Tag No. 7824. The financial records were placed under Property Tag No. 7825.

At that time, I contacted the MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT and spoke with Sgt. ANDREW COLBORN. I informed Sgt. COLBORN we were investigating a missing person's complaint. I also informed Sgt. COLBORN that we had two residences we would like to have checked, one being the STEVEN AVERY property and the second one being the GEORGE ZIPPERER property. Sgt. COLBORN indicated to me he would go over and attempt contact with Mr. AVERY.

I also received a phone call from Manitowoc County Lt. JIM LENK. I informed him of the situation. Lt. LENK informed me he would call some people in and assist us in the investigation.

At that time, I did contact Inv. DEDERING who went to MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT and then eventually met with GEORGE ZIPPERER. For more information on that, please see Inv. DEDERING's report.

I did receive a phone call back from Sgt. COLBORN indicating he, in fact, had spoken with STEVEN AVERY. Sgt. COLBORN informed me STEVEN had told him TERESA had shown up on Monday afternoon and took some pictures of his van that was for sale. He also informed me STEVEN was not sure on what day it was and did not know what time TERESA had shown up at his residence. Sgt. COLBORN also informed me the B. JANDA information would be STEVEN's sister, BARBARA JANDA, and she would live right next door to STEVEN. That was the end of my conversation with Sgt. COLBORN.

I left TERESA's residence and went back to the sheriff's department.

Inv. Mark Wiegert Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. MW/bdg

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 9 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Research Cellular Provider Information for Teresa Halbach

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/03/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS

GENERATED: None

On Thursday, 11/03/04 at 1730 hrs., I (DEDERING) was alerted by Inv. WIEGERT of a missing person who is a resident of Calumet County. WIEGERT indicated that TERESA HALBACH had last been seen on Monday, 10/31/05, and that her parents had recently reported her missing. WIEGERT did provide me with Ms. HALBACH's cellular telephone number, 920-737-4731.

FoneFinder.com, an Internet service, indicated that the phone number was originally a VERIZON WIRELESS number.

At 1750 hrs., I did contact VERIZON WIRELESS after determining through FoneFinder.com that TERESA's cellular number was issued by VERIZON WIRELESS. I questioned VERIZON as to whether they could "ping" in an attempt to determine the location of the phone. I was advised that the phone number is no longer an active account, and they were unable to provide me with who the telephone number is "ported" to. I was advised to contact 866-245-9007 as they could possibly give me further information on this. I was also advised that yellowpages.com could possibly provide me with the current provider of service for the phone number listed to TERESA HALBACH.

At 1800 hrs., I was advised by Cpl. LEMIEUX that she had determined that TERESA HALBACH's cellular number may have been "ported" to CINGULAR WIRELESS. I did contact CINGULAR at 866-246-4852. I was advised that they do currently provide cellular service for TERESA HALBACH at the phone number listed. I questioned the representative I spoke with as to whether we could get the phone number "pinged" and the representative advised that this could possibly be done by contacting CINGULAR WIRELESS legal department at 800-635-6840. I contacted the phone number provided and was advised that CINGULAR does not have the technology to "ping" a phone. I was told that the only way we could possibly determine the location of Ms. HALBACH's cellular phone would be if she were placing an outgoing phone all or receiving an incoming phone call and that would allow CINGULAR's technology to locate the tower she was calling from.

I was advised that any other information regarding TERESA HALBAH's cellular phone records would have to be obtained via Subpoena or court order. The individual I spoke with (DEANNA) indicated that I should fax the court order or Subpoena to 888-938-4715 and to mark the Subpoena "urgent." DEANNA also indicated that I should recontact the legal department to

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 10 File Number

advise them that the Subpoena is en route. She did indicate that I could possibly facilitate this matter by marking the Subpoena "exigent."

Inv. WIEGERT had apparently made access to TERESA HALBACH's CINGULAR WIRELESS telephone records via Internet and learned that there was the following activity on TERESA HALBACH 's cell phone on 10/31/05, the last day she was seen:

- ➤ 11:04 a.m., a call to her voice mail number of 414-534-0037
- > 11:27 a.m., a call to her voice mail at 414-534-0037
- ➤ 11:31 a.m., an outgoing call to a Green Bay number 920-405-1998
- ➤ 11:35 a.m., an outgoing call to a Green Bay number 920-360-2455
- ➤ 11:43 a.m., an outgoing call to a Mishicot number 920-755-8715
- > 12:39 p.m., a call to voice mail 414-534-0037
- ➤ 12:44 p.m., incoming call from 920-254-6635
- ➤ 12:51 p.m., an outgoing call to the Kiel exchange 920-894-3912
- ≥ 2:12 p.m., an outgoing call to Manitowoc exchange 920-682-5719
- > 2:13 p.m., a call to her voice mail 414-534-0037
- > 2:27 p.m., an incoming call from 414-425-8712

I did an Internet search for the numbers and discovered that 920-405-1998 (the call placed at 11:31 a.m.) came back to a DANIEL MORROW, 3030 Sonoran Ct., Green Bay, WI 54313. I was unable to locate any information for the 920-360-2455 exchange.

The 920-755-8715 listed to a THOMAS JANDA, 12930 Avery Rd., Two Rivers, WI 54241.

The phone call placed to the Kiel exchange (920-894-3912) at 2:51 hrs., listed to a STEVEN and LINDA SCHMITZ, N253 CTH A, New Holstein, WI.

The outgoing call (placed in the Manitowoc exchange 920-682-7519) at 2:12 p.m. listed to ZIPPERER HOME IMPROVEMENT, 4433 CTH B, Manitowoc, WI.

I was unable to get any information from the Internet on the last incoming call 414-425-8712.

Shortly after speaking with CINGULAR WIRELESS, Inv. WIEGERT requested that I proceed to MANITOWOC SHERIFF's DEPT. in an attempt to contact the last two subscribers to the last two phone numbers she had placed calls. Apparently, it had been determined that Ms. HALBACH had contacted the SCHMITZ residence, had performed some photography work, and had left the SCHMITZ residence.

Investigation continues.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 11 File Number

John Dedering, Inv. Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JD/ds

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 12 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Initial Report Received from Inv. Wiegert

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/03/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Sheriff Jerry Pagel

On Thursday evening, 11/03/05, I (Sheriff JERRY PAGEL of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) received a telephone call at my residence from Inv. MARK WIEGERT. Inv. WIEGERT indicated he and Cpl. LEMIEUX were working a missing person complaint involving a TERESA MARIE HALBACH. According to Inv. WIEGERT, the last time anyone was known to have personally seen HALBACH was on Monday afternoon, 10/31/05. According to individuals that had been interviewed, this was out of character for TERESA HALBACH.

Inv. WIEGERT informed me TERESA HALBACH was a freelance photographer who worked for AUTO TRADER magazine. Information obtained through AUTO TRADER was that TERESA HALBACH had three photo shoots on Monday, 10/31/05. One of the photo shoots was in the Kiel area and two were in the Mishicot area. Inv. WIEGERT was able to confirm the photo shoot in the Kiel area and was still attempting to determine if she had made the photo shoots in the Mishicot area. One of the photo shoots in the Mishicot area was at the GEORGE ZIPPERER residence and the second photo shoot was to be at the AVERY'S AUTO SALVAGE yard.

Inv. WIEGERT was inquiring if information could be given to the Green Bay TV stations for airing on their late news broadcast. I responded to the sheriff's department where I scanned a photo of TERESA HALBACH into my computer. I then placed phone calls to the TV stations and they agreed to broadcast the information pertaining to our missing person, TERESA HALBACH. The TV stations were provided with TERESA's personal identification as well as information pertaining to the vehicle she was last known to be driving. I also e-mailed a photo of TERESA to the TV stations.

Sheriff Jerry Pagel Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. GP/bdg

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 13 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Contact with Manitowoc County Sheriff's Dept.

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/03/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS

GENERATED: None

On Thursday, 11/03/05 at approximately 1900 hrs., I (DEDERING) did arrive at MANITOWOC CO. SHERIFF's DEPT. There I met with Det. DENNIS JACOBS, Lt. JAMES LENK, Det. DAVID REMIKER, and Sgt. ANDREW COLBORN regarding this matter.

I learned that Sgt. COLBORN had been to the address of THOMAS JANDA (12930 Avery Rd., Two Rivers) and had spoken with an individual known to him as STEVEN AVERY. Apparently COLBORN learned that AVERY's sister, BARBARA, is married to Mr. JANDA. COLBORN learned that AVERY was attempting to assist his sister, BARBARA JANDA, in selling a vehicle of some sort, and that AVERY was going to advertise this vehicle in the "AUTO TRADER" magazine that Ms. HALBACH works for. AVERY had indicated to Sgt. COLBORN that the individual who had been scheduled to take the photographs had done so, but AVERY could not recall whether the photographer had gotten there in the late morning or the afternoon. COLBORN learned that, according to AVERY, the photographer had left the Avery Rd. address and had gone on, possibly to another area.

It was determined that the voice mail box for TERESA HALBACH's cellular phone was apparently full, as the phone rang directly to voice mail.

I did request information on GEORGE ZIPPERER, who lives at 4433 CTH B, Manitowoc and is one of the other last outgoing phone numbers called by TERESA HALBACH. I learned that Mr. ZIPPERER's only real arrest incident of note was a domestic violence situation in 2002.

At 2025 hrs. (approximately), Det. REMIKER did contact a representative of the STATE OF WISCONSIN CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION (DCI). Apparently, the representative attempted to contact TERESA HALBACH's cell phone and Det. REMIKER advised me that the call went directly to voice mail.

A call was then placed to Inv. WIEGERT. WIEGERT indicated that the AUTO TRADER magazine received a fax from TERESA HALBACH in the early morning hours of 10/31/05. The phone number listed on the printed portion of the facsimile showed that the facsimile was sent from 920-435-1367. WIEGERT advised me that this is normally done at the end of the day by TERESA.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 14 File Number

WIEGERT went on to indicate that TERESA had told a secretary from the AUTO TRADER magazine that TERESA had been at the Two Rivers address on one previous occasion and that the individual who had her come out to photograph vehicles had answered the door wearing only a towel.

WIEGERT went on to indicate that TERESA has quite a large group of friends in Green Bay, but has no steady boyfriend.

WIEGERT indicated that TERESA was supposed to work today, however, missed appointments, which is very unlike her.

Prior to proceeding to the ZIPPERER residence, Det. JACOBS from the MANITOWOC SHERIFF's DEPT. did make contact with AMERITECH SECURITY regarding the 920-435-1367 phone number. Det. JACOBS learned that the phone number was a Green Bay based AMERITECH number, and he contacted AMERITECH SECURITY regarding the number. All he was able to learn was that the number was no longer in service.

At 2111 hrs., I received another phone call from Inv. WIEGERT who indicated that he had tried the 920-435-1367 number and learned that it had been disconnected.

At 2115 hrs., while at the MANITOWOC CO. SHERIFF's DEPT., I received a telephone call from Inv. WIEGERT indicating that he had spoken with a representative from AUTO TRADER and that the AUTO TRADER had spoken with GEORGE ZIPPERER and it was determined further that TERESA HALBACH had been at the ZIPPERER residence.

Investigation continues.

John Dedering, Inv. Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JD/ds

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 15 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Interview of:

Angela M. Schuster DOB 09/06/64 5300 S. 108th Street

Hales Corners, WI 53130

Telephone number: 414-587-8675

Cell Phone: 414-587-0975

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/03/05 at approximately 9:30 p.m.

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 11/03/05, I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) did make phone contact with ANGELA SCHUSTER. My reason for contacting ANGELA was that she would be TERESA's contact at the AUTO TRADER magazine. It should be noted ANGELA had previously been spoken to by Cpl. LEMIEUX and was aware of the situation with TERESA being missing.

I informed ANGELA we were reviewing TERESA's phone records and there was an incoming call at 2:27 p.m. on 10/31/05 from the phone number of 414-425-8712, the AUTO TRADER magazine. ANGELA stated it was possibly a voice mail message that was left for TERESA but she is not sure. She states they commonly call their photographers and leave them messages on their voice mail about appointments that are to be done.

ANGELA states she thought something was odd because on Monday she received a fax from TERESA from the number of 920-435-1367. In checking that phone number, it comes back to a Green Bay address. For more information on that, please see Inv. DEDERING's report. ANGELA states she thought it was odd receiving that fax because she would assume it would have come the day after TERESA's assignments were completed but there was nothing on the fax indicating TERESA had done her Monday jobs. In checking the time on the fax, the fax would have come in the early morning of Monday and TERESA would not have completed the other photo shoots set for Monday at that time.

ANGELA did tell me TERESA had confided in some people at the AUTO TRADER magazine when she (meaning TERESA) had been at STEVEN AVERY's residence on a prior occasion, he had come out of the house trailer to meet her wearing nothing but a towel.

ANGELA did tell me there were two appointments set up for TERESA on 11/03/05 and TERESA did not show up for either of those appointments. ANGELA also informed me she had spoken with GEORGE ZIPPERER, one of TERESA's appointments for Monday, and GEORGE had confirmed to her TERESA, in fact, had shown up and taken the picture, which she was supposed to do. I informed ANGELA I would like to get a copy of TERESA's last fax to her

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 16 File Number

and any other information she could provide me about TERESA's appointments in that timeframe.

ANGELA also provided me with the name of DAWN PLISZKA who works for the AUTO TRADER magazine and makes a lot of the phone calls. That was the end of my conversation with ANGELA.

Inv. Mark Wiegert Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. MW/bdg

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 17 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Contact with George, Jason and Jo Ellen Zipperer

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/03/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS

GENERATED: None

On Thursday, 11/03/05 at approximately 2140 hrs., Det. REMIKER, Sgt. COLBORN and myself (Inv. DEDERING) did attempt to make contact at the residence of GEORGE ZIPPERER located at 4433 CTH B, Manitowoc, WI.

We initially received no response to our repeated knocks at the door. MANITOWOC CO. DISPATCH was advised to place calls to the phone number for the ZIPPERERS and they indicated that they reached an answering machine. I also attempted to contact the ZIPPERER residence via cellular phone and obtained the same results.

The door was ultimately answered by the following individual:

GEORGE B. ZIPPERER DOB 05/16/40 4433 CTH B Manitowoc, WI Phone 920-682-5719

GEORGE was extremely belligerent initially, and it was my impression that he was apparently intoxicated. GEORGE indicated to me that the person from the AUTO TRADER had been at his residence, and that he wanted her arrested. He indicated that she had no permission to be on his property, and therefore, she was trespassing. GEORGE continued in a boisterous manner even after I advised him that TERESA HALBACH had been reported as a missing person, and that his telephone number was one of the last numbers she had placed outgoing telephone calls to from her cellular phone.

I also spoke with GEORGE's son, JASON W. ZIPPERER, 09/14/87, same address and phone. He indicated that he had advertised a '77 Pontiac Firebird for sale, but to his knowledge, he had not made any contact with the AUTO TRADER to have it advertised. JASON ZIPPERER indicated that he attends LINCOLN HIGH SCHOOL, Manitowoc, WI, and that he was there the entire day on Monday, 10/31. He further indicates that he attends LTC in Cleveland on Tuesdays.

During this time, he did walk me out to the '77 Firebird that he had for sale. He indicated that this vehicle was located south of the ZIPPERER residence and it was somewhat concealed by

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 18 File Number

trees. JASON indicated the vehicle could be seen from the road, and when I looked backwards towards the road, I determined that this, in fact, was the case.

I asked JASON and GEORGE whether either of them had made contact with the AUTO TRADER to schedule a photography shoot of the vehicle. JASON indicated he did not and GEORGE further denied calling the AUTO TRADER magazine.

I did address statements made apparently by GEORGE to Cpl. LEMIEUX (see LEMIEUX's detailed report for information concerning this). GEORGE indicated that he had, in fact, told Cpl. LEMIEUX that his son, JASON, was on his way to Alaska to find work. ZIPPERER indicated that he does this to "have a little fun" when people who he does not know call his phone.

At 2153 hrs., I was allowed into the ZIPPERER residence. I did review voice mail messages left on the answering machine and Caller IDs. I did locate a Caller ID entry on 10/31/05 at 2:12 p.m. from phone number 920-737-4731. I recognized this as being the cellular phone number of TERESA HALBACH.

I did review the voice mail messages and did locate a voice mail message from TERESA HALBACH indicating that she was calling on Monday about 2:15 p.m. She stated she was in the neighborhood, and that she was trying to photograph a 1977 Pontiac Firebird. She stated that she was having problems finding the residence and hoped to do so in the next few minutes.

I had been allowed access to the residence by both JO ELLEN ZIPPERER and GEORGE ZIPPERER.

It should be noted that this voice mail message or answering machine message was subsequently copied by Det, JACOBS on Sunday, 11/06/05.

In speaking with JO ELLEN NMI ZIPPERER, DOB 07/15/46, she stated she was in the backyard and apparently missed the telephone call that Ms. HALBACH placed. She stated sometime in the afternoon, a young lady did come to the residence and advised that she was from the AUTO TRADER and was there to photograph a vehicle. She indicated she gave the young lady directions to where the car described as a 1977 Firebird had been located, and the girl had come back between five and ten minutes later indicating that she had gotten her pictures. JO ELLEN ZIPPERER advised the girl was happy and smiling. Ms. ZIPPERER indicated that she did not see what vehicle, if any, the young lady had arrived in, nor could she tell me whether the young lady had arrived by herself or with someone else. JO ELLEN indicate she could not determine which direction the young lady traveled on CTH B when she left as she had never actually seen the vehicle the young lady arrived in.

JO ELLEN and GEORGE did provide me with a copy of an AUTO TRADER magazine, which had been left by the photographer, along with some pricing information and a yellow sign

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 19 File Number

indicating "For Sale as Advertised in AUTO TRADER." I thanked the ZIPPERERS for their information and left the residence. These items were subsequently placed into evidence.

John Dedering, Inv. Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JD/ds

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 20 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Interview of:

Dawn N. Pliszka DOB 06/05/71

14774 W. Hidden Creek Ct. New Berlin, WI 53146

Telephone number: 262-244-6399

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/03/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 11/03/05, I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) made phone contact with DAWN N. PLISZKA. It should be noted DAWN would work for the AUTO TRADER magazine and would be in charge of answering phones and calling their photographers for assignments.

DAWN states she, in fact, had talked with TERESA on Monday morning, 10/31/05. DAWN states they had received a phone call from somebody who identified himself/herself as B. JANDA. DAWN states she knows the JANDAS are basically the AVERY brothers. She states they have done work for them before and she does not know why they give the name of B. JANDA.

DAWN further stated she had called TERESA in the afternoon, she believes, but she is not sure if she actually talked to TERESA or if she left her a message on her voice mail. DAWN states she makes a lot of phone calls during the day and does not remember. DAWN did tell me she commonly leaves messages for her photographers on their voice mail for appointments they are suppose to go out on. She did state when she had talked to TERESA, TERESA had told her she was going to go out to the AVERY property to take the photo. DAWN states TERESA seemed fine on the phone when she had spoken with her. DAWN states TERESA always seems to be a pretty upbeat person when she speaks with her and does not know of any type of problems that TERESA would have.

DAWN did tell me TERESA had confided in her about STEVEN AVERY on one prior occasion. She states STEVEN had come out of the house wearing nothing but a towel one time and TERESA was somewhat concerned by that.

I asked DAWN if TERESA had ever been to the GEORGE ZIPPERER residence before. DAWN stated she did not believe so and TERESA had never mentioned anything about the ZIPPERERS. That was the end of my phone conversation with DAWN.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 21 File Number

Inv. Mark Wiegert Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. MW/bdg

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 22 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Interview of:

Daniel S. Morrow DOB 05/05/84 3030 Sonoran Ct. Green Bay, WI 54313

Telephone number: 920-405-1998

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/03/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 11/03/05 at 2230 hours, in reviewing TERESA's phone records, it indicates she made a phone call on 10/31/05 at 11:31 a.m. to a Green Bay number of 920-405-1998. In checking that phone number in a reverse directory, I found that it belonged to a DANIEL S. MORROW in the City of Green Bay.

I did make phone contact with DANIEL at approximately 2230 hours. DANIEL stated he did receive a phone call from TERESA HALBACH. DANIEL states she indicated she would be coming to take a picture of his vehicle for AUTO TRADER magazine. DANIEL stated she was supposed to come on today's date, 11/03/05. He states he was not home and does not know if she would have shown up to take that picture or not. DANIEL could not provide me with any other pertinent information reference TERESA's whereabouts.

Inv. Mark Wiegert Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. MW/bdg

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 23 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Follow-up

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/04/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Gary Schultz

On 11/04/05 at 7:30 a.m., I (Deputy GARY SCHULTZ of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF's DEPT.) arrived at work. I spoke briefly with Sheriff JERRY PAGEL who requested that I assist investigators on this complaint. Sheriff PAGEL asked that I make contact with the seniors at HILBERT HIGH SCHOOL to see if any information could be gained as well as check the area in the Town of Brillion due to my familiarity with that area to see if I could locate TERESA's vehicle.

Sheriff PAGEL also asked that I look into a recently called phone number of 864-7110 to see if I could ascertain who that number came back to.

I left the sheriff's dept. at approximately 8:20 a.m. and arrived at HILBERT HIGH SCHOOL at 8:35 a.m. At approximately 8:55 a.m., I spoke with all the seniors at HILBERT HIGH SCHOOL and advised them we were attempting to locate TERESA. None of the seniors at the high school were able to provide any information.

While on my way to the area of CTH K and CTH PP, I pulled over to the side of the road and dialed the 864-7110 number. I, at that time, received the voice mail of a BRADLEY C DJ. I left a message for BRADLEY C, whomever that may be, to contact me as soon as he received this message.

After receiving the voice mailbox for BRADLEY C, I did notify Sheriff PAGEL of my findings as to the user of that number.

I then searched the area of CTH K and the area of Jodar Rd., namely the sandpits located on the north side owned by DAVE JANNETTE & COMPANY. I was unable to locate anything.

It should be noted prior to leaving the sheriff's dept., I had the 864-7110 number run through our computer system. Dispatch advised it came back to MELISSA SCHULTZ, who resided at 8253 CTH W in Brown County. After checking the area of CTH K, I drove to that residence to see if I could locate MELISSA SCHULTZ.

I arrived at the CTH W address at approximately 9:40 a.m. I spoke with one resident of that address, identified as RACHEL SCHINDLER. She indicates she and JOHN PROPSON (ph) live together at that address, along with a PETE FRANK who lives in the other apartment.

In speaking with RACHEL, she indicates she doesn't know a MELISSA SCHULTZ or a TERESA HALBACH.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 24 File Number

RACHEL thought that JOHN PROPSON might know MELISSA SCHULTZ. I gave her my name and phone number for him to contact me.

It should be noted, he did call back in the afternoon and that phone call was forwarded to Inv. MARK WIEGERT.

After leaving the CTH W address, I returned to the county by way of Man-Cal Rd. I searched Man-Cal Rd. up to Brant-St. John Rd. in our county. Nothing of interest was found.

I then stopped at the HILBERT HIGH SCHOOL at approximately 11:00 a.m. By way of the Internet, I searched the 864-7110 number, along with BRADLEY C DJ. While doing so, I came across a website devoted to Dr. MUSIC DJ's. While looking through that website, I did come across the name BRADLEY C who gave several e-mail addresses. I subsequently went to BRADLEY C's website. That website was www.bradleyc.com.

While looking through the BRADLEY C website, I found a couple of photos showing an adult male, later identified as BRADLEY CZECH, with TERESA HALBACH. After finding these websites, I printed these pages and subsequently gave copies of that information to the investigative staff.

I also notified Sheriff PAGEL of the photos. After returning to the sheriff's dept. and speaking with him and Inv. DEDERING, I was advised that a BRADLEY CZECH lived at 6693 HWY 57, Trailer 19, in Greenleaf. I was requested to go to that address to see if I could ascertain if that subject lived there.

I arrived at that address at approximately 12:52 p.m. I called dispatch and gave them the license plate numbers of the vehicles located within that driveway, namely 870BFN, 795FRV, and WI truck 827369.

In speaking with an occupant of the trailer court, I was able to verify that BRADLEY CZECH lived at that address and this information was also forwarded to Inv. WIEGERT.

At approximately 2:10 p.m., Inv. WIEGERT and Inv. DEDERING arrived and approached the residence to conduct their interview.

On my way back to the sheriff's dept., I again checked the area of CTH K and CTH PP. Traveling east on CTH K, there was a long field entrance that leads to the south approximately .2 of a mile east of CTH PP. I drove that field entrance as far as I could and did look through the area in an attempt to locate TERESA HALBACH's vehicle, which I was unable to locate.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 25 File Number

Gary Schultz, Deputy Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. GS/ds

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 26 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Interview of And

Interview of Andrea L. Vandewalle

DOB 04/12/80

2615 University Ave., #2

Green Bay, WI

Phone: 920-360-3986

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/04/05 at 8:45 a.m.

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 11/04/05 at 8:45 a.m., I (Inv. MARK WIEGERT of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT.) received a phone call from ANDREA L. VANDEWALLE. ANDREA stated she was wondering if we needed any help with finding her friend, TERESA HALBACH.

ANDREA states she had been a friend with TERESA since college. She said the last time she saw TERESA was on 10/18/05. ANDREA stated TERESA is a very stable person, very family oriented and she does not believe that TERESA would have had a boyfriend. I asked ANDREA where TERESA would hang out at, and she states TERESA does go to a lot of country bars because of the area she lives in near Hilbert. ANDREA did indicate to me that TERESA had not been going out as much as of late because she has been very busy. ANDREA states when they go out in Green Bay, TERESA very rarely would stay at somebody's house because she would make the comment that she likes to sleep in her own bed. That is all the information that ANDREA could provide for me.

Inv. Mark Wiegert
Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept.
MW/sk

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 27 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Contact with Chase Bank Regarding Teresa Halbach Credit

Card Activity

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/04/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS

GENERATED:

None

On Friday, 11/04/05 at 0845 hrs., I (DEDERING) did contact CHASE BANK regarding TERESA HALBACH's Credit Card Number 4266 8410 2863 1230.

The purpose of my call was to determine whether there had been any activity on this credit card since 10/31/05. I was informed by the representative of CHASE BANK that the last activity on this card was Friday, 10/28/05. Charges were made to a PAPA MURPHY'S PIZZA in Appleton and a WAL-MART in Appleton. The individual I spoke with was unable to provide me with any information regarding addresses for either business place.

At 0900 hrs., I did contact BANK ONE (which had been bought out by CHASE) regarding a second credit card, that being 4266 8121 3423 7139. The representative advised me that this card does not appear to be activated.

The representative then advised me that they had a second card listed for TERESA HALBACH that being 5369 9354 7002 3459. The representative advised me that this is a MASTERCARD, which has a \$1,000 line of credit and that there are \$246 available on this account.

The representative advised me that the last activity on this particular MASTERCARD was on Saturday, 10/29/05 and it was used at an EXXON fuel station in De Pere, WI. A \$38.06 charge was posted on this account.

The individual who I spoke with indicated that BANK ONE was going to be flagging both accounts (the account ending on 1230 as well as the account ending in 3459) for activity.

They indicated in the event any transactions were made that they would contact us.

I had received the credit card information regarding card numbers from Inv. WIEGERT who had obtained a large file of records from the TERESA HALBACH residence on Thursday, 11/03/05.

Investigation continues.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 28 File Number

John Dedering, Inv. Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JD/ds

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 29 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Interview of Kerry M. Hoops

DOB 06/08/77 1795 Grant St., #9 De Pere, WI

Phone: 920-362-0394

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/04/05 at 9:15 a.m.

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 11/04/05 at approximately 9:15 a.m., I (Inv. MARK WIEGERT of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT.) did receive a phone call from a female identifying herself as KERRY M. HOOPS from the City of De Pere. KERRY was calling to offer her assistance in the attempt to locate her friend, TERESA HALBACH.

KERRY stated to me she has not talked to TERESA in approximately a month because TERESA had moved out of the apartment in the Green Bay area and back to her hometown. KERRY could tell me that TERESA was a very stable, outgoing and friendly person. KERRY stated TERESA was coaching girls' volleyball. KERRY did not know of any boyfriends that TERESA would have had. KERRY did state TERESA was a very "likable person" and this would be very out of character for her not to have any contact with her family or friends.

Inv. Mark Wiegert Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. MW/sk

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 30 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Contact with Lincoln High School, Manitowoc, WI

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/04/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS

GENERATED:

None

On Friday, 11/04/05 at 0935 hrs., I did make contact with LINCOLN HIGH SCHOOL, Manitowoc, WI, regarding JASON ZIPPERER's attendance on 10/31/05. I was transferred to School Resource Officer BRUCE JACOBS and was transferred to a voice mailbox. I left a message for Mr. JACOBS indicating my question about Mr. ZIPPERER's attendance. I subsequently received a call from Officer JACOBS indicating JASON ZIPPERER had, in fact, been at school all day, both morning and afternoon on 10/31/05.

Investigation continues.

John Dedering, Inv. Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JD/ds

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 31 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Interview of Ryan J. Hillegas

DOB 03/18/80 248 S. 6th St.

Hilbert, WI 54129 Cell Phone: 810-2400

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/04/05 at 10:08 a.m.

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 11/04/05 at approximately 10:08 a.m., I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT.) along with Sheriff PAGEL of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT. went to TERESA HALBACH's residence. Upon arrival, I met with RYAN HILLEGAS along with several other friends who were at her residence. RYAN stated the last time he had seen TERESA HALBACH was on Sunday, 10/30/05. RYAN stated TERESA seemed completely normal and they had talked about Halloween parties. He also told me TERESA was in very good spirits. RYAN described TERESA as being extremely independent. He told me he has known TERESA since they were freshmen in high school and they had dated on and off for approximately five years during that time.

RYAN states TERESA previously lived at the address of 425 S. Monroe Ave., Apt. 2L, in Green Bay. He stated she had moved back to the Hilbert area in November of 2004. That was the end of my conversation with RYAN.

Inv. Mark Wiegert Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. MW/sk

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 32 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Interview of Jolene M. Bain

DOB 11/17/74

2571 Telluride Trail #H

Green Bay, WI Phone: 920-217-7402

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/04/05 at 10:35 a.m.

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 11/04/05 at approximately 10:35 a.m., I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT.) and Sheriff PAGEL did meet with JOLENE M. BAIN at TERESA HALBACH's residence. JOLENE requested she be able to speak with us alone. At that time several of TERESA's other friends did exit the room and went outside.

JOLENE states she and TERESA had become very good friends recently. According to JOLENE, TERESA had confided in her about a relationship she had with a guy by the name of DJ BRADLEY. JOLENE did not know the subject's real name; however, she stated he does have a DJ service called DJ BRADLEY. TERESA had confided in JOLENE that TERESA had taken nude photographs of BRADLEY and his wife at the time. According to JOLENE, after this BRADLEY and his wife had broken up and TERESA started dating BRADLEY. According to JOLENE, TERESA stated to her that BRADLEY was weird and she ended up breaking off the sexual relationship.

JOLENE did say that TERESA told her she (meaning TERESA) had gone to a court case between BRADLEY and his wife in reference to the photos and the negatives of the photos that she had taken of the two naked. She said this would have occurred approximately five to seven months ago.

According to JOLENE, TERESA and BRADLEY would only have sex and TERESA did not have any feelings for him and it was only physical. She told me TERESA had told her that. According to JOLENE, BRADLEY and his wife were having problems and he would confide in TERESA about his problems. TERESA also had told JOLENE at one time she did not want to continue the relationship; however, TERESA continued to receive phone calls from BRADLEY.

At that time, Sheriff PAGEL and I did go back into TERESA's bedroom. I did locate in a trunk directly next to TERESA's bed several nude photos of a male and a female. Included with those photos were several negatives. There was a portrait order from PEARCE PHOTOGRAPHY which had the name BRADLEY and KAYCE CZECH, address of 6693 HWY 57, #19, Greenleaf, WI 54126. It showed a phone number of 920-864-7110. I believed this to be the subject that JOLENE had been referring to.

Sheriff PAGEL and I then left the residence.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 33 File Number

Investigation continues.

Inv. Mark Wiegert Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. MW/sk

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 34 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Contact with US Cellular

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/04/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS

GENERATED:

None

On Friday, 11/04/05 at 1055 hrs., I (DEDERING) did contact US CELLULAR in order to determine whether certain cellular phone numbers that had been obtained from the CINGULAR WIRELESS billing information of TERESA HALBACH's computer regarding her cell phone activity. The reason for my call was to determine whether phone numbers still listed to US CELLULAR WIRELESS were, in fact, still being serviced by US CELLULAR or had been "ported" to another provider. US CELLULAR was very much less than cooperative advising me that without proper documentation they could not even provide me with the information of whether the cell numbers called by TERESA HALBACH had been "ported" to another provider.

Investigation continues.

John Dedering, Inv. Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JD/ds

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 35 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Follow-Up

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/04/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Lt. Kelly Sippel

On 11/04/05, I (Lt. KELLY SIPPEL of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) spoke with Sheriff JERRY PAGEL who provided me a list of telephone numbers from TDS TELECOM. These numbers would have been long distance phone calls placed from 920-989-2911. The phone calls date back to December, 2004.

The first phone call I made was to 920-864-7110. This phone is listed to a BRADLEY C at DR. MUSIC DJ SERVICE. No contact was made. All I got was a voice message machine.

The second phone call I made was to 920-737-4731. This would be TERESA's cell phone and the phone still went directly to her voice mail indicating the voice box was full.

The next phone call was to 608-249-2111, which would be AMERICAN FAMILY INSURANCE, Madison, WI. They indicated to me at this point they could not provide me any immediate information but would do some checking in regards to her local agent.

The next call was to 608-320-0787. There I received a voice box and it indicated the owner of the phone would be KATE. I did leave a message on her pager to dial my cell phone so I have the opportunity to speak with her. As of 11:05 a.m. on 11/04/05, I have not received anything back from her.

The next call was to 920-965-6447. This was a fax machine.

I also called the following three numbers: 920-849-9596, 920-497-2786 and 920-837-2649. These three numbers are also for fax machines.

I then contacted 920-362-2813. The phone was answered by a JENNIFER ROSIN. JENNIFER lives in New London. The phone is that of a Green Bay phone based on her cell coverage. I asked her if she was familiar with TERESA HALBACH and she indicated to me no. I asked if there would have been a reason why she thought TERESA might have contacted her or called her number and she indicated they were trying to rent out a duplex but she stated that would have been after July. I then informed JENNIFER of the business that TERESA was in and she indicated to me they did try and sell a truck back in July through AUTO TRADER and that is when they possibly would have had phone contact with TERESA, but she does not remember the name offhand. JENNIFER lives at 5862 HWY 54, New London, WI.

The next phone call I made was to 920-531-1234. I received a voice machine with a male's voice and the name would have been FOERTSCH. I did leave a message on the machine.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 36 File Number

My next call was to 920-837-2649. I received a fax machine.

My next call was to 920-406-2820. I received a voice mail with no information on the voice message as to who the owner of the phone was.

I placed a call to Boca Raton, FL, at 561-988-5500. It should be noted there were three phone calls to Boca Raton. All three appeared to be that of a fax machine at this number.

My next call was placed to 920-892-2390. This also was a fax machine.

I then placed a call to 920-822-8211. I received a female party by the name of KATHY (ph) who identified herself as working for PULASKI VET CLINIC. I asked KATHY if she was familiar with TERESA HALBACH and KATHY indicated she was a new employee at the vet clinic and was not familiar with the name. She did transfer me to a different individual who informed me they would check their records to see if they had dealt with TERESA and what for and then would contact us back. It should be noted at approximately 11:10 a.m. on 11/04/05, PULASKI VET CLINIC did contact us back indicating TERESA had a cat at their clinic at that time and she was referred to the SHERWOOD VET CLINIC.

My next call was to 920-403-8827. This was a fax machine.

The next call was to 920-360-1506. I made contact with an individual by the name of BEN MAYER, of 2423 Sycamore Drive, Apt. 3, Green Bay, WI. BEN identified himself as being a friend of TERESA's since college. I asked BEN when he had last seen TERESA and he indicated to me he had seen her last approximately two weeks ago on a Saturday night at the COCKIN BULL BAR, Main Street, Green Bay. He indicated they do get together there fairly often. He indicated to me he was currently at work and they would be getting together this afternoon with a bunch of friends to start putting out flyers for TERESA. I informed him I would give this information to one of our investigators and they may be contacting him shortly.

My next call was to 920-360-4836. I made contact with a voice message box but there was no name attached to the box.

My next call was to 920-499-4815 to HEYRMAN PRINTING in Green Bay, WI. I spoke with a JOHN who indicated to me he was not familiar with TERESA but she may have done business with them at some point in time. I informed him TERESA was a photographer and based on their printing business, they may have done business. He indicated to me if he found anything pertinent, he would contact us immediately.

My last phone call was to 920-246-8025. I received a voice machine with no information.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 37 File Number

The phone calls were started approximately 9:48 a.m. on 11/04/05 and I completed the phone calls shortly before 11:00 a.m. on 11/04/05.

Lt. Kelly Sippel Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. KS/bdg

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 38 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Contact with Rachel J. Haggs

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/04/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS

GENERATED:

None

On Friday, 11/04/05 at 1100 hrs., Captain PAUL RUSCH brought me information regarding a phone call he had taken from RACHEL HAGGS who was employed with AUTO TRADER. I did call the phone number for AUTO TRADER (414-425-8675) and did speak with the following individual:

RACHEL J. HAGGS DOB 11/24/85 190 W. Allerton Ave. Milwaukee, WI 53207 Cell No. 262-391-2074

Ms. HAGGS advised me that someone named DAWN who works at AUTO TRADER stated she had overheard that STEVEN AVERY had called on yesterday's date (11/03/05) between 4:30 and 5:00 p.m. approximately, because STEVEN needed to reschedule the appointment with the photographer. STEVEN indicated that the photographer had not made the scheduled meeting on Monday, 10/31/05.

According to RACHEL, STEVEN indicated that the photographer (TERESA HALBACH) had called and indicated that she could not make the Monday appointment.

According to RACHEL, there is a record for an appointment with JANDA on the 31st of October. RACHEL went on to indicate that STEVEN stated TERESA had contacted him on Monday about this matter.

RACHEL indicated that a subject named SCOTT had called STEVEN regarding TERESA HALBACH and, apparently, was under the impression STEVEN was not happy about "being accused of stuff."

RACHEL went on to indicate that she had learned STEVEN AVERY had made inappropriate comments to TERESA in the past and further had come out of the house on a previous occasion wearing only a towel.

Investigation continues.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 39 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 40 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Sup

Y: Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/04/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Wendy Baldwin

On 11/04/05, I (Inv. BALDWIN of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT.) was requested to report to the sheriff's department to assist with a missing person complaint. I was informed by Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT. that we were attempting to locate a TERESA M. HALBACH, DOB 03/22/80. Inv. WIEGERT informed me that TERESA's mother, KAREN, had reported her missing the day before at approximately 1700 hours. TERESA was last heard from on 10/31/05 in the early afternoon hours.

I was requested by Inv. WIEGERT and Sheriff PAGEL to prepare Subpoenas for TERESA's cellular history, financial records as well as her home phone company. I did receive the account information for TERESA's financial records and prepared a Subpoena for M & I BANK to receive those records. A Subpoena was also prepared for CINGULAR cell phone for the information on TERESA's account as well as other information needed. There was also a Subpoena prepared for TDS phone company to obtain the records for TERESA's home phone line. These Subpoenas were prepared by the district attorney's office and the appropriate signatures were obtained. I did return the Subpoena to M & I BANK in Chilton and did receive copies of TERESA's financial records. The other two Subpoenas were turned over to Inv. DEDERING to have faxed to the appropriate departments.

Inv. WIEGERT had made contact with CURT DRUMM from LAKESHORE AVIATION. Inv. WIEGERT did inquire with CURT if it would be possible to accompany him in an airplane in order to do a flyover of the last known location of TERESA.

At approximately 1319 hours, Sheriff PAGEL and I arrived at LAKESHORE AVIATION. We met with CURT DRUMM and proceeded to fly over the last two known locations where TERESA HALBACH had been on 10/31/05. We searched the area until approximately 1754 hours.

Inv. Wendy Baldwin Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. WB/sk

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 41 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Fly Over Utilizing Lakeshore Aviation

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/04/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Sheriff Jerry Pagel

On Friday, 11/04/05, Inv. WENDY BALDWIN and I went to LAKESHORE AVIATION in Manitowoc where we met with Pilot CURT DRUMM. We did a fly over of the ZIPPERER property and AVERY'S AUTO SALVAGE attempting to locate TERESA HALBACH's vehicle. Upon flying over AVERY'S AUTO SALVAGE, we noted there were thousands of vehicles in the salvage yard and we specifically were unable to locate any vehicle similar to that which was being driven by TERESA HALBACH. Upon flying over the ZIPPERER property. we also met with negative results.

We did a fly over of the entire Mishicot area and again met with negative results.

We also flew to Brown County from Mishicot in an attempt to possibly locate TERESA HALBACH's vehicle, again meeting with negative results.

We finally flew from TERESA HALBACH's residence, located on CTH B west of St. John, to the Mishicot area via USH 10 and again we were unable to locate the HALBACH vehicle.

Sheriff Jerry Pagel Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JP/bdg

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 42 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Follow-Up Investigation

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/04/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Sheriff Jerry Pagel

On Friday, 11/04/05, I had personal contact with SUE LISOWE and JOAN LECHLER at the M&I BANK in Chilton. A Subpoena for records pertaining to the financial transactions for TERESA HALBACH were provided to LISOWE and LECHLER.

I was informed that TERESA had a personal checking and savings account at the M&I BANK and also a checking account for her business, which was known as PHOTOGRAPHY BY TERESA. A check of the financial records revealed no recent activity specifically no activity since Monday, 10/31/05. Records pertaining to TERESA HALBACH's financial accounts at the M&I BANK can be found incorporated with this report.

Sheriff Jerry Pagel Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JP/bdg

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 43 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Contact with Cingular Wireless

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/04/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS

GENERATED:

None

On Friday, 11/04/05 at 1310 hrs., I (DEDERING) did have contact with a representative of CINGULAR WIRELESS regarding a court order that was prepared by Inv. BALDWIN and facsimile transmitted to CINGULAR WIRELESS. CINGULAR WIRELESS folks advised me that they required an eavesdropping warrant similar to a Title 3 Wiretap Warrant in order to access any voice mail records.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 44 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Interview of Bradley Czech

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/04/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS

GENERATED:

None

On Friday, 11/04/05 at 1409 hrs., Inv. WIEGERT and I did interview the following individual concerning this matter:

BRADLEY C. CZECH DOB 03/19/72 6693 STH 57 Lot #19 Greenleaf, WI 54126 Home Phone 920-864-7110 Cell Phone 920-217-1454

Information had been developed that BRADLEY CZECH had been involved in a physical relationship with TERESA HALBACH. Information developed that Mr. CZECH had possibly been calling TERESA HALBACH after their relationship had terminated.

Prior to asking Mr. CZECH any questions, he was advised that he was free to leave, was not under arrest and could stop answering questions at anytime he chose. He indicated he understood this and agreed to speak with us. CZECH indicated he is currently employed as an executive producer for CBS NEWS. He states he reports for work at 0130 hrs. daily.

He went on to indicate TERESA HALBACH is one of his best friends. He stated that their friendship goes in spurts and she has worked on weddings as a photographer for the bride and groom and that BRADLEY has provided DJ service for the wedding. He states that they have been friends approximately two years.

BRADLEY indicated that he and his ex-wife, who is identified as KAYCE KROENING, had posed for nude photographs and TERESA had taken these photographs at PEARCE STUDIOS in Green Bay. He stated they had become comfortable with TERESA and that they both agreed to pose for these photographs. The photographs appear to be very tastefully done.

He stated that he has been divorced since August of 2005, and that he had been separated for sometime previous to that. I was able to determine that KAYCE M. CZECH and BRADLEY C. CZECH filed for divorce in Brown County on 10/26/04. BRADLEY freely admitted to being involved in a sexual relationship with TERESA, but says they are not romantically involved.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 45 File Number

He stated he had last seen TERESA at MAX & ERMA's at BAY PARK SQUARE approximately two weeks ago and they had had lunch together. He stated that he had text messaged TERESA at 1245 hrs. on 10/31/05 and he had gotten no response. He stated he called her at 2117 hrs. on 11/03/05 and he found her voice mail to be full. He stated that after a couple rings, the phone transferred to an automated voice mail, not TERESA's personal greeting.

He stated that he, NICOLE SANGER and TERESA did lot of three-way calls. He stated that NICOLE's phone number is 920-475-1351.

BRADLEY indicated that TERESA was not known to be depressed nor have any problems. He stated that in his last conversation with TERESA, she had made no mention of any incidents during AUTO TRADER shoots. He went on to indicate he and TERESA were involved in a sexual relationship "a long time ago." He stated that TERESA advised him that she had "nothing going on in that department" during her recent conversation with him. BRADLEY did indicate that TERESA mentioned to him that she had slept with her roommate, SCOTT, several times and that she had regretted it, but had gotten over the awkwardness of being involved with him.

BRADLEY indicated that the relationship with TERESA started at the beginning of 2005. He has no answer as to why the relationship was not pursued other than they were both busy.

BRADLEY CZECH did indicate that he owns vacant property off STH 57, north of Greenleaf, but indicated that this was just a lot.

We asked BRADELY to provide us with his activities for Monday, 10/31/05. He indicated to the best of his recollection, he went into work at approximately 0145 hours and was there until approximately 10:00 a.m. or so. He believed he slept during the day and was not very sure of anything else he did. He stated he got a voice mail message about 1400 hrs. and, at that time, got up, did a couple of chores and was back to bed shortly thereafter. He allowed us to review his cellular phone and there were missed calls at 5:55 p.m., 7:53 p.m. and 7:54 p.m. He then indicated that he recalled going to UNISON CREDIT UNION after work on Monday and then he met his father at the Pontiac dealer in Kaukauna (I believe this to be GUSTMAN) and paid his father \$1500 that he owed him. Mr. CZECH had nothing further to offer in this interview, and indicated he would be more than willing to allow us to interview him if we had any further questions. The interview terminated at 1430 hrs.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 46 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Attempted Contact at 215 S. Quincy #3, Green Bay, WI

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/04/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS

GENERATED:

None

On Friday, 11/04/05 at 1450 hrs., Inv. WIEGERT and I (DEDERING) did attempt to make contact at 215 S. Quincy St., Green Bay, WI Apt. #3. SBC SECURITY had advised us that while they could not provide a last name subscriber for 920-435-1367, they could, in fact, provide us with a last address that the number listed to. Inv. WIEGERT and I initially found no one at the residence.

Investigation continues.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 47 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Telephone Interview with Nicole L. Sanger

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/04/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED: None

On Friday, 11/04/05 at 1505 hrs., I (DEDERING) did do a telephone interview with the following individual:

NICOLE L. SANGER DOB 05/15/82 110 ½ S. Jackson Green Bay, WI Cell Phone 920-475-1351

NICOLE indicated she had last seen TERESA "two weeks ago last Sunday." She stated at this time TERESA seemed to be in a really good mood and they were going to do lunch with BRADLEY CZECH, however, NICOLE had other things to do and was unable to attend. She stated, TERESA and BRADLEY and she had a three-way call at that time.

I asked NICOLE who TERESA was close to. She stated TERESA was very close to her family, to BRADLEY CZECH and to her roommate. NICOLE indicated she has known TERESA for between 12 and 18 months.

NICOLE indicated that, to her knowledge, TERESA was not involved with anyone as of a couple of months ago. She described BRADLEY and TERESA as "good friends" and had no knowledge of any other involvement.

I asked NICOLE for some of the other names of people that she knows are friends of TERESA. She stated that she is very bad with names and was unable to provide me with any other information concerning TERESA's friends. I terminated the conversation with Ms. SANGER at approximately 1520 hrs.

Investigation continues.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 48 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Contact with Michael Joseph Vandenheuvel

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/04/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS

GENERATED: None

On 11/05/04 at 1525 hrs., Inv. WIEGERT and I (DEDERING) did make contact with the following individual at his residence:

MICHAEL JOSEPH VANDENHEUVEL DOB 09/22/71 215 ½ Quincy Apt. #3 Green Bay, WI

It should be noted that Inv. WIEGERT had contacted Mr. VANDENHEUVEL by phone and Mr. VANDENHEUVEL did agree to meet us at his residence.

VANDENHEUVEL indicated that he had not had a home phone number since he was in a homeless shelter in May of 2004. He indicated that at this time he could not recall his home telephone number. He did not believe that he ever had a phone number that began with the prefix of 475. (It should be noted that I subsequently received a phone call from Mr. VANDENHEUVEL after we left his residence indicating that his last landline phone number was 920-360-5551). VANDENHEUVEL indicated he did not know TERESA HALBACH at all. He indicated that he had no fax at his residence. He states that he does not have Internet service but does have a home computer.

He indicated that to the best of his recollection, he was home alone on 10/31/05 all day.

VANDENHEUVEL allowed Inv. WIEGERT and I to do a cursory search of his apartment, and nothing of any interest was observed at this time. We terminated our interview with Mr. VANDENHEUVEL at approximately 1530 hrs.

Investigation continues.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 49 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Interview of Thomas E. Pearce

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/04/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS

GENERATED: None

On Friday, 11/04/05 at 1558 hrs., Inv. WIEGERT and I did interview the following individual regarding this matter:

THOMAS E. PEARCE DOB 10/05/48 1707 Woodberry Green Bay, WI 54313 Home Phone 920-434-3004

The interview took place at his place of business, PEARCE PHOTOGRAPHY, located at 1599 Western Ave., Green Bay, WI, 920-592-9494.

PEARCE indicated that TERESA HALBACH and he have known one another four to five years in total. He indicated TERESA interned at his studio during her last year of school at UW GREEN BAY. He stated that once TERESA graduated, she stayed on first as a payroll employee of his and then he and TERESA actually set up two separate businesses under one roof. He stated this has gone on almost two years. He stated TERESA is a very helpful and responsible individual, and stated that the business arrangement is that they will take care of each other's appointments and bookings, etc. He stated that he has never discussed how well TERESA is doing financially because he believes it is none of his concern.

He stated that they became good friends as well as coworkers.

He indicated that he was not aware of TERESA dating anyone. He stated TERESA would perhaps go to movies with individuals but he is not sure with whom. He stated that she does have three or four male friends who are motorcycle racers and she would on occasion accompany them to ROAD AMERICA to watch motorcycle racing there. He stated that he believed that if TERESA was only seeing one person in particular, THOMAS would know about it.

PEARCE indicated that invariably TERESA would notify him if she would be gone for an extended period. He did indicate that her employment with AUTO TRADER has been taking up quite a bit of her time.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 50 File Number

He stated that the photo studio is closed on Mondays, and he did not believe that TERESA had any bookings on Tuesday. TERESA did mention to him that she would see him on Tuesday, 11/01/05. He stated that TERESA had plans to attend a business marketing meeting on Wednesday, 11/02/05, and indicated that she would be in between 11:00 a.m. and 12:00 noon on Wednesday. He stated that when she did not appear at the studio or go to the business marketing meeting on Wednesday, he became concerned for her.

He stated when TERESA did not appear at the studio on Thursday, 11/03/05, he became extremely concerned and after lunch, he became really worried. He stated he called TERESA's cellular phone and learned that her mailbox was full. He stated that this was extremely concerning to him as she invariably will check her messages numerous times throughout the course of the day.

THOMAS indicated that he then called TERESA's mom, KAREN, who indicated that she would begin calling TERESA's friends in an attempt to locate her.

PEARCE indicated he does not have a fax machine on his premises. He indicated TERESA was provided with a fax machine by AUTO TRADER. He stated TERESA would fax in the amount of work or contacts she had in the course of a business day to AUTO TRADER; and she would be paid according to the contacts from the faxes.

PEARCE went on to indicate that recently TERESA had been receiving a lot of telephone calls that she would not answer. THOMAS indicated that these phone calls would have no message and apparently were coming from a phone number she did not recognize. PEARCE indicated that TERESA told him that someone keeps calling and not leaving a message. TERESA stated, "I won't call them back." THOMAS indicated that it appeared as though TERESA did not know who was calling. He stated that this began in early to mid summer, there was a break in this routine and then approximately three weeks ago, this started again. THOMAS believed that the phone calls were always originating from the same number.

THOMAS indicated if TERESA was upset by these calls, she didn't let on that it did upset her. THOMAS indicated that she had told him that she had had a problem during the time she was working for AUTO TRADER. He stated that she had told him she had gone to photograph a car and the individual who owned the vehicle invited her in and made some verbal comments, which she found made her uncomfortable, and at this point she left.

THOMAS indicated he did not know whether TERESA would give out cards to AUTO TRADER clients with her cellular phone number listed on it. He stated that she would get calls from the AUTO TRADER who weren't necessarily satisfied with the AUTO TRADERS performance. THOMAS indicated that she would usually tell the clients not to call her but to call the AUTO TRADER about this.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 51 File Number

PEARCE went on to indicate that TERESA began working with AUTO TRADER during the summer of 2004.

TOM indicated that he was unsure as to whether TERESA possessed a gazetteer but stated that she knew about a lot of short cuts and back roads. He states TERESA also keeps very current maps of the area in her vehicle because of the amount of travel she does for AUTO TRADER in addition to the travel she does for photographing weddings.

I did notice that THOMAS PEARCE, from time to time, would speak about TERESA in the past tense.

THOMAS PEARCE indicated that TERESA appeared to be doing "okay" with her photography business, given the amount of experience she has in the photography business.

THOMAS was asked about places that TERESA mentioned that she would like to go. He stated that he could not think of any other than perhaps going to Milwaukee or Chicago. He did state, however, that she would let THOMAS know before she went on any trips like this.

TOM PEARCE indicated that he doesn't know TERESA to carry large amounts of cash. The interview with Mr. PEARCE terminated at approximately 1650 hrs.

Investigation continues.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 52 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Contact with Green Bay Police Dept.

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/04/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS

GENERATED: None

On Friday, 11/04/05, I did make contact with the GREEN BAY POLICE DEPT. and asked them to check in-house records for the number 435-1367. They advised us that at one point a subject named PATRICK HERMUS was shown in their in-house computer as having that particular phone number.

The address listed for Mr. HERMUS was 535 11th Ave. in Green Bay, WI.

At 1741 hrs., Inv. WIEGERT and I did attempt to make contact with Mr. HERMUS at that address. There was no answer to our repeated knocks and it did not appear as though anyone was home at the residence. There was a building permit placed in one of the windows, indicating that the owner of the building was someone named STACY STERLING.

Investigation continues.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 53 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Telephone Contact with Cingular Wireless

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/04/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS

GENERATED: Copy of Facsimile Transmittal

On Friday, 11/04/05 at 1905 hrs., I (DEDERING) did speak with a representative of CINGULAR WIRELESS Legal Dept. The representative advised me that they had received a facsimile transmittal for the Global Positioning System coordinates, as well as the digital number recorder request on TERESA HALBACH's phone. The representative indicated that the Court Order that they received did not cover any historical data as far as calls placed from TERESA HALBACH's cellular phone or calls received by TERESA HALBACH's cellular phone. She stated that we could obtain subscriber information with a Subpoena, and that a Court Order would be required to get information regarding cellular towers that the calls were completed to. She did indicate that we could get the information by declaring this an exigent circumstance, and she indicated that in that event, a Court Order would need to be forwarded to CINGULAR WIRELESS within the next 48 business hours. I did advise the representative that I considered this to be exigent circumstances and did fax out the required documentation declaring this to be exigent circumstances.

Investigation continues.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 54 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Contact with SBC Security

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/04/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS

GENERATED:

None

On Friday, 11/04/05 at 1925 hrs., I (DEDERING) did make contact with SBC SECURITY regarding the 920-435-1367 phone number. I was advised that once again there was no subscriber information shown for this phone number and that, in fact, the phone number had been disconnected for sometime. The representative I spoke with did indicate once again that the last known address for the phone number was 215 S. Quincy #3, Green Bay, WI.

The representative indicated that this could possibly be a "ported" number, and further indicated that anyone can reflect any phone number they choose to as the originating phone number for a facsimile transmittal.

Investigation continues.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 55 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Delivery of Compaq Laptop Computer to Grand

Chute Police Dept.

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/05/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS

GENERATED:

None

On Saturday, 11/05/05 at 0800 hrs., I (DEDERING) did deliver a Compaq laptop computer, serial number CN31253850, to Det. MICHAEL VELIE, GRAND CHUTE POLICE DEPT. The purpose of the transfer of this computer was to have VELIE download the computer and make a mirror image so that he could analyze forensically what was on the laptop computer. The computer had been taken on Friday, 11/04/05, by Inv. WIEGERT and Inv. WIEGERT had given the laptop to me in the evening hours of Friday, 11/04/05, for me to transport to GRAND CHUTE POLICE DEPT. The computer remained in my care and custody from the time it was turned over to me by Inv. WIEGERT until I turned it over to Det. VELIE.

Investigation continues.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 56 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Transmittal of Facsimile from Teresa Halbach's Home Fax

Machine to Calumet Sheriff's Dept.

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/05/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS

GENERATED: "Test" Facsimile Transmittal

On Saturday, 11/05/05 at 0830 hrs., Sheriff JERRY PAGEL and I (DEDERING) did arrive at TERESA HALBACH's residence. We did send a facsimile from TERESA HALBACH's fax machine to the CALUMET SHERIFF's DEPT. in order to attempt to determine whether TERESA had programmed her fax machine to reflect the telephone number 435-1367 on her fax machine. We did fax a test to the CALUMET SHERIFF's DEPT. and the telephone number shown on the "from" portion of the fax reflected the phone number 920-435-1367. This is the same number that was reflected on the facsimile sent to AUTO TRADER on 10/31/05 in the early morning hours. This reflects that TERESA HALBACH's fax machine is in fact programmed to reflect the 920-435-1367 number, and that she, in fact, did send the fax to AUTO TRADER on 10/31/05, probably from her residence.

Investigation continues.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 57 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Telephone Contact with David J. Beach

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/05/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS

GENERATED:

None

On 11/05/05 at 1025 hrs., I (DEDERING) did return a phone call to the following individual:

DAVID J. BEACH DOB 03/07/78 203 W. Coventry Ct. Glendale, WI

I had been left a message to contact Mr. BEACH at the earliest convenience on 11/04/05. BEACH advised me that he is a cousin of TERESA HALBACH and he came up yesterday in order to attempt to locate her. He stated the only information that he had was that she was going to be working in the Mishicot and Two Rivers area.

BEACH indicated that on 11/04/05, he stopped at AVERY'S AUTO SALVAGE (and towing) and spoke with STEVEN in person. He advised STEVEN that BEACH's cousin was the missing individual. STEVEN indicated to BEACH that he remembered seeing a RAV4; and when DAVID asked him what time the RAV4 was at AVERY'S AUTO SALVAGE, AVERY indicated it was mid-afternoon approximately 2:00 p.m. or so. According to DAVID, STEVEN AVERY indicated that he had shown the photographer a couple of vehicles and that she took some photos. STEVEN AVERY indicated to BEACH that AVERY did not know her next stop. BEACH told me that he was advised by AVERY that when the RAV4 pulled out of the driveway, it went to the left from the AVERY property.

DAVID BEACH indicated that he went to a second towing company in Maribel, WI, and the proprietor at that towing company indicated that they had not seen TERESA.

BEACH described STEVEN AVERY as being calm and concerned. He stated that he answered all of BEACH's questions and did not appear to be "holding anything back." BEACH described AVERY as being very forthright.

Investigation continues.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 58 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Phone Call from Pamela Sturm

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/05/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Sheriff Jerry Pagel

On Saturday, 11/05/05, I (Sheriff PAGEL) met with Invs. WIEGERT and DEDERING at the sheriff's department. I had received information that several of TERESA's family and friends were planning a search of the Mishicot area. I informed Invs. WIEGERT and DEDERING that we should speak with STEVEN AVERY to ascertain if he would allow us to search the salvage yard and we could utilize the friends and families to expedite the search.

We were about to leave the sheriff's department to travel to AVERY'S AUTO SALVAGE when Dispatcher MARIE OOSTERHOUSE summoned me into the dispatch center. Marie was on the phone with a female, later identified as PAMELA STURM. MARIE handed me the phone. I spoke with PAMELA and she indicated she is a friend of TERESA HALBACH. PAMELA stated she and her daughter, NIKOLE STURM, were at AVERY'S AUTO SALVAGE and had found a RAV4 vehicle in the salvage yard, which PAMELA stated was covered with branches and stuff. I suggested to PAMELA that she attempt to locate the VIN for the vehicle and the location for the VIN was given to PAMELA.

I then handed the phone to Inv. WIEGERT and he continued speaking with PAMELA and she was able to provide a partial VIN, which had similarities to the VIN for TERESA HALBACH's vehicle. Inv. WIEGERT informed PAMELA she should not touch the vehicle and we would be en route to the salvage yard and authorities from Manitowoc County would also be dispatched to the salvage yard.

Invs. WIEGERT and DEDERING and I then left the sheriff's department and responded to AVERY'S AUTO SALVAGE.

We arrived at approximately 11:10 a.m. and were met by Det. DAVE REMIKER and Lt. TODD HERMANN of the MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT. Det. REMIKER informed us he had confirmed the VIN on the vehicle in AVERY'S AUTO SALVAGE yard as belonging to TERESA HALBACH.

Also on scene was an individual identified as EARL AVERY as well as the two individuals who notified our department of the discovery, they being PAMELA and NIKOLE STURM. PAMELA informed us she had obtained verbal permission from EARL AVERY to go onto the salvage yard and it was at that time she located the RAV4 vehicle.

Inv. DEDERING was requested to interview PAMELA and NIKOLE STURM and obtain written statements from them.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 59 File Number

Shortly after our arrival, Deputy Inspector GREG SCHETTER of the MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT also arrived on scene. SCHETTER informed me the MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT is currently involved in a \$36,000,000.00 lawsuit with STEVEN AVERY. To prevent a conflict of interest, SCHETTER asked me if our agency would consent to being the lead investigative agency concerning the search for TERESA HALBACH following the discovery of her vehicle on the AVERY property. I informed SCHETTER I understood his concern and I indicated I would agree to our agency being the lead investigative agency concerning this matter.

I then placed a cellular phone call to JIM WARREN, Administrator for the STATE OF WISCONSIN DIVISION OF CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION (DCI). I explained the situation to Mr. WARREN and I requested the assistance of DCI. Mr. WARREN informed me he would have DCI agents respond to our location. He also indicated he would contact the WI STATE CRIME LAB and request that their mobile unit also respond to our location.

DCI Special Agent JAMES FASSBENDER arrived on scene as well as other state agents from DCI. Because Inv. WIEGERT was the initial investigator assigned to this complaint, I named him and Special Agent FASSBENDER as the lead investigators for this investigation.

Sheriff Jerry Pagel Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JP/bdg

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 60 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Follow Up (Discovery of Teresa Halbach's Vehicle)

Phone Interview of: Pamela A. Sturm DOB 01/05/54

3002 Williams Grant Dr.

De Pere, WI Phone: 532-5033

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/05/05 at approximately 10:29 a.m.

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 11/05/05 at 10:29 a.m., I (Inv. MARK WIEGERT of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT.), as well as Sheriff PAGEL of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT., was called into the CALUMET CO. DISPATCH CENTER.

Upon arrival in the dispatch center, I noted Sheriff PAGEL had taken a phone call from a lady who was later identified as PAMELA A. STURM. PAMELA had indicated to Sheriff PAGEL that TERESA HALBACH's vehicle had possibly been located at the AVERY'S AUTO SALVAGE yard near Mishicot. Sheriff PAGEL handed me the phone and I spoke briefly with PAMELA. The following is the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT dispatch telephone recording of the phone call:

DISPATCH: Dispatch.

CALLER: Okay, I called to Mr., Mr. Pagel's answering service is on

DISPATCH: Okay

CALLER: Okay. Okay, we are at Avery Salvage

DISPATCH: Okay

CALLER: Okay, and we are searching for the vehicle

DISPATCH: Right

CALLER: for Teresa Halbach. We have found a RAV4. What color specifically was her

RAV4? And do you have a VIN number?

DISPATCH: Um,

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 61 File Number

CALLER:

This vehicle is all,

DISPATCH: It was green.

CALLER:

Okay, this, I don't know, this is like a

DISPATCH:

801

CALLER:

bluish-green. Okay, do you, do you have the ID number?

DISPATCH: Hold on, hold on,

CALLER:

... VIN number

DISPATCH:

hold on. 801. Can you call dispatch right away? Do we have a VIN number?

CALLER:

...VIN number. It's not on this side Nik, go on the other side.

DISPATCH: Gotta . . . Hold on, here is um, Jerry.

SHERIFF:

Hi, this is Sheriff Pagel.

CALLER:

Oh, Sheriff Pagel, hi, this is Pam Sturm. I'm on the search for Teresa Halbach

and we found a RAV4

SHERIFF:

You did

CALLER:

It's a, It's a bluish-green though, it's more blue than green. We just wanted to

know if you got the VIN number for that vehicle.

SHERIFF:

Yes we do. We do have a VIN number.

SHERIFF:

(talking to dispatch) Can you get the VIN number?

CALLER:

The only thing is I can't find it on the

SHERIFF:

Where, where is, where is the vehicle at?

CALLER:

I'm at Avery Salvage.

SHERIFF:

Okay.

CALLER:

It is all covered up.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 62 File Number

SHERIFF: It is all covered up?

CALLER: Not all covered but its got a lot of stuff on it, branches, its got

SHERIFF: (talking to dispatch) I don't have my glasses.

SHERIFF: You said branches over it

CALLER: Yes, um, I, where is the VIN number on something like this?

SHERIFF: The VIN number would probably be on the windsh or underneath by on the dash,

driver's side

CALLER: Dash, driver's side Nik

SHERIFF: look through the front window

CALLER: through the front window

SHERIFF: Um, hum, Now I'll give you Inv. Wiegert. He's got the pho, ah, VIN number here.

CALLER: Okay.

WIEGERT: Hi, are you looking at it right now?

CALLER: Yeah, you know we can't find that VIN number.

WIEGERT: What color is it?

CALLER: It is bluish-green.

WIEGERT: Does it look like a newer one?

CALLER Yeah, it's the '99 to 2000

WIEGERT: Is there any

CALLER: Its more of a bluish-green though, that's why we don't want to put, you know,

WIEGERT: Is there any license plates on it?

CALLER: No plates on it but it's a little covered up, it's weird, it's covered up.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 63 File Number

WIEGERT:

Okay, are

CALLER:

some of it

WIEGERT:

Can you get to the front of the car?

CALLER:

Yeah, I will. It's Lemieux Toyota sticker on it. Does that have it?

WIEGERT:

I don't know if they had a Lemieux Toyota sticker on it. I don't know about that.

CALLER:

Is it okay if I go in the car?

WIEGERT:

No, do not go in the car. Do not touch the car.

CALLER:

Yeah

WIEGERT:

Stay on the outside of the car, go over to the front on the driver's side

CALLER:

Yeah, I, I realize that, I'm in the business so I kinda know but I can't find the VIN

number. I'm picking up the wiper.

WIEGERT:

Okay.

CALLER:

There is, I can't find the VIN number. Isn't that funny. Oh here it is Nik. I don't

have my glasses.

WIEGERT:

You don't have your glasses either

CALLER:

My daughter is with me.

WIEGERT:

Okay.

CALLER:

Okay, now hang on. The fir, the last four digits 3044.

WIEGERT:

Okay, hold on, I have to find it here again. 3044?

CALLER:

Yes.

WIEGERT:

Okay. Can you go even more in?

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 64 File Number

CALLER: I don't know. Nik, can you look at any other numbers? Ah, there is some people

out here so we have to be careful and, you know, um there is some a, I don't know

if they are employees or

WIEGERT: Okay

CALLER: who they are but their like; okay, Niki

WIEGERT: Can you see any other numbers?

CALLER: Yes, say it real slow Nik. Can't see the very beginning numbers but here goes

T0Z5X7 a 1 or a T, a 1 or a T

WIEGERT: Okay, where are you?

CALLER: 30. *Is that the number?*

WIEGERT: Where are you?

CALLER: No you got to tell me if this is the car.

WIEGERT: Okay, stop. I can't tell you anything. Where are you?

CALLER: I'm at Avery Salvage.

WIEGERT: Okay, are you on their property?

CALLER: Yes I am.

WIEGERT: And with their permission or not?

CALLER: Yes sir, yes sir.

WIEGERT: Okay, stay right where you are. Do not touch anything, do not go anywhere

around that vehicle. Stay right where, what's your phone number?

CALLER: Is this it?

WIEGERT: I don't know that.

CALLER: Okay.

WIEGERT: What's your phone number?

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 65 File Number

CALLER: What's your phone number Nik? 920-941-0211.

WIEGERT: (talking to dispatch) I'll call him on the way.

CALLER: This is long distance. You need to dial the entire number.

WIEGERT: Okay. Stay where you are. Do not touch the vehicle, do not let anybody else

touch the vehicle.

CALLER: Nik, don't touch it, don't touch it Nik.

WIEGERT: And I will be calling you shortly, okay?

CALLER: Well, I hope you can get me, you know

WIEGERT: Okay. Just stay where you are. I'll find you.

CALLER: Well, we asked this guy real nice to come in here but

WIEGERT: If you have a problem, you dial 911.

CALLER: Gottcha.

WIEGERT: We'll be on our way. We are going to have somebody over there as soon as

possible.

CALLER: All right.

WIEGERT: Okay, thank you.

CALLER: Bye.

After hanging up with PAMELA STURM, Inv. DEDERING and I, along with Sheriff PAGEL, did respond to the AVERY'S AUTO SALVAGE yard off of STH 147 in the Town of Gibson in Manitowoc County. While en route, I again contacted PAMELA on the cell phone. PAMELA, at that time, asked me if TERESA's vehicle had a LEMIEUX TOYOTA sticker attached to it. I told PAMELA that I was not sure and that I would find out and call her back.

I then made phone contact with Det. DAVID REMIKER of the MANITOWOC CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT. and requested they respond to the AVERY'S AUTO SALVAGE yard because we believed that we had found TERESA's vehicle. After hanging up with Det. REMIKER, I contacted KAREN HALBACH. I asked KAREN if there were any stickers on the back of

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 66 File Number

TERESA's vehicle to which she stated she was not sure, but she would find out and call me back. Approximately three minutes later, I did receive a phone call back from KAREN HALBACH indicating that there would, in fact, be a LEMIEUX TOYOTA sticker located on the back of TERESA's vehicle.

I then re-contacted Det. REMIKER on my cell phone and informed him that the vehicle that was at the salvage yard had a LEMIEUX TOYOTA sticker on the back of it and that I had verified with the family that TERESA's vehicle also had LEMIEUX TOYOTA a sticker on the back. Det. REMIKER informed me he was already en route to the salvage yard with several other officers to secure the area and check the vehicle.

Inv. DEDERING, Sheriff PAGEL and I arrived at approximately 11:10 a.m. on 11/05/05. Upon arrival, we met several hundred yards away where the Manitowoc squad cars were parked. We met with Det. REMIKER who informed us that he had, in fact, confirmed the VIN on the vehicle that was located on the AVERY'S AUTO SALVAGE property and that it was TERESA HALBACH's vehicle.

Inv. DEDERING then spoke with NIKOLE and PAMELA STURM and took a written statement from them.

Investigation continues.

Inv. Mark Wiegert
Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept.
MW/sk

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 67 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Notification of Possible Finding of Teresa Halbach's Vehicle

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/05/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS

GENERATED: None

On Saturday, 11/05/05 at 1029 hrs., the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF's DEPT. did receive a telephone call from two female individuals. Inv. WIEGERT fielded the call from the dispatch center and was told that the two females had possible located TERESA HALBACH's automobile on the AVERY'S AUTO SALVAGE property. The ladies indicated that they had gone onto the property with consent, and had quite possibly located TERESA HALBACH's vehicle. They were instructed not to touch anything and they were able to provide Inv. WIEGERT with a partial VIN from the dash plate on the vehicle they had located.

Inv. WIEGERT, SHERIFF PAGEL and I did leave for the AVERY property immediately arriving at approximately 1110 hours. Inv. WIEGERT and I rode in one vehicle and Sheriff PAGEL trailed in a second unit.

Upon arrival, I observed Det. DAVE REMIKER, MANITOWOC CO. SHERIFF's DEPT., Lt. TODD HERMANN, MANITOWOC CO. SHERIFF's DEPT. and other MANITOWOC CO. SHERIFF's personnel that I am not familiar with.

Inv. WIEGERT recalled that the AVERY family owned property in Marinette County and a phone call was placed to the MARINETTE COUNTY DISPATCHER. The dispatcher indicated that there was property listing to ALLAN AVERY, located at N9493 Highline Lane and N9404 Highline Lane.

It was in this area of time that Det. REMIKER did verify that the VIN plate on the RAV 4 matched the VIN on the registration of TERESA HALBACH's vehicle.

At approximately 1135 hrs., I did make contact with Det. MIKE SIEVERT, MARINETTE CO. SHERIFF's DEPT. I advised him of the basic incident and that we had recovered TERESA HALBACH's vehicle in the AVERY'S AUTO SALVAGE yard. SIEVERT advised me that he was going to be going towards the area in Marinette County to check for any vehicles.

Investigation continues.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 68 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/05/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Wendy Baldwin

On 11/05/05 at approximately 10:40 a.m., I (Inv. BALDWIN) began my shift and was requested by Inv. WIEGERT to follow-up on some information that had come in about the possible sighting of TERESA HALBACH. At approximately 11:13 a.m., I did make contact with ANNA P. KNUTSON, DOB 01/10/74, who informed me that on possibly Tuesday morning, she had seen a female fitting the description of TERESA on the highway taking photographs of cows. Shortly after my arrival, Inv. WIEGERT had informed me that they located TERESA's vehicle on the AVERY property.

Inv. WIEGERT requested that I inform TERESA's family that we had located TERESA's vehicle.

At approximately 11:42 p.m., I arrived at W3559 CTH B. I did speak with TOM and KAREN HALBACH and informed them of the information that I had received. I told them that I would continue to be in contact with them to let them know any updates. I also told them that Sheriff PAGEL would be in contact with them later this afternoon.

After speaking with the HALBACH family, I was requested to respond to the AVERY residence to assist with the scene as well as provide security.

At approximately 1335 hours, I arrived at the STEVEN AVERY residence. At approximately 1335 hours, I positioned my squad car at 12932 Avery Rd. until another uniformed officer arrived. I did hold this position until approximately 1438 hours.

After leaving this position, I was informed there would be searches conducted at all of the residences on the AVERY property. Due to locating TERESA's vehicle on this property, a cursory search was done to attempt to locate TERESA HALBACH because of exigent circumstances in this matter. I was assigned to Sgt. BRIAN NACK of the MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPT. to conduct a search at 12930A Avery Rd. At approximately 1548 hours, Sgt. NACK and I did enter that residence. A search of the interior of the house was done; however, TERESA was not found. At approximately 1555 hours, Sgt. NACK and I exited the residence.

We then returned to the command post and were requested to also search DOLORES and ALLAN AVERY'S residence, that being 12930 Avery Rd. We made entrance into the house at approximately 1610 hours and conducted the search of the inside of that residence. At approximately 1615 hours, we exited that residence.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 69 File Number

A short time later, GREAT LAKES SEARCH AND RESCUE arrived on scene with their search dogs. I went with one of the handlers and the dog and assisted searching the pit area where all the junk cars were located; however, that night nothing was found.

At approximately 2030 hours, District Attorney MARK ROHRER of Manitowoc, Assistant District Attorney JEFF FROEHLICH and I attempted to make contact with several judges in the Manitowoc area; however, they did not return phone calls. I placed a phone call to the Honorable Judge POPPY of Calumet Co. and requested to have a Search Warrant signed due to not being able to locate any Manitowoc Co. judges. At approximately 2200 hours, we made contact with the Honorable Judge POPPY at his residence. The following Search Warrants were signed:

• Vehicles in Marquette County located on the AVERY property in Crivitz

I signed as a receiver of those Search Warrants. Those Search Warrants were turned over to Special Agent AL HUNSADER to be given to the appropriate people.

Inv. Wendy Baldwin Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. WB/sk

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 70 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Interview of Pamela A. Sturm and Nikole E. Sturm

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/05/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS

GENERATED:

Two One-Page Written Statements

On Saturday, 11/05/05 at approximately 1140 hrs., I (DEDERING) did speak with the following two individuals regarding them locating TERESA HALBACH's vehicle:

NIKOLE E. STURM DOB 04/13/77 336 Grandview Ave. Menasha, WI 54052 Phone 920-941-0211

And her mother:

PAMELA A. STURM DOB 01/05/54 3002 Williams Grant Dr. De Pere, WI Phone 920-532-5033

NIKOLE and PAMELA were the individuals who had contacted the CALUMET SHERIFF's DEPT. via cell phone to indicate that they had possibly located TERESA HALBACH's unit. They stated that they had been granted permission by a co-owner in the AVERY'S AUTO SALVAGE business, that being EARL AVERY, to search for the vehicle. They stated that just prior to contacting our agency via cellular phone, they had located a dark blue or teal colored Toyota RAV4 parked in an area in the southeast corner of the salvage yard. NIKOLE indicated that she had taken photos prior to calling our agency. The STURMS indicated that they had used tissues in an attempt to determine whether was vehicle was secure and found the doors to be locked.

At 11:50 a.m., I did obtain the following written statement from NIKOLE STURM:

> "At approximately 10 am on Nov. 5, 2005 we (Pam Sturm & myself) asked Earl Avery permission to look around the property. He granted us permission and we (Pam & myself) began on foot. Walking south of the main office we (Pam & myself) separated and began looking into salvaged vehicles. At approximately 10:20 am., Pam called me over to look at a blue/green Toyota Rav 4 that was covered in brush and other salvaged

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 71 File Number

vehicle parts. Pam immediately called dispatch to help identify the vehicle. I took pictures with a digital camera before the phone call. While Pam was on the phone with dispatch, I tried all the vehicle doors (using a tissue to avoid contact) which were locked. Dispatch indicated to check the driver's front windshield panel for the VIN. I was only able to verify a few of the VIN digits. Dispatch took our phone number and we moved away from the vehicle. Three Spanish speaking individuals were in the vicinity (approx 100 yards) from the Toyota. We awaited arrival of Manitowoc PD and remained about 1000 feet from the vehicle, but keeping it in constant visual contact."

This statement was signed by NIKOLE E. STURM in my presence at 12:00 noon on 11/05/05.

I also obtained the following written statement from PAMELA STURM:

"Today's date is November 5, 2005. At approximately 10:00 A.M., I, Pamela Sturm, & my daughter, Nikole Sturm obtained permission from Earl Avery, co-owner of Avery Salvage to search the salvage yard for Teresa Halbach's missing RAV 4 Toyota vehicle. We searched several vehicles inside & out. I found a RAV 4 Toyota in the back quarry at 10:20 AM. The vehicle was covered with an old hood, plywood & several large branches. I called over my daughter Nikole to read the VIN #. She took some digital pictures quickly in case we were told to leave. No license plates were on vehicle. I called Sheriff Pagel's # to report vehicle. We read VIN# to Pagel. He told us to stay away from the vehicle & wait for police to arrive. Three men dressed in old clothing walking around while we were searching. They all talked Spanish. Inside the vehicle were plastic soda bottles."

This statement was signed by PAMELA STURM in my presence at 12:00 noon on 11/05/05.

After the completion of the statements, I did give the STURMS a ride back to their vehicle, which was parked, in the parking area of AVERY'S AUTO SALVAGE.

The camera used by the STURMS to capture digital images of the RAV4 was turned over to Sheriff PAGEL by me.

Investigation continues.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 72 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Receipt and Execution of Search Warrant

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/05/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

At approximately 1145 hours, I (WIEGERT) was advised by Sheriff Pagel the scene would be turned over to our department under the mutual aid pact for Manitowoc County.

At approximately 1304 hours, I met with Calumet County District Attorney KENNETH R. KRATZ and Manitowoc County District Attorney MARK ROHRER as well as Manitowoc County Assistant District Attorney GRIESBACH. At that time, we decided we would need to apply for a Search Warrant for the property.

At approximately 1404 hours, Det. REMIKER and District Attorneys ROHRER, KRATZ and GRIESBACH responded the Honorable Judge JEROME FOX's residence in the City of Two Rivers. At that time, District Attorney KRATZ was assigned as Special Prosecutor of the case.

We then left the Honorable Judge FOX's residence and went to the FOX LAW OFFICE on Washington Street in Two Rivers arriving there at approximately 1415 hours. At 1510 hours, we did receive the Search Warrant and the Search Warrant was signed by the Honorable Judge FOX. We left the Honorable Judge FOX's office at 1514 hours and returned to the AVERY property.

We arrived at the AVERY property at approximately 1525 hours at which time we began to execute the Search Warrant. A copy of said Search Warrant will be included with this report.

Investigation continues.

Inv. Mark Wiegert Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. MW/bdg

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 73 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Telephone Conversation with Det. Sievert,

Marinette County Sheriff's Dept.

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/05/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS

GENERATED:

None

On Saturday, 11/05/05 at 1215 hrs., I (DEDERING) did make contact with Det. SIEVERT of the MARINETTE CO. SHERIFF's DEPT. I had been instructed to advise the MARINETTE SHERIFF's DEPT. to prevent anyone from entering or leaving the properties owned by ALLAN AVERY. SIEVERT indicated that he had squads on the way to take care of this matter.

At 1345 hrs., I had further contact with MARINETTE SHERIFF's DEPT. Det SIEVERT. I was instructed to advise SIEVERT to interview everyone at the scene and if possible obtain Consent to search the residence.

Investigation continues.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 74 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Interview of:

Earl K. Avery DOB 06/10/70 6904 CTH Y

Whitelaw, WI 54247

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/05/05 at 1240 hours

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 11/05/05 at approximately 1240 hours, I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) met with EARL AVERY in Inv. DEDERING'S unmarked, unlocked squad car. I informed EARL he was not under arrest at this time and could stop answering questions if he wished to do so. EARL agreed to speak with me at that time.

I asked EARL who owns the salvage property to which EARL stated his mom, DOLORES, actually would own the property and took it over from his grandparents. EARL states he works there every weekday from 8:00 a.m. to 5:00 p.m. and then every other Saturday.

EARL said it was pretty much a normal week except for on Thursday, 11/03/05, he and his brother, STEVEN AVERY, went to an automobile insurance auction on, what he believes was, Kolosso Drive by USH 41 in the City of Appleton. According to EARL, STEVEN picked him up at his house at approximately 6:30 a.m. on Thursday, 11/03/05. He states they got back around 3:00 p.m. I asked EARL if they had stopped anywhere else on that day to which EARL stated they stopped at a couple of places on the way home. One of the places was a Firestone tire business, which he described as being around USH 41 in the City of De Pere. He also stated they stopped at SMITTY'S SALVAGE AND SUPPLY yard after leaving the Firestone place, which is also located in the Green Bay area. EARL also told me after leaving SMITTY'S, they went to a place called HARBOR FREIGHT and bought some tools, which is just down from SMITTY'S SALVAGE AND SUPPLY. After leaving HARBOR FREIGHT, they stopped in the Village of Denmark at a restaurant, which is just off of I-43, EARL told me they left the restaurant at approximately 2:30 p.m. When they arrived in the Mishicot area, STEVEN dropped EARL off at home. EARL then changed into his work pants and then came back to work. He states he got back to work at approximately 3:15 p.m. until approximately 5:00 p.m.

At that time, I asked EARL to go back to the beginning of the week so he could tell me what he had done. EARL stated that on Monday, 10/31/05, he was doing cars. I asked him what he meant by that to which EARL states they would cut the motors and transmissions out of the cars. EARL then stated either Monday, Tuesday or Wednesday, he was not sure of the day, he and a friend of his by the name of ROBERT FABIAN, had taken his mother's golf cart and took a ride. He stated they went down a lane at about 3:30~p.m. in the afternoon. He states the lane is where we would have found TERESA's vehicle. He states when they drove down the lane with the

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 75 File Number

golf cart, the truck was not there. I asked him again if he could be more clear on what day this occurred. EARL stated it might have been Tuesday, but he does not know for sure.

On Tuesday, EARL states he again was working on cars, removing the motors and transmissions but would not have been anywhere near where the truck would have been parked.

I asked EARL when the last time he would have been anywhere near the where TERESA's vehicle was located to which EARL stated it was last night, which would have been 11/04/05. He and STEVEN were down near the pond, which is directly north of where the vehicle would have been found, shooting and sighting in their rifle. He stated they were down there right before dark and he did not notice the vehicle at all but never really looked up there. I asked EARL if anybody would have walked up to where we had found TERESA's vehicle to which EARL stated nobody had including him or STEVEN.

EARL states the first time he had heard about this his mom had called him when he was at home and said the TV stations were here to talk with STEVEN about a missing woman. His mom also told EARL that STEVEN had made the comment he thought he was being treated like a suspect.

EARL also stated the rest of the week pretty much seemed normal and this morning, which would have been 11/05/05, STEVEN and his mom left to go up north where they have cabins up in Marinette County. STEVEN would have taken his blue Grand Am up north. According to EARL, STEVEN would be at his dad's cabin. I asked him where that was. He stated it was the last cabin on High Line Rd. outside of Crivitz in Marinette County. He told me they have three cabins there.

At that time, I asked EARL if he knew what would have happened to TERESA. EARL states he has no idea what would have happened nor does he know how TERESA's vehicle would have gotten there. EARL told me, "Even if my brother did something, I would tell."

I asked EARL if he is familiar with the AUTO TRADER magazine. EARL states he is because his brother, STEVEN, sold approximately four to six vehicles through the AUTO TRADER magazine. EARL did remember that on Monday, 10/31/05, STEVEN had made the comment to EARL that he had to go home because somebody was meeting him there. He believed it was somebody from the AUTO TRADER magazine who was supposed to meet STEVEN. EARL also states he remembers last week that someone had called and asked for STEVEN and his brother, CHARLES, had talked to her. I asked him if he knew who that was. EARL stated he was not sure but he thinks it was someone from the AUTO TRADER magazine again.

That was the end of my conversation with EARL.

Investigation continues.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 76 File Number

Inv. Mark Wiegert Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. MW/bdg

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 77 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/05/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Sgt. Bill Tyson

On Saturday, 11/05/05, at approximately 1320 hours, I (Sgt. BILL TYSON of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) did receive a telephone call at my residence from CALUMET COUNTY DISPATCH. CALUMET COUNTY DISPATCH informed me my assistance was needed at the STEVEN AVERY property and TERESA HALBACH's vehicle was located in the junkyard on the AVERY property.

Upon my arrival at the sheriff's department, I did wait for Deputy JENNIFER J. BASS to arrive. Upon Deputy BASS's arrival, we proceeded to go to the AVERY property to assist in this investigation.

Upon our arrival at approximately 1445 hours, I did make contact with Inv. WIEGERT and Inv. STEIER. Inv. STEIER informed me I should go into the junkyard to relieve a Manitowoc County deputy who was standing by at TERESA HALBACH's vehicle.

Deputy BASS and I proceeded into the junkyard and were met by several law enforcement officers who were keeping a crime scene log. I did check in with the officer who was keeping the log and he did log me in to that area at approximately 1455 hours. I was notified that I should walk in the left tire lane to proceed towards TERESA HALBACH's vehicle. Upon approaching TERESA HALBACH's vehicle, the Manitowoc County deputy exited the area.

While standing guard over a green Toyota RAV4, I could see the sky was getting very dark and there was a mist in the air. There was talk amongst several of the officers to put a tarp over the green Toyota RAV4 to protect any possible evidence on the exterior of the vehicle. A tarp was produced and I did assist in getting objects from in back of other vehicles to help weigh down the tarp to prevent it from blowing away. Extreme care was used by the officers to prevent the tarp from touching the green Toyota RAV4. Once the tarp was in place, Inv. STEIER notified me that my assistance was needed back at the command post. Deputy BASS did relieve me in protecting the green Toyota RAV4. I exited the crime scene area of the green Toyota RAV4 at approximately 1510 hours.

Upon arriving with Inv. STEIER back at the command center, I was informed it would be my responsibility to log the times of the search teams that were going to be entering the residences. Once the Warrants were obtained, the search teams did execute the entry into the residences and did report back to me with the times they entered and exited each of the residences and outbuildings. Those times were given to the appropriate officers.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 78 File Number

At approximately 1700 hours, I did make contact with representatives of the GREAT LAKES SEARCH AND RESCUE ASSOCIATION. I was informed there were four dogs that would be assisting with the search of the junkyard. Those handling dogs were ELAINE MCCLEARN, GRACE SALM, LEANN (ph) SCHARNOTT and ROBERT CRAMER. I was informed that there should be a deputy with each of the dog handlers and I did assign Deputy KENNETH R. MATUSZAK to go with GRACE SALM, Deputy DANIEL KUCHARSKI to go with ELAINE MCCLEARN and Deputy GARY SCHULTZ to go with ROBERT CRAMER.

At 1720 hours, the dogs and deputies began their search of the junkyard area.

At approximately 1855 hours, Inv. BALDWIN informed me that the dogs and deputies had finished the search of the junkyard area and the dogs and their dog handlers were released from the crime scene.

Sgt. Bill Tyson Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. BT/bdg

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 79 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Interview of Joshua R. Radandt, M/W, DOB 11/10/74

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/05/05

REPORTING

OFFICER: Inv. Gary Steier

On Saturday 11/05/05 at approximately 1:30 p.m., JOSHUA R. RADANDT signed a MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT Consent to Search Form for his gravel stone quarry, located at 12415 CTH Q, Two Rivers, WI 54245. The copy was witnessed by Sgt. NACK (#412) of the MANITOWOC COUNTY POLICE DEPARTMENT (See exhibit section).

At approximately 5:00 p.m., Inv. STEIER of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT had spoken with JOSHUA R. RADANDT at a deer camp off of Kuss Road on the edge of the RADANDT GRAVEL PIT. RADANDT stated on Monday, 10/31/05 at approximately 4:30 p.m., he drove up to his deer camp off of Kuss Road through his gravel pit and observed a fire in the proximity of STEVEN AVERY's residence or on the AVERY property. JOSHUA RADANDT completed a written statement form. (See exhibit section). RADANDT informed Inv. STEIER on Monday shortly after 4:30 p.m., RADANDT was driving to his deer camp through his quarry where he observed a large fire on the STEVEN AVERY property located by the red house. RADANDT indicates he remembers it being right after 4:30 because he had had an employee that had just come to work to take another employee's shift at 4:30 p.m. RADANDT indicated it was a partly cloudy or partly sunny day and he had clear visibility from his location while he was driving to his deer camp. RADANDT indicated he did not observe any people standing next to the fire or any vehicles located on the AVERY property.

Gary Steier, Inv. Calumet County Sheriff's Dept. GS/jk

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 80 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Consent Search of the Earl Avery Property

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/05/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS

GENERATED: Consent to Search Form

On Saturday, 11/05/05 at 1405 hrs., Manitowoc County Det. DENNIS JACOBS and I (DEDERING) did escort EARL AVERY, previously mentioned in this report, to his residence. EARL AVERY had questioned me earlier as to whether he would be allowed to leave the area of the junkyard. After some period of time passed, it was determined that EARL AVERY could leave the junkyard area. EARL AVERY did allow me to review the outgoing calls made by him on his cellular phone, and the only call that he had made was to a number he identified as STEVEN AVERY's cellular phone number at approximately 7:00 a.m. on the morning of Saturday, 11/05/05. I inquired of EARL AVERY if he would allow Det. JACOBS and I to perform a cursory search of his residence. He advised me that was perfectly acceptable with him. Det. JACOBS and I did follow EARL AVERY to his residence located at 6904 STH Y, Whitelaw, WI 54247. We did perform a very rudimentary search of EARL AVERY's residence and outbuildings and did take a walk around the property line. Nothing of an evidentiary nature was located.

I questioned EARL AVERY as to the remarks he made to Inv. WIEGERT about STEVEN and EARL sighting in some firearms in the pit the previous evening.

He stated when he arrived in the area where they were target practicing (immediately north of where Ms. HALBACH's vehicle was located), he stated that it was starting to get dark and stated that he did not notice the vehicle, but he was not really looking for it either.

EARL AVERY stated that he fired 22 rounds of ammunition while at the pit. He stated that this was "a box and two rounds." He was asked how many rounds STEVEN had fired and his response was "none."

Det. JACOBS and I left the EARL AVERY residence at 1426 hrs.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 81 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/05/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Lt. Kelly Sippel

At approximately 2:30 p.m. on Saturday, 11/05/05, I (Lt. SIPPEL of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT.) arrived at the intersection of Avery Rd. and STH 147 to assist the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT. and the MANITOWOC CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT. in a missing persons incident.

On 10/31/05, a female by the name of TERESA HALBACH had disappeared. TERESA is a resident of Calumet County. On the morning of Saturday, 11/05/05, friends of TERESA were searching the AVERY'S AUTO SALVAGE yard where they located her motor vehicle off the southwest quadrant of the property. Officers from both the MANITOWOC CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT. and CALUMET CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT. responded to the scene.

Shortly after arriving at the AVERY property, I was teamed up with two MANITOWOC CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT. investigators to check the outbuildings on the property for TERESA HALBACH. At this point we believed there was a possibility that TERESA was still alive. We began searching the outbuildings on the AVERY property and we started with several garages located in the northwest corner of the property.

The first garage we searched would have been a red garage and we found a snowmobile and a Suzuki Samurai motor vehicle. We also found numerous .22 shell casings located on the floor of the garage. We were unable to locate TERESA HALBACH in the building.

We then moved east towards a light blue home and a light blue garage. We entered the garage and it was here that we found a carcass of a deer hanging. Again we were unable to find TERESA HALBACH.

Behind the light blue house, we observed four garbage cans. Two of the garbage cans contained clothing. One had, what appeared to be, a shovel sticking into it with a pair of men's underwear hanging from the shovel. We also observed a reddish cloth material in the second garbage can.

At this same residence, there was a small tool shed or barn. We opened that building up and again we were unable to locate TERESA HALBACH.

We continued east into the main compound area of the property where we searched a large, red pole building. We entered the north end of the pole building on the east side and realized that the interior of the pole building was split into three large rooms. We traveled through a door in the northeast corner of the north room, out the west side and into the fenced in area of the compound. There we observed two other buildings and multiple motor vehicles. The one

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 82 File Number

building was an old metal barn located along the north side of the compound where we searched and did not locate the missing person that being TERESA HALBACH.

We then moved to the southwest corner of the compound and searched a large pole building which appeared to be fairly new. Again we did not locate TERESA HALBACH. We searched the motor vehicles that were in the compound area and again we were unable to locate TERESA.

We then moved through a gate on the southeast side of the compound and into a lot area above the actual salvage yard. There we moved along the south side of the red building and entered another room in the red building through an east door on the south side of the building. Here we located a large Case W20; this is a large caterpillar type vehicle or bulldozer type vehicle with forks on it, which appears to be used to move motor vehicles within the property.

We exited back out the east door we entered and moved north along the building and now entered the third room within the red pole building. This room appeared to contain a large quantity of metal parts and again we were unable to locate TERESA HALBACH within the red pole building and its three compartmentalized rooms.

We then entered a shop, which appeared to be used as a building that stored transmissions and engine parts in the back half. The building had an old office area on the north end along with a workshop in the northwest corner and a wood burner. This building was searched and we were unable to locate TERESA.

We then moved out of that building and to the east where we entered a newer building with AVERY AUTOS - CHUCK & EARL listed on the front. Prior to entering that building, we came across a yellow Dodge Neon with a WI Plate 343JVF. In the backseat of this vehicle, we located what appeared to be an unloaded 30.06 rifle. After verifying that the rifle was empty, we then entered the main office area to search for TERESA. Upon entering the office area, we observed a missing person poster with TERESA's name and information and her picture on it posted in the office. We then searched the office area and moved into the main shop. We cleared the shop and were unable to locate TERESA. We were unable to locate TERESA in any of the buildings at this point.

We also checked a two car garage located behind a residence in the northeast corner where the shops were located. In this garage we located a golf cart and a passenger vehicle. Once again we were unable to locate TERESA HALBACH.

It should be noted that other teams already on scene were searching the residences on the property for TERESA HALBACH.

I (Lt. SIPPEL) returned to the command post where we began to make plans for searching the property further. Our intent was to search for TERESA HALBACH in hopes that we would find

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 83 File Number

her alive. I then began to work on scheduling officers to come onto the property to begin searching on Sunday, 11/06/05.

Lt. Kelly Sippel Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept KS/sk

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 84 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Conversation with Det. Lt. James Lenk

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/05/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS

GENERATED: None

On Saturday, 11/05/05, at 1457 hrs., sometime after arriving back from the EARL AVERY residence, I (DEDERING) was contacted by Lt. JAMES LENK, MANITOWOC CO. SHERIFF's DEPT.

LENK indicated that a member of the MANITOWOC CO. SHERIFF's DEPT. had contact with STEVEN AVERY's fiancée, identified as JODI STACHOWSKI. JODI told the individual from law enforcement she spoke with that in telephone conversations she had with STEVEN AVERY, STEVEN told her that BOBBY DASSEY had had contact with TERESA HALBACH after STEVEN did.

It should be noted that JODI STACHOWSKI is currently housed in the MANITOWOC CO. COUNTY JAIL, that BARB JANDA is STEVEN AVERY's sister, and that BOBBY DASSEY is BARB JANDA's son. LENK went on to indicate that JODI had visited with STEVE at the jail on Tuesday and, at that time, according to STACHOWSKI, STEVEN told JODI that TERESA HALBACH had come to photograph the car and that was all.

According to LENK, JODI STACHOWSKI indicated that on Friday, contact was made between JODI and STEVEN and at that time STEVEN indicated that BOBBY had seen TERESA after STEVEN had.

Investigation continues.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 85 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Assist in Missing Person Case

DATE OF ACTIVITY: Saturday, 11/05/05

Start of Service at 1500 hours End of Service at 2230 hours

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Dan Kucharski

On 11/05/05 at approximately 1500 hours, I (Deputy DAN KUCHARSKI of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT.) was contacted by Lt. BOWE of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT. to respond to STH 147 at Avery Rd. in Manitowoc County to assist in an investigation of a missing person. Upon arrival, I met with Lt. SIPPEL of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT. at the command post that was set up on the property. Lt. SIPPEL ordered me to go with Det. DAVE REMIKER, Badge #278, from MANITOWOC CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT. and collect some evidence that was located earlier on the property.

Det. REMIKER and I went to an area on the driveway in front of a residence marked 12930A Avery Rd. I photographed the two pieces of evidence that were marked, a broken pair of glasses and a plastic part, and collected these two pieces. Det. REMIKER and I returned to the command post for another assignment.

Upon arrival at the command post, Lt. SIPPEL ordered me to go with a dog handler and a cadaver dog to search the junkyard portion of the property. The rest of my time on duty was spent in this search. The dog had interest in two spots in the junkyard, the intersection of the conveyor system in the southwest corner and a tall weeded area in the northwest corner of the lot. These areas I marked for further investigation.

End of supplemental report for Incident No. LCA051103009213.

Deputy Dan Kucharski, #834 Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. DK/sk

Page 86 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Search Warrant Execution of Steven Avery's Residence,

12932 Avery Rd.

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/05/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Gary Steier

On Saturday, 11/05/05, at 3:48 p.m., Inv. GARY STEIER of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT, along with Det. DAVE REMIKER of the MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT, did conduct initial entry into the residence of 12932 Avery Rd., residence of STEVEN A. AVERY, M/W, DOB 07/09/62. Det. REMIKER did open the storm door to the residence whereupon Inv. STEIER did observe a red, bloodlike substance located on the edge of the storm door by the door handle. Det. REMIKER did find the door locked. Inv. STEIER and Det. REMIKER walked around the trailer in a counterclockwise direction looking for a door or window that was unlocked. Investigators returned to the front door where, Det. REMIKER knocked on the door announcing, "Sheriff's Dept. Search Warrant." Investigators waited approximately 15 seconds. Det. REMIKER made forced entry by kicking the door three times. On the third kick, the door opened and Det. REMIKER and Inv. STEIER entered the residence. Upon entering the residence, Inv. STEIER announced, "Police Search Warrant."

After a search for TERESA HALBACH in the residence, investigators left the residence at approximately 3:58 p.m. Inv. STEIER, along with Det. REMIKER, did enter a locked, detached garage located on the property of 12932 Avery Rd. at 4:03 p.m. Inv. STEIER checked the door to the detached garage and found it to be locked. Inv. STEIER then forced open the door with his shoulder. Inv. STEIER struck the door once. The door opened and investigators then entered the garage.

After checking the interior for TERESA HALBACH and not finding TERESA, investigators did exit the garage at 4:06 p.m. Deputy SCHULTZ and Deputy MATUSZAK of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF's DEPT., remained on scene outside the residence.

Inv. Gary Steier Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. GS/bdg

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 87 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Contact with Marinette Co. Sheriff's Dept., Det. Sievert

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/05/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS

GENERATED: None

On Saturday, 11/05/05 at 1607 hrs., I (DEDERING) was contacted by the MARINETTE CO. SHERIFF's DEPT. (believed to be Det. SIEVERT). I had placed a call to Marinette County at the request of other officers on scene in an attempt to determine whether DOLORES AVERY would give voluntary consent for officers to search her premises on the "AVERY" compound on Avery Rd. The Marinette County representative I spoke with indicated that DOLORES would not consent to a search of her residence without her being present.

Investigation continues.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 88 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Sweep of Area by Great Lakes Search & Rescue Canine Inc.

Representatives

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/05/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS

GENERATED:

None

On Saturday, 11/05/05 at approximately 1607 hrs., I (DEDERING) did escort the following representatives of GREAT LAKES SEARCH & RESCUE CANINE, INC. to an area located near an automobile crusher within the AVERY'S SALVAGE YARD:

ROBERT W. CRAMER DOB 09/23/52 N2211 Frontage Rd. Oostburg, WI Phone 920-564-3939 His Dog - "TRACE"

and

JULIE A. CRAMER DOB 03/20/61 N2211 Frontage Rd. Oostburg, WI Phone 920-565-3939 Her Dog - "BRUTUS"

It had been learned through an interview with EARL AVERY that STEVEN AVERY was the individual responsible for crushing the last vehicle, which was still in place in the crusher. It was my understanding that the vehicle in the crusher was probably crushed on Friday, 11/03/05.

JULIE CRAMER and BRUTUS did check the vicinity around the crusher as well as the inside of the crusher. BRUTUS did not react in any way to any material on the crusher.

It should be noted that I was advised by JULIE CRAMER that BRUTUS is a cadaver dog, and will only react to human remains and human blood.

CRAMER and BRUTUS, Special Agent FASSBENDER, Special Agent HUNSADER from STATE OF WISCONSIN DEPT. OF CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION (DCI), Det. JACOBS and I did take a route south from the crusher and then went along a fence/tree line that EARL

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 89 File Number

AVERY had identified as being the property between the AVERY property and the RADANDT QUARRY. The last row of cars on the AVERY property did contain the RAV4 that belonged to TERESA HALBACH. JULIE CRAMER and BRUTUS went ahead of the rest of us, and as BRUTUS passed by the north side of the RAV4, which had been covered by a blue tarp in order to preserve possible fingerprint evidence (as it appeared to be getting ready to rain), BRUTUS made an abrupt left turn movement and stuffed his head under the tarp. He then came back to his handler, JULIE CRAMER, and began to bark. JULIE CRAMER advised us that this was, in fact, an alert indicating that BRUTUS had detected either human remains or human blood.

At 1620 hrs., I did observe representatives of the WI STATE CRIME LABORATORY field unit approach the RAV4 parked on the south property line of the AVERY property.

At 1633 hrs., HUNSADER, JACOBS and I along with JULIE CRAMER and BRUTUS, did leave the AVERY property and proceed onto the property immediately south of the AVERY'S AUTO SALVAGE yard. It should be noted that Sgt. BRIAN NACK of the MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF's DEPT. had obtained permission from the owner of the property, Mr. RADANDT, to search any and all areas that were deemed pertinent. While BRUTUS did show interest in several areas in the quarry or gravel pit area immediately south of the AVERY'S AUTO SALVAGE yard property, BRUTUS did not factually alert on anything in the area.

At 1713 hrs., JULIE CRAMER and BRUTUS did revisit the crusher area and once again BRUTUS did not alert.

BRUTUS was secured in the van, which ROBERT and JULIE CRAMER had arrived in at 1714 hrs.

At 1726 hrs., JULIE CRAMER and her canine, BRUTUS, Lt. SIPPEL of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT., Det. REMIKER from the MANITOWOC SHERIFF'S DEPT., Special Agent HUNSADER from DCI, and I did proceed to a burn barrel area near the STEVEN AVERY residence.

It was decided that JULIE and BRUTUS would go through the STEVEN AVERY residence in an attempt to determine whether BRUTUS would alert to anything within the dwelling.

At 1735 hrs., Det. REMIKER, JULIE CRAMER, BRUTUS and I did enter the STEVEN AVERY residence. We did exit the residence at 1740 hrs. I personally did not observe any alerts from the canine.

Investigation continues.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 90 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Interview of Bobby A. Dassey

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/05/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS

GENERATED: One Page Written Statement

On Saturday, 11/05/05 at 1753 hrs., I (DEDERING) in the company of Manitowoc Co. Det. DENNIS JACOBS did interview the following individual at a roadblock situated at the intersection of STH 147 and Jambo Creek Rd. in the Town of Gibson, Manitowoc County:

BOBBY A. DASSEY DOB 10/18/86 N12930 Avery Rd. Two Rivers, WI Phone 920-755-8715

Prior to asking BOBBY A. DASSEY any questions, he was advised that he was free to leave, was not under arrest and did not have to answer any questions at anytime. I did have BOBBY DASSEY open his door to prove to him that the door was not locked and that he was, in fact, free to go.

BOBBY advised me that his father is PETER DASSEY and that his mother is BARB JANDA. He stated he does live with his mother at the Avery Rd. address. He stated that he lived on Avery Rd. since 2001 and prior to that he lived on Preston Rd. in Whitelaw for approximately eight years.

BOBBY states he works third shift at HAMILTON MANUFACTURING in Two Rivers and is normally home by 6:30 a.m. in the morning.

BOBBY indicated that on Monday, 10/31/05, he woke up between 1400 and 1430 hrs. He stated that he looked out his family's mobile home window and observed a "little SUV" which he described as being either teal or blue in color. He stated he observed the vehicle stop and a female exit the unit and photograph a maroon van, which his mother is attempting to sell. He stated that after the photographer had finished photographing the van, he observed her walking towards the residence of STEVEN AVERY. This residence is located immediately west of DASSEY's home. He stated that she was seen walking "towards the porch." He stated the photographer spent approximately five minutes photographing the vehicle.

BOBBY stated that he left for deer bow hunting at approximately 1445 to 1500 hrs. He stated that the teal vehicle was still there when he left. He stated that he arrived home at dark or shortly

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 91 File Number

thereafter. He did estimate the time at 1645 hrs. He stated that when he arrived home, the blue or teal colored SUV was gone.

BOBBY was asked to describe the female who he saw walking towards STEVE's porch. He described her as being skinny with "brownish hair," and wearing a dark colored, waist length coat. He indicated he did not know if she was wearing glasses and did not know what kind of trousers she was wearing.

BOBBY indicated when he came out of his residence to go to his truck, he did not see the lady.

BOBBY stated it was his understanding that the lady had been to the AVERY property four to five different times in the past twelve months to photograph units that STEVE wished to sell in the AUTO TRADER magazine.

BOBBY indicated he was never in the teal or blue colored SUV and had never touched the vehicle. BOBBY stated that his vantage point of the vehicle and the young lady was from his mother's mobile home, which he estimated to be approximately 60 yards away from where the van is parked. BOBBY indicates that Monday, 10/31/05, was the first time he had seen the female photographer.

BOBBY indicated that as he was traveling on STH 147 towards the property he hunts deer on, he did observe an individual known to him as SCOTT TADYCH. BOBBY indicated that SCOTT would be able to verify precisely what time he had seen BOBBY.

BOBBY stated that no one was in his vehicle with him.

BOBBY was asked once again, whether his prints would be in or on the RAV4 and he indicated, "No, no way at all."

BOBBY DASSEY indicated that he believed STEVE AVERY was at home alone during the time the photographer was in the vicinity. BOBBY indicated he was unsure who might have been at the AVERY'S AUTO SALVAGE shop.

BOBBY denied having any sort of contact with the lady.

I advised him that we had learned that STEVEN indicated BOBBY had seen this young lady after STEVEN had. He indicated that there was "No way, I was hunting."

I asked BOBBY if he would be interested in pursuing some sort of truth verification to show me that he was, in fact, being truthful and his response was "Yes."

I asked him what he thought the results of this examination would show, and he indicated, "I'm telling the truth."

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 92 File Number

I asked Mr. DASSEY why STEVEN AVERY would say that BOBBY was the last one to see the photographer. BOBBY responded, "Did he say that?" I then asked BOBBY if it was true and his response was, "No." I asked BOBBY why STEVEN would say something like this and BOBBY's response was "He'd stab ya in the back." BOBBY indicated that STEVEN has done this to him before over "little stuff."

BOBBY DASSEY did indicate that he was concerned for an eight-week-old Labrador puppy, which he stated, was in his mother's residence. He, very respectfully, asked Det. JACOBS and me if there was anyway possible he could retrieve the Labrador. I advised Mr. DASSEY that I would think about this and we ultimately made the decision to go into the BARB JANDA residence with BOBBY's permission to retrieve the dog. He indicated that we would find the doors to the residence unlocked.

At 1831 hrs., Det. JACOBS and I did retrieve a black Laborador puppy from the far west bedroom and we left the residence at 1834 hrs. At 1844 hrs., the Labrador puppy was turned over to BOBBY DASSEY and BOBBY DASSEY did provide us with a written statement at that time.

BOBBY DASSEY did dictate the following one page written statement to me:

"On Monday, 10/31/05 at about 2:15 - 2:30 pm, I got up to go deer hunting. I took a shower. I got dressed for bow hunting & noticed someone coming down the driveway. She stopped in front of my mom's maroon van that Steve is trying to sell for my mom. I watched her take pictures of the van. She got done with that & started to walk toward Steven's house. I grabbed my bow, got into my Blazer, and left. I didn't see the lady who took the pictures when I left. The S.U.V, a teal colored, possibly a Honda, was there when I left to go hunting. She had shoulder length brown hair, it looked darker to me. She was wearing a dark waist length jacket. She was skinny. About 3 or 4 minutes went by between the time I got my jacket and the time I got into my truck. I dictated this statement to Investigator Dedering. I have read this statement and initialed all corrections. This statement is true and accurate. No promises or threats have been made to get this statement."

This statement was signed by BOBBY DASSEY in my presence as well as in the presence of Det. JACOBS at 7:01 p.m.

My contact with BOBBY DASSEY ended at 1902 hrs.

Investigation continues.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 93 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 94 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Cursory Search of 12928 Avery Rd., Charles E. Avery's

Residence

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/05/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Gary Steier

On Saturday, 11/05/05, at approximately 6:30 p.m., I (Inv. STEIER) along with Sgt. Bill TYSON of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF's DEPT. were informed by Lt. LENK of the MANITOWOC CO. SHERIFF's DEPT. to check outbuildings and a trailer located on the east side of the AVERY'S SALVAGE YARD.

At 6:41 p.m., Inv. GARY STEIER, along with Sgt. BILL TYSON, did forcibly enter the locked residence of 12928 Avery Rd. attempting to locate and check the welfare of TERESA HALBACH. The deputies searched the residence for TERESA HALBACH and exited the residence at 6:51 p.m. There was no house number located outside of the trailer and the trailer appeared to be uninhabited.

Inv. Gary Steier Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. GS/bdg

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 95 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/05/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Sgt. Bill Tyson

On Saturday, 11/05/05, I (Sgt. BILL TYSON of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) was speaking with Inv. MARK WIEGERT at the command post on the AVERY property. Inv. WIEGERT requested that I go with MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT Det. DAVE REMIKER, Lt. JIM LENK, and Sgt. ANDREW COLBORN to STEVEN AVERY's residence to execute the Search Warrant. Inv. WIEGERT requested that I take notes and confiscate all evidence from Det. REMIKER, Lt. LENK and Sgt. COLBORN.

Upon arriving at the residence, I did note that the residence did have a house number of 12932.

We made unforced entry to STEVEN AVERY's residence through the front door at 1930 hours. Upon making entry, Sgt. COLBORN and Det. REMIKER began photographing the inside of STEVEN AVERY's residence.

After the photography was completed, Det. REMIKER, Sgt. COLBORN and Lt. LENK stated they would begin the search at the south bedroom of the residence. Upon entering the south bedroom, at 1944 hours, Det. REMIKER stated he would search the closet and bedroom dresser and Lt. LENK stated he would assist Det. REMIKER. Sgt. COLBORN concentrated his search of the desk and the nightstand, which was located next to the desk.

At 1947 hours, Sgt. COLBORN indicated he did locate a pair of leg irons and a pair of handcuffs, which were located in the nightstand next to the desk. Sgt. COLBORN also located a set of keys that had a "2003" key chain. Sgt. COLBORN then showed me a prescription medication bottle that was prescribed to STEVEN AVERY. The medication was Atenolol, 5-milligram tablet. The medication bottle was located on top of the desk in the bedroom. While searching the desk, Sgt. COLBORN located numerous magazines and catalogs all addressed to STEVEN AVERY.

At 1952 hours, Sgt. COLBORN showed me a MILLS SUPPLY catalog, a Skylark GS book, an AMERICAN INGENUITY magazine, COOKS (ph) SAW AND MACHINE magazine, a 1988 A&M SOFTWARE booklet, and a September 1992 PLAYBOY magazine, all addressed to STEVEN AVERY. Sgt. COLBORN also located several identifiers in the desk addressed to JODI M. STACHOWSKI.

At 2004 hours, Sgt. COLBORN showed me a "Bill of Sale" for AUTO TRADER magazine, which he found on top of the desk in the bedroom.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 96 File Number

At 2004 hours, Sgt. COLBORN also showed me a broken cell phone he found in the top right drawer of the desk.

When Lt. LENK had finished assisting Det. REMIKER in searching the closet and dresser, he informed me he would be checking the bathroom, which was located directly next to the bedroom. I stood at the entranceway of the bathroom looking into the bedroom so I could see if Lt. LENK had located any evidence in the bathroom. While I was standing there, I did turn and face an entrance/exit door to the residence, which was located directly across from the bathroom. The door was brown in color and upon looking at the door, I could see several small spots on the door that appeared to be reddish brown in color. I notified Det. REMIKER and Sgt. COLBORN of this information and they informed me they were just finishing up the bedroom and wished to collect the bedding off of the south bedroom, STEVEN AVERY's bed.

Lt. LENK, Det. REMIKER and Sgt. COLBORN did collect the bedding off of STEVEN AVERY's bed and did place the bedding into bags at 2016 hours.

At 2030 hours, Det. REMIKER looked at the door that had the reddish brown spots on it.

At 2030 hours, Det. REMIKER did photograph the door with his digital camera.

At 2032 hours, Sgt. COLBORN used his evidence camera to also photograph the door.

At 2035 hours, Det. REMIKER did swab two of the possible stains.

At 2038 hours, Det. REMIKER did a control swab on the exit/entrance door in the vicinity of the possible bloodstains.

At 2041 hours, Sgt. COLBORN noticed a possible bloodstain on the linoleum bathroom floor. Sgt. COLBORN did photograph the stain to scale and without scale at 2041 hours.

At 2043 hours, Det. REMIKER collected that possible stain.

At 2044 hours, Det. REMIKER did a control swab in the vicinity of the stain on the bathroom floor.

At 2048 hours, Sgt. COLBORN re-entered STEVEN AVERY's bedroom to retrieve previously bagged items of evidence when he noticed a roll of duct tape on top of the dresser in STEVEN AVERY's bedroom. Sgt. COLBORN did collect that piece of evidence at 2048 hours.

At 2052 hours, Sgt. COLBORN and Lt. LENK began searching the other bedroom located in the residence, which was located between the living room and the bathroom. Det. REMIKER informed me he wished to use a lint roller on the carpeting in STEVEN AVERY's bedroom. I did watch as Det. REMIKER rolled a lint roller across the carpeted floor next to the bed.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 97 File Number

I then noticed a dark colored stain on the molding that went around the entrance/exit door directly across from the bathroom. I directed Det. REMIKER's attention to that stain and Sgt. COLBORN did photograph the stain.

At 2109 hours, Sgt. COLBORN also photographed some scratches on the wood paneling. Those scratches would have been located between STEVEN AVERY's bedroom and the entrance/exit door located directly across from the bathroom.

At 2112 hours, Det. REMIKER swabbed the dark colored stain that was located on the molding of the door across from the bathroom.

At 2114 hours, Det. REMIKER did a control swab in the vicinity of the dark colored stain on the wood molding.

At 2117 hours, Sgt. COLBORN was in the bedroom that was located between the living room and the bathroom. Sgt. COLBORN had removed a vacuum cleaner bag and filter from the vacuum that was setting on the floor in that bedroom.

At 2119 hours, Sgt. COLBORN located two rolls of duct tape, which were setting on top of the dresser in that bedroom. Sgt. COLBORN did collect both rolls of duct tape. One roll was still in its original wrapper and the other roll was partially used and appeared to be freshly torn.

Sgt. COLBORN, Det. REMIKER and Sgt. LENK then moved their search into the living room area. At 2125 hours, Sgt. COLBORN removed a pillow from the couch and stated there was a spot on the pillow. Sgt. COLBORN then collected a mauve colored/green colored fiber that was setting on the carpeted floor directly in front of the living room couch. That item was collected at 2127 hours.

Sgt. COLBORN and Lt. LENK then left to search the kitchen and dining area and Det. REMIMER began searching the computer desk, which was located in the living room.

At 2129 hours, Det. REMIKER drew my attention to some photos he found on top of the computer desk. Upon looking at the photos, it appeared these photos were taken from a digital camera and then printed off the computer printer. The pictures were pornographic in nature and included a photo, dated 10/10/05, and that picture was of an uncircumcised erect penis. There were other numerous photos showing a female baring her breasts and other photos of a close-up view of a female's vaginal area.

At 2136 hours, Det. REMIKER located a small notebook. When he began paging through the notebook, he found on the second piece of paper a cell phone number of

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 98 File Number

737-4731. We immediately recognized that phone number to be that of TERESA HALBACH. On that same piece of paper were the words "back to patio door." That notebook was seized at 2136 hours.

At 2139 hours, Det. REMIKER located an identifier, which was an envelope with the name STEVEN AVERY and the address of 12932 Avery Rd., Two Rivers, WI 54241. That item was seized as evidence.

At 2141 hours, Det. REMIKER located an AUTO TRADER magazine, which was also found on the computer desk in the living room. That item was also seized as evidence. Inside the computer desk, Det. REMIKER found a "For Sale" sign and on the backside of that For Sale sign had the telephone number 737-4731. Underneath the cell phone number was the address of 3302 Zander Rd.

At 2152 hours, Det. REMIKER found a single key that was setting on a portable cabinet in the living room. Det. REMIKER did photo the key and did confiscate the key as evidence at 2152 hours.

At 2157 hours, Sgt. COLBORN noticed, what appeared to him to be, a possible bloodstain on the inside of the front door. Sgt. COLBORN did photograph the stain and Det. REMIKER did swab the stain at 2159 hours.

At 2201 hours, Det. REMIKER did a control swab in the vicinity of that stain on the front door.

Lt. LENK was in charge of documenting each bag of evidence that had been collected. Those bags were assigned an item number and the evidence document showing those items with their number will be attached to this report.

All items of evidence were placed into the vehicle of Det. REMIKER and we did leave the STEVEN AVERY residence at 2205 hours.

Upon arriving back at the command post, I did remove the items of evidence and place them into my squad car. Those items were then taken back to the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT and secured in the evidence room.

Sgt. Bill Tyson Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. BT/bdg

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 99 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Contact with Jason Zipperer

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/05/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS

GENERATED:

None

On Saturday, 11/05/05 at 2004 hrs., Det. JACOBS and I (DEDERING) did make contact with JASON ZIPPERER, previously mentioned in this report at his residence of 4433 CTH B, Manitowoc, WI. Prior to asking Mr. ZIPPERER any questions, I did advise him that he was free to leave and asked him to check the door to insure he realized that the door was unlocked. I advised him that he did not have to speak with me if he chose not to could chose to terminate the interview at anytime he wished. He indicated he understood this and wished to speak with me.

I asked JASON if he or anyone in his family knows the AVERYS. He stated he does not personally know the AVERYS and further does not know where the salvage operation is located. He stated that his father does not know the AVERY family, and that the ZIPPERER family does not do business with the AVERY family.

I asked JASON as to where his father was on Monday, 10/31/05. JASON indicated that his father might have been on a "big roof job" off 8th St. in downtown Manitowoc. BOBBY indicated that he was 90 percent sure of this as his father had been working on this particular job for approximately two weeks.

I terminated my contact with JASON ZIPPERER at 2027 hrs.

Investigation continues.

Page 100 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Suppl

Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/06/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Lt. Kelly Sippel

On Sunday, 11/06/05, we utilized officers and firemen to pop the trunks of the vehicle located in the salvage yard along with the hoods in an attempt to locate TERESA HALBACH. This process proceeded pretty much through the whole day on Sunday.

Lt. Kelly Sippel Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept KS/sk

Page 101 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Assist in Missing Person Case

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

Sunday, 11/06/05

Start of Service at 0630 hours End of Service at 2030 hours

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Dan Kucharski

On 11/06/05, I (Deputy DAN KUCHARSKI) responded to the scene at STH 147 and Avery Rd. Upon arrival at the scene, I was given the assignment to search a garage at 12932 Avery Rd. by Lt. BOWE. I went to the residence to conduct the search with Lt. JIM LENK, Badge #204, Det. DAVE REMIKER, Badge #278, Sgt. ANDY COLBORN, Badge #432, who assisted me in the search and collection of evidence.

At 0800 hours, we began the search. Sgt. COLBORN and I were taking photos of evidence that was collected. I collected samples of suspected blood from the garage floor, empty .22 casings from the garage floor, and the rear door of a Suzuki Samurai truck parked inside the garage for possible fingerprint evidence. We concluded the search at 0947 hours.

At 0947 hours, I collected four burning barrels that were outside of the garage to the southeast of it approximately 50 yards. These barrels were loaded onto a covered trailer and possession was turned over to MARIE OOSTERHOUSE, Badge #604, for transport to the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT. The barrels were loaded and custody was transferred at 1011 hours.

My search team and I returned to the command post area. We were given the assignment to search the residence at 12930A Avery Rd. I went to the residence to conduct the search assisted by Lt. LENK, Det. REMIKER and Sgt. COLBORN.

We conducted a search of the residence collecting a suspected bloodspot in the hallway near the door on the eastside of the residence. I photographed and collected the suspected blood sample. The search was concluded at 1221 hours.

My search team and I were sent to 12932 Avery Rd. to specifically collect any weapons, a vacuum cleaner and bedding from the spare bedroom in the trailer.

I went to the trailer to collect the evidence assisted by Lt. LENK, Sgt. COLBORN and Det. REMIKER. At 1225 hours, we entered the residence and I collected two guns that were in a gun rack that were in the back bedroom of the residence. The gun rack was on the wall above the bed in this bedroom. One weapon was a semiautomatic .22 caliber rifle. The other weapon was a .50 caliber black powder muzzleloader. On the muzzleloader was a piece of masking tape with the name of STEVE handwritten on it. I collected the bedding and a vacuum from the middle bedroom. My team and I left the trailer at 1248 hours.

Page 102 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

At the command post, Lt. BOWE gave me the assignment of searching and collecting any evidence from a Ford F350 parked at the garage at 12932 Avery Rd. Det. REMIKER, Sgt. COLBORN and I went to the vehicle and conducted the search.

Between 1248 hours and 1549 hours, Lt. LENK, Sgt. COLBORN, Det. REMIKER and I searched the new shop building and then the residence at 12928 Avery Rd. We located three handguns and two police badges in the new shop building and one .22 caliber rifle in the residence at 12928 Avery Rd. that were collected at a later time.

At 1549 hours, we began the search. Sgt. COLBORN and I photographed the vehicle. I found and collected hairs and fibers from both the passenger and driver's side floors in the vehicle. Also collected was a blanket, floor mat with reddish brown stains on it, a rag, and a paper with a computer dating type service printed on it. At 1610 hours, Det. REMIKER and Sgt. COLBORN received a different assignment and left the search of the truck. Deputy RIEMER of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT., Badge #832, assisted me in completing the search. Collected was more hair and fibers from the passenger side of the vehicle. We ended the search at 1631 hours. The vehicle was a black Ford F350 pickup truck with a truck plate of AG5467.

End of supplemental report for Incident No. LCA051103009213.

Deputy Dan Kucharski, #834 Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. DK/sk

Page 103 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/06/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Craig Wendling

On 11/06/05, I (Deputy CRAIG WENDLING of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) was called by Inv. MARK WIEGERT who asked if I would be able to go over to TERESA HALBACH's residence at W3637 CTH B to collect evidence. Inv. WIEGERT wanted me to pick up evidence that would contain TERESA HALBACH's DNA in case it would be needed for further identification. I informed Inv. WIEGERT I would go en route and collect some evidence. Inv. WIEGERT told me a toothbrush, lip ChapStick and possibly a vibrator that was located in her dresser would be good items to collect.

I did arrive at the residence at approximately 0750 hours. I was let into the residence by a party who was TERESA HALBACH's roommate, SCOTT A. BLOEDORN, DOB 11/02/79. I introduced myself to SCOTT BLOEDORN and told him Inv. WIEGERT wanted me to stop by to collect some items of TERESA's that would assist us, if needed, for identification purposes. SCOTT did bring me into the bathroom, which is located on the southeast side of the house on the first floor. SCOTT opened up the top drawers of a cabinet in the bathroom, which he stated contained all her belongings. In the left top drawer just to the left of the sink, I did find TERESA's toothbrush, which I was told by SCOTT would be hers, and some ChapStick. I did collect those items at 0759 hours. Those items were placed into a plastic bag and sealed.

I then looked into the top drawer on the very right of the cabinet in that southeast bathroom on the first floor and also located another lip moisturizer that had some hair stuck to it and a hairbrush, which also contained some hair. Those items were also collected at approximately 0759 hours and placed into a plastic bag and sealed.

I then asked SCOTT if he could bring me to TERESA's bedroom, which is located on the first floor in the southwest corner of the residence. Once inside the room, I did locate the center compartment cabinet doors on the dresser and inside there was a cardboard box containing a reddish maroon case with a zipper. Once I opened up that case, I did locate a vibrator or a sexual device. I rezipped the case, placed it into a plastic bag and sealed it. That item was collected at approximately 0803 hours.

I did take a quick scan around the room to see if there would be any other items useful for identification purposes for DNA and was unable to see anything that would be as helpful as I already had.

Page 104 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

At that time, I did end contact with SCOTT and went en route to the sheriff's department where all the items I collected were placed into evidence and secured in Locker #5 in the evidence room.

Inv. WIEGERT was notified that the items were obtained and placed into evidence.

Deputy Craig Wendling Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. CW/bdg

Page 105 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Contact with George Zipperer

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/06/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS

GENERATED:

None

On Sunday, 11/06/05 at 0821 hrs., I (DEDERING) assisted by Det. JACOBS did make contact with GEORGE ZIPPERER, previously mentioned in this report at his residence, 4433 CTH B, Manitowoc, WI.

Prior to asking ZIPPERER any questions, I advised him he was free to go, was not under arrest and could terminate the conversation at anytime he so chose. He indicated he understood this. HE stated he would agree to answer questions.

I asked GEORGE ZIPPERER if he had ever done business with the AVERY'S AUTO SALVAGE operation. His response was "Hell no, I don't even know them." I asked him if he had ever been at the AVERY business and he responded, "No." I asked him if he was in any way related or close friends with the AVERYS and his response was "No."

GEORGE ZIPPERER indicated that on Monday, 10/31/05, he was at BELABAN REAL ESTATE OFFICES near the intersection of 11th and Marshall in the City of Manitowoc. He stated that he was on the job site from 8:00 a.m. approximately until 5:00 p.m. He stated that he never left the job site and has witnesses that can verify this.

GEORGE indicated that a female photographer had called the residence previously and was told by GEORGE not to come onto the property. GEORGE did not recall when this conversation had taken place.

I did take the following written statement from GEORGE ZIPPERER:

"On Monday, 10/31/05, I was on a job on Marshall Street between 10th and 11th in Manitowoc. I got there at 8: am. I didn't leave the site during the day, and I left the job about 5 pm. Mark Belaban was there, along with at least one employee, Rick Strosner (ph). There was also a painter there. The building is on the S/W corner 11th & Marshall.

I've never done business with the Avery family. I've never been to the Avery junk yard. I am not friends with any of the Avery family.

Page 106 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

I have dictated this statement to Investigator Dedering. I have read this statement and have initialed all the corrections. The statement is true and accurate."

This statement was signed in my presence by GEORGE ZIPPERER at 1045 hrs. on 11/06/05.

My contact with GEORGE ZIPPERER ended at $0852\ hrs.$

Investigation continues.

Page 107 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Interview of Jo Ellen Zipperer

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/06/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS

GENERATED:

None

On Sunday, 11/06/05 at 0910 hrs., I (DEDERING) did interview JO ELLEN ZIPPERER, previously mentioned in this report, at her residence at 4433 CTH B, Manitowoc, WI.

JO ELLEN indicated that on Monday, 10/31/05, she had had no personal phone contact with the lady who apparently took pictures of a vehicle, but stated the caller did leave a message indicating that she could not find the residence. It should be noted that at 0930 hrs., Det. JACOBS did receive permission from the ZIPPERERs to copy this message onto his cell phone and apparently this was later placed onto a CD.

JO ELLEN went on to indicate that she believed the photographer arrived at approximately 1430 hrs. and indicated this was before JASON, her son, got home from school. She stated that she didn't see or hear the vehicle enter the driveway. JO ELLEN ZIPPERER indicated that she gave the photographer directions as to how to get to the Firebird she needed to photo.

JO ELLEN indicated the photographer was dressed in blue jeans with a darker jacket (waist length) and some sort of white top. She stated she had brownish hair but JO ELLEN was not sure about the length.

JO ELLEN indicated that the photographer returned several minutes later smiling, indicating that she stated she had found the car.

JO ELLEN indicated that the photographer left a copy of the AUTO TRADER and some sort of contract on an outdoor table. JO ELLEN did not move these items until she provided them to us on 11/03/05. JO ELLEN indicated that the photographer had not collected any money and JO ELLEN indicated that the family was not sure if they wanted the photograph run or not. JO ELLEN indicated that she was out at the back of the residence and did not see the vehicle leave either so she could not determine which direction the vehicle took after leaving the residence.

I did transcribe the following written statement obtained from JO ELLEN ZIPPERER:

> "On Monday, 10/31/05 between 2:00 and 2:30 pm, I was out in the backyard. All at once, a lady appeared. She was shorter and petit. She was wearing darker waist length jacket, she had brown hair. She asked if she could take photos of a Firebird that Jason

Page 108 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

owns. She said she had talked to George and that it was ok. I told her how to get to the car, and she left. About 5 minutes later she came back. She was walking fast. She told me she found it and was smiling. She laid some papers on the table, and she left. I didn't see what car she was driving. I have dictated this statement to Investigator Dedering. I have read this statement and have initialed all corrections. This statement is true and accurate."

This statement was signed in my presence by JO ELLEN ZIPPERER at 9:31 a.m. on 11/06/05. I did terminate my contact with Ms. ZIPPERER at 0936 hrs.

Page 109 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/06/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Wendy Baldwin

On 11/06/05, I (Inv. BALDWIN) along with JULIE CRAMER and her dog, BRUTUS, from GREAT LAKES SEARCH AND RESCUE, did search the pond area where TERESA's vehicle was found. At approximately 9:03 a.m., BRUTUS had made a "hit" on a silver station wagon type vehicle located on the southwest corner of the pond. I observed, what appeared to be, a bloody rag lying in the backseat of that vehicle. I did tag and mark that vehicle for evidence processing. The dog continued to work in that area and made another alert on a tan Honda fourdoor vehicle. I did observe, what appeared to be, bloodspots in the front, passenger and rear seats of that vehicle.

I did contact Lt. BRETT BOWE who made arrangements for an officer to secure that scene until the evidence could be processed.

Later that afternoon, I assisted with volunteer fire department personnel to open every hood and trunk of the vehicles located on the AVERY property.

Inv. Wendy Baldwin Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. WB/sk

Page 110 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/06/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Lt. Brett Bowe

On 11/06/05 at approximately 9:40 a.m., I (Lt. BRETT BOWE of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT.) assisted DCI with examining two vehicles that were located on the southeast corner of the AVERY'S AUTO SALVAGE yard. These vehicles would have been on the northwest corner of a pond directly across from the location where the HALBACH vehicle was located. These vehicles were alerted on by cadaver dogs and their appeared to be small red spots inside the vehicles. The vehicles were photographed by the DCI agent. One particular vehicle, that being a tan Toyota four door, had a secured trunk area. The area was forced open and inside was a pair of women's panties as well as a pair of women's camouflage insulated boots. These items were photographed and it was determined that they should be gathered as possible evidence due to the fact that it was raining quite hard and the rain was actually turning to snow. I retrieved both of these items and placed them into bags. The item of collection was indicated on the bags and the bags were turned over to Deputy NICHOLAS of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT. to be transported back to the sheriff's department for any further use of them.

Lt. Brett J. Bowe Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. BJB/sk

Page 111 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Contact w

Contact with Shirley R. Vanderloop

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/06/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS

GENERATED: None

On Sunday, 11/06/05 at 0942 hrs., I (DEDERING) assisted by Manitowoc Co. Det. JACOBS did make contact with the following individual:

SHIRLEY R. VANDERLOOP DOB 08/01/36 4515 CTH B Manitowoc, WI Phone 920-682-5151

Ms. VANDERLOOP's residence is located immediately north of the ZIPPERER residence, and would afford a good view of any vehicles pulling into the driveway of the ZIPPERER residence. Ms. VANDERLOOP advised me that she was at home during the afternoon hours of 10/31/05, however, had not noticed any vehicles, whatsoever.

Investigation continues.

John Dedering, Inv. Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JD/ds

Page 112 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Interview of Jodi M. Stachowski

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/06/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS

GENERATED: One Page Waived Miranda Warning

On Sunday, 11/06/05 at 1008 hrs., I (DEDERING) assisted by Det. DENNIS JACOBS of the MANITOWOC CO. SHERIFF's DEPT. did interview the following individual at the MANITOWOC CO. COUNTY JAIL:

JODI M. STACHOWSKI DOB 09/11/69 12932 Avery Rd. Two Rivers, WI 54241 Phone 920-755-4860

Prior to asking any questions of Ms. STACHOWSKI, Det. JACOBS did read her, her Warning and Waiver of Rights, commonly referred to as Miranda, which she did waive her rights to counsel and against self-incrimination and agreed to speak with us.

STACHOWSKI indicated she has lived at the above address for approximately 18 months. She stated that prior to moving to Avery Rd., she lived on Waldo Blvd in Manitowoc. She stated that she moved to the Manitowoc area approximately 12 years ago. She stated she was born in Menomonee Falls.

I asked STACHOWSKI of her whereabouts on 10/31/05, and she indicated that she had been in custody at the jail, and had been so since 08/15/05 approximately. She states that she speaks to STEVEN AVERY every night on the telephone. She indicates every Tuesday she is released for AODA and that STEVEN AVERY provides a ride to and from her AODA meetings. She also states STEVEN does come to visit her at the facility during visiting hours.

STACHOWSKI states that they just normally have general conversation on most evenings. She states that STEVEN did not come to visit on Saturday, 11/05/05, and did not plan to, indicating he was going up north with his family.

I asked Ms. STACHOWSKI if she and STEVEN had spoken about the missing girl. STACHOWSKI indicated that subject had arisen on Thursday, 11/03/05. She stated that STEVEN advised her that TV people had talked to him on Thursday, "I believe". She stated that on Friday, at 1800 hrs., STEVEN mentioned that he was on the news, and mentioned that

Page 113 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

the police had been out to speak with him. STEVEN advised JODI during the conversation that she had with him on Friday p.m., that BOBBY (DASSEY) saw "her" (TERESA) after STEVEN did. According to Ms. STACHOWSKI, TV 5 had advised STEVEN AVERY that the photographer (TERESA HALBACH) apparently had an appointment after STEVEN's.

STACHOWSKI indicated that STEVEN AVERY believes the police are setting him up. STACHOWSKI indicated that she somehow agreed with this. She states there are lots of ways into the yard, at least four that she is aware of. She believed it would be easy for someone to "plant" the RAV4 listing to Ms. HALBACH.

During a briefing, I had been advised that there were handcuffs and leg restraints located within STEVEN's residence. When I broached this subject with Ms. STACHOWSKI, her response was "In our house? They must be new." She had a similar response regarding the leg restraints.

STACHOWSKI indicated she was last at the Avery Rd. address in mid—August. She indicated that the duct tape in the bedroom might have come from her painting and masking the bedroom off. She stated that she had painted virtually the entire trailer since moving in.

She did indicate that she and STEVEN had discussed the possibility of using restraints during sex in the past.

STACHOWSKI indicated the computer that is in STEVEN's residence is connected to the Internet, and there probably are pornographic images of JODI and STEVEN contained on it. She states that these images are generated with a Kodak brand digital camera, which is kept close by the computer unless STEVEN goes "up north" and takes the camera with him.

STACHOWSKI was asked how STEVEN learned that BOBBY was the last person to see Ms. HALBACH. She could offer no explanation for this.

STACHOWSKI indicates she was certain that TERESA HALBACH had been at the STEVEN AVERY residence in the past, recalling that TERESA HALBACH photographed a boat, motor and trailer which STEVEN AVERY had for sale.

STACHOWSKI indicated that to her knowledge, TERESA HALBACH had never provided her business card or cellular phone numbers to STEVEN AVERY.

I had learned that a key for a foreign vehicle had been found in STEVEN AVERY's residence and I asked JODI if STEVEN owns any import vehicles. She stated that she was not aware of any. She states STEVEN drives a van to and from the yard and drives a Grand Am and a tow type vehicle in addition to the black Ford F350 that he owns. JODI indicated she was aware that STEVEN had brought back a camouflaged painted unit, possibly an ISUZU the previous weekend.

Page 114 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

JODI went on to indicate that the yard is family operated, and that there are no outside employees. She states that the family members who participate in the operation area are "CHUCKY" who lives near his mother DOLORES, ALLAN, the dad, who is on the property Tuesday through Thursday, and EARL. She stated EARL and CHUCKY are STEVE's brothers.

She indicates the people who live on the property where AVERY'S AUTO SALVAGE is located, include, CHUCKY AVERY, DOLORES AVERY, ALLAN AVERY (Tuesday through Thursday), BARBARA JANDA, BRYAN JANDA, BOBBY JANDA, BLAINE JANDA, BRENDAN JANDA, STEVEN AVERY and JODI STACHOWSKI.

She states that Sanda Sa

JODI continued to indicate that it was her belief that STEVEN is being "set up" by the MANITOWOC CO. SHERIFF's DEPT. and possibly other law enforcement agencies.

John Dedering, Inv. Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JD/ds

Page 115 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Contact with Deputy Inspector Greg Schetter

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/06/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS

GENERATED: None

On Sunday, 11/06/05, I (DEDERING), after I returned to the AVERY'S AUTO SALVAGE yard area from my interview with STACHOWSKI, was advised by Deputy Inspector GREG SCHETTER that he had developed information that a vehicle had been parked for several days in the area of Krueger Rd. and Twin Ridge Rd., an area approximately two miles north of the AVERY'S AUTO SALVAGE. SCHETTER indicated that he believed this might be something worthy of pursuit.

Investigation continues.

John Dedering, Inv. Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JD/ds

Page 116 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/06/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 11/06/05 at approximately 11:11 a.m., I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) arrived as the evidence custodian to prepare to log items found at the AVERY property and the HALBACH residence into evidence. Once I arrived at the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT, I was informed by dispatch that a trailer with four barrels would be arriving from Manitowoc County. I was advised radio operator MARIE OOSTERHOUSE would be giving me two keys for the lock of the trailer.

When the trailer arrived, I had the Manitowoc County deputy park the trailer behind the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT. The keys to the trailer's lock were signed for and released to me. The trailer had two doors secured by evidence tape by the locking portion of the handle and one door secured by a lock. I remained watching the trailer until arrangements could be made to place the trailer in the back garage unit. The trailer was placed in the rear garage unit and the garage unit was locked. Two locks were obtained and placed on the other two doors of the trailer. At the time of the two locks were placed on the doors, all the evidence tape around the locking portions of the door were still intact and not tampered with. After the three locks were applied, the two outer doors of the back garage were sealed with evidence tape. A camera to the sheriff's department was also moved to the back garage so the back garage could be taped 24 hours a day.

Deputy Jeremy Hawkins Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JH/bdg

Page 117 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/06/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Telecommunicator Marie Oosterhouse

On Sunday, 11/06/05, at approximately 1130 hours, I (Deputy Telecommunicator MARIE OOSTERHOUSE of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT.) along with Deputy GARY TACKES from MANITOWOC CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT. did start en route to the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPT. with an enclosed trailer full of evidence. Officer TACKES and I had stood by with the enclosed trailer after custody had been transferred to us by Deputy DANIEL KUCHARSKI of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT.

The trailer contained four barrels of burnt unknown substance and a door from a vehicle. I also had in my possession two keys belonging to a Master Lock, which was secured to the front passenger side door of the trailer. The trailer was secured with evidence tape by Officer TACKES and me before leaving the AVERY property.

Upon arrival at the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT., I met with Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT. We arrived at the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT. at approximately 1224 hours.

At approximately 1245 hours, I did sign the secured trailer and its contents over to Deputy HAWKINS.

It should be noted that at approximately 1138 hours while we were en route with the trailer, we did stop on the southbound off ramp of I-43 off of STH 147 to check on the trailer because it was pulling very rough. At approximately 1139 hours, we were again en route to the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPT.

Marie A. Oosterhouse, Badge #604 Deputy Telecommunicator Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept.

MO/sk

Page 118 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Contact with Harold John Stahl

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/06/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS

GENERATED: None

On Sunday, 11/06/05 at 1233 hrs., I (DEDERING) accompanied by Det. JACOBS, MANITOWOC CO. SHERIFF's DEPT., did make contact with the following individual:

HAROLD JOHN STAHL DOB 09/13/25 4132 Twin Bridge Rd. Mishicot, WI 54228 Phone 920-755-2973

Mr. STAHL is confined to a wheelchair and does not have easy access to windows or the outdoors. He advised that his wife had seen the vehicle we were speaking of, as either Deputy Inspector SCHETTER or someone from his agency had placed a cone in the area where the vehicle had been. STAHL indicated that his wife would return from shopping "in town" in approximately three hours. We ended out contact with Mr. STAHL at 12:37 hrs.

Investigation continues.

John Dedering, Inv. Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JD/ds

Page 119 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/06/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Sgt. Bill Tyson

On Sunday, 11/06/05, I (Sgt. BILL TYSON of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) did make contact with Inv. MARK WIEGERT at the command post. Inv. WIEGERT informed me I would be working with officers from the CITY OF MANITOWOC POLICE DEPARTMENT and we would be searching an abandoned trailer located east of BARBARA JANDA's residence.

I was introduced to JEFF TECH, BRIAN SWETLICK and ROB BLOCK. JEFF TECH informed me he was a detective for the MANITOWOC POLICE DEPARTMENT and JEFF also told me BRIAN SWETLICK was a detective sergeant at the MANITOWOC POLICE DEPARTMENT. JEFF TECH told me ROB BLOCK was an evidence technician and a patrolman at the MANITOWOC POLICE DEPARTMENT.

At 1310 hours, BRIAN SWETLICK and I entered the abandoned trailer through an unlocked back door. We did go to the front door and did unlock the front door so JEFF TECH and ROB BLOCK could also enter the residence. Upon searching the abandoned trailer, I was informed by Det. SWETLICK and Det. TECH there was nothing of evidentiary value inside the abandoned trailer. I could clearly see as well that the trailer was being used to house personal items and auto parts. We cleared from the abandoned trailer at 1344 hours.

Our duties also consisted in searching the outbuildings located in the fenced in area to the west of ALLAN and DOLORES AVERY's residence. Det. TECH, Det. SWETLICK, Officer BLOCK and I entered the red colored metal shed at 1415 hours. While searching the red shed, we discovered there were three separate bays in that garage. Officer BLOCK and Det. TECH were searching the farthest south bay and Det. SWETLICK and I continued and checked the middle bay and the north bay of the garage. Upon walking into the second and third bay, we were able to see that garage was used to house vehicle parts and tools. There were also three automobiles parked in those bays. I did a search of the interior of those automobiles and found nothing out of the ordinary.

Det. SWETLICK and I continued to search the outbuildings in the fenced off area and entered the metallic shed that runs east and west directly to the west of the red shed. We entered the shed at 1427 hours. Upon searching that shed, we determined that building was used to house automobile parts and 50-gallon drum containers. We exited that shed at 1433 hours.

Det. SWETLICK and I then entered the blue shed, which was west of the metallic shed. The blue shed runs north and south. We entered the blue shed at 1436 hours. We located seven

Page 120 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

automobiles in the blue shed and found nothing out of the ordinary in the vehicles or in the shed. We exited the blue shed at 1440 hours.

There was a red pickup truck setting in the fenced in area directly outside the blue shed door. Det. SWETLICK and I looked in that vehicle and in the back of the vehicle, found some woman's clothing. I did sort through the clothing and with the clothing was a cardboard box titled, "AMY's bedroom." Upon looking at the pants in the back of this truck, it was determined the pants were a size 15/16.

I placed a telephone call to a female that would weigh approximately the same weight as TERESA HALBACH and that female told me she wears a pant size of 7/8. The clothing in the back of the red pickup truck was not seized.

I re-entered the red shed at 1445 hours and made contact with Officer BLOCK and Det. TECH. Officer BLOCK informed me he had located three different stains on the concrete floor that he felt could possibly be bloodstains. Officer BLOCK had labeled the three areas with number placards. Officer BLOCK was taking photos of the stains.

Officer BLOCK used a sterile cotton swab and he added a few drops of distilled water to that swab and placed the swab into the first stain on the floor, which was located next to an automobile that was parked in the south bay. At 1507 hours, Officer BLOCK swabbed the first stain. The swab was placed in a paper container, sealed and turned over to me. The stain was directly next to a vehicle that had no registration plates but did have a VIN of 1J4GZ58S5SC510833.

Officer BLOCK then approached stain #2, which was directly behind the rear bumper of the automobile. Officer BLOCK used a sterile cotton swab and added a couple drops of distilled water to the swab and placed the swab directly into the middle of the stain. Officer BLOCK swabbed the stain at 1510 hours. That cotton swab was placed in a paper container, sealed and turned over to me.

Officer BLOCK then proceeded to the area where stain #3 was located. Officer BLOCK used a sterile cotton swab and added a few drops of distilled water to the swab and placed that swab directly into the stain on the concrete floor. Officer BLOCK swabbed that stain at 1515 hours. That swab was placed in a paper container, was sealed and turned over to me.

Officer BLOCK and Det. TECH then measured the location of the stains on the garage floor. Stain #1 was located 73½ inches from the rear bumper to the north. The stain was 13½ inches to the east from the passenger side of the automobile.

Stain #2 was 15½ inches directly south of the rear bumper of the automobile.

Page 121 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Stain #3 was 150 inches south from the rear bumper of the parked automobile. Officer BLOCK drew a diagram, labeled those measurements and that diagram will be incorporated into this report.

We exited the red shed at 1530 hours.

Another assignment was to search the residence of ALLAN and DOLORES AVERY. Officer BLOCK, Det. SWETLICK, Det. TECH and I entered ALLAN and DOLORES AVERY's residence through the open patio door. The time we entered that residence was 1550 hours. Upon entering the residence, Officer BLOCK and Det. TECH walked around the residence taking photographs.

Det. SWETLICK and I were in the north bedroom of the residence and, with the assistance of a blue light, were able to determine that there were stains on the bedsheets in that bedroom. The comforter and blanket had hairs on them as well. Det. SWETLICK and I collected the comforter and blanket at 1630 hours. The pillow shams and extra blanket were removed by Det. SWETLICK and myself and seized at 1632 hours. There were no other items of interest in the north bedroom.

We continued with our search to the room down the hallway, which was also another bedroom. In the entranceway to that room, there was a firearm leaning up against the north wall. Det. TECH and I searched that bedroom and found, with the assistance of a blue light, some stains on the bedding in that room as well. The top blanket was seized at 1645 hours, the comforter was seized at 1646 hours, the under blanket was seized at 1650 hours, the pillowcase was collected at 1653 hours, and the mattress sheet was collected at 1654 hours.

The firearm was removed from the bedroom and taken into the kitchen where Officer BLOCK had an evidence box for that item. The firearm was identified as a 20 gauge single shot Harrington & Richardson firearm. The firearm had a serial number of AU431409. That item was seized at 1658 hours.

At 1715 hours, Officer BLOCK indicated he did locate a kitchen knife in the left side of the kitchen sink. Officer BLOCK stated he lifted up a Tupperware container and found a kitchen knife that had reddish brown stains on it. Officer BLOCK did seize that item and did photograph that item. The knife was a Farberware knife with an approximate six-inch blade. The knife was placed in an evidence box and was seized at 1720 hours.

Det. SWETLICK and Det. TECH informed me they searched the rest of the residence and found nothing of evidentiary value.

We cleared from the ALLAN and DOLORES AVERY residence at 1725 hours.

Page 122 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

All items were placed in my squad car and secured by locking all doors.

I was approached by Sgt. COLBORN from the MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT and informed he had left the crime scene area to meet with a citizen at the MARIBEL CAVES PARK. Sgt. COLBORN reported that the citizen found a piece, of what appeared to be, woman's blue jeans and also found a plastic baggie containing a lubrication box. Sgt. COLBORN stated he had the evidence bags and wished to turn them over to me. I did seize those items from Sgt. COLBORN and those items were also placed in my squad car. I informed Sgt. COLBORN he should get me all the information on the citizen and I would do an evidence sheet on that showing the exchange of custody.

All items seized were transported to the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT and secured in the evidence room.

Sgt. Bill Tyson Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. BT/bdg

Page 123 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/06/05

REPORTING

OFFICER: Deputy Joseph M. Tenor

On 11/06/05 in the afternoon, I (Deputy JOSEPH M. TENOR of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) was assisting a group of five search and rescue and cadaver dogs in the quarry immediately to the east of Avery Road. The quarry belonged to MICHELS MATERIALS. During the search, one of the dogs "hit" on a pile of dirt and sand north of the quarry scale. Where the dog alerted to, I located an item in the pile of dirt. The item was red in color, surrounded by pink material. The area was marked with fluorescent pink ribbon and a washer. A total of three out of five dogs alerted to the area. I remained in the area and monitored the location where the dogs alerted to until Deputy NICHOLAS SABLICH of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT relieved me. I then led three employees of the WI STATE CRIME LAB to the location.

Joseph M. Tenor, Deputy Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JMT/jk

Page 124 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Receipt of Two Search Warrants

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/06/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS

GENERATED: Two Signed Search Warrants

On Sunday, 11/06/05 at 1320 hrs., I (DEDERING) accompanied by Det. JACOBS, MANITOWOC CO. SHERIFF's DEPT. and representatives of the special prosecution team did arrive at Honorable Judge FOX's residence. I did receive from him a Search Warrant allowing us to search two buildings on the AVERY'S AUTO SALVAGE property. This Warrant was received at 1335 hrs. I further received a Search Warrant allowing us to examine certain records held by CINGULAR WIRELESS regarding TERESA HALBACH's cellular number. This was received by me at 1350 hrs.

Investigation continues.

John Dedering, Inv Calumet C. Sheriff's Dept. JD/ds

Page 125 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Telephone Conversation with Randall L. Williams

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/06/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS

GENERATED: None

On Sunday, 11/06/05 at 1418 hrs., I did make contact with the following individual by telephone:

RANDALL L. WILLIAMS DOB 09/24/59 3111 W. Sunset Ave. Appleton, WI 54911 Phone 920-858-4936

WILLIAMS stated he had been watching the news recently and indicated that on Tuesday afternoon, he was at AVERY'S AUTO SALVAGE YARD. He indicated he observed a skid-steer working in an area and felt that it was unusual. WILLIAMS states that he frequents various auto salvage yards, and he will usually see forklifts moving equipment and cars shells but finds it very unusual that a skid-steer was in the area.

WILLIAMS indicated that he had purchased some parts and when he went into the shop to pay, he stated that he observed STEVEN AVERY sweeping the floor. WILLIAMS indicated that a bearded individual tested the motor for the pop-up headlight that WILLIAMS had purchased.

WILLIAMS stated that his wife's relatives live in the Mishicot area. WILLIAMS stated he will be coming through the area and would point out the location where he observed the skid-steer operating. He described the skid-steer as being a yellow Bobcat type with a bucket. He stated that the movement was taking place on Tuesday, 11/01/05 at between 1315 and 1330 hrs.

At 1740 hrs., on Sunday, 11/06/05, Det. JACOBS and I (DEDERING) did meet RANDALL WILLIAMS at the roadblock at STH 147 and CTH Q, Town of Gibson. He did take us to the area where he had observed the Bobcat working. This was in an area south and west of the "old shop." Search dogs were directed to the area. WILLIAMS had indicated that the skid-steer was working in an area where there was a large mound of, what appeared to me to be, engines and/or transmissions.

WILLIAMS was then escorted back outside of the roadblock. WILLIAMS did not leave the vehicle nor did he leave my care and custody while he was on the search scene.

Page 126 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Investigation continues.

Inv. John Dedering Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JD/ds/sk

Page 127 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Assist with Missing Person Complaint

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/06/05

REPORTING

OFFICER: Deputy Rick Riemer

On Sunday, 11/06/05, I (Deputy RICK RIEMER, Unit #832 of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) was summoned by voice mail to contact the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT in reference to this case.

Upon receiving the information, I proceeded home from a hunting trip from Hurley, WI.

I arrived at the scene off of STH 147 and Avery Road in Manitowoc County. I arrived at approximately 1500 hours.

At this point I was directed to assist CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT Deputy DANIEL KUCHARSKI mainly processing a black Ford F-350. I assisted Deputy KUCHARSKI in lifting a hair fiber from the right area of the passenger seat near the floorboard.

I cleared from the scene at approximately 1830 hours.

Deputy Rick Riemer Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. RR/jk

Page 128 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Contact with Kathleen T. Stahl

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/06/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS

GENERATED: None

On Sunday, 11/06/05 at 1610 hours, Det. DENNIS JACOBS of MANITOWOC CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT. and I (DEDERING) did make contact with the following person at her residence regarding this matter:

KATHLEEN T. STAHL DOB 11/15/29 4132 Twin Bridge Rd. Mishicot, WI 54228 Phone: 920-775-2973

Ms. STAHL indicated there had been a vehicle parked where her paper carrier delivers the newspaper for several days. She stated, however, that the vehicle was gone at night. She stated the vehicle was there for three consecutive days. She described the vehicle as being a black, four door van. She stated she saw this vehicle in the daytime, but it was always gone in the evening.

Ms. STAHL did have the opportunity to view a photograph of a RAV4 similar to that which was owned and operated by TERESA HALBACH. Ms. STAHL indicated that it was possibly the vehicle, however, the photograph which was displayed to her had stripes on the side of the unit and Ms. HALBACH's did not.

Ms. STAHL indicated that during the first part of the week beginning 10/30/05, her dog was out in the pen and did bark solidly for 20 minutes. She stated she did go out in an attempt to console the dog and was unable to settle it down. She could give us no further information as to what day of the week this had occurred.

Our contact with Ms. STAHL terminated at 1620 hours.

Investigation continues.

Inv. John Dedering Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JD/sk

Page 129 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Receipt of Warrants

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/06/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS

GENERATED:

DNA Warrants

On Sunday, 11/06/05 at 1939 hours, I (DEDERING) did receive DNA and palm and fingerprint Search Warrants from the Honorable Judge FOX at his residence. These Warrants were not executed, were turned over to ADA FROEHLICH and subsequently re-issued.

Investigation continues.

Inv. John Dedering Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JD/sk

Page 130 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/07/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Lt. Kelly Sippel

By Monday a.m., 11/07/05, we were able to organize a larger group of firemen and law enforcement personnel to start doing ground searching on and around the AVERY property. We also brought in approximately 60 state troopers to re-walk the salvage yard. The intent here was to now try and attempt to locate any evidence other than TERESA's vehicle to see if TERESA HALBACH had been on the AVERY property.

Lt. Kelly Sippel Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept KS/sk

Page 131 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/07/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Sgt. Bill Tyson

Upon reporting to the crime scene on Monday, 11/07/05, I (Sgt. TYSON) was informed that my duty for the morning would be to work with Lt. LENK and Sgt. ANDREW COLBORN. I was informed they did wish for us to open the trunks on all remaining vehicles on the property; and after that was completed, enter all the residences and collect all firearms.

We began our search for any vehicles that did not have the trunks opened at STEVEN AVERY's residence. We did not locate any vehicles on that property that did not have access to the trunk area.

We proceeded to BARBARA JANDA's residence and did locate a blue 1990 Chevrolet Caprice, 4-door, with no registration plates. The VIN was 1G1BL5470LR144158. Sgt. COLBORN did enter BARBARA's residence because he said he searched her trailer the day before and noticed there were a large number of car keys. We decided to attempt to use the keys inside the house to see if any of these trunks could be opened without forcibly having to open them. Sgt. COLBURN did enter BARBARA's residence at 0803 hours and did come back out at approximately 0805 hours. Sgt. COLBURN did have a handful of keys and we did attempt to open the trunk of the Chevrolet Caprice but was unsuccessful with any of the keys he had located. Sgt. COLBURN did have to use a crowbar to forcibly enter the trunk of the Chevrolet Caprice. No items of interest were located inside the Chevrolet Caprice.

There was also a white colored Pontiac Fiero with no registration plates parked on BARBARA JANDA's property. The vehicle did have a VIN of 1G2AM37R2EP320356. Once again, none of the keys that Sgt. COLBORN located would fit the trunk area for this vehicle. At approximately 0817 hours, the trunk was forcibly opened by the use of a crowbar.

All remaining units on BARBARA JANDA's property were hatchbacks or van, which we could see the interior of without having to damage the vehicle to look inside.

We then moved our search to all the vehicles that were parked in the fenced in area by the blue metal building located north of the salvage yard. Forcible entry was made to the following vehicles:

- 1. A black Pontiac, bearing WI Registration 701-CKK, with a VIN 1G2WJ14T3LF254289. Forcible entry was made at 0845 hours.
- 2. A maroon Chrysler with no registration tag, with a VIN 1B3BZ18CSHD675416. Forcible entry was made at 0847 hours.

Page 132 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

- 3. A red Ford Mustang, bearing WI Registration 411-CER, with a VIN 1FACP40A0LF160993. Forcible entry was made at 0852 hours.
- 4. A brown Ford Taurus, bearing WI Registration 608-HBD, with a VIN 1FABP52U1JG213653. Forcible entry was made at 0854 hours.
- 5. A red Ford Thunderbird with no registration plate, with a VIN 1FABP64T3JH123988. Forcible entry was made at 0901 hours.

Sgt. COLBORN, Lt. LENK and I searched the outbuildings and did locate numerous vehicles parked inside the outbuildings. Most of the vehicles did have the keys in the vehicle, which did allow us to access the trunk area. Forcible entry did have to be made to a Chevrolet with no registration plate that had the VIN of 1L69G9J320089. Forcible entry also had to be made to a blue Chevrolet Monte Carlo, 2-door, which bore WI Registration 926-GJL and had a VIN of 1G1G237Z8FR151577. It should be noted Sgt. COLBORN used a crowbar and a screwdriver to gain entries into the trunk areas of these vehicles.

I did receive a telephone call from Inv. WIEGERT requesting we re-enter STEVEN AVERY's residence to obtain the serial number off the computer that was located under the computer desk in the living room.

At 0957 hours, Sgt. COLBURN, Lt. LENK and I entered STEVEN AVERY's residence and did obtain the information that Inv. WIEGERT requested. I did telephone Inv. WIEGERT from STEVEN AVERY's residence and informed him the computer was a Hewlett Packard HP Pavilion model that had a system number of PP165AA-ABA and a serial number of MXK5040MXH. Upon giving Inv. WIEGERT that information, we did exit STEVEN AVERY's residence at 1004 hours.

Sgt. COLBORN, Lt. LENK and I continued our duties and entered BARBARA JANDA's residence at 1007 hours with the intent to remove all firearms and ammunition from the residence. The following is a list of firearms and ammunition seized from BARBARA JANDA's residence:

- 1. A Sturm Ruger .223 caliber firearm with a serial number of 196-54277. The firearm had a Bushnell scope and had an ammunition clip that was loaded with three rounds. Also with the firearm was a partial box of .223 caliber rounds. This item was located in the master bathroom closet in its black plastic case. The firearm was collected by Sgt. COLBORN at 1012 hours.
- 2. An unloaded 12 gauge Mossberg shotgun with a 24 inch rifled barrel, serial number L303680. With the firearm were two partial boxes of ammunition. Box #1 was a .12 gauge rifled Federal slug. Box #2 was a Rottweil Brenneke MP70 millimeter rounds. This item was collected by Sgt. COLBORN and Lt. LENK at 1015 hours and was located in the master bedroom closet.

Page 133 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

- 3. A 30.06 semiautomatic Remington Woodmaster firearm, Model No. 742, serial number 42165. The firearm had a Simmons scope with a leather sling. This item was located in the master bedroom gun cabinet and was seized by Sgt. COLBORN and Lt. LENK at 1025 hours.
- 4. A bolt action Mauser, Model No. Argentino 1909, serial number L6654, unknown caliber. This item was located in the master bedroom gun cabinet and was seized by Sgt. COLBORN and Lt. LENK at 1031 hours.
- 5. A 16 gauge single shot BRIDGE GUN CORP. shotgun, serial number A1006417. This item was found in the gun cabinet located in the master bedroom and was seized by Lt. LENK and Sgt. COLBORN at 1034 hours. This item was placed in a gray plastic gun case that was found in the bedroom closet.
- 6. A .22 caliber bolt-action Marlin rifle, serial number 07644931. The rifle had a Simmons scope and was found in the gun cabinet in the master bedroom. This item was seized by Lt. LENK and Sgt. COLBORN at 1036 hours.
- 7. A .50 caliber Connecticut Valley Arms muzzle loader, Model Hawkins rifle black powder muzzle loader, serial number 60-13-609885-95. This item was found in the gun cabinet, which was located in the master bedroom. This item was seized by Lt. LENK and Sgt. COLBORN at 1038 hours.
- 8. A 16 gauge bolt action JC Higgins shotgun, Model No. 583-21, no serial number was available. Also included with that firearm was a .12 gauge 28 inch bent ribbed shotgun barrel. This item was located in the gun cabinet in the master bedroom and was seized by Lt. LENK and Sgt. COLBORN at 1040 hours.
- 9. A .22 caliber Miami, FL GFI revolver handgun, Model No. M80 Western Ranger. Included with this item were miscellaneous ammunition and one empty magazine for a Marlin rifle. This item was located in the gun cabinet in the master bedroom and was seized by Lt. LENK and Sgt. COLBORN at 1046 hours.
- 10. A bag of miscellaneous ammunition, which was found in the gun cabinet in the master bedroom. Along with the ammunition was an empty magazine for the ammunition. These items were seized by Sgt. COLBORN at 1048 hours.

As we finished collecting the firearms from the master bedroom, I received a phone call indicating we needed to leave BARBARA JANDA's residence and respond to Kuss Rd. for a suspicious incident. Lt. LENK, Sgt. COLBORN and I left BARBARA JANDA's residence at 1058 hours.

After clearing from the suspicious incident, we did go back to BARBARA JANDA's residence to finish collecting firearms from the residence. At 1450 hours, Sgt. COLBORN, Lt. LENK and I entered BARBARA JANDA's residence. Additional firearms collected from the residence include:

Page 134 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

- 11. A 12 gauge pump shotgun, no model number, serial number L302598. This item was located in its tan-colored, zippered case and was collected by Sgt. COLBORN and Lt. LENK at 1452 hours.
- 12. A .22 caliber semi-automatic Marlin rifle, Model No. 60SSK, with a BSA scope, serial number 01091639. This item was located in the west bedroom and collected by Sgt. COLBORN and Lt. LENK at 1454 hours.
- 13. Also collected from that bedroom was a box of 30.06 Federal rounds.

We did locate a Stack On gun safe in the basement of BARBARA JANDA's residence, although we could not gain entry into the safe without causing damage. Sgt. COLBORN was able to shake the safe and he informed me it felt empty to him. I did make a notation we would attempt to get the combination for that safe as to avoid causing damage to the Stack On safe.

Our search for firearms had ended and we exited BARBARA JANDA's residence at 1508 hours.

After clearing from BARBARA JANDA's residence, we were notified the WI STATE CRIME LAB was on scene on Kuss Rd. and we were requested to come back to the area to assist the WI STATE CRIME LAB.

Upon our arrival, the potential area of suspicion had been blocked off by crime scene tape and I did check in with Inv. DEDERING. I notified him that Sgt. COLBORN, Lt. LENK and I would be entering the crime scene area to assist the WI STATE CRIME LAB. It shall be noted this was an area that was discovered earlier in the day by search volunteers who had located an area approximately three feet by three feet that appeared to be disturbed soil.

After the photography by the WI STATE CRIME LAB was completed, Lt. LENK, Sgt. COLBORN and I began digging up the area and quickly found out this was not a possible grave or burial site. Upon reporting those findings to Inv. DEDERING, the crime scene tape had been removed and the area was reopened.

Sgt. Bill Tyson Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. BT/bdg

Page 135 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/07/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Wendy Baldwin

On 11/07/05 at approximately 8:50 a.m., I (Inv. WENDY BALDWIN) met with personnel from the MISHICOT FIRE DEPT. who had brought their jaws/cutting tools to assist with opening the crushed vehicles in the pit area. We started cutting open the vehicles at approximately 8:50 a.m. and concluded at approximately 12:20 p.m. Approximately 54 vehicles were opened by means of having the roof cut off and searched; however, nothing was found.

At approximately 1315 hours, I was requested to standby the garbage burn barrel at STEVEN AVERY's house until evidence technicians arrived on scene. I did standby with this until approximately 1539 hours, when the barrel was recovered by CALUMET CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT. Deputy KEN MATUSZAK.

After completing that I did assist with searching the field northwest of STEVEN AVERY's property.

At approximately 1900 hours, Assistant District Attorney JEFF FROHLICH, Det. DENNIS JACOBS from MANITOWOC CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT. and I made contact with the Honorable Judge FOX at his residence. Honorable Judge FOX did sign the Search Warrant for the computer of STEVEN AVERY and for the DNA collection for the following people:

- ALLAN AVERY
- BRYAN DASSEY
- CHARLES AVERY
- BOBBY DASSEY
- DOLORES AVERY
- BARBARA JANDA
- EARL AVERY
- STEVEN AVERY

Those Search Warrants were signed and I signed them as received and they were turned over to Inv. MARK WIEGERT.

Inv. Wendy Baldwin Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. WB/sk

Page 136 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Contact with Michelle J. Kanzelberger

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/07/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS

GENERATED: None

On Monday, 11/07/05 at 1028 hours, I (DEDERING) did make contact with the following individual by telephone regarding this matter:

MICHELLE J. KANZELBERGER DOB 06/09/71 1620 New York Ave. Manitowoc, WI

Home Phone: 920-682-3779 Cell Phone: 920-242-0525

Employed as a Teacher at Washington Jr. High School

Phone: 920-683-4857, Ext. 5760

I had made contact with Ms. KANZELBERGER as a result of information given to me by Deputy Inspector SCHETTER.

KANZELBERGER indicated she had been engaged to EARL AVERY for two years and that their relationship was from 1987 to 1989. She stated she lived on the AVERY land during the weekend and was very familiar with the property. She indicated she would be willing to assist the investigators in any way she could regarding any sort of historical information and geographical layout. One thing that I did find of interest was that Ms. KANZELBERGER indicated that STEVEN AVERY was not the only family member capable of this sort of behavior.

Investigation continues.

Inv. John Dedering
Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept.
JD/sk

Page 137 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Information Developed Regarding Possible Items of Interest

on Kuss Road

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/07/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS

GENERATED: None

On Monday, 11/07/05 at 1035 hours, I (DEDERING) was contacted by Inv. WIEGERT. He requested that an investigator go to the east end of Kuss Road.

I did respond to the area and spoke with retired Deputy Inspector MICHAEL BUSHMAN, MANITOWOC CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT. BUSHMAN was leading a team of searchers in the area. It should be noted that the end of Kuss Road is approximately one half mile away from the western edge of the AVERY property.

I arrived at the east end of Kuss Rd. at approximately 1045 hours and spoke with former Deputy Inspector BUSHMAN. He indicated he had found a possible excavation site and did take us to the site.

The area was then taped off with crime scene tape and the area was frozen. No one was allowed in or out.

The possible excavation area was processed by WI STATE CRIME LAB personnel and at 1651 hours, I was notified the excavation area was not pertinent to this case. GPS coordinates for this area were N44 degrees 15.263 and W87 degrees 42.031.

Investigation continues.

Inv. John Dedering Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JD/sk/bdg

Page 138 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/07/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Rick Riemer

On Monday, 11/07/05, I (Deputy RICK RIEMER, Unit #832 of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) was requested to return back to the scene.

I assisted SARAH FAUSKE, a patrol officer from the KAUKAUNA POLICE DEPARTMENT and her bloodhound, LOOF, with tracking. FAUSKE and I walked the RADANDT QUARRY and field area on different tracks. We covered approximately five to ten miles of tracking. One of the more significant tracks that LOOF and FAUSKE tracked was from the south entry door of the red house trailer near the concrete stoop. This track did continue in a westerly direction toward a cul-de-sac at the end of Kuss Road. It was indicated by FAUSKE that LOOF was very intense on this track.

Deputy Rick Riemer Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. RR/jk

Page 139 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/07/05

REPORTING OFFICER:

Deputy Joseph M. Tenor

CITIZEN CONTACT:

Jeffrey J. Barta, DOB 04/11/85

16422 STH 42

Two Rivers, WI 54241

Telephone Number: 920-755-4029

Paul R. Huizenga, DOB 06/22/67

W12694 CTH AS Brandon, WI 53919

Phone Number: 346-5971

On 11/07/05 at approximately 1125 hours, I (Deputy JOSEPH M. TENOR of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) was posted on the southeast corner of the AVERY property. One of the search groups reached my area. They were checking in the area south of my location. JEFFREY J. BARTA, DOB 04/11/85, located a white sock. The bottom of the sock was blue. The sock was located near a creek approximately 30' south of the conveyor. The area was marked with a traffic cone.

On 11/07/05 at approximately 1135 hours, Fire Fighter PAUL HUIZENGA, DOB 06/22/67, located four shotgun shells. These shells were approximately 30" south of the conveyor near an entrance to a gravel pit. These shells were approximately 20' east of the sock. These shells were red plastic and a shiny aluminum. The shells did not show any rust. They appeared to have been placed there recently. The area where these shells were located was marked with cones.

I remained in the vicinity to monitor the sock and shotgun shell locations until Cpl. LESLIE LEMIEUX of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT relieved me.

Joseph M. Tenor, Deputy Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JMT/jk

Page 140 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Interview of:

Lisa K. Buchner DOB 07/04/75 14204 CTH Q

Two Rivers, WI 54241

Telephone number: 755-3165

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/07/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 11/07/05 at 12:00 p.m., I (Inv. MARK WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) met with LISA BUCHNER inside the command post at the AVERY property. LISA informed me she was a school bus driver and would pick up several children at the AVERY property and drop them off. LISA states sometime between Monday, 10/31/05, and Wednesday, 11/02/05, she saw a female taking pictures around 3:30 p.m. I asked LISA if she could be more specific as to the date to which she stated she could not, she just knows it was sometime either Monday, Tuesday or Wednesday. LISA told me she drops off the two boys that live down the lane. She believes their names are BRENDAN and BLAINE DASSEY. She states she comes down Avery Lane and drops them off at the beginning of the driveway, which goes to the west. LISA states she remembers a van being parked at the entrance to the driveway pointed eastbound. She states the van would have been parked at the intersection of Avery Lane and the driveway on the north side of the road, again pointed east. She stated the unknown female was standing in the grass north of where the van would have been parked taking pictures. LISA stated to me, "I thought to myself why would anyone take pictures of that junk."

I asked LISA if anyone was with the female. She stated she did not recall anyone being with her.

She states there was a Grand Prix and a truck also parked in that area. She said it is the same two vehicles that are parked there now; however, the van was not there now.

I asked LISA if she observed the boys talking or associating with the female to which LISA stated she does not remember if they talked to her or not when they got off the bus.

I asked LISA if she knew anything about the weather that day to which she stated she does not remember anything about the weather. LISA indicated nothing about that day stands out. She stated she just remembered this on Saturday, 11/05/05, and thought it would be important that we would know this information.

That was the end of my conversation with LISA.

Page 141 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Investigation continues.

Inv. Mark Wiegert Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. MW/bdg

Page 142 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/07/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 11/07/05, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) met with forensic scientist JOHN ERTL, CHARLES CATES and GUANG ZHANG from the WI STATE CRIME LAB located in Madison so they could go through the four barrels that were located in the trailer. During the time that JOHN ERTL, CHARLES CATES and GUANG ZHANG were going through the barrels, I remained at their location to get items when needed. The four barrels and also a rear door of a Suzuki Samurai were released to JOHN ERTL while they were processing the barrels. JOHN ERTL, CHARLES CATES and GUANG ZHANG got through barrel marked #4 and were in the process of going through barrel #2 when they were called back to the scene. Barrel marked #4 was placed back on the trailer.

After JOHN ERTL, CHARLES CATES and GUANG ZHANG left the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT, I continued logging in items that were received from the AVERY residence.

Deputy KENNETH R. MATUSZAK picked up the trailer and brought the trailer back to the scene.

Deputy Jeremy Hawkins Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JH/bdg

Page 143 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/07/05 at 1545 hours

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Kenneth R. Matuszak

VENUE: 12932 Avery Rd., Manitowoc County

On Monday, 11/07/05, at approximately 1545 hours, I (Deputy KENNETH R. MATUSZAK of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) took into evidence a 50-gallon burning barrel. It was located on the northeast corner of STEVEN AVERY's property. The burning barrel was filled approximately one-quarter way with burned debris. The burning barrel was placed in an enclosed trailer. I then transported the burning barrel to the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT.

Upon arrival at the sheriff's department, the trailer was backed into the maintenance garage. The garage was then secured and evidence tape was placed on the doors. It should be noted on the trailer in which the burning barrel was placed, there are three doors. All three doors were secured with a padlock. The keys for the padlocks were placed in an evidence locker at the sheriff's department.

As of this time, I have nothing further to add to this report. Any further information will be added in a supplemental report.

Deputy Kenneth R. Matuszak Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. KRM/bdg

Page 144 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Assist in Missing Person Case

DATE OF ACTIVITY: Monday, 11/07/05

Start of Service at 1500 hours End of Service at 2318 hours

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Dan Kucharski

On 11/07/05, I (Deputy DAN KUCHARSKI) was instructed to respond to the crime scene at STH 147 and Avery Rd. Upon arrival, I was given the assignment to collect a rifle out of the residence located at 12928 Avery Rd.

At 1700 hours, I entered the residence and found the rifle next to the refrigerator on the east wall of the residence very near the door that I entered. I photographed and collected the rifle. The rifle was a Marlin model 60SS .22 caliber semiautomatic rifle. I ended the collection at 1718 hours.

I was then given the assignment to collect three weapons and ammunition from the new shop building near the residence at 12928 Avery Rd.

At 1723 hours, I entered the new shop building and entered the private office area in the northwest corner of the building. Inside the desk in the private office I found three handguns and ammunition. I photographed and collected all three handguns. I found two .25 caliber semiautomatic pistols in the drawers on the right-hand side of the desk. On the left-hand side of the desk in a storage area, I found and collected a Colt .22 caliber semiautomatic pistol. In the middle drawer of the desk, I located a MANITOWOC CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT. badge and a GREEN BAY POLICE DEPT. badge. I collected these two badges also. I ended the collection of these items at 1807 hours.

I responded to the sheriff's office in Calumet County to enter the items that I collected into evidence storage. These items that had been collected were in my physical control from the time of collection until the time I entered them into evidence storage at the sheriff's department.

After entering the evidence, I stood by at the north garage while WI STATE CRIME LAB personnel processed several burn barrels for evidence. I was present from 1945 hours until they finished the processing for the night at 2113 hours.

End of supplemental report for Incident No. LCA051103009213.

Deputy Dan Kucharski, #834 Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. DK/sk

Page 145 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Interview of:

Joshua R. Radandt DOB 11/10/74 3510 W. Twin Lane Two Rivers, WI 54241

Cell phone number: 920-374-1158

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/07/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 11/07/05 at approximately 1900 hours, I (Inv. WIEGERT) met with JOSHUA RADANDT at the AVERY'S AUTO SALVAGE property. It should be noted JOSHUA would be part owner of the gravel pits on the south edge of the AVERY property. It should be noted JOSHUA had previously given us written permission to enter and search all of his property, which surrounds the AVERY property.

JOSHUA stated he wished to talk to me about a phone call he had received. He stated that on 11/06/05 at approximately 1900 hours, he received a call at his residence from a person identifying himself as CHUCK (CHARLES) AVERY. JOSHUA thought this was somewhat peculiar because he does not have any regular contact with CHARLES on the telephone or otherwise. When CHARLES called JOSHUA, he asked JOSHUA, "What was going on down there." CHARLES also asked JOSHUA if we (meaning law enforcement) were searching JOSHUA's pits. CHARLES told JOSHUA he should keep him informed as to what was going on down there because he was not in the area. CHARLES did make the comment to JOSHUA he was going to lose at least \$1,000.00 a day for not being able to be in the salvage yard and he was worried this was going to give him a bad name because of everything that has been on the news.

I then thanked JOSHUA for his time and we ended our conversation. I ended the interview at 1910 hours.

Inv. Mark Wiegert
Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept.
MW/bdg

Page 146 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Assist in Missing Person Case

DATE OF ACTIVITY: Tuesday, 11/08/05

Start of Service at 0630 hours End of Service at 1915 hours

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Dan Kucharski

On 11/08/05 at 0630 hours, I (Deputy DAN KUCHARSKI) responded to the scene at STH 147 and Avery Rd. Upon arrival, I was given the assignment by Lt. BOWE to recover two weapons out of a yellow vehicle that was parked by the shop office at the new shop.

At 0738 hours, Lt. LENK, Sgt. COLBORN and I searched a yellow vehicle with the plate of 343JVF and collected two shotguns and a belt full of ammunition from the trunk of the vehicle. We ended the search of the vehicle at 0748 hours.

Back at the command post, we were given the assignment by Lt. BOWE to go to the residence at 12932 Avery Rd. and conduct a thorough search of the residence. We were instructed to take into evidence any pornographic material, the computer in the living room, any computer related storage devices, and to take sample swabs of suspected blood spots in the bathroom of the residence. We were also instructed to thoroughly search the residence for any other types of evidence.

At 0825 hours, Lt. LENK, Sgt. COLBORN and I responded to 12932 Avery Rd. and began the search.

I photographed and collected the Hewlett Packard computer that was in the living room of the residence. Also collected was miscellaneous computer equipment and storage devices from the area around the computer. At 0850 hours, DAN VAN OSS, Badge #702, entered the residence, took possession of the computer and collected storage devices. At 0855 hours, he left the residence transporting the computer to be processed for evidence collection.

We then began a search of the residence. All three of us went to the back bedroom in the residence and searched for evidence. It was a relatively small bedroom and we were in visual and verbal contact with each other at all times while searching this bedroom. There were no areas in the bedroom where any of us would have been out of contact with each other at any time being that it was so small. I photographed and collected pornographic material found in the bedroom. I also photographed and collected miscellaneous ammunition found in the bedroom, a cloth rope and a pillow with a red stain on it.

We were nearing completion of the search of the bedroom. I was at the northeast corner of the bed, Sgt. COLBORN was approximately two to three feet away from me finishing up the search

Page
147
Complaint No. File Number
05-0157-955

of a desk area, and Lt. LENK was approximately one foot from me finishing up the search of a cabinet located next to the desk. Lt. LENK had gone through the cabinet and then he and Sgt. COLBORN moved the cabinet around looking for pictures stuck in the back of the cabinet. I was in visual contact when they were doing this as they were only a couple of feet away from me. Sgt. COLBORN began to put the books that were taken out of the cabinet back into it. He was having some resistance against the books, they were caught on something, and he pushed on the books banging them into the back and top of the cabinet. Lt. LENK left the room to call the command post for some boxes for the pornographic materials that we had found. Sgt. COLBORN went back to searching through the magazines under the desk area. I was completing the search of the nightstand. After approximately two minutes, Lt. LENK came back to the room. He entered the doorway of the room approximately one foot away from me, pointed to the floor and said, "There's a key here." He pointed to the floor next to the cabinet by a pair of men's slippers. All three of us looked at the key that was lying on the floor. The emblem on the key appeared to be a Toyota manufacturer's emblem. The key was connected to a blue canvas key fob with a black buckle on the end of it approximately two to four inches in length. Immediately we stopped searching.

I photographed the location of the key. I collected the key and placed it into an evidence bag. The bag was a brand new evidence bag out of the stack of bags that I brought into the residence from my evidence kit. I was wearing rubber gloves when I collected the key. When I went to pick up the key, I used a fresh pair of gloves that were new directly out of the package. At the time the key was first found, I had already taken off my rubber gloves from the previous searching because we were almost finished searching the room. At no time did I handle any other pieces of evidence or any other items inside the bedroom or inside the trailer with this pair of gloves. At no time did Lt. LENK or Sgt. COLBORN touch or have physical control of the key. From this point forward, I had the key in my physical control.

I called the command post and informed them that we had found this key. Special Agent TOM FASSBENDER and CALUMET CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT. Inv. MARK WIEGERT came to the residence to look at the key. With my gloved hand, I took the key out of the evidence bag and retaining physical control of it, I showed it to them. They left the residence saying they would be sending a special agent back to take possession of the key to immediately take it to the crime lab in Madison for processing. I secured the key back into the evidence bag and sealed the bag with red evidence tape putting my initials on the tape. Special Agent TOM FASSBENDER and Special Agent MATTHEW JOY, Badge #N516, came back to the residence at short time later.

Special Agent JOY took physical control of the evidence bag containing the key. I filled out the Evidence/Property Custody sheet and had Special Agent JOY sign that he had taken possession of this piece of evidence. Special Agent JOY left the residence and we continued with the search and collection of evidence.

Page 148 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

We concluded our search and collection efforts inside the residence and walked around the perimeter of the outside of the residence. I observed, photographed and collected a piece of duct tape located underneath the front deck of the residence on the east side of the residence. The assignment was concluded at 1218 hours.

At 1219 hours, Lt. LENK, Sgt. COLBORN and I went to the garage next to 12932 Avery Rd. We were sent to look for evidence of a matching tool set of a wrench-type tool found in the victim's vehicle. We searched through the garage finding no additional evidence to collect or photograph. We finished this assignment at 1245 hours.

We returned to the command post and Lt. BOWE gave us the assignment of collecting weapons and ammunition from the residence at 12928 Avery Rd. Lt. BOWE also stated to conduct a thorough search of the residence for any other possible evidence.

Lt. LENK, Sgt. COLBORN and I began the search at 1326 hours of the residence at 12928 Avery Rd.

Inv. STEIER gave us the combination to a safe inside the residence. We entered the residence. I opened the safe, photographed and collected five rifles, two shotguns and miscellaneous ammunition from the safe. I also photographed and collected the bed sheets from the bedroom nearest the entry door. The bed sheets had red stains on them. I also photographed and collected a pillowcase with red stains located in the living room.

After we concluded the search of the inside of the residence, we walked around the perimeter of the residence. I photographed and collected duct tape from the bed of a pickup truck that was parked next to the residence. The plate number on the truck was AC6271. I also photographed and collected a coin purse that was in the glove box of this same vehicle. Inside the coin purse were four single dollar bills, one five dollar bill, two ten dollar bills, 28 quarters, one nickel and seven dimes. The search of the residence was concluded at 1619 hours.

All evidence that I collected was kept in my physical control. I transported this evidence to the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT and entered it into evidence storage. The only evidence that I did not enter into storage were the two items, Hewlett Packard computer and miscellaneous storage devices, taken by VAN OSS from the crime scene and the key that was taken by Special Agent JOY from the crime scene.

End of supplemental report for Incident No. LCA051103009213.

Deputy Dan Kucharski, #834 Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. DK/sk/bdg

Page 149 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Transport of Computer to Grand Chute Police Dept.

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/08/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Correctional Officer Daniel J. Van Oss

On 11/08/05 at approximately 8:00 a.m., at the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT COMMAND POST at the AVERY'S AUTO SALVAGE, I (Correctional Officer DANIEL J. VAN OSS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) was instructed by Inv. MARK WIEGERT and Lt. BRETT BOWE to transport a HP Pavilion computer and miscellaneous computer equipment to the GRAND CHUTE POLICE DEPARTMENT.

I was advised to go with Deputy DANIEL KUCHARSKI into the residence of STEVEN AVERY and take possession of both Item Numbers 1 and 2, Tag Numbers 7616 and 7617. Also with us was a MANITOWOC COUNTY OFFICER, name unknown, who is one of the evidence technicians for the MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT. I stood in the living room and waited for the hard drive (or tower) to be removed and tagged by Deputy KUCHARSKI. I also observed the individuals gather miscellaneous computer equipment and storage devices and place them into a brown paper bag. I observed them seal the bag with evidence tape and tag it with Property Tag Number 7617. After the items were tagged and sealed, Deputy KUCHARSKI and I removed these items from the residence and placed them into the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT transport van.

I started my transport to the GRAND CHUTE POLICE DEPARTMENT. I started at 8:58 a.m. with starting mileage of 5199.8.

It should be noted I had called our dispatch center to have the mileage recorded. While waiting for the dispatcher to enter all the information, 2.8 miles should be subtracted from the 5199.8 mileage.

At 10:12 a.m., I radioed our dispatch center to inform them that I was at GRAND CHUTE POLICE DEPARTMENT with the two items.

The ending mileage was 5205.8.

I turned both items over to Inv. MIKE VELIE. I had Inv. VELIE sign the Evidence Property Document and I also released it to him.

I was en route to the command post at 10:18 a.m.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 150 File Number

Daniel J. Van Oss, Correctional Officer Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. DVO/jk

Page 151 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Review of Telephone Conversations Between Steven

Avery and Jodi Stachowski

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/08/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED:

Two Cd's of Telephone Conversations Between

Jodi Stachowski and Steven Avery

On Tuesday, 11/08/05, at 0856 hours, I (DEDERING) along with Det. JACOBS of the MANITOWOC SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT did begin to review audio conversations that were recorded in the MANITOWOC COUNTY JAIL between STEVEN AVERY and JODI STACHOWSKI. JODI is currently incarcerated at the MANITOWOC COUNTY JAIL.

JACOBS and I did begin to review calls placed between 10/30/05 and 11/04/05. These were calls placed to STEVEN's home phone number. I subsequently did make a CD copy of these phone calls, 12 in number, at approximately 12:00 p.m. noon on 11/08/05. The CD can be found entered into evidence regarding this matter.

I also did make copies of phone conversations between JODI STACHOWSKI from the MANITOWOC COUNTY JAIL and STEVEN AVERY that had been placed to STEVEN's cellular phone. These phone calls numbered 10 and a CD was made of this information on 11/08/05 at 1425 hours. This CD can also be found entered in evidence regarding this matter.

The copies of the CD's that Det. JACOBS provided me were ultimately logged into the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT evidence room under Property Tag Nos. 7827 and 7828.

Investigation continues.

Inv. John Dedering Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JD/bdg

Page 152 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/08/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 11/08/05, JOHN ERTL, CHARLES CATES and GUANG ZHANG from the WI STATE CRIME LAB arrived at the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT. The three barrels that were remaining at the sheriff's department, a barrel Deputy MATUSZAK had brought back from the AVERY property and the Suzuki Samurai door were signed over to JOHN ERTL. While JOHN ERTL, CHARLES CATES and GUANG ZHANG were going through the barrels, I again continued logging in evidence once it arrived from the crime scene at the AVERY property.

I contacted District Attorney (DA) KENNETH KRATZ and asked DA KRATZ about keeping the barrels. I was advised by DA KRATZ that the barrels from the AVERY property would remain in evidence. DA KRATZ also wanted the barrel marked #4 that was returned to the AVERY property to be brought back. After talking with DA KRATZ, arrangements were made for long-term storage in the back garage of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT.

I was advised by the CALUMET COUNTY COMMAND POST, located on the AVERY property, to get some items that were brought back from the AVERY property ready for pick-up by DCI Agent MATTHEY JOY to be transported to the WI STATE CRIME LAB located in Madison:

- Property Tag No. 7096, a toothbrush and ChapStick
- Property Tag No. 7097, lip moisturizer and hairbrush
- Property Tag No. 7098, a maroon case containing a vibrator sexual device

These items were repackaged in paper bags.

Also gathered to be sent with DCI Agent JOY to the WI STATE CRIME LAB were 22 swabs of possible bloodstain from Sgt. BILL TYSON of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT and Deputy DAN KUCHARSKI of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT. The swabs bore Property Tag Nos. 639, 651 through 659, 7120 through 7122, 7177 through 7199, 7104 through 7105, and 8115 through 8116.

A knife with a red/brown stain, bearing Property Tag No. 7123, that was turned over by Sgt. TYSON, a floor mat with stains and also a rag with a red stain, that was turned over by Deputy KUCHARSKI, was placed in the box for DCI Agent JOY to transport.

Page 153 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Once JOHN ERTL, CHARLES CATES and GUANG ZHANG were finished with the four barrels, the barrels and the Suzuki door were signed over to my custody. The barrels were put into the long-term secure area of the back garage. The Suzuki door was brought down and placed behind the locked cage.

When DCI Agent JOY arrived at the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT, he stated he received a Toyota key from Deputy KUCHARSKI while at the scene, to be transported to the WI STATE CRIME LAB located in Madison. I received the paperwork for the Toyota key from DCI Agent JOY. DCI Agent JOY was given a transmittal letter and also a cover letter with the items I was requested to send to the WI STATE CRIME LAB. DCI Agent JOY signed for the evidence that he came to pick up to transport of the WI STATE CRIME LAB.

After the items were given to DCI Agent JOY, I continued logging items that were obtained from the AVERY residence.

Deputy Jeremy Hawkins Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JH/bdg

Page 154 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental Report

Interview of:

Michelle J. Kanzelberger

DOB 06/09/71

1620 New York Ave. Manitowoc, WI 54220

Phone: 682-3779

Cell Phone: 242-0525 Work Phone: 683-4857

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/08/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Wendy Baldwin

On 11/08/05, I (Inv. WENDY BALDWIN) and Inv. GARY STEIER were requested by Inv. WIEGERT to make contact with MICHELLE KANZELBERGER, who is an ex-girlfriend of EARL AVERY. Inv. STEIER and I did make contact with MICHELLE at WASHINGTON JR. HIGH SCHOOL. She is a teacher at the school.

At approximately 9:00 a.m., I made contact with MICHELLE J. KANZELBERGER at WASHINGTON JR. HIGH SCHOOL. I asked MICHELLE if she could tell us about her relationship and also anything that she could recall about the AVERY family members. MICHELLE indicated they had met approximately 1987. She said they were together until 1989; and at one point, she was engaged to him. She said they spent a lot of time at EARL's house on the weekends due to her mother not being home. She said she would accompany EARL to his cottage up north quite often. She said there was a double story tree house behind that cabin. She said it was located approximately 150 feet behind the cabin. She said EARL did spend quite a bit of time up north. She described EARL as being very abusive towards her during the time that she spent with him. She said there was a lot of violence between the brothers when they argued as well as EARL towards her. She said EARL was not a very easy person to read and that he was a slob, messy and did not clean up. I asked if EARL ever drank a lot or used drugs, and she said no and stated EARL was a big coffee and soda drinker. She said she never saw him using drugs.

I asked MICHELLE to describe CHARLES and anything she could remember about him. MICHELLE said CHARLES is the oldest brother of the family. She said he was married twice and was accused of raping his oldest daughter. She described CHARLES as being quiet and to himself with not many friends. She said he is very creepy and sneaky. She said he is a very smooth talker and slick. She said CHARLES would try to sweet talk females rather than using violence to get what he wanted. MICHELLE recalled an incident in 1988 where he attempted to force sex on her. She said it was approximately 11:00 a.m. and that she had laid down in the bed

Page 155 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

in the green house. She said CHARLES came into the bedroom and was trying to seduce and sweet talk her into having sex with him. She said he was clothed and was smoking a cigar at the time. She said CHARLES never did have sex with her; however, he tried to sweet talk and persuade her into doing that. She said she did not feel very good about what had happened and had told EARL about it. MICHELLE said EARL had later gotten into a fight with CHARLES and they had been hitting each other with shovels.

MICHELLE described DOLORES as always covering up for her children when they would do things. She said after that incident, DOLORES had changed the bedding and had straightened the bedroom. MICHELLE knew that she did this so the ashes from CHARLES's cigar were not there. MICHELLE said that, at a much later time, DOLORES did admit to changing the bedding because it had looked a mess.

MICHELLE described CHARLES as being the main person running the business. She said he would always be there and seemed to be the boss.

I asked MICHELLE what kind of hobbies EARL and CHARLES had. She said they both did hunt and fish a lot. MICHELLE did indicate certain areas where EARL used to spend time. MICHELLE said that other than his brothers, CHARLES did not have any other friends and has spent a lot of time by himself.

I asked MICHELLE if she could describe STEVEN AVERY. She said she did not know much about him because he was in jail or prison during most of the time that she was with EARL. MICHELLE did know STEVEN was married to LORI and that while they were still married and STEVEN was in jail, STEVEN had made a proposition to EARL to have sex with his wife, LORI. MICHELLE said at first EARL and LORI did not want to do that, but they had ended up having sex for approximately two years. MICHELLE said EARL would have been fifteen when this happened and had stopped when he was about 17, which was shortly after she met him. MICHELLE indicated that of the brothers, she did think, shortly after hearing the news, that STEVEN may have been the one that had done this. She did state, however, after rethinking things, she thinks CHARLES may have something to do with it. She said it would not surprise her if CHARLES framed STEVEN.

MICHELLE had made earlier reference to certain areas that she used to go with EARL and knew some of the areas they used to fish. I did ask if MICHELLE would be willing to show us these areas, which she did. The first area that MICHELLE had showed us was a forest called DRALL (ph) MEMORIAL FOREST located just off STH 147. MICHELLE said there had been an incident between her and EARL where he had pushed her down in the seat and when she got up, they were in this forest area by some caves. She said EARL had originally forced sex on her, however, she did later consent to it. MICHELLE said EARL also had a fascination with an area over by Buffalo Springs. She said there had been two girls that died in a car accident and he was obsessed with that area as well as the girls that had died. She did show us that area, however,

Page 156 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

she thought the tree was gone that he used to go by. She said he used to listen to a cassette tape that the girls were playing when they crashed the car. She also said there was an area where she had been once with a pond that wasn't far from where EARL lived. After doing some checking, we did find that area. This was located at 13803 CTH Q.

Inv. STEIER did make contact with MILTON MEILE (ph) who did sign a Permission to Search form. Located on that property were three ponds surrounding the area. This information was given to the command post for possible searching later in the day.

MICHELLE said when she was in high school they had gone to a party at this pond. She also informed us that CHARLES and EARL used to do a lot of fishing on HARPS (ph) LAKE. MICHELLE said they did spend a lot of time catching crawfish, ice fishing and fishing during the summer. She said if EARL would have done something like this, he may have taken the person to one of these areas. MICHELLE said STEVEN may have possibly taken her someplace else, however, did not know where. MICHELLE said if CHARLES had done something like this, he wouldn't have been smart enough to take a body off of the property.

MICHELLE was dropped off by her vehicle at approximately 1330 hours.

Inv. MARK WIEGERT did request that I would go to the MANITOWOC CO. CLERK OF COURTS office to have Subpoenas signed by the judge. Those included ALLAN AVERY'S CELLCOM WIRELESS phone records and CHARLES AVERY'S SPRINT WIRELESS phone records.

At approximately 1400 hours, I did make contact with the Honorable Judge WILLIS who did sign several Subpoenas for Inv. WIEGERT. Those Subpoenas were signed and later turned over to him.

Inv. Wendy Baldwin Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. WB/sk

Page 157 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/08/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Lt. Kelly Sippel

On Tuesday morning, 11/08/05, shortly after 9:00 a.m., we were advised by a trooper that he and his firemen partner had located TERESA's auto license plates along the north border of the salvage yard. These plates would have been located in a station wagon just west of the new building. This station wagon would have been parked between the fenced in compound to the east and an old trailer to the west. I (Lt. SIPPEL) responded to the location and made contact with Trooper CINDY L. PAINE. Trooper PAINE already had started taking information in regards to who had walked in an out of the crime scene. We then taped off the area. I (Lt. SIPPEL) returned to the command post.

At approximately 12:03 p.m., I took the WI STATE CRIME LAB team back to the area where the license plates were recovered and they began to process the scene. I again returned to the command post.

Shortly after 1340 hours, on Tuesday, 11/08/05, I had the opportunity to speak with Sgt. JOST with the MANITOWOC CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT. Sgt. JOST indicated to me there had been a large burned area behind the red garage on the AVERY property located in the northwest corner of the property. He felt that this area may not have gotten searched properly based on the fact that there was a large German Shephard in the immediate area.

I then responded to that location with him where we took a look at the burn area. Inside the burn area, I observed a small grayish material that appeared to be bone. Sgt. JOST also pointed out a piece located in front of me and to my right at which time I could tell that the item he was referring to appeared to be bone. He also pointed out a large piece, which was directly in front of me and to my right. This bone, from looking at it, appeared to be part of a person's spinal column. In these two items, I could observe from where I was sitting a honeycombing and their center mass. This honeycombing was familiar to me due to the fact that as a child my parents owned a butcher shop and at times we would burn some of the bones of the animals that we butchered; and when cleaning out a our burn area, I had the opportunity to observe this same type of event happen in those bones as what I was seeing in the bones within the pit. As we were looking at these particular items, two STATE OF WISCONSIN DEPARTMENT OF CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION (DCI) agents approached our position; one individual I know as TOM STURDIVANT and the other individual is a female agent and I do not have her name. I informed the agents that we observed what we felt were several pieces of bone. It should also be noted that prior to checking the burn area, I observed that the area had not been disturbed. It appeared that due to the previous heavy rains we had through the weekend, that being Saturday

Page 158 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

night/Sunday morning where we received approximately an inch plus in rain, there was a crust over the top of the burn area, the burned ash and materials. It did not appear as if anybody had previously dug into or moved anything within the pile. The two items that we observed were lying directly on the top. With the two agents on scene, I then moved out of the location and advised the command post that we had possibly found some bones. Sgt. JOST remained back with the two DCI agents. When we located the WI STATE CRIME LAB, they later returned to the location to excavate it. I (Lt. SIPPEL) went off duty at approximately 1500 hours.

Lt. Kelly Sippel Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept KS/sk

Page 159 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Contact with Det. Pete McGinty, Two Rivers Police

Department

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/08/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED:

Eight page Facsimile Transmittal

On Tuesday, 11/08/05, at 1122 hours, I (DEDERING) while at the MANITOWOC SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT, did have contact with Det. PETE MCGINTY, TWO RIVERS POLICE DEPARTMENT. MCGINTY indicated he had recently had contact with an individual identified as ZINA D. LAVORA. Ms. LAVORA indicated that last year after AVERY'S AUTO SALVAGE had performed a recovery or tow for her, CHARLES AVERY began sending her flowers and asking her to go out on dates. She stated she found this particularly disturbing. She stated she did not know CHARLES AVERY prior to this.

MCGINTY further stated that on 11/07/05, a subject named JUDITH C. KNUTSEN had contacted the TWO RIVERS POLICE DEPARTMENT indicating she had had a similar situation take place regarding CHARLES.

It should be noted that on 11/15/05, Det. MCGINTY did send me an eight page facsimile transmittal. The facsimile transmittal contained written statements from Ms. LAVORA as well as Ms. KNUTSEN. Ms. LAVORA's statement is as follows:

"In November 2003 I was living at 916 Parking Crt, Two Rivers. I called Avery Auto Salvage to have two vehicles removed from my property. I left a message and Chuck Avery called me back. I explained to Chuck that I had two vehicles that needed to be towed. I was told it would be no charge. The next day when I was home Chuck Avery came and towed both vehicles. I contacted Chuck and pointed at the vehicles needing to be towed. I then thanked Chuck for coming.

A few days later Chuck Avery called my cell phone. Chuck asked me if I wanted to go out to diner. I said no. Chuck kept telling me he wanted to take me out I continued saying no. Chuck had called 4-5 times asking me out to diner. Each time I said no.

After these calls sometime I returned from work to find a box of candy and a note between my screen door and inner door. The note had Chuck's name and number on it. I later received a message on my cell phone from Chuck. Chuck asked if I got his candy and if I would go out with him. Chuck's messages seemed like he was mad because I was not calling him back

About a week later while home I heard my door bell ring. Before opening the door, I looked out my window and saw Chuck Avery walking away from my door and to his vehicle. I shut my door and locked it. I saw that Chuck had left a long box wrapped

Page 160 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

in gift paper. When I opened the box I found an envelope inside with a \$100 bill. I don't remember if there was a note inside The next day I received another voice message on my cell phone. Chuck's message was that by now I should have received his gift and I shuld spend it on something nice.

Over the next 3 weeks, Chuck called me abut 6-7 times continueing to ask me out. I was afraid of Avery for his contineing to contact me I told several co workers about Chuck Avery's actions. The candy Avery left at my huse I brought to work for my co workers to eat. I might still have the notes left at my house by Avery. If I find them I will turn them over to Det McGinty"

This was signed by ZINA LAVORA.

JUDITH C. KNUTSEN's statement is as follows:

"In July of 2005, I talked to Virgil LaFlash, my supervisor, about getting a part from his brother-in-law "Earl Avery" for my Intrepid. Virgil brought part to work and I wrote out a check for 45.00 for Earl Avery.

After I purchased the part, my neighbor came to the door and told me that a "middle-aged man in a older red station wagon, went past my house very slow and took pictures of only my house from lot line to lot line".

Oct. 17, 2005 approx 6:00 PM my car was on fire outside when notified by a man going by on his bike. TRPD & TRFD arrived. Fire put out by my ex husband and neighbor Fritz. Car towed to Petersons gas station in T.R. – Averys' were notified and they retreived my car for the \$140.00 towing charge to Peterson.

Oct 30, 2005 – My superviser gave me a note to call Averys to go out to there property maybe at Oct. 31, 2005 to get my belongings out of my car. I didn't go because I worked O.T. until 3:00 pm (Federal Mogel) than realized I needed to help my son for Halloween. (thank god)

Wed. Nov. 2 – I called Averys' to find out about my car and my belongings. Chuck answered the phone. He stated "he had been to my house on Tues. Nov. 1 between 1:00 & 2:00 and he rang the door bell and I wasn't home". Asked him if he had the wrong house and he said "No". Talked about my car, than he switched and he asked if "I would go out to dinner with him". I said "YOU DON'T EVEN KNOW ME". He said "Virgil told him all about me". Made some excuse and got off the phone.

Fri. Nov. 4th. He stopped at my house with my belongings that <u>he</u> sorted from my car. (didn't call to notify me.) I signed over the title to him. As he was leaving he said "by

Page 161 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

the way, the offer still stands". He than wished me a "Happy Birthday". I screamed—How

This was signed by JUDITH C. KNUTSEN.

Inv. John Dedering Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JD/bdg

Page 162 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Interview of Jodi Stachowski

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/08/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED: One Page Miranda Warning

On Tuesday, 11/08/05 at 1227 hours, Det. JACOBS of the MANITOWOC SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT assisted me (DEDERING) in the interview of JODI STACHOWSKI, previously mentioned in this report.

Prior to asking any questions, Det. JACOBS did review JODI's "Miranda" rights with her. She indicated she would waive those rights but did state STEVEN AVERY's lawyers told her not to talk unless they were present. JACOBS did note this on the Miranda waiver. I did follow up this statement and did get the understanding from her that she was speaking voluntarily even though STEVEN AVERY's attorneys had told her not to speak with law enforcement unless they were present.

JODI indicated her hobbies include watching NASCAR, fishing, snowmobiling and ice fishing. She states she also likes to go for rides and walk on the beach, as well as spend time "up north."

JODI states she has in the past fished with STEVEN and the AVERY family. She states she will usually fish with STEVEN, CHUCKIE (CHARLES) and STEVEN's nephews. She states the majority of the fishing is done in the Marinette County area.

JODI states she and STEVEN will ride around and look for automobiles to purchase. She states this is how STEVEN makes the majority of his income. She states STEVEN will buy automobiles for very little money and resell them at a decent mark up.

JODI indicates she no longer consumes beverages, as she is currently doing a period of incarceration in the MANITOWOC COUNTY JAIL for an OWI – 5th Offense. She stated she was arrested for this offense in May, 2004. JODI states she moved in with STEVEN AVERY in June, 2004.

JODI states both she and STEVEN are "clean freaks" and JODI stated she did all of the cleaning until she was incarcerated at the MANITOWOC COUNTY JAIL. JODI indicated she almost always makes the bed when she arises. She states she is not sure whether STEVEN would make the bed or not, as he always arises before she. She stated she has never been separated from STEVEN since they began living together, even for an overnight, until approximately 08/15/05 when JODI reported to jail. JODI stated it is her job to clean the residence as long as she is home all day (she is unemployed). JODI further indicates that her chores consist of cutting the

Page 163 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

grass, cleaning the pool and doing laundry. She states STEVEN can do his own laundry but she would prefer him to not as he will occasionally mix whites and colors.

JODI states last year was the only year she went snowmobiling with the family and she stated this was predominately done on the 140 to 160 acres the AVERY family owns in Marinette County. She states STEVEN and she did not avail themselves of any trails, staying strictly on the AVERY property. She stated while they were in Marinette County, they would stay at STEVEN's parents' two-story, four bedroom home.

JODI went on to indicate that ALLAN AVERY spends most of his time in Marinette County, coming back to the auto salvage business on Tuesday and then leaving again on Thursday. She indicates ALLAN is retired and EARL and CHARLES own the business. She stated STEVEN helps out with the business a couple hours a day. She states she has no idea as to how or if STEVEN is paid.

JODI states when STEVEN is not at work, he is in the garage working on vehicles or driving around looking for vehicles to buy.

JODI states anytime STEVEN is not working, STEVEN and JODI are together. She states he will, on occasion, go with the family up north; however, they remain in cell phone contact during this time. Once again, JODI indicated she has never had an overnight stay away from STEVEN since she began living with him (other than during her incarceration).

JODI states STEVEN has no friends that stop over at the property. She states the only visitors to STEVEN's mobile home would be his sister, BARBARA, and BARBARA's children. She states STEVEN has no friends over and will occasionally talk to a TAMMY LNU who calls for parts. She states that to her knowledge, STEVEN has no other friends.

JODI stated STEVEN never discussed growing up with her.

JODI indicated the pool on STEVEN's property was purchased by STEVEN and her and used by BARBARA's kids once or twice. She stated BARBARA ultimately bought a pool for her children and her children made use of the pool BARBARA had purchased. She stated STEVEN did not want to take the pool down as "he's too lazy" with anything except cars. She stated it would be STEVEN's habit to leave a glass on the table or a plate on the table when he is done with it instead of moving it to the sink.

JODI indicates when STEVEN is finished working, he will normally eat, talk with his mother and then begin to work on cars. She was asked about the Suzuki that was in STEVEN's garage. She indicated she does not know where the vehicle was parked but stated it does not run. She states it was used up north on the land the AVERYS own.

Page 164 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

JODI was asked about a snowmobile in the garage. She stated the snowmobile she is aware of is "old" and it is parked against the wall closest to STEVEN's sister, BARBARA's residence. She stated this snowmobile is covered with things and she does not know if it is operational.

I mentioned there is a newer snowmobile in the area and JODI stated this snowmobile came from the AVERY property in Marinette County. I asked her why STEVEN would bring it to his garage and JODI stated, "Probably to get is ready for snowmobiling."

JODI indicated CHARLES and EARL fish but she is unsure where they do their fishing in this vicinity.

JODI stated CHARLES and EARL used to drink but they do not drink now. She states BARBARA does not consume intoxicants either nor does STEVEN.

JODI indicated CHARLES has two daughters that live with his ex-wife and also had a son by the name of CORY (ph) who is deceased as a result of a traffic crash.

JODI indicates that as far as she knows, there are no family problems between STEVEN's brothers and sister.

JODI went on to indicate if STEVEN was going to do something to someone it would be to her as "no one would miss me."

JODI went on to indicate she and STEVEN have had arguments and STEVEN had gotten arrested at one point. She stated the cause of this arrest was him throwing things and she got scared of his temper. She denies ever having STEVEN being physically abusive towards her.

JODI did indicate that BARBARA JANDA's ex-husband is now married to STEVEN AVERY's ex-wife. She stated their names are PETER and LORI DASSEY and they live in the Two Rivers area.

JODI was asked if there are any specific jobs that any of the brothers perform. She stated all the guys do all the work and there are no assignments necessarily. She stated the crusher is rented about one time per year and she states she has no idea who this is rented from or when. She stated the crusher was not there when she reported to jail.

JODI went on to indicate bonfires are enjoyed in Marinette County and it is usually STEVEN, her and STEVEN's parents. She states EARL, CHARLES and BARBARA mainly come up to Marinette County during the gun deer hunting season.

Page 165 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

JODI indicated the drive to the Marinette County would take between two and one-half to three hours. She does indicate that EARL is the only brother who actually owns property in Marinette County near his father.

JODI indicates she and STEVEN do not go to the Marinette property during the week.

I asked JODI if CHARLES AVERY is seeing anyone. She stated CHARLES is not dating and she stated CHARLES tried to date her before she met STEVEN. She then advised me CHARLES has tried to "make passes" at her. She stated CHARLES has asked to come over to the mobile home when STEVEN (and on occasion EARL) goes to the auto auction. She states she has rebuffed CHARLES' advances.

JODI describes STEVEN as an easy going individual "like EARL." She stated CHARLES is a little different and can be kind of uptight and further can be "a prick" depending on the day. She stated CHARLES is in his fifties, STEVEN is 43 and she is unsure how old BARBARA is and EARL is the baby. She then stated she is not exactly sure whether BARBARA is older than STEVEN or a little younger.

JODI went on to indicate that STEVEN will tell you what is on his mind whether he is angry or not.

JODI states unless they are only going to a gas station in Mishicot or to the salvage yard, STEVEN always locks his doors. She stated there is usually someone home next door to watch the comings and goings at STEVEN's mobile home.

JODI indicated STEVEN's mother and the mobile home owner, ROLLIE (ph) JOHNSON, have keys to the mobile home and no one else. She stated on occasion, ROLLIE JOHNSON would come up to the mobile home STEVEN lives in to "get away from his house." She stated on one occasion, ROLLIE came up and stayed for a couple of hours and actually came into the house to get an item and then subsequently left.

JODI was asked about any sort of bondage that might go on. She stated she and STEVEN have experimented with bondage several times. She stated she has tied STEVEN and he has tied her. She stated usually they only restrain one another by the arms. She stated that in one incident, STEVEN did actually tie her by the legs but her ankle hurt too much and they stopped. She states they will always leave the restraints loose enough for them to slip out of. She stated there have never been any attempts on either one of their parts at asphyxia. She states they will have sex every day and sometime they will have sex five times per day. She states this consists of penile vaginal intercourse. She states they have had sex in the house, in the pool and one time on the deck of the residence. She denies having any sort of fantasy role playing by either her or STEVEN. JODI indicated she had suggested to STEVEN that STEVEN rip off her clothes but

Page 166 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

he declined to do that. JODI indicates she knows STEVEN has sexually explicit photos of his ex-wife but indicated these photographs do not bother JODI.

JODI indicated STEVEN has owned lots of cars since she has known him. She states he will buy a unit for not much money and then sell it for a little more money and this is how he supplements his income once again.

My interview with JODI STACHOWSKI terminated at 1414 hours.

Investigation continues.

Inv. John Dedering Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JD/bdg

Page 167 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Telephone Contact with Marvin J. Monfiles

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/08/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED: None

On Tuesday, 11/08/05, at 1616 hours, I (DEDERING) did place a telephone call to the following individual regarding this matter:

MARVIN J. MONFILES DOB 09/29/30 1945 Mills Street, Apt. 516 Green Bay, WI Telephone number: 920-465-9096

MONFILES had left a message for our agency indicating that he possibly had information regarding the incident.

Upon making contacting with MONFILES, he stated he had observed STEVEN AVERY in Crivitz, WI, on Thursday, 11/03/05, at a restaurant. MONFILES indicated that on Thursday, 11/03/05, he had arrived at a restaurant in Crivitz between the hours of 9:00 a.m. and 10:00 a.m. He stated this restaurant is located at the first stoplight in Crivitz next to a gas station. MONFILES indicated that, "If this wasn't STEVE, it was his twin." MONFILES indicated there was a female with this individual as well as a 14 to 18 year old male child. MONFILES indicated the three left prior to him and he was unable to see what the individuals left in. MONFILES indicated the subject left shortly after MONFILES arrived. He stated he could not describe the female who was with the two. He stated they were seated near a wall by the buffet in a no smoking area. He stated they had gone "through the wall" and were looking out some windows. He stated the boy was not heavy set and had dark hair, which was not real long.

Investigation continues.

Inv. John Dedering Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JD/bdg

Page 168 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Interview with Earl Avery, M/W

DOB 06/10/70 6904 STH Y Whitelaw, WI

DATE OF ACTIVITY: Tuesday, 11/08/05, at approximately 4:30 p.m.

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Gary Steier

On Tuesday, 11/08/05 at approximately 4:30 p.m., Inv. G. STEIER of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT. along with Special Agent STEVEN LEWIS of the STATE OF WISCONSIN DEPT. OF CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION (DCI) interviewed EARL K. AVERY, M/W, DOB 06/10/70, at his residence of 6904 CTH Y, Whitelaw, WI.

Investigators meet with EARL in the driveway of his residence. EARL informs investigators STEVEN's attorney has informed him not to talk to the police. Inv. STEIER informs EARL that he (STEIER) will state why the police are wanting to talk to EARL and EARL can decide if he wants to answer the questions at that time. EARL indicates this is okay and he will speak with investigators.

EARL sketches a diagram of the AVERY'S AUTO SALVAGE yard for investigators, noting which outbuilding or shed is used for what purpose. EARL states the car crusher is owned by a different company. EARL informs investigators that STEVEN AVERY has crushed a blue Jeep Wagoneer in the car crusher and believes this is the last car to be crushed. EARL also indicates STEVEN AVERY is the only brother to start selling cars on AUTO TRADER. EARL indicates this is STEVEN's idea and he was the one doing that. EARL believes the cost to be about \$90.00.

While speaking with EARL AVERY, CHUCK (CHARLES) AVERY calls EARL AVERY's residence and wishes to speak with investigators. Inv. STEIER speaks with CHARLES AVERY telephonically, who states he is the owner of the salvage yard. CHARLES AVERY indicates the land is owned by his mother and EARL and CHARLES are partners in the business. CHARLES indicates his dad does the books and handles the money. CHARLES indicates he wants a vehicle, a blue Impala, next to the big blue shop, and provides investigators with safe combinations for investigators to open the safes located at his residence and on the AVERY'S AUTO SALVAGE yard property. CHARLES AVERY then turns the phone over to BARBARA, CHARLES' sister, who talks to Inv. STEIER and informs Inv. STEIER of a safe combination located in her residence located next to STEVEN AVERY's property. BARBARA indicates she also has keys, which will open two smaller fire safes located at her residence. At this time the conversations end and investigators leave EARL's residence.

Page 169 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Inv. Gary Steier Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. GS/sk

Page 170 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Contact with Francis L. Thielman

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/08/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED: None

On Tuesday, 11/08/05, at 1657 hours, I (DEDERING) did make contact with the following individual regarding this matter:

FRANCIS L. THIELMAN DOB 08/12/38 131 Washington Ct. Elkhart Lake, WI 53020

Telephone number: 920-876-2771

Anonymous information had been developed that the AVERY family has some sort of underground bunker on their Marinette County property. The information passed along to this agency indicated the underground bunker resembled a large tank cut down the middle. The information that was obtained indicated that this would be a good place to "hide a body" and further indicated that FRANCIS THIELMAN may have some knowledge about this bunker.

FRANCIS indicated he has hunted with the AVERY family but has no knowledge of any underground storage area or bunker area. He stated he has hunted with both ALLAN AVERY and ALLAN's brother, GENE (ph). He states he still hunts with GENE AVERY on property approximately two miles away from the land ALLAN AVERY owns in Marinette. FRANCIS indicated he has never spoken to anyone about any underground storage area.

FRANCIS indicated he has never really hunted with ALLAN on ALLAN's property, but has hunted two times with ALLAN "out west."

FRANCIS indicated he has only met STEVEN one time and this was after STEVEN had been released from prison.

FRANCIS did recall one time that the family was discussing building a "perch tank" in a big metal building. The purpose of this tank was to have the AVERYS possibly begin commercially raising fish.

FRANCIS indicated there is a second metal garage that has machinery in it and a third garage for vehicles. FRANCIS indicated he is unsure of how big the property is but did indicate "it's pretty big."

Page 171 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Investigation continues.

Inv. John Dedering Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JD/bdg

Page 172 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/08/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Rick Riemer

On Tuesday, 11/08/05, I (Deputy RICK RIEMER, Unit #832, of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) was assigned to collect evidence at the scene. I was also assigned with Deputy NICHOLAS J. SABLICH of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT. I did recover the following items at the following GPS coordinates:

- Property Tag #8419 Winchester low brass shotgun shell, red in color, at N44 degrees 15.204 and W87 degrees 41.369, collected at 0843 hours
- ❖ Property Tag #8420 Federal, red, shotgun shell at N44 degrees 15.204 and W87 degrees 41.369, collected at 0845 hours
- ❖ Property Tag #8421 Brown shotgun shell at N44 degrees 15.205 and W87 degrees 41.369, collected at 0846 hours
- Property Tag #8301 Red Federal shotgun shell at N44 degrees 15.204 and W87 degrees 41.369, collected at 0849 hours
- Property Tag #8422 Red Federal shotgun shell at N44 degrees 15.204 and W87 degrees 41.369, collected at 0857 hours
- ❖ Property Tag #8423 Red shotgun shell at N44 degrees 14.868 an W87 degrees 41.187, collected at 0903 hours
- ❖ Property Tag #8429 Map page with MapQuest on it of the immediate area at N44 degrees 15.020 and W87 degrees 41.215, collected at 0913 hours
- ❖ Property Tag #8425 Red shotgun shell at N14 degrees 14.498 and W87 degrees 41.631, collected at 1000 hours
- ❖ Property Tag #8426 Arrow with an expandable tip broad head at N44 degrees 15.218 and W87 degrees 41.476, collected at 1006 hours
- ❖ Property Tag #8427 Four green shotgun shells, spent, at N44 degrees 15.955 and W87 degrees 41.875, collected at 1012 hours
- ❖ Property Tag #8428 Spent rifle shell, brass, at N44 degrees 14.810 and W87 degrees 41.868, collected at 1018 hours
- ❖ Property Tag #8429 Spent rifle shells at N44 degrees 14.814 and W87 degrees 41.879, collected at 1021 hours
- Property Tag #8302 Three red shotgun shell at N44 degrees 14.829 and W08 degrees 41.916, collected at 1024 hours
- ❖ Property Tag #8303 Two red shotgun shells at N44 degrees 14.854 and W87 degrees 41.943, collected at 1036 hours
- Property Tag #8304 Shotgun shells at N44 degrees 14.842 and W87 degrees 41.951, collected at 1038 hours

Page 173 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

- ❖ Property Tag #8306 -Two yellow .20 gauge shotgun shells at N44 degrees 14.805 and W87 degrees 41.902, collected at 1045 hours
- ❖ Property Tag #8307 Background for an aquarium at N44 degrees 15.312 and W87 degrees 41.48, collected at 1256 hours
- ❖ Property Tag #8308 Two shotgun shells, two of those spent, one live, at N44 degrees 15.275 and W87 degrees 41.832, collected at 1345 hours
- ❖ Property Tag #8309 White thread at N44 degrees 15.283 and W87 degrees 41.581, collected at 1450 hours
- ❖ Property Tag #8310 Paper towel with blood on it at N44 degrees 15.254 and W87 degrees 41.494, collected at 1525 hours
- ❖ Property Tag #8311 Pair of blue jeans with a hair fiber at N44 degrees 15.244 and W87 degrees 41.606, collected at 1620 hours
- ❖ Property Tag #8312 One pair of black pants with hair fiber at N44 degrees 15.244 and W87 degrees 41.606, collected at 1605 hours

At approximately 1630 hours, Sgt. BILL TYSON, Deputy NICHOLAS J. SABLICH and I recovered two burn barrels from the AVERY property. One of those was marked burn barrel #4.

Deputy Rick Riemer Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. RR/jk/bdg

Page 174 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/08/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Rick Riemer

On 11/08/05, I (Deputy RICK RIEMER, Unit #832, of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) was required to collect evidence from the WI STATE CRIME LAB. I was also required to collect property from the WI STATE CRIME LAB personnel.

At 1714 hours, I did collect from the WI STATE CRIME LAB, who had brought the items up to the CALUMET COUNTY COMMAND POST, Property Tag #8314, which was the contents of barrel #2.

At 1716 hours, I collected Property Tag #8313, which was a RAV4 license plate with a 06 sticker.

At 1718 hours, I collected Property Tag #8315, a RAV4 license plate.

At 1726 hours, I collected the contents of the cell phone barrel, Property Tag #8316.

At 1728 hours, I collected the contents of barrel #3, Property Tag #8317.

At 1732 hours, I collected Property Tag #8318, the contents sifted from burn pit near STEVEN's residence and garage.

At 1734 hours, I collected Property Tag #8319, the contents of barrel #4.

At 1735 hours, I collected Property Tag #8320, a stained rock from the gravel mound.

At 1737 hours, I collected Property Tag #8321, tissue from a gravel mound.

At 1739 hours, I collected Property Tag #8322, latent lifts.

At 1745 hours, I collected Property Tag #8323, a Mountain Dew pop can on other side of fence adjacent to Mercury license plate car.

At 1747 hours, I collected Property Tag #8324, a front driver's seat cover bronze Honda Civic.

At 1749 hours, I collected Property Tag #8325, panties, purple thong, from the white trailer near license plate car.

Page 175 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

At 1754 hours, I collected Property Tag #8326, a white blanket and coffee can from the middle seat of a silver Ranult.

At 1756 hours, I collected Property Tag #8327, a front passenger seat fabric from a gold or bronze Honda Civic.

At 1758 hours, I collected Property Tag #8328, cuttings from a carpet on middle passenger seat under blanket from silver Ranult.

All items listed were transported to the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT where they were turned over to the evidence locker.

At approximately 1830 hours, Special Agent TOM STURDIVANT of the DEPARTMENT OF CRIMINAL INVESTIGATIONS, an assistant by the name of DEB STRAUSS and I recovered a brown tarp with burnt material on it.

Deputy Rick Riemer Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. RR/bdg

Page 176 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Receipt of Evidence from WI State Crime Lab

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/08/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED: Evidence/Property Custody Document

On Tuesday, 11/08/05, at approximately 2119 hours, I (DEDERING) did receive fabric samples collected from couch cushions from both the STEVEN AVERY and CHARLES AVERY residences.

The WI STATE CRIME LAB had conducted a luminol examination of both residences and in addition to probable blood evidence, which had already been gathered, did locate possible blood areas on the couches.

At 2130 hours, I left the AVERY'S AUTO SALVAGE yard area and at 2223 hours, I arrived at the sheriff's department with the evidence. The evidence was secured in the evidence room.

Investigation continues.

Inv. John Dedering Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JD/bdg

Page 177 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/09/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Lt. Kelly Sippel

I (Lt. SIPPEL) returned to the AVERY property on Wednesday, 11/09/05, at approximately 7:00 a.m. Once at the command post, we were informed that a tip had been received that there was an old cabin off of Jambo Creek Rd. and Twin Bridge Rd. Deputy SCHULTZ and Deputy WENDLING were dispatched to check out that location. It should be noted that upon their return, they indicated they did not observe or locate anything unusual or out of the ordinary.

At approximately 1055 hours on the morning of Wednesday, 11/09/05, a locksmith had arrived at the command post to assist in opening a safe within one of the office areas. The evidence team that was working the AVERY house responded with the locksmith to the office area where he assisted in opening the safe. The locksmith had left the crime scene at approximately 1108 hours on 11/09/05.

At approximately 1324 hours on 11/09/05, I (Lt. SIPPEL) received the dental records of TERESA HALBACH from the KAUKAUNA POLICE DEPT. I received the dental records from a Lt. JOHN VANDRUNEN. At approximately 1325 hours, I (Lt. SIPPEL) turned over the dental records to DCI Agent JIM HOLMES.

Around 1440 hours on 11/09/05, I (Lt. SIPPEL) had been advised by Manitowoc County that there were two individuals walking southbound from STH 147 along a fence line approaching the north perimeter. Lt. HERMANN of the MANITOWOC CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT. along with another deputy pursued the individuals who then turned and went back out towards STH 147 and Avery Rd. Lt. HERMANN was able to make contact with both subjects and brought them back to my location. The first subject was identified as JAMES L. GUEX, DOB 09/08/56, of 3818 STH 147, Two Rivers, WI 54241. The second subject was JOHN FINNEL, DOB 08/07/69, 3419 STH 147, Two Rivers, WI 54241. GUEX is an uncle of FINNEL. Both subjects informed me they were walking in the fence line south of STH 147 in an attempt to assist us in locating TERESA HALBACH. I informed both subjects that area had already been searched by our search parties and it would be in their best interest that they do not attempt to breach the property again or they would be arrested. Both subjects were taken back out to the highway by Lt. HERMANN and released.

On 11/09/05, I (Lt. SIPPEL) along with Deputy KEN MATUSZAK of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT. entered the ALLAN AVERY residence with a KARLA, who would be the granddaughter of ALLAN AVERY. We entered the residence in an attempt to remove some insulin medication and equipment that was needed by KARLA's grandmother, ALLAN AVERY's wife. Upon entering the residence from the rear, we entered a living room area where

Page 178 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

we located three boxes related to insulin medication and one small cylinder canister with insulin. We entered the residence at 1858 hours and were out of the residence at 1902 hours.

Lt. Kelly Sippel Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept KS/sk

Page 179 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Receipt of Recorded Conversations Between Jodi

Stachowski made to Steven Avery's Cell Phone

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/09/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED: None

On Wednesday, 11/09/05, at 0851 hours, I (DEDERING) did receive a CD that Det. JACOBS of the MANITOWOC SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT had made. He stated the information on the CD consisted of telephone calls placed from MANITOWOC COUNTY JAIL where JODI STACHOWSKI is being housed to the cellular phone of STEVEN AVERY. He stated these were calls that took place on 11/08/05.

Investigation continues.

Inv. John Dedering Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JD/bdg

Page 180 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/09/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 11/09/05, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) was asked to get some evidence ready to be sent with DCI Agent JOY for transport to the WI STATE CRIME LAB in Madison. The following items were made ready to transport down to the WI STATE CRIME LAB:

- Property Tag No. 8315, the contents of barrel #1
- Property Tag No. 8314, the contents of barrel #2
- Property Tag No. 8317, the contents of barrel #3
- Property Tag No. 8319, the contents of barrel #4
- Property Tag No. 8318, the contents sifted from a burn pit near STEVEN AVERY's residence/garage
- Property Tag No. 8316, the contents from the cell phone barrel
- Property Tag No. 8313 and 8305, license plates from the victim's RAV4 vehicle
- Property Tag No. 8320, stained rock from gravel mound
- Property Tag No. 8321, tissue from a gravel mound
- Property Tag No. 8314, a key
- Property Tag No. 8012, two keys on a key ring bearing 2003
- Property Tag No. 646, samples from a possible blood spot.

All items were given and signed over to DCI Agent JOY to be transported to the WI STATE CRIME LAB in Madison. A transmittal letter and cover sheet were also given to DCI Agent JOY for the items.

At approximately 11:57 p.m., I (Deputy HAWKINS) continued to log items into evidence that were located at the AVERY property. At 2:24 a.m., I stopped logging items taken from the AVERY property. All items were secured in short-term secure storage while I was not logging the items into the computer systems. At 4:31 a.m., on 11/10/05, I returned to logging in items into evidence from the AVERY property. All property was placed into long-term secure storage after the items were logged in.

Deputy Jeremy Hawkins Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JH/bdg

Page 181 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Evidence Collection from 11/09/05

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/09/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Craig Wendling along with

Manitowoc Co. Sgt. Andy Colborn and Lt. Jim Lenk

On Wednesday, 11/09/05, I (Deputy CRAIG WENDLING) was asked to collect evidence from STEVEN AVERY's residence at 12932 Avery Rd., Two Rivers, to check safes located at 12930A Avery Rd., Two Rivers, and also a safe a 12390 Avery Rd. (an office building). Items we were to search for were a garage door remote and a pair of woman's gloves that would be in STEVEN AVERY's home. We were supposed to check STEVEN AVERY's garage for an emergency kit that may contain or have other parts to a special tool located inside the victim's vehicle. We were also to check the safes in STEVEN's sister, BARBARA's, residence at 12930A Avery Rd. and to check the safes located inside the main office shop of the blue building located directly behind 12390 Avery Rd.

With Sgt. ANDY COLBORN and Lt. JIM LENK of the MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT, we did enter into the office of AVERY'S AUTO SALVAGE located at 12390 Avery Rd., Two Rivers. At 1004 hours, we did make entry into the office building, which is a blue and white shed. The office is located on the north end of that building. Our goal was to open a very large safe located in STEVEN's father, ALLAN AVERY's, office. At 1007 hours, we tried to gain entry into the safe using the combination provided by family. After several attempts, we were not able to open the safe so at 1010 hours, we did exit the building. We were informed by the family that if we could not gain entry to the safe, we should recheck the combination, which would have been located in CHARLES AVERY's house, directly to the south of the building. We were informed by the family the safe combination would be located inside of a phonebook on the counter in the kitchen.

At 1012 hours, we did enter CHARLES's residence and found the phonebook and did verify the combination. We exited CHARLES's house at 1013 hours.

At 1014 hours, Sgt. ANDY COLBORN, Lt. JIM LENK and I again gained entry into the main office of AVERY'S AUTO SALVAGE with the combination. We again tried several times to gain entry into the safe and at 1025 hours, we did exit the shop and asked for our command post to contact a locksmith to assist us in opening the safe.

At 1026 hours, we did take a walk through the shop area, which is attached to the office, and looked for a kit that would possibly contain other parts of the special tool we were looking for. At 1034 hours, we were unable to locate any tool or remaining portion of a kit and exited the shop.

Page 182 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Because we were still waiting for the locksmith to return to open the safe, we decided to go over to STEVEN AVERY's residence at 12932 Avery Rd. in attempts to locate a garage door opener and a pair of woman's gloves. At 1039 hours, we did enter into STEVEN AVERY's residence and began our search in the very south of the trailer, which is STEVEN AVERY's bedroom. Sgt. COLBORN, Lt. LENK and I searched the bedroom looking for the garage door opener and a pair of woman's gloves. We did locate a pair of woman's gloves underneath the desk in the southeast corner of the bedroom inside of a paper bag. The paper bag would have been located underneath the desk where the chair would go. I did collect the pair of black woman's gloves as evidence and tagged them with Tag No. 8437. Those were collected at 1040 hours.

While looking for the pair of woman's gloves and the garage door opener, I located inside of the desk in the top drawer some miscellaneous bullets. Those bullets were collected by me and placed into a bag and tagged with Tag No. 8436. Also placed inside that bag were two knives that were found inside of the left drawer of the desk and also one knife that was located on the nightstand or table next to the desk. Those items would have been collected at 1041 hours.

After collecting those items, we were unable to locate the garage door opener so we continued onto the next room north of STEVEN AVERY's bedroom, which would have been the bathroom/laundry room area. Inside the bathroom/laundry room area, in the second drawer from the bottom left of the sink, two sexual devices were located. One would have been a dildo and one being a vibrator. Those items were collected as evidence and marked with Tag No. 8438 and collected at 1055 hours.

All items that were collected were first photographed by Sgt. COLBORN.

After collecting those two items, we continued to search the bathroom and did not locate the garage door opener.

At 1059 hours, we decided to leave STEVEN AVERY's residence because our locksmith had returned and we were going to finish checking the safe in ALLAN AVERY's office in the main office of the shop.

At 1102 hours, we did enter the main office in the blue building located directly behind ALLAN AVERY's residence. We did enter into ALLAN AVERY's office where a large Liberty safe was located in the northwest corner of that office. A worker from WALLY'S LOCKSMITH was with me as well as Lt. LENK and Sgt. COLBORN. The worker from WALLY'S LOCKSMITH was SCOTT J. MUELLER (ph), DOB 08/11/54. SCOTT was given the combination and he was able to open the safe for us. SCOTT was then excused from the building and I did watch him exit the office where he was turned over to another officer. The other officer would have been Lt. BRETT BOWE.

Page 183 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Once the safe door was open, we did locate two Sentry small fire safes and one metal change box and miscellaneous papers. Also lying across a shelf was a side-by-side double barrel 12 gauge with no serial numbers, Stevens Model 311A. That side-by-side double barrel had been sawed off and the stock was also shortened. That item was collected by me and photographed by Sgt. COLBORN at 1114 hours. The double barrel 12 gauge was tagged with Tag No. 8439.

I then continued to search ALLAN AVERY's office and did locate some miscellaneous rounds, some .22 rounds, a .32 round and a 12 gauge shell on the left side of ALLAN's desk, which would be south of the office. Most of the rounds were located in the top shelf of that section of desk, with the 12 gauge round being located on an open shelf on that same section of desk. Also on that open shelf was a folding knife with a broken tip, which was opened. Those items were collected by me and tagged with 8440.

At 1122 hours, we had SCOTT MUELLER come back into the office and he was escorted in and brought back to the large safe to open the two Sentry fireboxes that we could not locate keys for. He did open the fireboxes and they were looked in and placed back into the large Liberty safe.

We did at that time exit ALLAN's office and the Liberty safe was secured.

Inside the common office area on the south end of the counter was a desk area. We did locate a roll of black duct tape, which was collected by myself and given Tag No. 8441. That item would have been collected at 1129 hours.

At 1130 hours, we did exit the office and went back to STEVEN AVERY's residence.

At 1140 hours, we did re-enter STEVEN AVERY's residence at 12932 Avery Rd. We continued to search the middle bedroom and then the living room and kitchen area for the garage door opener but were unable to locate it. We did exit the residence at 1150 hours with no further evidence at this time.

It should be noted all evidence collected at this point was secured in my squad car which was parked right outside of each residence I was in.

At 1151 hours, Sgt. COLBORN, Lt. LENK and I went into STEVEN AVERY's garage to continue to look for the garage door opener and any possible kits or tools that would match up with the tool they had found in earlier searches. On the hood of a gray Suzuki Samurai JX parked inside the garage, a gray nylon bag containing a roadside emergency kit was located. That kit was clean in appearance and may have been where the tool was removed. The kit was collected as evidence at 1154 hours and given Tag No. 8442.

Page 184 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Also located on the hood of the Suzuki `was a roll of gray duct tape, which was collected at 1156 hours and given Tag No. 8443. These items were all collected and tagged by me (WENDLING).

Also located on the hood of the gray Suzuki Samurai was a roll of electrical tape and that was collected at 1201 hours and given Tag No. 8444.

While continuing to look through the garage, I did find two yellow electrical cords tied around the rafters. There were two cords hanging down approximately two feet or slightly less apart, which could have been used to hang something. Those items were collected at 1207 hours. That item was given Tag No. 8445.

It should be noted we did get information off the garage door. It is a Liftmaster 3rd horsepower, the Professional Line. It was made by CHAMBERLAIN COMPANY, part no. 41A4252-7C, manufactured on 06/95.

We exited the garage at 1210 hours and went to check STEVEN AVERY's black Ford F350 Super Duty Super Cab truck, bearing WI License Plate No. AG5467. This vehicle would have been parked in front of STEVEN AVERY's garage at 12932 Avery Rd., Two Rivers.

At 1211 hours, we did enter into that vehicle and while walking around back, a wadded up piece of duct tape approximately two feet behind the rear passenger of the truck was located on the ground. That item was collected at 1213 hours and given Tag No. 8446.

The search of the Ford F350 did not produce any garage door opener. We did leave the truck at 1217 hours.

We had been instructed by investigators to collect two hammers, which were located by the burn pit behind STEVEN AVERY's garage. We did go back at 1220 hours by the burn pit and located and observed a rubber mallet with a wood handle and claw hammer with a yellow handle appearing to be fiberglass. The claw hammer was located on top of the dirt pile approximately two feet just north of the burn pit. That item was collected and placed into a bag and sealed at 1221 hours by me and given Tag No. 8447. The items were photographed by Sgt. COLBORN.

The rubber mallet was located on the grass approximately one to two feet from the actual burn pit to the south. The rubber mallet would have been a large, black rubber mallet with a wooden handle. That item was collected and placed into a bag and secured by me at 1222 hours and given Tag No. 8448.

At 1224 hours, we did complete collecting those items and all items were secured in my squad.

Page 185 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Our next assignment was to go to BARBARA's residence at 12930A Avery Rd., Two Rivers, to check the Sentry safes located inside. Sgt. COLBORN did have the keys for those safes and we were asked to check them for any possible evidence. At 1225 hours, we did enter into that residence and at 1237 hours, we were in BARBARA's bedroom and did locate two Sentry safes. The first safe we checked was located on the left side of the bed while standing at the foot of the bed and did not have any items of evidentiary value at this time.

The second safe was located to the right of the bed, while standing at the foot of the bed, and was a larger, taller Sentry firebox safe. Inside we did find two .22 rounds lying on the bottom, which were collected by me at 1237 hours. Those items were tagged with Tag No. 8449. The Sentry safes were placed back in their original location.

We went to BOBBY DASSEY's room to check the Sentry safe, which was located in there. Once we opened that safe in that middle bedroom, which is BOBBY DASSEY's room, we did locate several .22 caliber rounds and those items were taken as evidence and secured at 1241 hours by me. I tagged those items with Tag No. 8450.

After that was completed, we did exit that residence at 1246 hours.

At 1247 hours, we entered into BARBARA's garage located to the east of her residence at 12930A Avery Rd. to look for any other tools or items that would match up with that suspicious tool we had found earlier. We were unable to locate anything and did exit the garage at 1251 hours.

At that time, we did go back to the command post and I did have my squad with me containing all the evidence that was collected. While waiting for our next assignment, we were told there was a cell phone found on the side of the road of STH 147 and we should go collect that as evidence.

At 1450 hours, we arrived on scene just east of Ridge Rd. on STH 147. In the north ditch right along the gravel line was an Audiovox phone, silver in color, Model CDM8815UT STAR CAM. That item was found by a person searching, his name being JOHN J. CAMPION, DOB 07/24/56, of 1631 Holly Drive, Manitowoc, WI 54220, home phone number 682-7655. That item would have been collected by me at 1452 hours and given Tag No. 8451.

After collecting the phone, we did return to the command post and all evidence was kept in my exclusive possession in my squad. I then transported all the evidence to the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT where it was placed into the evidence room locker number 8 by me.

It should be noted Sgt. COLBORN did do all the photography for me and I did collect all evidence and kept it in my possession.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 186 File Number

It should also be noted that while searching, we all were in the same room and they were all under my supervision while conducting the searches.

Deputy Craig Wendling Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. CW/bdg

Page 187 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental Report

CITIZEN CONTACT:

Fay L. Fritsch DOB 10/05/70 6138 Arabian Way Two Rivers, WI 54241

Telephone number: 684-1416

Laura L. Vogel-Schwartz

DOB 07/03/65

1850 Cottonwood Court De Pere, WI 54115

Telephone number: 983-1838

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/09/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Sgt. Bill Tyson

On Wednesday, 11/09/05, I (Sgt. BILL TYSON of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) was requested by Inv. WIEGERT to attend a briefing meeting that was going to be held at an offsite location.

During the meeting, it was determined that STEVEN AVERY, DOLORES AVERY, BARBARA JANDA, CHARLES AVERY, EARL AVERY and BOBBY DASSEY would be taken into custody on a Search Warrant and transported to the AURORA MEDICAL CENTER in Two Rivers for a physical examination as well as the retrieval of Buccal swabs and all persons would be requested to submit their palm prints and fingerprints. SHERIFF JERRY PAGEL did call the CALUMET COUNTY JAIL and did request correctional officers to respond to the command post to meet with me to discuss this procedure and then set up the appropriate fingerprint equipment at AURORA MEDICAL CENTER.

Correctional Officers LARRY SCHROEDER and LORI FLEMING did meet with me at the command center and I did brief them as far as what would be required from them.

Correctional Officers SCHROEDER and FLEMING and I arrived at AURORA MEDICAL CENTER in Two Rivers at 1252 hours. Upon entering AURORA MEDICAL CENTER, I was met by the security for the facility and taken through secured doors to the emergency room area. Upon entering the emergency room area, I did meet with FAY FRITSCH who identified herself as a Registered Nurse and added she was also a SANE Nurse. FAY FRITSCH informed me the hospital emergency room was in lockdown and she would be assisted by the medical director of

Page 188 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

the facility, LAURA VOGEL-SCHWARTZ. FAY FRITSCH informed Correctional Officers SCHROEDER and FLEMING they could set up their equipment in an examination room.

FAY then took me to the ambulance sally port area and informed me the officers could pull directly up to the sally port. That information was relayed to the lead Inv. MARK WIEGERT.

While checking the status on Correctional Officers SCHROEDER and FLEMING, I was notified by FAY FRITSCH that STEVEN AVERY had arrived at their facility and he was in a separate examination room with investigators awaiting the physical examination. FAY FRITSCH informed me she would be conducting the physical examination in the presence of Dr. LAURA VOGEL-SCHWARTZ and a full medical report would be completed on each of the individuals that had the physical examination.

Upon entering the examination room, I did make contact with the investigators and noticed that STEVEN AVERY was also in the room and he was dressed in a hospital gown. At 1325 hours, FAY FRITSCH began her physical examination and Dr. LAURA VOGEL-SCHWARTZ was taking notes as far as any cuts, scratches or bruises that were located. STEVEN AVERY did have numerous cuts and scratches on his body, which were photographed.

After the physical examination, FAY FRITSCH did the Buccal swabs on STEVEN AVERY. The Buccal swabs were taken from STEVEN AVERY's mouth at 1351 hours and I saw FAY FRITSCH place the swabs into an envelope and seal the envelope. The envelope containing the Buccal swabs was turned over to me by FAY FRITSCH at 1353 hours.

STEVEN AVERY was then taken from that examination room and walked down a short hallway to a different examination room where Correctional Officers SCHROEDER and FLEMING were awaiting his arrival to obtain the palm prints and fingerprints.

After the palm prints and fingerprints were obtained, Correctional Officer SCHROEDER did turn over those prints to me at 1410 hours.

I was informed that DOLORES AVERY was in a separate examination room and they were ready to obtain the Buccal swabs from DOLORES AVERY. Upon entering that examination room, I did make contact with FAY FRITSCH and two investigators with DOLORES AVERY. FAY FRITSCH conducted the first Buccal swab at 1416 hours and the second Buccal swab at 1417 hours. FAY FRITSCH placed those swabs in a paper envelope and sealed the envelope and turned that envelope over to me at 1418 hours.

DOLORES AVERY was then taken from that examination room to the examination room where Correctional Officers SCHROEDER and FLEMING were for the recovery of her palm prints and fingerprints. After the completion of the palm prints and fingerprints, Correctional Officer SCHROEDER turned those prints over to me at 1432 hours.

Page 189 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

I was informed that BARBARA JANDA was in an examination room awaiting the Buccal swab testing. Upon entering that room, I did make contact with Inv. WENDY BALDWIN and BARBARA JANDA. FAY FRITSCH entered the room shortly thereafter and stated there was a problem with the hospital records showing they did not have any record for BARBARA AVERY. Upon looking at the Search Warrant, it appeared as if a mistake was made on the Warrant naming BARBARA JANDA as BARBARA AVERY. I asked BARBARA JANDA if she would be willing to give consent to have the Buccal swabs done and her fingerprints. BARBARA informed me she was more than willing to do that because she wanted this thing to be over once and for all and not to be considered a suspect. I did retrieve a Permission to Search form and did fill out the form. BARBARA signed the form stating she would give consent for the Buccal swab testing as well as the retrieval of her fingerprints and palm prints. A copy of that form was made for the hospital and BARBARA JANDA. The Buccal swabs were conducted by FAY FRITSCH and they were taken at 1446 hours. FAY FRITSCH placed those Buccal swabs in an envelope and sealed the envelope. That envelope was turned over to me by FAY FRITSCH at 1447 hours.

BARBARA JANDA was then taken to the examination room for her fingerprints. After completing the procedure, Correctional Officer SCHROEDER did turn over BARBARA's palm prints and fingerprints to me at 1502 hours.

I was then informed CHARLES AVERY was in an examination room awaiting his physical examination. Upon entering that room, I did make contact with two investigators and they introduced me to CHARLES AVERY. Dr. VOGEL-SCHWARTZ and FAY FRITSCH entered the room and began the physical examination of CHARLES AVERY at 1510 hours. CHARLES AVERY did have scratches and cuts on his body and those scratches and cuts were documented by Dr. VOGEL-SCHWARTZ. I did take photographs of the cuts and scratches on CHARLES AVERY's body. The physical examination ended at 1522 hours. FAY conducted the Buccal swabs on CHARLES AVERY at 1522 hours. The Buccal swabs were placed in an envelope and sealed and that envelope was turned over to me by FAY at 1524 hours.

CHARLES AVERY was then taken to the examination room for his palm prints and fingerprints. After Correctional Officer SCHROEDER received those prints, he turned over CHARLES AVERY's palm prints and fingerprints to me at 1546 hours.

I was informed that EARL AVERY was in an examination room awaiting his physical examination. Upon entering that room, I did make contact with two investigators and was introduced to EARL AVERY. FAY FRITSCH and Dr. VOGEL-SCHWARTZ were also in the room and they began the physical examination of EARL AVERY at 1553 hours. The physical examination of EARL AVERY ended at 1559 hours. The Buccal swabs were done by FAY FRITSCH and they were collected from EARL at 1600 hours. FAY FRITSCH placed those

Page 190 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Buccal swabs in an envelope, did seal the envelope and turned that envelope over to me at 1601 hours.

EARL AVERY was then taken to the examination room for the retrieval of his palm prints and fingerprints. After that process was completed, Correctional Officer SCHROEDER did turn those prints over to me at 1613 hours.

I was informed that BOBBY DASSEY was in an examination room awaiting his physical examination. Upon entering into that room, I did make contact with the two investigators and was introduced to BOBBY DASSEY. FAY FRITSCH and Dr. VOGEL-SCHWARTZ came into the room and did begin the physical examination at 1628 hours. The physical examination ended at 1638 hours. All markings on BOBBY DASSEY were photographed. FAY FRITSCH did the Buccal swabs on BOBBY DASSEY at 1639 hours. The Buccal swabs were placed in an envelope and sealed and that envelope was turned over to me by FAY FRITSCH at 1640 hours.

At approximately 1540 hours, I was notified by Special Agent JOSEPH KAPITANY the WI STATE CRIME LAB wanted the palm prints and fingerprints of STEVEN AVERY as soon as possible. I did turn over the FBI fingerprint card containing STEVEN AVERY's fingerprints as well as the left and right palm prints to JOSEPH KAPITANY. JOSEPH KAPITANY did sign the evidence document stating he did receive those items for transport to the WI STATE CRIME LAB.

All other items were transported to the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT and secured in the evidence room. All photographs taken were taken from the Calumet County investigators' digital camera. That camera was turned over to Inv. JOHN DEDERING.

Sgt. Bill Tyson Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. BT/bdg

Page 191 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental Report

Search Warrant: Barbara E. Janda DOB 11/07/64 12930A Avery Rd. Two Rivers, WI 54241 Phone: 973-1740

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/09/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Wendy Baldwin

On 11/09/05, I (Inv. WENDY BALDWIN) along with several agents from the STATE OF WISCONSIN DEPARTMENT OF CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION (DCI) met and decided which individuals would execute the Search Warrants. Special Agent JOE KAPITANY of DCI and I were going to execute the Search Warrant for BARBARA E. JANDA.

At approximately 1330 hours, Special Agent KAPITANY received a call from one of his agents at the EARL AVERY residence indicating that BARBARA was there and they could not find EARL. We made contact at EARL's residence and Special Agent DEB STRAUSS of DCI indicated she had already read BARBARA JANDA the Miranda Warning. BARBARA said she was willing to answer questions. A protective sweep was done at the residence due to EARL possibly being hidden inside the residence somewhere. A search of the house was done, however, EARL was not found. There was a firearm that was located under one of EARL's daughter's bed. That weapon was secured for safety reasons however, will be returned at a later time.

BARBARA was escorted to my squad car where she sat in the front passenger's seat. While on the way to AURORA MEDICAL CENTER, Special Agent KAPITANY did speak with BARBARA. See his report for details on her interview.

After reading the Search Warrant to obtain DNA samples, fingerprint and palm prints, it was found it was not valid due to BARBARA's last name being AVERY on the Search Warrant instead of JANDA. BARBARA, however, did sign a Permission to Search form.

At approximately 1429 hours, I did enter the exam room with BARBARA. At approximately 1437 hours, BARBARA did sign the hospital's consent to take the samples. At approximately 1444 hours, BARBARA signed the consent form to search from our department. The samples and prints were taken from BARBARA and later turned over to the evidence technician.

Page 192 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Inv. Wendy Baldwin Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. WB/sk

Page 193 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Search Warrant of Earl K. Avery, M/W, DOB 06/10/70

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/09/05

REPORTING

OFFICER: Inv. Gary Steier

SYNOPSIS

On Wednesday, 11/09/05, Inv. GARY STEIER (of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) along with Special Agent JAMES A. SIELEHR of the STATE OF WISCONSIN DEPARTMENT OF CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION (DCI) conducted a Search Warrant of EARL K. AVERY, M/W, DOB 06/10/70 for a Buccal swab, finger and palm prints and physical examination for defensive wounds. EARL AVERY was transported by Inv. STEIER and Special Agent SIELEHR to AURORA MEDICAL CENTER, 5000 Memorial Drive, Two Rivers, WI 54241. The evidence from EARL AVERY's person was collected by Evidence Custodian Sgt. BILL TYSON. Inv. STEIER noted the times of collection on the back of the Search Warrant Return.

NARRATIVE

On Wednesday, 11/09/05 at approximately 1:45 p.m., Inv. STEIER (CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) along with Special Agent JAMES SIELEHR (DCI) arrived at EARL AVERY's residence at 6904 HWY Y, Whitelaw, WI.

Upon our arrival, Agents DEB STRAUSS, LUIS OJEDA, and JOE KAPITANY of the STATE OF WI DCI along with Inv. WENDY BALDWIN (investigator with the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) were at the residence speaking with CANDY AVERY and DOLORES AVERY. Investigator GARY STEIER approached the door of the residence and spoke with CANDY AVERY informing her the Search Warrant was for the person of EARL AVERY. CANDY AVERY informed Inv. STEIER that EARL AVERY was not at the residence. She stated she did not know where EARL was at this time. Special Agent LUIS OJEDA informed Inv. STEIER that CANDY and DOLORES had spoken with EARL inside the residence. Inv. STEIER asked for consent to enter the residence and was granted permission by DOLORES AVERY and CANDY's daughter, MARIE AVERY, who resides at the residence. CANDY AVERY had left the door and had entered into the residence out of view from Inv. STEIER. The agents entered the residence while Inv. STEIER spoke with DOLORES AVERY in the kitchen of the residence. Inv. STEIER informed DOLORES AVERY and CANDY AVERY that investigators were looking for EARL for a Search Warrant of his person and not to arrest him. Inv. STEIER informed the AVERYS that EARL would return home after being taken to the hospital to collect physical evidence named on the Search Warrant. Investigators conducted a protective sweep of the residence and did not locate EARL AVERY but did provide

Page 194 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Inv. STEIER with a black cased 12 ga. shotgun with barrel. Inv. STEIER did secure the weapon inside his vehicle. Inv. STEIER then spoke with CANDY AVERY outside the residence as investigators removed the individuals they had been assigned to, to execute the Search Warrant of persons. CANDY AVERY contacted EARL's cell phone and provided Inv. STEIER with EARL's cell phone number. CANDY AVERY then called EARL's cell phone number and left a message indicating he should call her back.

Inv. STEIER also called the cell phone number of 920-793-0330 and left a message for EARL to contact Inv. STEIER. Inv. STEIER provided his cellular phone number on the voice message.

CANDY AVERY asked Inv. STEIER what Inv. STEIER and Special Agent SIELEHR, who remained on scene, were going to do now. Inv. STEIER told CANDY AVERY he was not sure and Special Agent SIELEHR and STEIER proceeded back into Inv. STEIER's vehicle, which remained in the driveway. While Inv. STEIER and Special Agent SIELEHR were inside Inv. STEIER's vehicle, EARL AVERY walked out of the residence with CANDY AVERY.

Special Agent SIELEHR asked EARL where he was in the residence and EARL informed investigators he was in the upstairs bedroom hiding under some clothes. EARL AVERY informed investigators he was scared and that is why he hid from investigators. Inv. STEIER then read verbatim the copy of the Search Warrant to EARL K. AVERY, DOB 06/10/70. EARL was provided a copy at this time. Special Agent SIELEHR informed EARL AVERY he would be in custody but would not be under arrest at the present time. EARL was searched by Special Agent SIELEHR. EARL then entered Inv. STEIER's vehicle. EARL sat in the passenger front. Inside the vehicle, Inv. STEIER started an audiotape and read a Miranda Warning to EARL AVERY. EARL also read along the Miranda Warning form. EARL indicated he was waiving his Miranda Warning and signed a Miranda Warning form. (See exhibit section).

EARL was transported by Inv. STEIER and Special Agent SIELEHR to AURORA MEDICAL CENTER located at 5000 Memorial Drive, Two Rivers, WI 54241. At the health care facility, Inv. STEIER noted times of physical exam, Buccal swab, finger and palm prints on the back of the Search Warrant return. Evidence Custodian Sgt. BILL TYSON of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT collected evidence and documented time of collection. SANE Registered Nurse, FAY L. FRITSCH, DOB 10/05/70, along with Dr. VOGEL-SCHWARTZ, MD, conducted the physical examination. Fingerprints and palm prints were taken by Correctional Officer LARRY SCHROEDER of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT.

That concludes the Search Warrant report.

Gary Steier, Inv. Calumet County Sheriff's Dept. GS/jk

Page 195 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Interview of Bobby Dassey

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/09/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED: Miranda Warning and Two Cassette Tapes

On Wednesday, 11/09/05, DCI Special Agent KEVIN HEIMERL and I (DEDERING) were given the assignment of serving a Warrant on BOBBY J. DASSEY for his finger and palm prints and a DNA swab. We received the assignment in the morning and spent the majority of the morning and a good part of the afternoon attempting to contact Mr. DASSEY.

We ultimately made contact with BOBBY DASSEY and he agreed to meet us at AURORA MEDICAL CENTER located between Manitowoc and Two Rivers on STH 42.

At 1444 hours on 11/09/05, I (DEDERING) did serve the Warrant on BOBBY DASSEY. At this point, I explained to him that he was not in custody, but was not technically free to leave either until we had executed the Warrant.

At 1447 hours, I (DEDERING) did review BOBBY DASSEY's Miranda Warning from a form. The form was initialed in the proper areas by DASSEY, was signed by BOBBY DASSEY and witnessed by Special Agent HEIMERL and me.

We advised BOBBY DASSEY we were going to be recording the interview and he indicated he had no problem with this. A synopsis of the taped interview is that once again DASSEY stated he left home at approximately 1500 hours on 10/31/05 and he had observed a teal SUV, that he had never touched or gotten close to. He stated when he left the property there was no one in his immediate sight. He stated he did not talk with STEVEN AVERY between 11:00 a.m. and noon on 10/31/05 indicating he was asleep and is a very sound sleeper. He stated he does not even hear the telephone when it rings. DASSEY indicated he stayed home until 2330 hours on 10/31/05 and then left for work at HAMILTON MANUFACTURING.

DASSEY states only STEVEN AVERY has keys to STEVEN's house.

DASSEY states he knew nothing about a family dinner at Grandma AVERY's on 10/31/05.

DASSEY indicated he has seen the Suzuki that we discussed with him parked at STEVEN's garage for about two weeks. He indicates the clutch is out and you have to push it to move it. He stated the Suzuki was parked in the garage the week before the girl went missing.

Page 196 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

DASSEY indicated that sometimes family members will burn the heads of deer but this is usually in the burn barrel.

DASSEY stated the only deer at the residence was the deer that is hanging in the garage currently.

BOBBY DASSEY states this is his first year bow hunting and he hunts approximately two and one-half miles away from his house.

DASSEY stated STEVEN was mad at BARBARA about something and he was not sure what but they patched it up last Wednesday.

DASSEY indicated he does not talk to CHARLES or EARL and has not spoken with CHRIS (ph) AVERY in the past nine months.

DASSEY indicated that on Tuesday or Wednesday, he observed a burning in the area in a pit behind STEVEN's garage. He believed there was brush burning. DASSEY stated he was home that night.

BOBBY DASSEY states STEVEN sometimes burns tires in the pit and STEVEN usually burns tires at night so you cannot see the smoke.

DASSEY indicated STEVEN does not burn his tires anywhere else and he indicated he believed STEVEN was burning with DASSEY's little brother, BRENDAN.

At 1618 hours, (by my watch) BOBBY DASSEY's palm prints and fingerprints were taken by Correctional Officers SCHROEDER and FLEMING.

At 1631 hours, (by my watch) there was a physical examination of BOBBY DASSEY by FAY L. FRITSCH an exam nurse at AURORA MEDICAL CENTER.

At 1636 hours, I did question BOBBY DASSEY regarding scratches on his back. He stated these were due to his week old Labrador puppy jumping on his back. He stated he was bent down to put on his shoes when the dog jumped up and scratched him. I did examine DASSEY's shirt and could find no obvious holes or tears. The exam ended at 1643 hours (by my watch).

I did speak with Dr. VOGEL-SCHWARTZ who indicates the scratches appear to be fairly recent but possibly could be a little older. She stated it was not likely they were over a week old. She stated it is her opinion that the scratches were fairly recent.

The scratches to BOBBY DASSEY's back were photographed.

Page 197 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

At 1648 hours, we did escort DASSEY from the hospital, he was released and I observed him speaking with his mother in the parking lot.

Investigation continues.

Inv. John Dedering Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JD/bdg

Page 198 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Transport of Steven A. Avery

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/09/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jennifer J. Bass

On 11/09/05 at approximately 1555 hours, I (Deputy JENNIFER J. BASS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) was asked to call dispatch via my mobile data computer. I telephoned dispatch and received word that I was to meet up with Inv. MARK WIEGERT at the intersection of USH 151 and I43 at the HOLIDAY INN parking lot.

I started to drive towards Manitowoc. At 1630 hours, dispatch created a screen for me and gave it LCA051109009370 listing it as a violation of court order for STEVEN A. AVERY, DOB 07/09/62. It also stated that AVERY was in possession of firearms, which he is not allowed to have due to the fact he is a felon.

At 1624 hours, I arrived at the HOLIDAY INN parking lot and AVERY was unloaded from a black Impala, in which Inv. WIEGERT and AVERY were in the backseat of, being driven by a man I know as TOM from the DEPARTMENT OF CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION. AVERY was put in a transport belt and cuffed in front. Inv. WIEGERT then placed him in the back passenger side of my vehicle. I was informed AVERY had been read his rights and was not going to speak to anybody. I was told by Inv. WIEGERT not to question AVERY and if he said anything on the ride over, to note it and put it in a report. I told Inv. WIEGERT I understood.

From 1628 hours to 1658 hours, I was en route to the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT JAIL. At 1651 hours, during the ride over, the seatbelt came off of AVERY. I heard a sharp metallic click as it hit the side of the door. I looked back and he said my seatbelt came off. I said okay. I then typed dispatch for them to put in the notes and to let the jail know the seatbelt had come off and I was not going to stop to re-belt him due to the fact I had no backup.

At 1658 hours, I arrived at the CALUMET COUNTY JAIL. I was there until 1708 hours filling out the booking papers for STEVEN AVERY. AVERY was cooperative the whole time and did not speak anymore on the ride over nor did I speak to him..

Deputy Jennifer J. Bass Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JJB/bdg

Page 199 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Deputy Rick Riemer

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/09/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Rick Riemer

On 11/09/05, I (Deputy RICK RIEMER, Unit #832, of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) was summoned and arrived at the scene at approximately 1600 hours, however, did not have any duties.

Deputy Rick Riemer Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. RR/bdg

Page 200 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/09/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Joseph M. Tenor

On 11/09/05 at approximately 1640 hours, I (Deputy JOSEPH M. TENOR of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) obtained a Search Warrant from the Honorable Judge FOX for the AVERY property.

Joseph M. Tenor, Deputy Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JMT/jk

Page 201 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Telephone Interview with:

Daniel G. Vincent, M/W

DOB 12/03/60 1312 Main Street Luxemburg, WI 54217

Telephone number: 920-609-1536

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/09/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Sgt. Bill Tyson

On Wednesday, 11/09/05, I (Sgt. BILL TYSON of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) received information from a family member there was possibly a truck driver who fills propane tanks and the truck driver who filled the propane tanks was on the AVERY property on 10/31/05 and may have seen TERESA HALBACH's vehicle on that property.

I returned a phone call and did receive a number for a family member who attends UW-STEVENS POINT. Upon talking to the family member, I was informed she had a friend named AMY VINCENT and her friend's dad was on the AVERY property on 10/31/05 filling the propane tanks at the AVERY residence. The family member informed me she would attempt to locate AMY VINCENT to get a telephone number for her father.

I got a call from the family member with DANIEL VINCENT's home phone number and cell phone number.

On Thursday, 11/10/05, I did place a phone call to DANIEL VINCENT. Upon speaking with DANIEL, he confirmed that he did deliver propane to the AVERY residence on Monday, 10/31/05. I asked Mr. VINCENT where on the property he was. He stated he had to fill up the tank at ALLAN and DOLORES AVERY's residence. I asked Mr. VINCENT if he went down the road to STEVEN AVERY's residence. He stated he did not. Mr. VINCENT indicated his work order was only for ALLAN and DOLORES AVERY. I asked Mr. VINCENT what time he arrived on the AVERY property and Mr. VINCENT told me he believed it was around 1300 to 1330 hours. Mr. VINCENT stated he would look at the work order slip to confirm the exact time and would get back to me with that information.

Mr. VINCENT informed me this was the first time he had to deliver propane to the AVERY residence. He said when he pulled into the business, he thought it was very strange because there was absolutely no activity around the property. He stated all the outbuildings were closed up tight and stated he had some difficulty locating the location of the propane tank on the property belonging to ALLAN to DOLORES AVERY. He said when he finally located the tank, he had to back in between vehicles to fill the tank. Mr. VINCENT stated as he was filling the

Page 202 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

tank, he was startled by the presence of DOLORES AVERY. Mr. VINCENT stated she yelled at him, "Are you supposed to be here? You're not the guy we get the gas from." Mr. VINCENT stated he explained this was his first time delivering to them but it was indeed the company they always got their propane from. Mr. VINCENT stated he tried to engage in conversation with DOLORES AVERY by asking her whose sharp looking lime colored vehicle was parked in the driveway. He said he asked DOLORES AVERY if the car was hers. She said the car was not hers and that it belonged to one of her sons. Mr. VINCENT stated he continued to fill the propane into the tank and stated he had a really weird feeling and was uncomfortable with this delivery. Mr. VINCENT stated DOLORES seemed very nervous and said that gave him a really weird feeling.

I informed Mr. VINCENT he should call me back when he received the exact time he was on the AVERY property.

On Friday, 11/11/05, I did receive a return phone call at 1301 hours from DANIEL VINCENT. Mr. VINCENT told me he did look at the records and the records indicate he arrived on the AVERY property at 1226 hours and he left the property at 1300 hours.

Deputy Bill Tyson Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. BT/bdg

Page 203 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/10/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Lt. Kelly Sippel

On 11/10/05, we brought back a large group of state troopers and they again began to search the areas outside of the salvage yard. They began searching areas that we had covered on Monday. At this time, they were now searching for additional evidence related to the burn pit. Also on 11/10/05 at approximately 10:28 a.m., I (Lt. SIPPEL) made contact with an individual by the name of DAVID G. HOOKER, DOB 04/11/58. DAVID is an employee of WFRV Channel 5. I made contact with DAVID on the east ridge of the gravel pit just to the south of the salvage yard. DAVID was observed by our officer in the southeast corner of the salvage yard. I (Lt. SIPPEL) made contact from the northeast side via an ATV and advised DAVID that he needed to leave. I informed him the road that he was coming off of was posted as closed and that another breach like that would result in his arrest.

Searching continued throughout the day with several sites being located in a county quarry to the southwest. These sites were marked and GPS was taken and later recovered on Friday afternoon, 11/11/05. As of late Friday afternoon, we had three sites remaining, which were recovered on Saturday morning.

Lt. Kelly Sippel Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. KS/sk

Page 204 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Contact with:

James A. Beining DOB 12/04/74

2397 Yolanda Circle Green Bay, WI 54303

Telephone number: 920-498-0987

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/10/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED: None

On Thursday, 11/10/05, at 1040 hours, I (DEDERING) did have contact with the following individual regarding this matter:

JAMES A. BEINING DOB 12/04/74 2397 Yolanda Circle Green Bay, WI 54303

Telephone number: 920-498-0987 Cell phone number: 920-367-0458 Work phone number: 920-499-4334

He stated that on Wednesday morning, 11/02/05, he called TERESA's cell phone and left a voice mail. He stated her phone rang a couple of times before going to voice mail and that caused him to assume the cell phone was still active at that time.

Investigation continues.

Inv. John Dedering Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JD/bdg

Page 205 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/10/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Jeremy Hawkins

On 11/10/05 at approximately 11:21 p.m., I (Deputy HAWKINS of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT.) continued to log evidence that was collected from the AVERY residence. At approximately 12:59 a.m. on 11/11/05, I stopped logging items due to responding to assisting other officer as a backup on calls.

At 3:56 a.m., on 11/11/05, I returned to logging in items from the AVERY property. All items that were logged were placed into long-term secure storage.

Deputy Jeremy Hawkins Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JH/sk

Page 206 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental Report

Interview of: Peter A. Dassey DOB 07/23/58 1813 19th St.

Two Rivers, WI 54241 Phone: 793-5307

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/10/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Wendy Baldwin

On 11/10/05, Special Agent LISA WILSON from the STATE OF WISCONSIN DEPARTMENT OF CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION (DCI) and I made contact with PETER A. DASSEY at his residence. This would be the interview of PETER A. DASSEY.

At approximately 11:35 a.m., on 11/10/05, we began our interview with PETER A. DASSEY. I asked PETER to describe his relationship with his ex-wife, BARBARA. PETER said they were married for approximately six years and were divorced in 1996. He said they had four children together during that time. He said during the last three years, the relationship had gone bad, that they weren't talking to each other and there was no communication. He stated BARBARA had been going out a lot. He said they had tried to go to counseling for their problems; however, she did not attend any counseling. PETER said they did date for a year or two before living together and then she had gotten pregnant with their first child. PETER said they then got married. He said the relationship was good for the first three years prior to the marriage and for about three years after they were married. PETER said BARBARA has always wanted a girl, and she had told him on several occasions that she was going to get pregnant by somebody else. PETER said when they divorced, he did not leave the family on good terms.

I asked PETER to describe his relationship with STEVEN. He said he knew STEVEN before he went to prison and had always got along with him. He described STEVEN as being immature, stating he had to grow up and did act childish. He said after STEVEN had gotten out of prison, however, there had been threats made by STEVEN with a knife and a gun. PETER felt that STEVEN was capable of doing anything and he and LORI (STEVEN's ex-wife) were scared the first month he was out of prison. PETER said they had locked the house up right after STEVEN got out of prison because they had feared him. PETER recalled that while STEVEN was in prison, STEVEN did have contact with his children and would use them to get to PETER and LORI.

Page 207 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

After TERESA disappeared, STEVEN, who is very close to his daughter, JENNIFER, (ph), said that LORI probably had called the police about this and told them that he (STEVEN) did it and that he would run to the Crivitz area. PETER said STEVEN could get very angry if the right buttons were pushed and that he had threatened people in the past with weapons.

It should be noted that PETER was married to BARBARA and BARBARA had made the comment that STEVEN was a hot head. He said the kids really did not take to him; and once in awhile, they had arguments but the relationship was the same with all of the AVERY family.

PETER said he never had any problems with ALLAN or DOLORES.

PETER described CHARLES as being discouraged and depressed because of the current divorce he was going through when PETER knew him. He said CHARLES had never threatened anybody with weapons and he was a more laid back person. PETER said CHARLES was a lot different than STEVEN.

PETER said he and BARBARA would only visit once in a while and they were not there all the time to see a lot of the interaction between the family. PETER said EARL was the kind of person he could see eye-to-eye on a lot of things with. He said he was a lot like CHARLES but more "up" and PETER never had to watch what he said around him.

PETER said STEVEN was the only one that ever gave them problems because of STEVEN's divorce with LORI who he is currently married to. PETER said they had recently been there, around September, for a graduation party and did not observe anything out of the ordinary. The only thing he felt was odd was that ALLAN was living in Crivitz and DOLORES was staying at home by herself. I asked PETER when LORI would be home and he said she usually gets home around 2:30 and watches her grandson.

The interview was concluded at approximately 12:29 p.m.

Inv. Wendy Baldwin Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. WB/sk

Page 208 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Interview of Robert Fabian

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/10/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Gary Steier

Interview with ROBERT M. FABIAN JR., M/W, DOB 04/03/66 and CINDY L. FABIAN, DOB 05/31/69:

On Thursday, 11/10/05 at approximately 11:35 a.m., Special Inv. GARY STEIER of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT along with Special Agent JAMES SIELEHR of the STATE OF WISCONSIN DEPARTMENT OF CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION (DCI) interviewed the following:

CINDY L. FABIAN, F/W, DOB 05/31/69 and ROBERT M. FABIAN JR., M/W, DOB 04/03/66 941 S. Main Street Mishicot, WI 54228 Phone Number: 755-3344

ROBERT FABIAN informed investigators on Monday night, 10/31/05, ROBERT arrived at the AVERY AUTO SALVAGE yard at approximately 4:30 p.m. ROBERT was looking for EARL AVERY to do some rabbit hunting on the auto salvage yard property. ROBERT arrived by the main shop parking where he asked CHUCK (or CHARLES AVERY) where EARL was. ROBERT stated he could hear EARL was on the end-loader and was informed by CHARLES that EARL was on the end-loader. ROBERT believed CHARLES AVERY to be walking out of the blue, newer shed building. ROBERT then observed STEVE AVERY walking into the location where ROBERT and CHARLES were located. ROBERT FABIAN describes STEVEN AVERY as wearing a cream colored shirt, sleeveless, with a pair of blue jeans. ROBERT overhears CHARLES AVERY ask STEVEN AVERY if the photographer had arrived yet. ROBERT FABIAN comments to CHARLES AVERY, "A photographer? Are you getting your picture taken?" CHARLES indicates they were getting pictures of vehicles to put in AUTO TRADER magazine. STEVEN AVERY replies to CHARLES AVERY, no, she hadn't shown up yet. ROBERT FABIAN leaves and meets EARL AVERY, they proceed to get their guns and go walking into the junkyard looking for rabbits. EARL and ROBERT FABIAN picked up EARL's mother's golf cart and proceeded into the junkyard. ROBERT FABIAN indicates they drove the golf cart through the lane by AVERY's pond to the south where TERESA HALBACH's vehicle was found. ROBERT indicates if TERESA HALBACH's vehicle had been in that location on Monday night, EARL would have told him something because EARL knows every car that's in the yard. ROBERT FABIAN indicates EARL picks up two trees and places them in the back of the golf cart and they attempt rabbit hunting in the lower pit area.

Page 209 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

After being unsuccessful, EARL and ROBERT proceed back up into the yard and drive down Avery Road toward the residence of STEVEN AVERY.

ROBERT while riding in the golf cart on Avery Rd. observed STEVEN AVERY exit his residence and walk towards his black pickup truck, which has a trailer with a snowmobile on the trailer. ROBERT indicates STEVEN had changed his clothes. It has appeared STEVEN has cleaned up. STEVEN is now wearing a white short sleeve t-shirt and blue jean shorts. ROBERT FABIAN observes something different in STEVEN AVERY's behavior. ROBERT FABIAN describes STEVEN's behavior as different and more quiet. EARL and ROBERT stop the golf cart and ROBERT FABIAN asks STEVEN if he would like to buy a Polaris instead of the black 700 Skidoo Z machine, which is on the trailer. ROBERT FABIAN describes this as a joke in which ROBERT and STEVEN kid each other. ROBERT FABIAN responds, STEVEN's response is very quiet and seems unamused. ROBERT recalls EARL asking STEVEN what he is doing with the snowmobile. STEVEN indicates, "He is taking the sled up north." ROBERT describes STEVEN's black truck with attached trailer and snowmobile as facing STEVEN's detached garage. He describes the truck as parked, blocking a side of the garage overhead door. He indicates the detached garage door is closed. ROBERT observes a smoke-burning coming from a burn barrel, located north of the driveway on STEVEN AVERY's residence. EARL and ROBERT leave on the golf cart driving a brush pile line looking for rabbits.

When they return, it is dark. ROBERT observes an older DASSEY boy who he believes is either BRYAN or BOBBY with STEVEN standing on opposite ends of the pickup truck. ROBERT describes the DASSEY boy as wearing a white T-shirt with print on the front. ROBERT indicates it appears as though STEVEN is ready to go up north. ROBERT does not remember seeing any cars or any other vehicles in the driveway of STEVEN's residence. ROBERT said he and EARL did not stop, however, ROBERT yells he should buy a Polaris instead of STEVEN's Skidoo. ROBERT indicates he believes STEVEN seemed very quiet, not himself, on the evening of 10/31/05. ROBERT believes EARL also seemed different as well that day. ROBERT does not remember seeing any cars in the crusher on Monday. ROBERT does not recall seeing anything unusual in the area where the human bones were located. ROBERT says he is home by 6:00 p.m., Monday, 10/31/05. ROBERT estimates it takes approximately 10 to 15 minutes from his residence in Mishicot to get to the AVERY SALVAGE YARD.

The following week, ROBERT receives a phone call at his residence from CINDY's sister, THERESA (ph) LNU. THERESA LNU has informed either CINDY or ROBERT that she has talked to CANDY AVERY, EARL AVERY's wife. THERESA LNU tells ROBERT that she was told by CANDY AVERY that ROBERT and EARL were rabbit hunting on the property on Wednesday, 11/02/05, instead of Monday, 10/31/05. ROBERT indicates he is sure it was Monday, 10/31/05, because CINDY has taken the children trick or treating.

CINDY FABIAN thinks STEVEN is fully capable of sexually assaulting, killing and having domestic violence against women. ROBERT also thinks STEVEN is fully capable of doing this.

Page 210 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

The FABIANS, CINDY and ROBERT, indicate EARL AVERY also has violent tendencies. CINDY says that CANDY has told her of abuses in which CANDY has been dragged by her hair upstairs and raped. CINDY also informs investigators they lived at the AVERY SALVAGE YARD until one night when EARL lifted up her daughter's skirt with his foot. Shortly thereafter, the FABIANS left the AVERY SALVAGE YARD residence where they were staying.

ROBERT FABIAN also describes STEVEN as very weird when it comes to dealing with women. ROBERT FABIAN JR. describes STEVEN's comments as, "if it's a hole mentality or mind-set."

Investigator STEIER indicates ROBERT is referring to STEVEN having sex with women, not based on their appearance.

ROBERT FABIAN also indicates the skid-steer has forks usually on it and ROBERT knows they have a bucket for it and it is usually in the blue shed. ROBERT and CINDY FABIAN have not talked to any of the AVERY clan since Monday, 10/31/05, except ROBERT called EARL on Friday, 11/04/05, in reference an alternator.

This interview was concluded at 1:50 p.m.

Gary Steier, Inv. Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. GS/jk

Page 211 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/10/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Rick Riemer

On Thursday, 11/10/05, I (Deputy RICK RIEMER, Unit #832, of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) was assigned to assist Special Agent ROD PEVYTOE of the DEPARTMENT OF CRIMINAL INVESTIGATIONS and Special Agent TOM STURDIVANT of the DEPARTMENT OF CRIMINAL INVESTIGATIONS. My duties consisted of collecting evidence that was sifted from a burnt material on a brown tarp. I did observe the special agents sorting through the remnants of the burnt material on the tarp. They did turn over to me various items. I did receive various bone fragments and tissue samples from the burnt contents. These were turned over to me from Special Agent STURDIVANT and Special Agent PEVYTOE. This evidence was in my custody throughout the day.

The evidence was also transported with me to the scene whereupon Special Agent PEVYTOE and Special Agent STURDIVANT began to look over a dirt mound south of the red garage. The mound had previously had a German Shepherd dog situated atop of it.

On 11/10/05 at 1651 hrs., I received a bag containing dog stool which was turned over to me by Special Agent STURDIVANT. It was tagged with Property Tag # 7937. Special Agent STURDIVANT left me a note stating that Deputy MIKE POLISH of the MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF's DEPT., had turned over the dog stool to Det. BRIAN W. SWETLIK of the MANITOWOC POLICE DEPT. at 1350 hrs., who in turn, turned over the item to Special Agent STURDIVANT.

I was also assisted by Special Agent RON EBBEN and Special Agent JIM SIELEHR of the DEPARTMENT OF CRIMINAL INVESTIGATIONS. They sorted through a fire pit near a mound, which was to the south of the red garage on the AVERY property. There were various items that were turned over to me. These items were then turned over to Special Agent JIM HOLMES of the DEPARTMENT OF CRIMINAL INVESTIGATIONS for transport to the WI STATE CRIME LAB.

None of the evidence collected on 11/10/05 was turned into the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT; rather, it was turned over to Special Agent HOLMES.

Deputy Rick Riemer Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. RR/bdg

Page 212 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Return of Warrant for Avery's Auto Salvage

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/10/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED:

Copy of Return of Warrant

On 11/10/05 at 1422 hours, I (DEDERING) did file a Return of Warrant along with a copy of the original Warrant for the AVERY'S AUTO SALVAGE and other buildings with the MANITOWOC COUNTY CLERK OF COURTS.

It should be noted I did refer to the 1999 Toyota RAV4 as a 1994 RAV4. I had faxed over a copy of our Affidavit of Return prior to noticing my mistake.

I did send over an original at a later time with the correction indicated.

Inv. John Dedering Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JD/bdg

Page 213 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Interview of Lori A. Dassey

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/10/05

REPORTING OFFICER:

Inv. Wendy Baldwin

CITIZEN CONTACT:

Lori A. Dassey, DOB 10/20/61

1813 19th Street

Two Rivers, WI 54241 Phone: 793-5307 Cell Phone: 323-3865

On 11/10/05 at approximately 1523 hours, I (Inv. WENDY BALDWIN of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) along with Special Agent LISA WILSON made contact with LORI A. DASSEY at her residence. I asked LORI to discuss her past and marriage with STEVEN AVERY. LORI said that prior to and when they just had gotten married. STEVEN had an obsession and was stalking one of his ex-girlfriends by the name of WENDY PATTER (ph). LORI said he would follow her wherever she went and was obsessed with a vehicle that she had junked in their yard. He said there was another female by the name of ANNE WEBER (ph) that he was also infatuated with and would obsess over her.

LORI said they got married in July of 1982 at the MANITOWOC COUNTY COURTHOUSE. LORI thought that STEVEN was a rather nice guy until they got married. After they married, they moved to the address on Old County Y and from there it was very rocky with a lot of domestics and physical and verbal abuse. LORI said their oldest daughter, RACHEL, was born in March of the next year. She described the relationship as being very physical and violent, consisting of choking, hitting and punching. LORI said in the verbal abuse situations, he would tell her that if she ever left him he would kill her, her children and her family and nobody would want her anyway. She said he was always with her and would never let her go anywhere without him. She said if he would leave and she would be home alone, he would take the phone with him so she could not call anybody.

LORI said while she was on the phone with her sister, she looked out the window and saw a cat running around the yard on fire. LORI said STEVEN had several of his friends with him and they were laughing about it and thought it was a big joke. LORI said at that time, her sister had called the police which she said was better for her because she probably would have had to suffer consequences if she would have been the one to call the police.

LORI thought the entire family was strange and STEVEN could be capable of this crime. LORI said STEVEN was also a man that would never take no for an answer.

Page 214 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

LORI stated he would be very persuasive with her for sex, however, she said he never forced her to have sex. LORI said she feels she would not be here if STEVEN didn't go to prison. LORI said she would never fight back in the arguments they had and he was very verbally degrading and threatening to her.

LORI said he always gets what he wants and is very violent when he is angry. She did say in one year they went through 12 vehicles because he would blow up the engine or smash up the vehicle. LORI said he would damage furniture and cars and one never knew what would set him off. LORI stated he never attended any anger classes in prison as he refused to do that.

LORI stated he made her help out in the yard with the cars while she was pregnant with her twins.

LORI remembers one incident, while she was driving a vehicle, when he had gotten mad at her and smashed the windshield because she wasn't steering right. LORI also recalled an incident with her oldest son, JASON, who was not STEVEN's biological son. LORI said she started working outside of the home; and if she wasn't there for her children, he would start acting out on them. LORI stated one evening when she came home, JASON had two front teeth missing and STEVEN said he ran into one of the 2 X 4's in the house while they were remodeling. LORI, however, found out several years later that STEVEN had slugged JASON in the mouth for smarting off.

LORI said her oldest daughter, RACHEL, was six months old already when he got of out jail so there was never a very close connection. LORI said RACHEL was a very happy baby until STEVEN would enter the room and she would begin to cry and be very upset. LORI said he was stricter with her as far as punishment than with his other daughter, JENNIFER, who was born shortly after he got out of jail.

LORI said in approximately February of 1988, she had divorced STEVEN. LORI said after the divorce, he would send threatening letters in the mail, threatening to kill her and her family. He would also send letters in the mail threatening her life addressed to her two-year-old children.

LORI said the court did order that she had to take her twin boys to see him in prison; however, he would send letters with them to give to her, threatening to hurt or kill her. LORI did say a Court Order was denied and that she no longer had to take them to prison to visit him.

LORI said she and her husband feared STEVEN when he got out of prison. LORI stated they locked everything up and were very cautious after he got out of prison. LORI stated she does still see him from time to time driving by her house to check up on her. LORI said the last time they were out there was in September on Labor Day weekend and nothing at that time seemed to be out of order or not normal.

Page 215 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

I asked LORI if she could describe the other two brothers and their personalities, traits, hobbies or things they liked to do.

LORI said CHUCK was a lot like STEVEN, very abusive with women and would beat his exwife, DONNA. She said when you first meet CHUCK, he seems very calm, however, he also had a bad temper. She has also seen CHUCK rip off refrigerator doors and furniture. LORI describes CHUCK as walking on eggshells and never knowing what would set him off. LORI said he would stand up for his brothers and you never want to cross that family. LORI stated CHUCK had also made sexual advances toward her while she was pregnant. LORI did state she felt CHUCK and STEVEN were closer because they worked together in the yard quite a bit. LORI feels perhaps lately he is learning to control his anger through the divorces he has had and some of the counseling.

LORI described EARL as being mild mannered and willing to help others. She said she never had any problems with EARL, however, he was in his teens when she left STEVEN. LORI said when STEVEN was locked up in jail, EARL helped her out quite a bit.

LORI said any one of them could be capable of doing something like this and she felt a body could have been dumped somewhere or taken up north. LORI did say all the boys in that family had a hard time taking no for an answer and they were very street smart.

LORI described DOLORES as also being abused and beaten by her husband, ALLAN. She said that she would support, protect, and stick up for her kids no matter what happened. LORI also said DOLORES would never step in, in the middle of a fight, when one of her boys would be beating up a wife or girlfriend. LORI said that would be ALLAN's place to keep peace with the boys. LORI also said ALLAN was a big drinker as well as the rest of the boys. LORI said they had a tapper in the garage with a keg inside and all the kids, except for maybe EARL, did do drugs.

LORI said BARBARA was very protective of her brothers as well. LORI doesn't think she would have anything to do with it, but she would cover everything up or be a person to drive the car away. LORI stated she does recall, STEVEN and ALLAN beating her up and dragging her around by the hair. LORI said she has strong suspicions about possibly CHARLES or STEVEN being involved with this.

The interview was concluded at approximately 1703 hours.

Wendy Baldwin, Inv. Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. WB/jk

Page 216 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/10/05

REPORTING

OFFICER:

Inv. Wendy Baldwin

After leaving LORI's residence, I (Inv. WENDY BALDWIN of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) was able to make phone contact with BRYAN J. DASSEY, DOB 07/15/85, who agreed to drive to the AURORA MEDICAL CENTER for the completion of the Search Warrant to obtain his DNA samples along with his finger and palm prints. BRYAN did meet us at the AURORA MEDICAL CENTER and those items were taken by the RN SANE nurse on duty, FAY L. FRITSCH. Special Agent LISA WILSON conducted the interview as well as advised him of his Miranda Rights and provided a copy of the Search Warrant. See her report for details on the interview.

After the DNA collection was completed, it was turned over to Special Agent LISA WILSON.

BRYAN did follow Special Agent LISA WILSON and I to the TWO RIVERS POLICE DEPARTMENT where BRYAN was fingerprinted. Those fingerprints were also turned over to Special Agent LISA WILSON who took them into custody.

Special Agent LISA WILSON later turned the DNA and prints over to the WI STATE CRIME LAB.

Wendy Baldwin, Inv. Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. WB/jk

Page 217 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Collection of Teresa Halbach's Personal Items at

W3637 CTH B

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/10/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Gary Steier

On Thursday, 11/10/05, at approximately 4:55 p.m., Inv. GARY STEIER of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT did collect personal items of TERESA HALBACH from W3637 CTH B, Hilbert, WI. The purpose of collecting items was for fingerprint or DNA analysis. Inv. STEIER was also informed to look for cellular phone boxes because TERESA HALBACH had recently switched cellular phones.

The following is a list of items located at W3637 CTH B, which Inv. STEIER believes to be TERESA HALBACH's exclusive possessions:

- Property Tag No. 7802, Item Nos. 1 and 2, one CINGULAR box and one Motorola phone, located in a filing cabinet in the dining room of the residence, collected at 4:55 p.m.
- Property Tag No. 7810, Item No. 3, one saline solution bottle, located in a bathroom of the residence, collected at 5:00 p.m.
- Property Tag No. 7811, Item No. 4, one makeup foundation base, located in the bathroom by Inv. STEIER, collected at 5:03 p.m.
- Property Tag No. 7812, Item No. 5, one container of toothpaste, located in the bathroom by Inv. STEIER, collected at 5:04 p.m.
- Property Tag No. 7813, Item No. 6, a bottle with eye dropper, containing a prescription for TERESA HALBACH, located in the bathroom by Inv. STEIER, collected at 5:05 p.m.
- Property Tag No. 7814, Item No. 7, one phone bill and one phone instruction booklet, located in a black filing cabinet in an upstairs bedroom by Inv. STEIER, collected at 5:19 p.m.

Said evidence was kept in Inv. STEIER's exclusive possession until such time as it was inventoried, marked and sealed in evidence collections bags and turned over to Inv. JOHN DEDERING.

Inv. Gary Steier Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. GS/bdg

Page 218 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Assist with Gathering Items from

Teresa Halbach's Residence

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/10/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED: None

On Thursday, 11/10/05, at approximately 1700 hours, I (DEDERING) did assist Inv. STEIER with removal of some identifying items that would possibly contain DNA from the apartment of TERESA HALBACH. Please see Inv. STEIER'S detailed report for these items.

At 1925 hours, I did transfer the evidence gathered by Inv. STEIER to DCI Special Agent JAMES HOLMES. This transfer took place on CTH B just east of CTH BB. HOLMES apparently transported these items to the crime lab for processing.

Investigation continues.

Page 219 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/10/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Sgt. Bill Tyson

On Thursday, 11/10/05, I (Sgt. BILL TYSON of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) was at the command post at the crime scene on the AVERY property when I was informed several WI STATE PATROL officers found, what appeared to them, to be a charred human foot in the quarry south of Avery Rd. DCI Special Agent RON EBBEN was with me and he stated he would come with me since he did have some expertise in arson and identifying bones.

Upon walking north on Avery Rd., a state patrol officer did direct our attention south to the quarry. Upon walking down the embankment towards the quarry, I did notice two state patrol officers standing by a small area of standing water. The state patrol officers indicated they found, what they believed to be, a human vertebrae in the water. Special Agent RON EBBEN stated he would stand by at the possible human vertebrae while I continued to the area where the state patrol officers possibly found a charred human foot.

Continuing north through the quarry, I did locate a group of state patrol officers standing around an object. Upon making contact with them, they informed me they found something that resembled a human foot that was charred. Upon looking at the item, I could not distinguish if this, indeed, was or was not a charred human foot.

Special Agent FASSBENDER, Inv. WIEGERT and Sheriff PAGEL arrived with Medical Examiner MICHAEL KLAESER. Medical Examiner KLAESER looked at the object and stated he did not believe it to be that of a human foot. Correctional Officer TODD KONEN arrived on scene and stated he would stand by with the object while I went to get a camera and evidence bags.

Special Agent RON EBBEN directed my attention back to his location and he did show me a rag with a brownish red colored stain on it. Upon walking away from that object, I did locate, what appeared to be, fresh blood in the gravel. Medical Examiner KLAESER did arrive at my location and did confirm that he did believe it also to be blood. I informed Medical Examiner KLAESER I had some concerns due to the fact we did have a substantial amount of rain within the past couple of days and felt it to be very odd that this could possibly be blood from the case we were working on. Medical Examiner KLAESER agreed although I did wish to collect the blood for evidentiary purposes. I did photograph the area of blood and did apply two drops of distilled water to a sterilized cotton swab and did swab the bloodstain. That stain was collected at 1716 hours. At 1718 hours, I did a control swab of the gravel in the vicinity of the possible blood.

Page 220 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

I went back to Special Agent EBBEN's location and did photograph the rag that had the brownish red stains on it. That item was collected at 1724 hours.

Special Agent EBBEN and I went back to Correctional Officer KONEN's location and did photograph the charred object. That item was collected at 1743 hours.

All items were placed in my squad car and transported back to the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT. In the evidence room, I did open up the bag that had the possible charred human foot to find the item had flipped over and it did appear to be a piece of burnt insulation. All items were placed into the secured evidence room.

Sgt. Bill Tyson Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. BT/bdg

Page 221 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Telephone Contact with Assistant District Attorney

Jeff Froehlich

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/10/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED:

None

On Thursday, 11/10/05, at 1746 hours, I (DEDERING) did receive a telephone call from Assistant District Attorney FROEHLICH regarding this matter. He stated a subject named ERVIN KOEHNKE was on one of the television stations indicating he had seen TERESA's unlit vehicle in a turnaround on STH 147 east of I43 on Thursday morning, 11/03/05.

I was unable to locate any information on Mr. KOEHNKE at the time of this dictation.

Investigation continues.

Page 222 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Contact with:

Julie Stadler 1412 Terrace Ct. Two Rivers, WI 54241

Telephone number: 920-793-1023 Cell phone number: 920-629-3053

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/10/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED: None

On Thursday, 11/10/05, at 1754 hours, I (DEDERING) did place a telephone call to:

JULIE STADLER 1412 Terrace Ct. Two Rivers, WI 54241

Telephone number: 920-793-1023 Cell phone number: 920-629-3053

JULIE indicated she and her husband were at MENARD'S on the evening of 11/03/05 at approximately 2010 hours. She stated at that time, she observed a person recognized as STEVEN AVERY in the checkout line closest to the building supplies. She indicated she recognized STEVEN AVERY and thought he may have been with his brother, CHARLES AVERY. She observed them purchasing a "chop saw." She stated her husband was with her and he also believed this was a chop saw.

JULIE indicated her husband is a 24 hour firefighter and I could contact him regarding this information.

I then followed by placing a phone call to MENARD'S in Manitowoc. I spoke with RYAN J. ZIMMERMAN (ph) who is the security person on second shift. He indicated they do have the registers videotaped in a regular tape player and he stated the tape would need to go to Eau Claire to be formatted. He stated he would check the tapes for me to ensure that the tape for 11/03/05 was present.

ZIMMERMAN subsequently advised me the tape for 11/03/05 was gone and it may have been already provided to law enforcement.

Page 223 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

I was advised subsequently that receipts for the AVERYS were checked and the purchase for 11/03/05 was not a chop saw but was a planer.

Investigation continues.

Page 224 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Contact with Green Bay Police Department

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/10/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED: Facsimile Transmittal

On Thursday, 11/10/05, at 1826 hours, I (DEDERING) did speak with Officer FRED LAITINEN of the GREEN BAY POLICE DEPARTMENT. He advised me the GREEN BAY POST OFFICE pulled a piece of mail off their conveyor and reported it to Green Bay authorities. He indicated the piece of mail consisted of a letter without an envelope, which was folded in thirds. He stated there was no stamp attached. He advised me the note was addressed to MANITOWOC SHERIFF and had AVERY written on it. He indicated to me the note, upon inspection, revealed that the writer indicated a body was burned up in the aluminum smelter at 3:00 a.m. on Friday morning. He indicated the note was signed SIKIKEY. He stated the note was written in blue ink and had both printing and cursive writing in the body of the note. He indicated the mail that was being sorted in Green Bay comes from Manitowoc, Two Rivers, Green Bay and De Pere. LAITINEN advised me gloves were used to handle the processed piece of mail and the note would be held at the GREEN BAY POLICE DEPARTMENT subject to our contacting them.

This agency did receive a facsimile transmission concerning this matter, a copy of which can be found incorporated into this report.

Investigation continues.

Page 225 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Contact with Michael T. Kudick

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/10/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED: None

On Thursday, 11/10/05, at 1846 hours, I (DEDERING) in response to a "lead" follow-up, did contact the following individual regarding this matter:

MICHAEL T. KUDICK DOB 09/26/71 N9800 Wildwood Lane Crivitz, WI 54114

Telephone number: 715-757-3120

KUDICK indicated someone he is familiar with had spotted STEVEN AVERY on a pay phone at RENE'S SUPPER CLUB on CTH S in the Town of Stephenson near the Twin Bridge area on Monday, 11/07/05. KUDICK indicated he has gotten this information from a friend of his who does not, at this time, wish to get involved. KUDICK indicated he would be in contact with the individual who had actually witnessed this, and would contact me to let me know if the individual wished to speak with law enforcement or not. KUDICK indicated to the best of his knowledge, Mr. AVERY was on a pay phone for about one hour between the hours of 1930 and 2030.

Investigation continues.

Page 226 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/11/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 11/11/05, DCI Agents MIKE RINDT and ROD PEVYTOE came to the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT to go through five barrels. They went through barrel marked #4 and retrieved a red, cutoff shirt, which was handed to me to be placed into evidence.

In a burn barrel without any markings, MIKE RINDT and ROD PEVYTOE retrieved an unknown burnt cloth, which I placed into evidence. MIKE RINDT and ROD PEVYTOE also recovered a bone, which was not suspected to be of human origin. I placed the bone into evidence.

After DCI Agent RINDT and PEVYTOE were finished with the barrel with no markings and barrel marked #4, they went back to the crime scene.

I received a phone call from Inv. WIEGERT asking me to gather the following items out of evidence to be transported to the WI STATE CRIME LAB in Madison:

- Property Tag #8490, swabs of saliva from STEVEN A. AVERY
- Property Tag #8466, FBI fingerprint cards from CHARLES AVERY
- Property Tag #8467, left palm print from CHARLES AVERY
- Property Tag #8468, right palm print from CHARLES AVERY
- Property Tag #8461, FBI fingerprint card from EARL AVERY
- Property Tag #8462, left palm print of EARL AVERY
- Property Tag #8463, right palm print of EARL AVERY
- Property Tag #8470, FBI fingerprint card from BOBBY DASSEY
- Property Tag #8471, left palm print of BOBBY DASSEY
- Property Tag #8472, right palm print of BOBBY DASSEY

The items, a transmittal letter and a cover letter were given to Cpl. CHRIS WENDORF of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT to be transported to the WI STATE CRIME LAB in Madison. Cpl. WENDORF signed for the items that were released to him.

Deputy Jeremy Hawkins Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JH/bdg

Page 227 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/11/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Rick Riemer

On Friday, 11/11/05, I (Deputy RICK RIEMER, Unit #832, of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) began my duties with assisting in the excavation of the mound where the burn pit was located. I did locate several suspected burnt bone fragments from the burn pit area as excavation was being done. The excavation was accomplished by the use of two skid-steer loaders.

The following items were recovered during the excavation and search of the mound area behind the red garage:

- Property Tag #7946, commingled metal with battery jumper cable and a dog leash, which was south of the fire pit collected at 0844 hours
- Property Tag #7947, burnt material south of the fire pit collected at 0850 hours
- Property Tag #7948, burnt material south of the fire pit collected at 0857 hours
- Property Tag #7949, frame from a car seat south of the fire pit collected at 0854 hours
- Property Tag #7950, commingled wire and metal south of the fire pit collected at 0856 hours
- Property Tag #7951, plastic jug with an unknown substance in it south of the fire pit, collected at 0900 hours
- Property Tag #7952, oily substance from Property Tag #7951, collected at 0902 hours
- Property Tag #7953, various clothing items behind the light blue house near the burn pit, collected at 1430 hours
- Property Tag #7954, burnt material below the berm southeast from the red garage, collected at 1501 hours
- Property Tag #7955, bone fragments from the area behind the red garage, collected at 1557 hours
- Property Tag #7959, blanket from the doghouse behind the red garage, collected at 1610 hours
- Property Tag #7957, a plastic pail with dog food in the dog house behind the red garage, collected at 1614 hours
- Property Tag #7956, a blanket from the doghouse behind the red garage, collected at 1606 hours

These items were turned over to the evidence custodian on 11/12/05.

Page 228 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Deputy Rick Riemer Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. RR/bdg

Page 229 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Transport of Toyota RAV4 and Pontiac Grand Am from

State Crime Lab to Safekeeping

CITIZEN CONTACT:

Lucy A. Meier, F/W

DOB 01/20/51

WI State Crime Lab 626 University Avenue Madison, WI 53705

Telephone number: 608-266-2031

Sue E. Gitchel DOB unknown WI State Crime Lab 4626 University Avenue Madison, WI 53705

Telephone number: 608-266-2031

Bryan D. Roehrig, M/W

DOB 05/02/74

410A S. Madison Street Chilton, WI 53014

Cell phone number: 920-378-3871 Employee of Scott's Towing

Daniel J. Bangart, M/W

DOB 10/29/63 N4345 CTH BB Chilton, WI 53014

Telephone number: 920-849-2122 Owner and operator of Dan's Towing

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/11/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Cpl. Chris Wendorf

On 11/11/05 at 1000 hours, I (Cpl. CHRIS WENDORF of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) was asked to report to the sheriff's department for a scheduled trip to Madison to retrieve two vehicles with tow units.

Page 230 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

At 1045 hours on same date, Lt. JOHN BYRNES of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT and I did leave from the Chilton area en route with SCOTT'S TOWING's flatbed operated by BRYAN ROEHRIG, and DAN'S TOWING's flatbed operated by DAN BANGART.

At 1300 hours, we did arrive at the WI STATE CRIME LAB on University Avenue in Madison, WI and did take possession of a blue, 4-door, Toyota RAV4 vehicle with the VIN of JT3HP10V5X7113044, and a 1993 Pontiac Grand Am with a VIN of 1G2NW14N9PC726145. This evidence was collected from LUCY A. MEIER, a WI STATE CRIME LAB technician at 1300 hours. Also given to me was the hood of a Rambler vehicle.

The two vehicles were loaded on the flatbed tow trucks. The Toyota RAV4 was loaded on the SCOTT'S TOWING flatbed along with the hood of the Rambler strapped to the flatbed underneath the Toyota RAV4. The Pontiac Grand Am was loaded onto the DAN'S TOWING flatbed unit.

Also given to me by MEIER was a key the WI STATE CRIME LAB had made in order to enter the Toyota RAV4 vehicle as the original vehicle key had not been located at the time they had received the vehicle.

Also while at the WI STATE CRIME LAB, I had delivered an envelope addressed to the WI STATE CRIME LAB that had been given to me by Deputy HAWKINS that did contain evidence with a Buccal swab from STEVEN AVERY and palm and print cards from CHARLES AVERY, EARL AVERY and BOBBY DASSEY. This evidence package was turned over to SUE E. GITCHEL of the WISCONSIN STATE CRIME LAB and taken by her at 1323 hours on same date. GITCHEL did give me a Receipt of Physical Evidence form, which will be submitted to the Deputy HAWKINS, the evidence custodian.

At 1330 hours, we did depart from the WI STATE CRIME LAB in Madison en route to Chilton storage units. During the return trip, I did have constant visual of the TOYOTA RAV4 and there was no entry made to the vehicle by anyone. The vehicle did not come off the tow unit until 1540 hours when we arrived at the Chilton storage units where the vehicles were stored.

The Toyota RAV4 was stored in unit #7 of the storage units off of Mary Avenue in the City of Chilton. I did personally view the offloading of the vehicle and did utilize the key that had been made to turn the wheels so that it could be placed inside the storage unit. I then did tape the vehicle doors with evidence tape and initial, date and time stamp such evidence tape. The unit was then closed and locked with a fresh, brand new Master Lock key lock that had been removed from its packaging.

Lt. BYRNES did remain with the Pontiac Grand Am and he did evidence tape seal the doors to that vehicle and initial that evidence tape as well. See supplemental report from Lt. BYRNES.

Page 231 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

At that point, I did also close the garage door to storage unit I of the same complex and opened a fresh Master Lock key lock from the packaging and used that to secure the garage door.

Evidence tags were filled out and placed under the windshield wipers of the vehicles secured in the storage units. Property Tag No. 8027 belongs to the Toyota RAV4 and Property Tag No. 8028 is for the Pontiac Grand Am.

The vehicles were stored in the storage units off of Mary Avenue and a key copy that was made for the Toyota RAV4 was brought back to the sheriff's department along with keys for the Master Locks used to secure the garage doors. The following sets of keys were bagged, sealed and labeled for evidence and submitted to the evidence storage area in the evidence room at the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT:

- Bag No. 1 with Property Tag No. 8037 is a key copy for the Toyota RAV4 that was made by the WI STATE CRIME LAB, collected at 1300 hours, same time vehicles were collected.
- Bag No. 2 with Property Tag No. 8038 contains two Master Lock keys for storage unit #7. This storage unit contains the Toyota RAV4 and the hood for the Rambler.
- Bag No. 3 with Property Tag No. 8039 contains two Master Lock keys for storage unit I, which contains the Pontiac Grand Am.

Evidence bags and property tags, along with evidence, were deposited in Locker #1 of the storage area to await the property custodian for proper logging. This was done at approximately 1930 hours after Sgt. TYSON did return and open the evidence area.

Cpl. Chris Wendorf Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. CW/bdg

Page 232 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Assist with Cpl. Chris Wendorf

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/11/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Lt. John Byrnes

On 11/11/05, I (Lt. JOHN BYRNES of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) assisted Cpl. CHRIS WENDORF in transporting evidence from the WI STATE CRIME LAB in Madison, WI, back to the City of Chilton. Cpl. WENDORF and I accompanied two wreckers, one from SCOTT'S TOWING of Chilton, and one from DAN'S TOWING of Chilton, to Madison where two vehicles were picked up at the WI STATE CRIME LAB.

We left Chilton at approximately 1045 hours and arrived at the WI STATE CRIME LAB in Madison at 1300 hours. I accompanied DAN'S TOWING and once in Madison, a 1993 Pontiac Grand Am, which displayed WI License Plate 187-JJF and VIN 1G2NW14N9PC726145, was loaded onto the wrecker. I accompanied DAN'S TOWING with this vehicle back to the City of Chilton.

We left the WI STATE CRIME LAB at approximately 1330 hours and arrived in the City of Chilton at approximately 1540 hours. The 1993 Grand Am was placed into storage unit I and after the vehicle was placed into the storage unit, I was able to apply evidence tape to both passenger doors, the trunk and the hood. After the vehicle was sealed with evidence tape, Cpl. WENDORF closed the door to the storage unit and placed a lock on the door.

Lt. John Byrnes Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JB/bdg

Page 233 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Interview of Jodi Stachowski

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/11/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED: None

On Friday, 11/11/05 at 1056 hours, DCI Special Agent DEB STRAUSS and I (DEDERING) did interview JODI STACHOWSKI, previously mentioned in this report, at the MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT.

Prior to having any questions asked of her, STACHOWSKI was advised of her Miranda Rights and she did indicate she understood these rights and knowingly waived them. For a copy of this interview, please see the detailed report of Special Agent STRAUSS.

Investigation continues.

Page 234 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Interview of:

Donna M. Avery DOB 07/29/56

1407 Two Creeks Rd. Mishicot, WI 54228 Phone: 776-1481

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/11/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Wendy Baldwin

On 11/11/05 at approximately 1315 hours, Special Agent LISA WILSON of the STATE OF WI DEPARTMENT OF CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION and I (Inv. BALDWIN) made contact with DONNA M. AVERY at her residence of 1407 Two Creeks Rd., Mishicot. When I spoke to DONNA at her front door, she had informed me two cops had talked to her earlier in the week and she did not know why I needed to speak with her. I informed DONNA I would like to ask some follow-up questions with her if she wouldn't mind taking a few minutes to talk with us. DONNA did invite us in to her home to speak with her.

DONNA said on Wednesday, 11/09/05, CHARLES, STEVEN and BLANE had come over to her residence. She thought it was very strange that they would come over for no reason. DONNA said her ex-husband, CHARLES, had always told her he would never step foot in her house; however, that evening they came inside and sat down at her kitchen table. She said she still does not understand why they were there because they did not have a purpose in coming over to ask or discuss anything. DONNA said when they sat down, the three of them kept staring at the door in the kitchen. She said again she thought it was very strange that they came over. The only thing she can recall that they had talked about of any importance was this case and how STEVEN had told them he was innocent and he was being framed. She had thought maybe they were there to say good-bye.

DONNA describes STEVEN as being very cool with no emotion in regards to this, which she thought was a little strange. DONNA said CHARLES looked extremely tired and just wanted to get this over with. DONNA described STEVEN as having a smart mouth with women and making a lot of rotten comments. She said after the divorce, STEVEN would make comments like, why don't you come over by me baby and now that CHARLES is done with you, I'll take a try. DONNA said he never got out of hand; however, she does not feel anybody has ever fought back physically with STEVEN, that he would always get what he wanted.

DONNA described CHARLES as physical with her at times as well. She said she was married to CHARLES for about 17 years. She said when she started to move out and file for divorce, her phone lines were cut. DONNA said she could not prove that it was CHARLES who cut her

Page 235 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

phone lines, but knew that he had done it. DONNA said after the divorce, she was living in her apartment and somehow CHARLES would crawl in through the window and she would wake up with him standing over her in her bed in the middle of the night. She said at that time she did not feel scared of him; however, thinks that something bad has happened in their childhood because of EARL's, CHARLES' and STEVEN's sexual issues.

At approximately 1330 hours, while I was talking with DONNA, a press release was shown on the news and I asked DONNA to sit down and watch the press release on the information on this case. After watching the press conference, she said she cannot believe this has happened and she is scared now because he could have done that to her. DONNA said STEVEN deserves it if he had done this. DONNA said she does feel STEVEN is very capable of doing this and it would not surprise her. She said she did hear a rumor there was a jawbone and some teeth found in the aluminum melter and if that was true, two people had to operate that machine. She said STEVEN would not have been able to do that by himself. She said if that was not true, STEVEN could have done it by himself and nobody would have helped him. DONNA said STEVEN is a control freak and he liked to control and manipulate people. DONNA said CHARLES, on the other hand, has changed a lot because of going to jail and getting some counseling. DONNA said she was shocked by the new information that came out about this case and was very concerned about what was going to happen in the future.

The interview with DONNA was concluded at approximately 1430 hours.

Inv. Wendy Baldwin Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. WB/bdg

Page 236 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental Report

Interview with Earl K. Avery, M/W

DOB 06/10/70 6904 STH Y Whitelaw, WI

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/11/05 at approximately 12:36 p.m.

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Gary Steier

On Friday, 11/11/05, Inv. GARY STEIER of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT. along with Special Agent STEVEN LEWIS of the STATE OF WISCONSIN DEPT. OF CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION (DCI) interviewed EARL K. AVERY, DOB 06/10/70, at the MISHICOT FIRE DEPT. at approximately 12:36 p.m. Inv. STEIER informed EARL he was free to leave at any time during the interview and did not have to stay at the MISHICOT FIRE DEPT. EARL indicated he understood that.

EARL describes to investigators what he did at the AVERY'S AUTO SALVAGE yard on Monday, 10/31/05, the night in question of TERESA HALBACH's disappearance. On Monday, 10/31/05, EARL states at approximately 4:30 p.m., he sees his brother-in-law, ROBERT FABIAN, in the yard of AVERY'S AUTO SALVAGE. EARL states he is trying to stay away from CHARLES and STEVEN because he is suppose to be continuing work in the shop. EARL states he has not seen STEVEN that afternoon. EARL states, he and ROBERT FABIAN picked up a golf cart at his mother's house. EARL states they get a gun from his car, get in the golf cart, and ROBERT and EARL go down to the pit. EARL states he is driving the golf cart down a lane located on the southeast part of the salvage yard. This is where TERESA HALBACH's car is found. EARL states he does not see the car as he drives through the back end of the property. EARL also states the south end of the property is open into the quarry and has been for a couple of months. EARL says he takes two trees, which he had dug up the same day, and places them into the golf cart. EARL describes the trees as seven to nine feet tall and one to two inches in diameter. EARL, earlier in the day, at approximately 11:00 or 12:00 has used the end-loader with the forks to remove the trees from their location. EARL says he is going to take the trees home with him to his residence to plant them. EARL states ROBERT and he dumped the trees by the conveyor.

After finding no rabbits to hunt in the lower pit, EARL drives ROBERT in the golf cart down the lane to STEVEN AVERY's residence. EARL first observed STEVEN AVERY standing, staring at his snowmobile, which is on a trailer attached to STEVEN's black pickup truck. EARL recalls the garage door being shut. EARL also recalls the gray Suzuki being on the east side of the garage and that it had been there a few days prior to Monday. EARL comments that this is strange that the Suzuki would be parked by STEVEN's detached garage and had questioned

Page 237 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

STEVEN several days earlier as to why the Suzuki was here. EARL describes STEVEN as different and standing very stiff or stiff as a board. EARL states it seems as if something is wrong with STEVEN and he is just standing there staring at the snowmobile. EARL recalls ROBERT FABIAN yelling to STEVEN about a Polaris. He does not recall seeing a fire. EARL does recall that STEVEN AVERY is clean and showered. EARL says he is curious why STEVEN is unloading the snowmobile off of the trailer. EARL tells investigators it was EARL's understanding that STEVEN was going to sell or trade in the snowmobile on the trailer to TA MOTOR SPORTS. EARL doesn't know why STEVEN would take the snowmobile off of the trailer and put it in the garage only to have to reload the trailer later to take it to TA MOTOR SPORTS. EARL says STEVEN AVERY's look is unusual. He is standing just staring. He states STEVEN is stiff not relaxed.

Inv. STEIER asks EARL if he had seen a fire at approximately 4:30 p.m. that evening. EARL said he and ROBERT FABIAN sees STEVEN at approximately 5:00 p.m. He doesn't recall a fire by STEVEN AVERY's residence, but states he knows there was a fire at that location. EARL states he knows this because STEVEN has asked BRENDAN to get rid of the rims and wire out of STEVEN AVERY's fire pit on Wednesday night and to place them on the rim pile located in the AVERY'S AUTO SALVAGE yard. EARL indicates this is unusual because the rims and wire are already placed outside the burn area for BRENDAN to pick up. BRENDAN did not have to take the rims out of the fire, they were already set aside. EARL says there were approximately five to six rims there. EARL states this is on Wednesday night, 11/02/05.

Investigators continue to question EARL about Monday, 10/31/05. EARL interrupts investigators anxious to tell them something. EARL states yesterday, Thursday, 11/10/05, while EARL is driving up north to see his father he calls his wife, CANDY (ph). EARL states he tells his wife he believes STEVEN AVERY did it and that he is guilty. He believes STEVEN AVERY has killed TERESA HALBACH. Investigators ask EARL why he believes STEVEN would have done it. EARL recalls an event in the cabin up north. EARL states JACKIE (ph), STEVEN's girlfriend, STEVEN, BARBARA and EARL are at the cabin. He states STEVEN's girlfriend places her hand on EARL's. STEVEN shoots his girlfriend a look and STEVEN wants to leave. EARL believes he is getting jealous. EARL states STEVEN and STEVEN's girlfriend, JACKIE (ph), exit the cabin. JACKIE is very intoxicated and falls down. EARL recalls the following events while breaking down into tears. EARL tells investigators STEVEN then kicks his girlfriend like a dog and repeatedly grabs her hair. EARL says the next day STEVEN acts normal like nothing has happened. EARL also indicates he has seen STEVEN throw his wife across the room and take her up a flight of steps.

EARL then continues to tell the events of ROBERT FABIAN and he on Monday, 10/31/05, to investigators. EARL states he and ROBERT drive down the lane looking at several brush piles for rabbits. They return driving past STEVEN AVERY's house where ROBERT FABIAN shouts to STEVEN he should buy a Polaris. EARL indicates this time to be approximately 5:30 or 5:45 p.m. EARL also informs investigators that on Tuesday night, 11/01/05, his daughter,

Page 238 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

KAYLA (ph), wants to go over to BRENDAN or BLANE'S for a bonfire. EARL indicates that he will not let KAYLA be alone with STEVEN and believes KAYLA to have some infatuation with STEVEN. This is why EARL refuses to allow KAYLA to stay at the AVERY'S AUTO SALVAGE yard for the bonfire. EARL states on Wednesday night, 11/02/05, BRENDAN takes five rims out of a fire pit by STEVEN AVERY's residence at 5:00 p.m. EARL surmises that there must have been a fire on Tuesday night. EARL concludes the conversation with investigators by stating he has allowed the people to check the pit looking for TERESA HALBACH. EARL states he never saw the victim's car prior to it being located by the friends of TERESA. EARL is sure he would have seen TERESA HALBACH's vehicle on Monday when they were driving down the lane in the golf cart. He indicates that really no customers go to that area because all there is in that location is a couple of motorcycles.

The interview is concluded at 1:52 p.m.

Inv. Gary Steier Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. GS/sk

Page 239 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/11/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Lt. Kelly Sippel

On 11/11/05 at approximately 2:20 p.m., I (Lt. SIPPEL) along with Inv. JOHN DEDERING and two STATE OF WISCONSIN DEPARTMENT OF CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION (DCI) agents entered the ALLAN AVERY garage to remove a golf cart from the garage. We were able to put the golf cart into neutral and roll it up into an enclosed trailer provided by PETHAN'S AUTO of Hilbert. We then secured the golf cart in the enclosed trailer and sealed it.

We then went to a garage located on the AVERY property, that being a large shop and office for the AVERYS. In this particular shop there was a skid-steer in the southeast corner of the shop. It should be noted that the bucket attachment of the skid-steer was off and the fork attachment was on. We decided to transport the skid-steer to a secured storage in Chilton. We obtained a large container, approximately 20 feet long and 8 feet wide by 10 feet high. This container did not have a roof on it, so we purchased a brand new, heavy-duty tarp that was 60 foot by 40 foot. We then unraveled the tarp and placed it inside the container. We also placed a tarp over the bucket of the skid-steer. I then had NICK from PETHAN'S AUTO operate the skid-steer from its location, pick up the bucket attachment with the fork attachment, and back it into the container. The container we had received from MID-SHORES RECYCLING in New Holstein. We then backed the skid-steer into the container and completely wrapped it in the clean, newly purchased tarp. We were able to secure the tarps with straps. At that point, I signed the Evidence Sheet over to GARY SCHULTZ who assisted in transporting the two items to Chilton. Both the golf cart and the skid-steer left the AVERY property at approximately 1458 hours on 11/11/05.

On 11/11/05, I (Lt. SIPPEL) had been approached by the trooper recon team to go into STEVEN AVERY's garage to do a 3-D evidentiary mock-up of the garage. I advised them this probably would be a good idea and that we were done with evidentiary processing of that building. They entered the garage at approximately 2230 hours on 11/11/05.

They returned to the command post at approximately 0100 hours on 11/12/05. At the command post, we then discussed them coming back in the morning to do a full 3-D mock-up of the residence or at least of AVERY's bedroom.

Lt. Kelly Sippel
Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept.
KS/sk

Page 240 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Assist with Loading of a Golf Cart and a Skid-steer

from Avery's Auto Salvage Property

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/11/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED: None

On Friday, 11/11/05, at approximately 1430 hours, I (DEDERING) did assist Lt. KELLY SIPPEL and other individuals with loading of a golf cart from the ALLAN AVERY residence garage and a skid-steer from the AVERY'S AUTO SALVAGE main shop.

These items were subsequently transported offsite.

Investigation continues.

Page 241 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/11/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Gary Schultz

On 11/11/05 at approximately 1455 hours, I (Deputy GARY SCHULTZ) along with Lt. BRETT BOWE escorted two vehicles back to Chilton from the crime scene.

We left the crime scene following two vehicles, one containing a JOHN DEERE 320 skid-steer, and the other containing a golf cart, both of which were being transported for evidence.

At approximately 4:20 p.m., we arrived at the storage facility on STH 57 north of the City of Chilton. Once there, the golf cart was placed in garage #9 and the JOHN DEERE 320 skid-steer was placed garage #3.

After the items were put inside the garage, the garage was locked by me using brand new Master Locks. The keys were then placed in an envelope, appropriately marked and turned into evidence.

It should be noted I was in contact with the two transport vehicles from the crime scene all the way to the storage facilities. At no time did any person or persons enter those vehicles.

The only contact with the vehicles was while we were unloading them and putting them in the storage facility.

Deputy Gary Schultz Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. GS/bdg

Page 242 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplem

Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/11/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 11/11/05 at 11:18 p.m., I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS) started to log in more items that I received as evidence from either the AVERY property or the HALBACH residence.

At 12:26 a.m. on 11/12/05, I had to stop logging items in to assist other officers. Items were in short-term secured areas at all times when I was away.

Deputy Jeremy Hawkins Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JH/bdg

Page 243 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Trailer Measurements

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/12/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Cpl. Chris Wendorf

On 11/12/05 at 0600 hours, I (Cpl. WENDORF of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) was requested to arrive at the sheriff's office in order to assist at the scene on Avery Road. I utilized marked squad #810 and proceed to the scene at Avery Road.

At 0826 hours, I was assigned to assist WISCONSIN STATE PATROL #361, Trooper TIMOTHY AUSTIN, who is an accident crash reconstructionist with measuring out the AVERY trailer. We were assigned to measure, document and diagram the entire interior and certain contents of the trailer. I did assist with measurements and wore Latex gloves the entire time. At 1030 hours, we exited from the trailer as the measurements were completed.

At 1044 hours, I assisted Trooper TIMOTHY AUSTIN again with measuring a couple of walls on the office of the main shop building.

While still on scene, I was informed by TOM FASSBENDER of the STATE OF WI DIVISION OF CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION (DCI) that were on the scene, there was a report of a black floral design tin that was somewhere inside the AVERY trailer that contained an ash like substance. At 1101 hours on this same date, I found the container on top of the desk in the living room and did photograph and collect that as evidence. The container was a black cookie tin with a floral design on the outside that contained a clear plastic bag with a white ash substance in it. The tin and its contents were bagged in a brown paper bag, sealed with evidence tape, initialed and marked properly.

The bag was transported to the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT in the front seat of my marked squad #810 and the evidence did not ever leave my possession until it was placed in the evidence storage locker in the evidence room of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S OFFICE. Proper documentation was made on Evidence/ Property Custody Document and submitted to Evidence Custodian JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT.

Chris Wendorf, Cpl.
Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept.
CW/jk

Page 244 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Follow-Up

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/12/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Wendy Baldwin

On 11/12/05, I (Inv. BALDWIN) arrived at the AVERY property at approximately 8:00 a.m. I was requested by Sgt. BILL TYSON to assist with searching a Chevy Monte Carlo that belonged to STEVEN AVERY.

At approximately 8:27 a.m., Sgt. TYSON and I entered a red pole shed located on the property and searched through a blue Chevy Monte Carlo belonging to STEVEN AVERY. The license plate on the vehicle was 926-GJL. The vehicle did list to STEVEN A. AVERY SR. being a 1985 blue Chevy Monte Carlo. The vehicle was searched, however, nothing of evidentiary value was found. We exited the red pole shed at approximately 8:38 a.m.

Inv. Wendy Baldwin Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. WB/bdg

Page 245 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Entry into Steven Avery's Garage and Residence

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/12/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED: None

On Saturday, 11/12/05, at 0815 hours, Special Agent FASSENBENDER, Inv. WIEGERT and I (DEDERING) did do a cursory walk through of STEVEN AVERY's garage. Nothing of an evidentiary value was taken and nothing was left behind. We left the garage at 0820 hours.

At 0830 hours, we did enter STEVEN AVERY's residence. A "Direct TV" folder and some bills were taken into evidence by Inv. WIEGERT as was a 2004 gun deer back tag for the State of Wisconsin. We left the residence at 0843 hours.

Investigation continues.

Page 246 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Interview of Joseph Mott

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/12/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED:

None

On Saturday, 11/12/05, at approximately 0913 hours, Special Agent KEVIN HEIMERL and I (DEDERING) did interview the following person regarding this matter:

JOSEPH MOTT DOB 02/02/58 13005 Jambo Creek Rd. Two Rivers, WI 54241

Telephone number: 920-755-1595

For details concerning this interview, please see the report of Special Agent HEIMERL.

Investigation continues.

Page 247 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Interview of Thomas L. Janda

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/12/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED: None

On Saturday, 11/12/05, at approximately 0953 hours, Special Agent KEVIN HEIMERL and I (DEDERING) did interview the following individual:

THOMAS L. JANDA DOB 09/26/65 1914 Michigan Avenue Manitowoc, WI

Telephone number: 920-684-6327

For details concerning this interview, please see the report of Special Agent HEIMERL.

Investigation continues.

Page 248 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/12/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Rick Riemer

On Saturday, 11/12/05, I (Deputy RICK RIEMER, Unit #832, of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) in the company of myself, assisted Special Agent ROD PEVYTOE and Special Agent RON EBBEN in processing items #642, #643, #644 and #645. It should be noted that in processing Item #643, a 55-gallon burn barrel with miscellaneous items inside, they did find various bone fragments.

Also turned over to me was Property Tag #7958, burnt material with the words deer camp burn barrel printed on the container, which was found at the deer camp near the location.

Property Tag #7960, burnt bone from the deer camp area, was turned over to me at 1017 hrs.

Property Tag #7961, burnt material from Site E10 was turned over to me at 1019 hours.

Property Tag #7962, burnt material from Site E9 was turned over to me at 1023 hrs.

Property Tag #7963, burnt material from deer camp was turned over to me at 1027 hours.

At 1038 hours, the first piece of bone was located in the burn pile from Item #643, burn barrel #2. The collection of burnt bone pieces and possible tissue pieces was turned over to me.

Property Tag #7958 and Property Tag #7963, were turned over to the outside secure storage and the remainder of the items were turned over to the evidence lockers.

I then cleared from evidence technician duties.

Deputy Rick Riemer Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. RR/bdg

Page 249 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/12/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Lt. Kelly Sippel

On the morning of 11/12/05, the state arson team returned to the AVERY property to finish collecting several items of evidence. The first item of evidence they were able to collect would have been that of the burned garbage in an area that we refer to as the deer camp located on the RADANDT property west/southwest of STEVEN AVERY's residence. The final two pieces would have been that of some bone and flesh located in the MICHELS MATERIALS QUARRY to the northeast of the AVERY property.

At 0900 hours on 11/12/05, I pulled all officers into the command post. We then began to breakdown the area, and at 11:28 a.m. on 11/12/05, Special Investigator TOM FASSBENDER turned the property back over to the AVERYS.

Lt. Kelly Sippel Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. KS/sk

Page 250 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/12/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Sgt. Bill Tyson

On Saturday, 11/12/05, I (Sgt. BILL TYSON of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) was requested by Sheriff JERRY PAGEL to videotape the AVERY property prior to our department releasing the crime scene.

I did request the assistance of Correctional Officer LARRY SCHROEDER to come with me as we entered the residences and videotaped the conditions in which we were leaving the residences.

All residences were entered with the camcorder recording our entry as well as our exit of those residences. An overview of the auto salvage yard was also included.

The camcorder tape of that video was placed into evidence.

Sgt. Bill Tyson Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. BT/bdg

Page 251 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/13/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 11/13/05, at 4:17 a.m., I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) continued logging in items that were taken from the AVERY residence. All items that were taken from the AVERY residence were recorded on Evidence/Property Custody Documents and also on the computer. The items that were taken from the AVERY property and also the HALBACH residence were put into secured rooms after each item was logged.

Deputy Jeremy Hawkins Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JH/bdg

Page 252 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Attempted Contact with the Duane Osmunson Family

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/14/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED: None

On Monday, 11/14/05, at 1236 hours, DCI Special Agent KEVIN HEIMERL and I (DEDERING) did attempt contact with the DUANE OSMUNSON family, 5017 Nuclear Rd., Mishicot, WI 54228.

Information had been developed that one of their children may possibly have seen a fire at the AVERY'S AUTO SALVAGE area during the week of 10/31/05 through 11/05/05.

We located no one at the residence.

We subsequently learned that DUANE OSMUNSON worked at the FISHER HAMILTON plant on Columbia Street in the Two Rivers area. Upon checking with the Columbia Street plant, we learned that Mr. OSMUNSON was on vacation.

The human resources supervisor at the FISHER HAMILTON plant on Columbia Street indicated that DUANE's wife, JERILYN (ph), had a work number of 920-682-0314.

At 1305 hours, I did make contact with JERILYN OSMUNSON. She stated her family has got nothing to do with the AVERY family. She stated her son, MICHAEL, is a good friend of BOBBY DASSEY.

OSMUNSON went on to indicate her husband, DUANE, is in Hayward and does not have any sort of cellular phone service in that area.

OSMUNSON indicated her son, MICHAEL, would be picking up his younger brother at the Mishicot school system at approximately 1500 hours and would be home at approximately 1515 to 1530 hours.

OSMUNSON states her son, MICHAEL, and BOBBY DASSEY, go goose and deer hunting together and she stated this is usually behind the OSMUNSON property.

Investigation continues.

Page 253 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Inv. John Dedering Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JD/bdg

Page 254 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Follow-Up on Leads Information regarding

Shannon Schroeder

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/14/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED: None

On Monday, 11/14/05, I (DEDERING) along with Special Agent KEVIN HEIMERL did attempt to follow-up on leads information provided by SHANNON SCHROEDER. SCHROEDER indicated on his tip that he had observed smoke coming from an area northwest of his residence. SCHROEDER provided an address of 2327 CTH VV, Two Rivers, WI, and a home phone number of 920-553-1779.

Special Agent HEIMERL and I did proceed to the CTH VV address and spoke with the following individual:

WILLIAM E. AHRNDT DOB 04/30/41 2327 CTH VV Two Rivers, WI 54241

Telephone number: 920-553-1779

AHRNDT indicated he had seen smoke emanating from an area north/northwest from his residence. He stated he was unsure of what day this was but indicated it was between 1500 and 1600 hours. AHRNDT stated he observed smoke on two different occasions that day indicating the smoke began thicker, then came down and became thicker again. He advised us it seemed to him like it was closer to his residence than the AVERY property would be.

AHRNDT stated there was enough smoke coming from the fire that he was waiting for a fire department to arrive. He stated due to the black smoke, he believed there were tires in the fire.

During a follow-up conversation that I had with WILLIAM AHRNDT at 1453 hours via telephone, he indicated he believed the day he observed the smoke was Wednesday, 11/02/05. He stated he had breakfast with a friend in Kellnersville that day and believes this, in fact, was the day he observed the smoke.

Investigation continues.

Page 255 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Inv. John Dedering Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JD/bdg

Page 256 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/14/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Wendy Baldwin

On 11/14/05 at approximately 1355 hours, Special Agent KIM SKORLINSKI and I (Inv. BALDWIN) arrived at the AVERY residence to return a shotgun belonging to MARIE AVERY. I did fill out a Property Return Receipt indicating I returned a 12-gauge pump action Mossberg to EARL AVERY, which he did sign for, and the gun was turned over.

Inv. Wendy Baldwin Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. WB/bdg

Page 257 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/14/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Wendy Baldwin

On 11/14/05 at approximately 1430 hours, Special Agent KIM SKORLINSKI and I (Inv. BALDWIN) did make contact with the owner of INTIMATE TREASURES & ADULT GIFTS. We received information that there were some leg cuffs and handcuffs purchased at the store by STEVEN AVERY and BARBARA JANDA. ROBIN did look through her computer and found two separate transactions made on the 10/09/05 that included leg cuffs and handcuffs. ROBIN did look at the schedule and learned that it was an employee by the name of DAWN that had been working that particular day. ROBIN said she would contact DAWN to see if she remembered anything about that day or the people who purchased those items.

Inv. Wendy Baldwin Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. WB/bdg

Page 258 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/14/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Keith Ristow

On 11/14/05 at approximately 1420 hours, I (Deputy KEITH RISTOW of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) was dispatched to 1599 Western Avenue, Green Bay, WI, to pick up some cigarette butts and two envelopes that were possibly handled by TERESA HALBACH. I was told when I went there I would make contact with a THOMAS PEARCE and THOMAS would be telling me what I needed to collect for evidence.

When I arrived on scene at 1512 hours, THOMAS PEARCE turned over to me a small tray that consisted of three cigarette butts. THOMAS also gave me two envelopes, one in a plastic bag and one out of a plastic bag. THOMAS stated the cigarette butts were in the developing room and TERESA would have been the only person in that room that smoked. THOMAS stated the brand that was in the tray was her brand that she smoked. THOMAS also stated the two envelopes were possibly sealed by TERESA by licking them. He stated he was not sure that she actually sealed the envelopes with her saliva but stated there was a good possibility. THOMAS did state, though, that for certain those cigarette butts that were in the tin I recovered from THOMAS were TERESA's and there is no other person he would have known of that would have been in that room.

I then returned to the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT and entered into evidence the box that was given to me with the cigarette butts inside and the two envelopes, Property Tag No. 8736. I then entered them into the evidence room and turned the sheet in to the evidence custodian.

Deputy Keith Ristow Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. KR/bdg

Page 259 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Contact with Michael Osmunson

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/14/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED: None

On Monday, 11/14/05, at 1529 hours, Special Agent KEVIN HEIMERL and I (DEDERING) did meet with the following individual at his residence regarding this matter:

MICHAEL M. OSMUNSON DOB 09/08/86 5017 Nuclear Rd. Mishicot, WI 54228

Telephone number: 920-755-2150 Cell phone number: 920-973-0514

Employed at JINDRA PLUMBING & HEATING, INC. in Shoto

MICHAEL indicated the only time he had been at the AVERY property between 10/31/05 and 11/14/05 was on Thursday, 11/10/05. He stated he and BOBBY were inside the DASSEY garage when STEVEN came over. MICHAEL indicated he was aware STEVEN was one of the last people to see the missing girl and jokingly asked STEVEN if STEVEN had her (the missing girl) in a closet. At this point, STEVEN asked MICHAEL if MICHAEL wanted to "help bury the body" and they laughed about this together. MICHAEL stated he had just learned about the missing girl on the Tuesday prior to that. He once again indicated he thought STEVEN might have been the last one to see the missing girl.

According to MICHAEL, STEVEN stated people go missing all the time and this girl may "have left for Mexico."

MICHAEL stated that after conversation about the body, BARBARA JANDA came out of her residence and she needed to go somewhere. STEVEN had BARBARA parked in and STEVEN left after moving his vehicle and there was no further contact between MICHAEL and STEVEN.

I asked MICHAEL about his whereabouts on 10/31/05 and he stated he had taken his little brother trick or treating in Two Rivers.

MICHAEL indicated he has never seen any fires at the AVERY residences, but stated BOBBY mentioned the fact he had seen a big fire on Tuesday or Wednesday, 11/01/05 or 11/02/05. According to MICHAEL, BOBBY had told MICHAEL that STEVEN had thrown tires onto the fire.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 260 File Number

We did clear the interview at 1552 hours.

Investigation continues.

Inv. John Dedering Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JD/bdg

Page 261 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Contact with Shannon P. Schroeder

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/14/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED: None

On Monday, 11/14/05, at 1637 hours, I (DEDERING) did make contact, after receiving a page, from the following individual:

SHANNON P. SCHROEDER DOB 08/07/65 2327 CTH VV Two Rivers, WI 54241

Telephone number: 920-553-1779

SCHROEDER indicated on Tuesday, 11/01/05, he left the residence he shares with WILLIAM AHRNDT at about 1100 hours. He stated he had an appointment at social services at noon on that day. He stated WILLIAM AHRNDT was outdoors and had actually told SHANNON about the smoke.

I asked him how he knew this was not on 10/31/05 and he stated he and WILLIAM had gone to Green Bay on Monday. He stated the day he saw the smoke SHANNON was alone in the car. He stated it was coming from a north/northwesterly direction from the residence. He stated it was pretty calm that day and the smoke was going straight up. He suggested we check the township for any sort of burning permits that would have been issued for that day. SCHROEDER stated the smoke was very black when he observed it.

My contact with SCHROEDER ended at 1645 hours.

Investigation continues.

Inv. John Dedering Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JD/bdg

Page 262 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/14/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Sgt. Bill Tyson

On Monday, 11/14/05, I (Sgt. BILL TYSON of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) met with DCI Special Agent TOM FASSBENDER at the sheriff's department. Inv. FASSBENDER asked me if I would be willing to go with him to TERESA HALBACH's residence to collect some clothing of hers for DNA purposes. Special Agent FASSBENDER stated he did get permission from TERESA's parents to go to the house and look for articles of clothing that would have her DNA on it. I informed Special Agent FASSBENDER I would do so.

Upon our arrival at the residence, RYAN HILLEGAS met us. RYAN stated he was a close friend of TERESA HALBACH and he was temporarily staying at TERESA's residence. Special Agent FASSBENDER informed him we were there to collect articles of clothing that would have traces of DNA on it. RYAN stated we were welcome into the residence and he did show us TERESA's bedroom.

Upon entering the bedroom, we were looking for a clothes hamper that would have dirty clothing. RYAN pointed to a plastic bag and said TERESA would sometimes pack up her dirty clothing in the plastic bag and take the dirty laundry over to her mom's residence for cleaning. Upon looking through the plastic bag, we did locate several woman's panties in the bag. Photographs were taken of the clothing.

At 1630 hours, I did collect a brown colored pair of woman's panties from the plastic bag.

At 1634 hours, I did collect a light blue colored pair of woman's panties, which were located inside the dresser in TERESA's bedroom.

At 1635 hours, I did collect a black and pink striped pair of woman's panties from inside the dresser of TERESA's bedroom.

At 1636 hours, I did collect a red and black colored pair of woman's panties from the dresser in TERESA's bedroom.

We noticed eyeglasses setting on the nightstand next to the bed and RYAN stated the glasses did belong to TERESA. At 1638 hours, I did collect the glasses.

We asked RYAN if there were any other locations in the residence where TERESA would have clothing and he led us to the bathroom. RYAN pointed to a clothes hamper and stated the

Page 263 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

clothes hamper did belong to TERESA and only her clothes would be in that hamper. RYAN stated the clothes in the hamper were definitely dirty clothing.

At 1642 hours, I did collect a pink colored pair of woman's panties from the clothes hamper.

At 1643 hours, I did collect a black colored pair of woman's panties from the clothes hamper from the bathroom.

At 1644 hours, I did collect a light colored purple pair of woman's panties from the clothes hamper.

These items were separately packaged and photographed prior to collection.

The items collected were transported back to the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT and placed in a secured locker in the evidence room.

Sgt. Bill Tyson Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. BT/bdg

Page 264 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Interview of Barbara Janda

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/14/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Wendy Baldwin

On 11/14/05 at approximately 1645 hours, Special Agent KIM SKORLINSKI and I (Inv. BALDWIN) met with BARBARA at the LIGHTHOUSE INN located in Two Rivers. We had prior contact with BARBARA and she did agree to meet us there to speak about the case further.

We asked BARBARA about the leg cuffs and handcuffs that were purchased in Manitowoc and she does recall being at that store in October, however, did not remember the date. BARBARA said she did buy a pair of pink cuffs and some lotion. We asked her if she could recall what STEVEN had bought and she said she thought it was a pair of leg cuffs and handcuffs, however, did not know what color they were. I informed her a receipt from the store indicating a pair of pink cuffs were purchased along with an animal print of some sort. BARBARA said she did know hers were pink, however, did not know what type STEVEN bought.

We also asked BARBARA about the burnt car seat, maroon in color, in STEVEN's pit, She said there had been one setting by the fence on the east side of her residence, however, she did not notice that it was gone. BARBARA said it was setting by a trailer near a van, however, she did not know that it was gone. She said STEVEN was throwing a lot of stuff away lately and did not know the items he was throwing out.

We asked BARBARA if she could recall the date of 10/31/05, Halloween, and her activities that day. BARBARA said she had gone to work and had returned home at approximately 4:50 p.m. or 5:00 p.m. BARBARA said BLAINE, BOBBY and BRENDAN were all home at 5:00 p.m. She said her boyfriend, SCOTT TADYCH, had picked her up at about 5:15 p.m. and she went with him to the hospital to see his mother who was in the hospital and had back surgery. BARBARA said she returned home at about 7:45 p.m. to 8:00 p.m. and told BLAINE and BRENDAN she was going over by SCOTT's house for a while.

BARBARA said when she returned home at 8:00 p.m., she did see a rather large fire, approximately three feet high, in the pit at STEVEN's garage. She said she could tell there were two people standing there; however, does not know who that was. BARBARA said SCOTT made the comment, "Look how big the fire is." BARBARA stated she went into the house to tell whoever was in the house at the time that she was going to be leaving for a short time.

We asked BARBARA about the gray Suzuki vehicle parked by the garage and she did not notice the car was moved but knew that it had been setting on the east side of his garage for quite a while.

Page 265 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

We asked BARBARA who the other person may have been that was standing out by the fire and she said she did not know; however, BRENDAN did spend quite a bit of time with STEVEN because he was the only child who did not have a lot of friends at the time and he did help STEVEN with stuff around his house.

BARBARA could not recall the last time STEVEN had had a bonfire in the pit; however, the last time she had a bonfire at her residence was back in 2004. BARBARA said the last party they had was for BOBBY; however, they did not have a bonfire at that time.

We asked BARBARA what STEVEN usually burns in the pit and she said usually tires; however, she does not like that because the house gets black when he does that.

We asked BARBARA if she knew that BRENDAN had been driving her golf cart and she said, no she did not know that; that he was not allowed to use the golf cart.

BARBARA stated when she returned home around midnight, she did not recall seeing the fire at that time.

We asked BARBARA about an argument she had with STEVEN about selling her red van. BARBARA said she had disagreed with him putting it in the AUTO TRADER because she did not feel she needed to sell it, she was going to keep it for one of her sons who was getting their driver license. BARBARA said she thought it was a waste of money to spend the \$40.00 to run an ad for the van. We asked BARBARA how much she thought the van was worth and she said about \$1,000.00.

We asked BARBARA if she has ever gotten into an argument with STEVEN particularly in the last couple of days prior to 10/31/05. She said she and STEVEN had gotten into an argument and he had told her her kids are stupid and she needs to spend more time with them and be a mom. BARBARA said STEVEN was very demanding and stating she was doing a bad job raising her kids.

We asked BARBARA about her son, BLAINE's, relationship with his boss, MICHAEL, and she said it was fine, that he did a lot of landscaping for him and she thought he treated him like a son. We informed BARBARA of our concerns with his boss and the way he was treating him and touching him during an interview that one of the other agents had with BLAINE earlier.

We asked BARBARA who the biggest influence in her son's life would have been and she said TOM JANDA was good with her kids and took them fishing a lot; however, he had moved out in October.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 266 File Number

I asked BARBARA if STEVEN has ever come on to her sexually and she said just stupid comments and pushing and shoving. BARBARA stated she did not feel there was anything unusual or out of the ordinary with her relationship with STEVEN.

I asked BARBARA who STEVEN said the handcuffs and leg cuffs were for and she said he told her it was for JODI.

I asked BARBARA when JODI was due to be released from jail and she said March.

I asked BARBARA if she really thought those items were really going to be used for her and she said no.

The interview with BARBARA was concluded at approximately 1740 hours.

Inv. Wendy Baldwin Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. WB/bdg

Page 267 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/15/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 11/15/05 at approximately 7:18 a.m., I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) continued logging in items that were found at both STEVEN AVERY's property and also TERESA HALBACH's property.

After I finished logging in items that were located at both properties, I took out of evidence items that Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT and Inv. FASSBENDER of DCI needed to be transported to the WI STATE CRIME LAB located in Madison. The following items were taken out of evidence and boxed up for transport to the WI STATE CRIME LAB in Madison:

- Property Tag No. 8435, fabric taken from upper couch back; from 12932 Avery Rd.
- Property Tag No. 8433, fabric taken from couch front; from 12932 Avery Rd.
- Property Tag No. 8434, fabric taken from couch cushion zipper end; from 12932 Avery Rd.
- Property Tag No. 8432, stain from couch cushion, top right front; from 12932 Avery Rd.
- Property Tag No. 8431, fabric from couch cushion, top left by zipper; from 12932 Avery Rd.
- Property Tag No. 8004, pair of leg irons, pair of handcuffs; located in nightstand next to desk at 12932 Avery Rd.
- Property Tag No. 6195, bedsheets with red stains; located in a main bedroom at 12928 Avery Rd.
- Property Tag No. 8310, a paper towel with possible blood on
- Property Tag No. 8051, pink colored pair of woman's thong underwear; from the HALBACH residence
- Property Tag No. 8052, black colored pair of woman's panties; from the HALBACH residence
- Property Tag No. 8053, light purple colored pair of woman's panties; from the HALBACH residence
- Property Tag No. 7628, pillow with red stain
- Property Tag No. 7627, swabs from possible bloodstain; located inside a door leading to the living room from the red trailer located on the AVERY property
- Property Tag No. 7623, swabs from possible blood spots; located in the bathroom at the red trailer on the AVERY property
- Property Tag No. 8479, rag with possible blood or rust stains; located at a quarry south of Avery Rd.

Complaint No. 268
05-0157-955 File Number

- Property Tag No. 7108, pillowcase with red stain; located in a trailer located on the AVERY property
- Property Tag No. 8438, two sexual devices, one of which was a vibrator and one a dildo;
 located in a bathroom and laundry room of the AVERY property
- Property Tag No. 8325, purple thong panties; located in the white trailer near the license plate car
- Property Tag No. 8050, one pair of eyeglasses; located on a nightstand next to TERESA HALBACH's bed at the HALBACH residence
- Property Tag No. 8008, swabs of possible blood; located in the quarry south of AVERY's property
- Property Tag No. 8009, control swab from the possible blood stain; found at the quarry south of AVERY's property

After the items were put in boxes for transport down to the WI STATE CRIME LAB in Madison and a cover letter and transmittal form were finished, I transported the items to the WI STATE CRIME LAB and released the items to FRAN LUTZ (ph) of the WI STATE CRIME LAB in Madison. The items were logged in by FRAN LUTZ and a receipt for the items was received by myself.

Deputy Jeremy Hawkins Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JH/bdg

Page 269 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Receipt of Laboratory Findings from the

WI State Crime Lab

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/15/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 11/15/05, I (Inv. WIEGERT) received a copy of the lab findings from the WI STATE CRIME LABORATORY. The following is a very brief synopsis of the laboratory findings.

It indicates the profile developed from Items A1 and A14 are consistent with originating from the same female individual.

The profile developed from Items A6, A8, A9, A12, B1, B3, B4, B5 and C is consistent with originating from the same male individual.

No DNA profile was obtained from Items B2 and D1.

Item A13A was not utilized for DNA analysis.

The findings also indicated a keyboard search of the profile from Item A6 on 11/10/05 against the WI DNA Data Bank resulted in a match to a DNA profile contained in the Convicted Offender Index. New information regarding this convicted offender sample is as follows:

Data Bank Number:

D94-1970

Offender Name:

STEVEN ALLEN AVERY

DOB:

07/09/62

Race/Sex:

Caucasian/Male

State ID Number:

161920

Dept. of Corrections Number:

122987

FBI Number:

749102AA1

This is a brief synopsis of the laboratory findings. Please see the included report for more detailed information.

Investigation continues.

Inv. Mark Wiegert Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. MW/bdg

Page 270 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/16/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Captain Paul Rusch

On Wednesday, 11/16/05, I (Captain PAUL RUSCH of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT.) was requested by Sheriff JERRY PAGEL to copy the dispatch log tape of a phone call made by PAMELA STURM on 11/05/05 at about 10:30 a.m.

I checked the dispatch log records and found a phone call made by STURM to the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF'S DISPATCH CENTER on 11/05/05 at 10:29 a.m. I copied the conversation onto a cassette tape and logged the tape into the sheriff's department evidence room.

Captain Paul Rusch Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. PR/sk

Page 271 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

11/16/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 11/16/05, I (Deputy HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) made sure all the items I had received to this point were logged in and placed in the evidence storage room.

Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT requested I send the following items to the WI STATE CRIME LAB in Madison:

- Property Tag No. 8492, FBI card of DOLORES A. AVERY's fingerprints
- Property Tag No. 8496, left palm print of DOLORES A. AVERY
- Property Tag No. 8495, right palm print of DOLORES A. AVERY
- Property Tag No. 8497, FBI card of BARBARA E. JANDA's fingerprints
- Property Tag No. 8499, left palm print of BARBARA E. JANDA
- Property Tag No. 8498, right palm print of BARBARA E. JANDA
- Property Tag No. 8040, FBI card of SCOTT A. BLOEDORN's fingerprints
- Property Tag No. 8041, left palm print of SCOTT A. BLOEDORN
- Property Tag No. 8042, right palm print of SCOTT A. BLOEDORN

The nine items were packaged in an envelope. A cover letter and a transmittal were made for the items. The envelope with the nine items was sent Certified Mail to the WI STATE CRIME LAB in Madison.

Deputy Jeremy Hawkins Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JH/bdg

Page 272 File Number

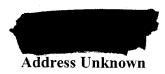
Complaint No. 05-0157-955

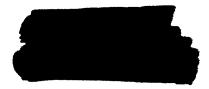
TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Interviews with:

Deanna J. Hauschultz DOB 08/14/70 2338 Roosevelt Street Two Rivers, WI 54241

Telephone number: 905-4407





DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/20/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 11/20/05 at approximately 1450 hours, I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) received a phone call from a female identifying herself as DEANNA HAUSCHULTZ. DEANNA states she had been talking to her daughter and had learned some information about the AVERY case. DEANNA states she had learned a subject by the name of ANDRES MARTINEZ (ph), who was involved in an incident in the City of Manitowoc, may be involved in the TERESA HALBACH murder. According to DEANNA, she had learned from her daughter Mr. MARTINEZ had taken an ax to his wife's head right around the time TERESA had gone missing. She further states she had heard from her daughter the reason Mr. MARTINEZ would have done this to his wife was because she had knowledge of Mr. MARTINEZ and several other people being out at AVERY'S AUTO SALVAGE yard and they may have had something to do with TERESA's death. She also stated supposedly there was a subject by the name of ROBERTO BROOKS (ph) and DAWN HAUSCHULTZ who would possibly live in the Kewaunee area involved in the incident as well. DEANNA told me DAWN would be her sister-in-law. DEANNA did not have any further information. She stated she would get back to me if she did attain more information.

At approximately 1500 hours, I did receive a phone call from a female who identified herself as event on to tell me she had heard about Mr. MARTINEZ, Mr. BROOKS and DAWN HAUSCHULTZ also being involved with TERESA's disappearance and possible murder. I requested at that time a respond to TWO RIVERS POLICE DEPARTMENT and I would have an officer meet her there to do an interview with her.

Page 273 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

At that time, I did contact TWO RIVERS POLICE DEPARTMENT and spoke to Lt. SHEAHAN and informed him of what I had learned. Lt. SHEAHAN stated he would have an officer come in and conduct the interview for me. A copy of the TWO RIVERS POLICE DEPT. report will be included with this incident.

On 11/21/05, I did re-contact DEANNA HAUSCHULTZ. I asked her if her daughter was available for me to speak with her. DEANNA stated her daughter was attending L B CLARK MIDDLE SCHOOL in the City of Two Rivers and we had her permission to go there and speak with her.

On 11/21/05 at approximately 1230 hours, Inv. GARY STEIER and I did go to L B CLARK MIDDLE SCHOOL and met with school liaison officer's office. I informed we had learned she had possible information about the AVERY case. Stated over the weekend, she had been hanging out with her friends, including She states she was told a subject by the name of Mr. MARTINEZ (as she described the hatchet guy), DAWN HAUSCHULTZ, STEVEN AVERY and another STEVEN, who she did not know the last name of, had a bonfire and party over at the AVERY residence. I asked what day that would have been to which she stated she had heard it from

went on to tell me she knows ROBERTO and DAWN HAUSCHULTZ and ROBERTO gets really mad when he has been drinking. She stated they had heard TERESA had been at the AVERY residence and had stopped with them for a while. I asked her what she meant by with them. She states she had heard TERESA had been there when MARTINEZ and ROBERTO would have been there.

went on to tell me that
in a foster home there and that is where she learns most of this from. She further told me
mom is DAWN HAUSCHULTZ and she is the one who lives with
mom told her to report it.

I asked the fishe had any firsthand knowledge of any of this including the party. Stated she did not have any firsthand knowledge of it. I did tell me, "We put it together in our own minds and figured it out." Went on to tell me after they put it all together, they believe STEVEN AVERY had nothing to do with TERESA's disappearance. I asked that she based this decision on to which she stated to me her and her friends just talked about it and put this all together but they have no firsthand knowledge of it.

That was the end of my conversation with

Page 274 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

It should be noted I did speak briefly with KIM SKORLINSKI from the DEPARTMENT OF CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION reference this matter. He and Inv. WENDY BALDWIN were going to be doing follow-up reference this. Please see Inv. BALDWIN's and Special Agent SKORLINSKI's report for more follow-up on this.

Inv. Mark Wiegert Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. MW/bdg

Page 275 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/21/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 11/21/05 at approximately 8:15 a.m., I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT), along with Inv. MARK WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT, went to the secured room located in the back garage at the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT. to retrieve items to be sent down to the WI STATE CRIME LAB in Madison. Twenty-six five-gallon buckets of debris were taken out of the secured area located in the rear garage and placed on a trailer to be transported to the WI STATE CRIME LAB. The five-gallon bucks were bearing the following Property Tag Numbers:

- 8649 through 8659
- 8661 through 8664
- 8684 through 8687
- 8484
- 8695
- 8698 through 8699
- 8480 through 8481
- 795

Also put on the trailer were two bedsheets that contained burnt material. These two bedsheets were in plastic bags bearing Property Tag Nos. 7947 and 7948.

A rear door off a Suzuki Samurai, bearing Property Tag No. 641, and three firearms, a Marlin Model 60 .22 caliber semi-automatic with serial number 04229713, bearing Property Tag No. 6909, a Glenfield Model 60 .22 caliber rifle with serial number 27323959, bearing Property Tag No. 647, and a Connecticut Valley Arms Hawkin .50 caliber black powder rifle with serial number 86373055, bearing Property Tag No. 648, were placed on the trailer to be transported to the WI STATE CRIME LAB in Madison.

The 32 items that were placed in the trailer to be sent down to the WI STATE CRIME LAB in Madison were released to and signed off by Deputy JENNIFER J. BASS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT.

Deputy Jeremy Hawkins Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JH/bdg

Page 276 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/21/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jennifer J. Bass

On 11/21/05, I (Deputy JENNIFER J. BASS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) was asked by dispatch to come in to help transport evidence from the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT to the WI STATE CRIME LAB in Madison.

I arrived at 0840 hours and assisted Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS, Inv. MARK WIEGERT and Inv. GARY STEIER with removing evidence from the garage to a trailer attached to a truck and locking the trailer for transport to Madison. Deputy GARY SCHULTZ was asked to assist me in delivering the items and helping to maintain the chain of custody.

After arriving in Madison, we met with DELORES LARSON (ph), an evidence technician, and LUCY A. MEIER. LARSON and MEIER received the evidence. LARSON signed for it and gave me a receipt. Deputy SCHULTZ and I stood by while MEIER and DEPARTMENT OF CRIMINAL INVESTIGATIONS decided what was to stay on our trailer and what they were going to take in for further investigation.

After helping unload the buckets from the trailer and leaving the two bags and door in the trailer, Deputy SCHULTZ and I returned to the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT. There we unloaded the two bags and the door onto a cart and took it down to the evidence room where I secured the items in the evidence room and put the chain of custody forms and locks along with keys into Locker #1. I dropped the locker key into the lockbox for Deputy HAWKINS to pick up later that evening.

Deputy Jennifer J. Bass Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JJB/bdg

Page 277 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: S

Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/22/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 11/22/05, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS) re-entered the two bedsheets of burnt material and also the rear door off the Suzuki Samurai back into evidence. These three items were returned by Deputy JENNIFER J. BASS from the WI STATE CRIME LAB in Madison. The two bedsheets of burnt material were placed in the long-term secured area located in the rear garage. The rear door of the Suzuki Samurai was placed downstairs in the evidence intake room behind the locked cage.

Deputy Jeremy Hawkins Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JH/bdg

Cc: District Attorney

Page 278 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FROM THIS POINT FORWARD, THIS INCIDENT WILL CONTAIN REPORTS AS THEY WERE DICTATED BY THE OFFICERS AND TRANSCRIBED.

Page 279 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/07/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Sgt. Bill Tyson

On Monday, 11/07/05 at approximately 0730 hrs., I (Sgt. BILL TYSON of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF's DEPT.) did meet with Inv. WIEGERT at the command post on the AVERY property. Inv. WIEGERT did request that I meet with Lt. JIM LENK and Sgt. ANDY COLBURN of the MANITOWOC CO. SHERIFF's DEPT. Inv. WIEGERT requested that we process the maroon colored Plymouth van that was parked on the roadway outside BARBARA JANDA's residence. Inv. WIEGERT informed me that TERESA HALBACH's job on 10/31/05 was to photograph the maroon colored van for STEVEN AVERY and that the photo was to be placed in AUTO TRADER magazine.

Lt. LENK, Sgt. COLBURN, and I arrived at the Plymouth Voyager van, which bore WI Registration 343-HXB. I wrote down the VIN, which was 2P4FH5535KR164898. Lt. LENK and Sgt. COLBURN opened the front passenger door and began to look around inside the van. I opened the driver's door and looked at the driver seat area as well as the steering wheel and dashboard. We could not locate anything suspicious inside the van. I did notice a black woven women's belt on the front floor ahead of the passenger seat.

I requested Sgt. COLBURN to pick up the belt and after he did so, I could see that the belt was for a person with a slender build. I informed Sgt. COLBURN that I did wish to collect the belt as possible evidence and Sgt. COLBURN did photograph the belt. I did place the belt into a brown paper bag and marked the time of collection of 0823 hrs.

The belt was transported back to the sheriff's dept. and placed in a secure evidence locker.

A WI DEPT. OF TRANSPORTATION record check showed the 1989 Plymouth van is registered to BARBARA E. JANDA, residing at 12930 A Avery Rd., Two Rivers, WI 54241.

Bill Tyson, Sgt. Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. BT/ds

Page 280 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Follow-up on Teresa Halbach's Camera and Cell Phone

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 12/01/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 12/01/05 at approximately 1738 hrs., I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF's DEPT.) received a phone call from TOM FASSBENDER, Special Agent, from the DEPT. OF CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION. TOM told me that the WI STATE CRIME LAB had analyzed the parts of, what was believed to be, a cell phone and a camera, which were taken from a burn barrel from the AVERY'S AUTO SALVAGE yard. TOM stated that KEN OLSON (ph) from the WI STATE CRIME LAB had examined pieces of the camera and determined them to belong to a Canon PowerShot A310 digital camera. He stated that there were also three flashcards, which were recovered. Along with the Canon camera, KEN OLSON from the crime lab determined the phone to be a Motorola flip-phone. TOM further advised me that they had contacted AUTO TRADER magazine and AUTO TRADER had indicated that they do issue Canon Power Shot A310 cameras along with other model Canon cameras to their photographers. I informed TOM that I would go to TERESA's apartment and look for any information regarding the camera or the cell phone.

At approximately 1750 hrs., I did stop at KAREN HALBACH's residence at the address of W3559 CTH B. I informed KAREN that I was looking for a Canon Powershot A310 box and a Motorola flip-phone box. KAREN did go retrieve two boxes both for Canon cameras, but not for the Canon PowerShot A310. While there, I also met with KELLY HALBACH who would be TERESA's sister. KELLY was able to tell me that TERESA did own a Motorola RAZR flip-phone. I then asked KAREN for her permission to go to TERESA's apartment and search for any boxes or literature pertaining to the Canon camera and the Motorola phone. KAREN did give me permission to go through TERESA's items to try to locate the boxes or any literature.

At approximately 1800 hrs., I did go to the address of W3637 CTH B, which would be TERESA HALBACH's and SCOTT BLOEDORN's apartment. I was invited into the residence by SCOTT BLOEDORN. Also at the residence was RYAN HILLEGAS. I informed both SCOTT and RYAN what I was looking for. RYAN at that time stated that he remembered seeing a small box from a Canon camera. I then observed RYAN go to the computer desk into a drawer. Located in that drawer was a box for a Canon PowerShot A310 digital camera. Both RYAN and SCOTT stated that they believed that that was the camera that TERESA would have used when she went out on AUTO TRADER photoshoots. Both RYAN and SCOTT also told me that the phone, which TERESA would use, would have been a Motorola RAZR flip-phone. I then took into custody the Canon PowerShot A310 digital camera box, which contained camera literature but no camera. That box was taken back to the sheriff's dept. and placed under Property Tag No. 7836 and secured in the evidence room for safekeeping. It should be noted prior to putting the box in the evidence room, I did go through the books inside the box and was not able to locate

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 281 File Number

any serial numbers. There was a number printed on the side of the box, which stated body number. The number was 9411A001AA.

Investigation continues.

Mark Wiegert, Inv. Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. MW/ds

Cc: District Attorney

Page 282 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/05/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Wendy Baldwin

On 11/05/05 at approximately 1700 hours, Special Agent KIM SKORLINSKI of DCI and I (BALDWIN) made contact with BLAINE DASSEY at the CEDAR RIDGE RESTAURANT. Special Agent SKORLINSKI had spoken to BARBARA JANDA and she agreed to bring BLAINE to the restaurant to ask him a few questions that had to be clarified. See SKORLINSKI's report for details on that interview.

Inv. Wendy Baldwin Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. WB/bdg

Page 283 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Interviews of Following:

Andres F. Martinez, DOB 101/09/63 3703 S. 10th Street Manitowoc, WI 54220



DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/16/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Wendy Baldwin

On 11/16/05 Special Agent KIM SKORLINSKI and I (BALDWIN) made contact with ANDRES F. MARTINEZ (ph) at the MANITOWOC COUNTY JAIL. ANDRES was interviewed about possible contact he may have had with STEVEN AVERY. See Special Agent KIM SKORLINSKI's report on details of that interview.

On 11/16/05 at approximately 1345 hours, Special Agent KIM SKORLINSKI and I made contact with at MISHICOT HIGH SCHOOL. was hesitant at first with providing any information about her contact and relationship with STEVEN AVERY, however, did agree to answer some questions.

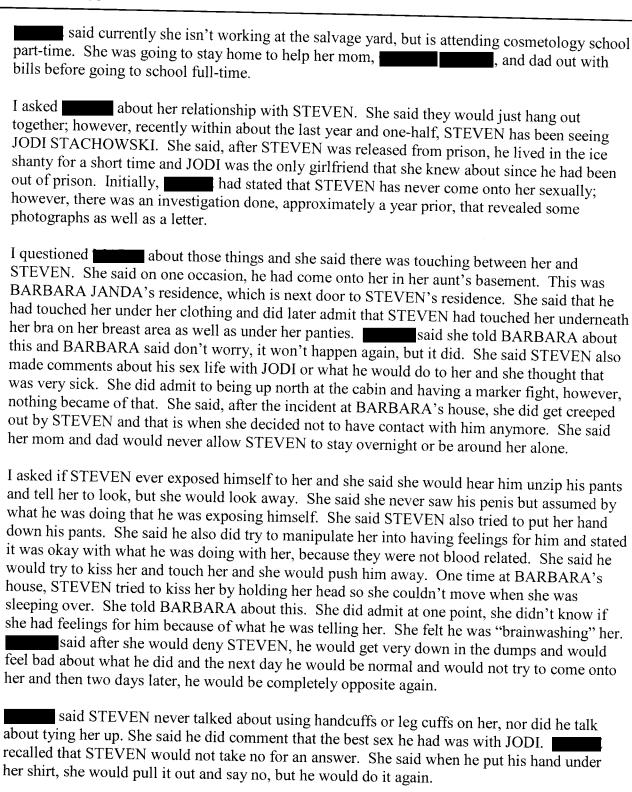
I asked to describe STEVEN and she said he was fun, outgoing and she enjoyed hanging out with him. She said STEVEN was close to BARBARA and his dad ALLAN. She said she hasn't seen him get angry that much, however, has only known him the last two years he has been out of prison. She said that she did go along with her dad, EARL AVERY, to see STEVEN in prison, however, didn't know him and never talked to him.

I asked what STEVEN liked to do and she said he enjoyed going up north to the cabin and going fishing.

I asked how many times she has been at STEVEN's trailer and she said just two times and one of the times was to celebrate when he got out of prison on 09/11/03. She said she saw him mainly in the auto salvage yard when she worked on the cars. said that she would tear off aluminum and tear down the motors and transmissions and has been doing that for about the last year and one-half.

Page 284 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955



Page 285
Complaint No. File Number

I asked if she ever had sexual intercourse with STEVEN and did not answer the question and wanted to leave the interview at that time.

The interview was concluded at approximately 1425 hours.

Wendy Baldwin, Inv. Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. WB/jk

Page 286 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Interview of Thomas H. Kocourek

DATE OF ACTIVITY: Wednesday, 11/16/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Wendy Baldwin

On 11/16/05 at approximately 1535 hours, Special Agent KIM SKORLINSKI of DCI and I (BALDWIN) met with THOMAS H. KOCOUREK, DOB 12/05/45, at his place of employment the BIG BROTHERS BIG SISTERS OF MANITOWOC. THOMAS informed us he was the executive director for the BIG BROTHERS BIG SISTERS program for Manitowoc. THOMAS said that he retired in 2001 as the sheriff for Manitowoc County. He said he had a total of 22 years in law enforcement.

We informed THOMAS the reason we needed to speak with him was because Special Agent KIM SKORLINSKI had briefly talked to STEVEN AVERY the week prior to his arrest and had informed KIM the only person he could think that would have framed him was the ex-sheriff of MANITOWOC COUNTY. THOMAS said that he was never out at the AVERY residence either on or near the date of 10/31/05. THOMAS said that even though he was curious what was happening with this case, he never wanted anything to do with the case or any kind of contact with MANITOWOC COUNTY or CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENTS. THOMAS said he had worked the hours of nine to five on Monday, 10/31/05, which was Halloween.

THOMAS did provide a printout of his activities that day, however, could not specify the times that he had the appointments. THOMAS said in the evening hours after 5:00 p.m., he was home with his wife and had gone to the nursing home to visit his wife's mother with the granddaughter. THOMAS did remember taking pictures of his granddaughter in a ladybug costume and had called his wife while we were there to confirm that.

I again asked THOMAS if he had any involvement with TERESA HALBACH or knew anything about her. THOMAS said no, he did not know her, was not involved and did not want anything to do with this case.

The interview was concluded at approximately 1550 hours.

Wendy Baldwin, Inv. Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. WB/jk

Page 287 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Contact with DIRECTV

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/16/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED:

None

On Wednesday, 11/16/05, at 1030 hours, I (DEDERING) did make contact with DIRECTV's customer service at 800-531-5000. The purpose of my call was to determine whether STEVEN AVERY's DIRECTV contained any sort of "package" to allow him to watch adult programming without a pay per view option.

I was told that AVERY's package is a "total choice package" and he has receivers in his office, two in bedrooms and one in his living room.

I was advised the only pay per view TV program or movie that AVERY had ever been billed for was a movie called "Grunge" that was provided to him on 04/14/05 at 3:19 p.m. This movie was apparently watched in the "office." I was advised that AVERY's bill is normally \$93.42 per month and he has never been late with a payment.

The representative advised me there was no pay per view activity on 10/31/05. She advised me the pay per view adult channels are in the high 500s at 593, 595, 599, etc. She stated the channels that are in the lower 500 range are HBO, cinemax, etc. She advised me she could not really tell me what was being programmed on 10/31/05. I was advised I could send a request for programming for 10/31/05 to DIRECTV's corporate office at 2230 E. Imperial Highway, El Segundo, CA 90245.

Investigation continues.

Inv. John Dedering Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JD/bdg

Page 288 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Contact with Toyota Customer Service Center

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/16/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED: None

On Wednesday, 11/16/05, at 1109 hours, I (DEDERING) did make contact with TOYOTA CUSTOMER SERVICE CENTER at 800-331-4331. I spoke with a representative named DON and asked him if he could tell me how many vehicles would have to be built by TOYOTA MOTOR CORPORATION before the ignition and door locks would be replicated or, in other words, used again. He indicated he does not have that information but he believed it would be in the hundreds of thousands.

At 1127 hours, I did contact LAWRENCE BRYZINSKI (ph) who is a representative of the NATIONAL INSURANCE CRIME BUREAU. BRYZINSKI services this particular area of Wisconsin and I have had prior professional contacts with him. BRYZINSKI advised me he would do some checking and would have a representative contact me.

At 1421 hours, DONNA CONICK who is a contact person for TOYOTA and also represents NITB contacted me.

I had provided BRYZINSKI with the vehicle identification number for HALBACH's 1999 Toyota RAV4. CONICK advised me the key code for HALBACH's RAV4 is 14070. She advised me the key code for the door locks could be located on the lock cylinder on the passenger side of the vehicle. She states you can access this code by rolling down the window and inserting a mirror or by removing the door panel. She stated TOYOTA used this particular lock cylinder every 5,000 builds. She indicated the key system is not specific to just RAV4s and told me the cylinder is used once in every 5,000 vehicles TOYOTA builds.

Investigation continues.

Inv. John Dedering Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JD/bdg

Page 289 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Contact with Paul Metz

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/18/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED:

None

On 11/15/05, investigations received a note from Captain RUSCH indicating he had received an overnight voice mail from PAUL METZ at 776-1753. The note indicates that on the night of 11/01/05, he heard a big "whoosh" and thought it was a power company problem.

On 11/18/05, I (DEDERING) did leave a voice mail on Mr. METZ's machine and advised him to contact me on my cell phone.

On 11/18/05 at 1543 hours, I did receive a telephone call from the following subject regarding this matter:

PAUL J. METZ DOB 10/23/57 N109 CTH B Kewaunee, WI 54216

Telephone number: 920-776-1753

METZ indicated he has property approximately four and one-half miles due north of AVERY'S AUTO SALVAGE yard. He indicated that on 11/01/05 at approximately 1730 hours, he had been feeding cattle on his property. He stated he heard a loud "whoosh" and indicated it reminded him of incidents where he had poured gasoline or other highly volatile substances on a fire.

METZ stated that approximately 10 minutes later, he smelled something that was similar to wires burning; however, he indicated the smell was not that. He was unable to describe it but stated it was a very vile smell. He stated the cows had gotten very spooked and he could not get the cows back under control and they had damaged fences.

METZ stated he had been in contact with WPS that evening and there were no problems with power outages. He stated the wind was blowing out of the south or southwest. He indicated his property is located at the intersection of Jambo Creek and Zander Rd. He advised me he is usually at the property should I choose to speak with him further.

Investigation continues.

Page 290 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 291 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Contact with Mark E. Herried

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/20/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED:

None

On 11/20/05 at 1342 hours, I (DEDERING) did meet with the following individual at his residence:

MARK E. HERRIED DOB 12/15/79 2770 Mossy Oak, #89 Green Bay, WI

HERRIED had contacted me during the week of 11/13/05 indicating he had possibly been online with TERESA HALBACH the night before she had disappeared and further indicated she had mentioned going to the AVERY property.

HERRIED indicated the day before TERESA HALBACH went missing, he was in an online chat (members.yahoo.com) with someone who he believed to be TERESA HALBACH. He was unsure of the date, but stated it was for certain the day before she went missing. He stated he had tried to contact her via Yahoo on one previous occasion. He stated he had looked up her profile on members.yahoo.com and searched by location. He stated he found her information along with a photo online. HERRIED stated he actually had done the chat with her the day before she went missing in "Wisconsin chat room." He stated TERESA mentioned she enjoyed photography and this is one of the items he used when he queried the members yahoo.com and located her profile.

HERRIED stated the day before she went missing, he was in "Wisconsin chat room" and saw her screen name as being active on the chat line. He stated he tried to text message her.

HERRIED stated he saw in her profile that she was from the Green Bay area. He text messaged her and asked her if she was interested in meeting new people on the Internet. He stated they chatted about photography, the outdoors and other things.

HERRIED stated the person he was chatting with, who he believed to be TERESA, mentioned seeing STEVEN AVERY in file footage run on television regarding his multi-million dollar lawsuit. She indicated she had been to STEVEN AVERY's several times before taking photos. According to HERRIED, the person he was chatting with stated that friends of hers told her not to hang around AVERYS, but she thought STEVEN was a "nice guy." The individual

Page 292 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

HERRIED was text messaging with also mentioned she enjoyed taking photos of the "old cars" which he believed to be classics that STEVEN had in the area. HERRIED stated the night they chatted online, the person he was chatting with indicated she was going to the AVERYS "tomorrow."

HERRIED indicated that he had only had one actual chat with the person who he believed to be TERESA HALBACH online. He stated this was an evening chat between 2130 and 2200 hours and it lasted at least 45 minutes.

HERRIED indicated the person who he was chatting with stated she would be online "the next day" at approximately 8:00 p.m. He stated he checked the chat rooms and did not see that subject's profile or screen name listed.

HERRIED indicated he has been online using two screen names those being "HERRIEDM" and "MILWAUKEESKIER" as well as "SWEETGUYMILW." He stated he believed he used the MILWAUKEESKIER screen name when he chatted with the person he believed to be TERESA.

HERRIED indicated the person he was chatting with specifically mentioned the fact that she worked with "AUTO TRADER" magazine. HERRIED stated he is familiar with AUTO TRADER.

HERRIED indicated SBC is his Internet provider; however, he has a dynamic IP.

HERRIED went on to state the person he was chatting with online made no mention of how AVERY had contacted her. HERRIED further indicated there was no mention made of when the appointment with STEVEN AVERY was actually scheduled.

The person HERRIED was chatting with online indicated she was "recently single" and HERRIED felt this meant she had recently ended a relationship.

HERRIED stated he had his two-year-old son the weekend before Halloween and described that weekend as being a "cold weekend." He stated he and his son just stayed around the apartment complex swimming in the pool, etc. HERRIED stated he was not sure if he had his son the weekend of 11/04/05 - 11/05/05.

HERRIED indicated he goes into chat rooms "every couple days." He further indicated there was no mention made of whether the person he was chatting with preferred "wet film" to digital photography equipment.

Investigation continues.

Page 293 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 294 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Interview of Paul Metz

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/20/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED:

One Page Written Statement

On Sunday, 11/20/05, at 1451 hours, I (DEDERING) did meet with PAUL METZ, previously mentioned in this report, at his property just west of the intersection of Jambo Creek Rd. and Zander Rd. I had spoken with METZ by telephone about the "whoosh" from the area of the AVERY property.

He states that as the crow flies, his property is approximately 4.5 miles from AVERYS.

I asked him how he was certain that he had heard the "whoosh" on 11/01/05. He stated he was positive it was 11/01/05 as it was the day after Halloween.

METZ indicated between 1700 and 1800 hours, all of his cattle were lined up along a fence line at the southern edge of his property near the road. He stated the air was really heavy that day and there was a breeze out of the south. He stated he heard a "whoosh" off in the distance and after a few minutes, smelled an odor similar to burning wires. He stated he is self-employed as a commercial electrician and is familiar with burning wires. He stated while the odor was similar to burning wires, it was something different than burning wires. He stated he began to detect the odor very faintly approximately five minutes after the "whoosh." He stated his cattle were bothered by the smell to the point of knocking down fences in order to try to get away. He stated he did not see any actual smoke due to the fact it was dark or almost dark.

METZ stated he got on his four-wheeler in an attempt to get his cattle back under control. He stated as he got close to Zander Rd. (traveling east from his property) the smell got stronger.

METZ stated he subsequently had a relative contact the Kewaunee nuclear plant but learned they were not online at all that day. He stated WPS was also called within one hour of the odor being detected; however, they reported no outage in the area. He stated WPS was actually contacted by his uncle, VERNON GULBRAND.

At 2:55 p.m., PAUL J. METZ, N109 CTH B, Kewaunee, WI 54216, DOB 10/23/57, did provide me with the following written statement:

"On the evening of 11/01/05 between 5 & 6 pm, I was feeding cattle. The air was heavy, with a breeze out of south-southwest. The cattle were in a long line by the fence, eating, not agitated at all. My wife & I were talking. I heard a "whoosh" sound, and after

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 295 File Number

several minutes, I smelled something like wires burning. At this point, all the cattle ran as one toward the northeast, going through fences & knocking down fence posts (steel). As we tried to round up the 34 cattle, the smell got stronger. It took us about 45 minutes to round up the cattle. No one in the area lost power. I got home about 11 pm and the smell was still noticeable when I left. I have dictated this statement to Inv. Dedering. I have reviewed the statement. It is accurate and true. My cattle are very mellow, & not easily spooked."

This statement was signed by PAUL J. METZ in my presence at 1508 hours.

I cleared the METZ property at 1511 hours.

I then paced off the road route from the METZ property to the AVERY property. I traveled .2 of a mile east on Zander Rd. to the intersection of Jambo Creed Rd., then turned south and proceeded for four miles to STH 147 and Jambo Creek. I then turned west and proceeded .3 of a mile to the intersection of STH 147 and Avery Rd.

Investigation continues.

Page 296 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Attempted Contact with Former Cellmates of Jodi Stachowski

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/21/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED:

None

On Monday, 11/21/05, Special Agent DEB STRAUSS and I (DEDERING) did attempt to make contact with former cellmates of JODI STACHOWSKI. These people were no longer incarcerated in the MANITOWOC COUNTY JAIL.

We attempted to contact RHONDA WORLEY at her place of employment and met with no success.

I did place a telephone call to BONNIE HUBER and reached an answering machine.

Sometime in the evening of 11/21/05, I did receive a telephone call from the following individual:

BONNIE J. HUBER DOB 12/30/61 719 Milwaukee Street Kiel, WI 53042 Telephone number: 920-894-4829

HUBER indicated she had served two weekends in the MANITOWOC COUNTY JAIL. She indicated her contact with STACHOWSKI was very limited and she had never become STACHOWSKI's confidant in any way. She indicated she had no information to offer regarding this matter.

Shortly thereafter, I received a phone call from the following individual regarding this matter:

RHONDA J. WORLEY DOB 04/07/87 860 N.18th Street Manitowoc, WI 54220

RHONDA indicated she was incarcerated in the MANITOWOC COUNTY JAIL between 11/04/05 and 11/14/05. She stated she was housed with STACHOWSKI and did speak with her on occasion.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 297 File Number

I asked RHONDA if STACHOWSKI ever discussed STEVEN AVERY's demeanor. She indicated JODI stated if she would do something wrong, STEVEN would get angry but "not go ballistic."

I asked RHONDA if, to her knowledge, STEVEN had ever been physical with JODI STACHOWSKI and her response was "no." She stated JODI was asked this by another girl and RHONDA overheard the conversation.

I asked who STACHOWSKI was close to in the jail and she stated HEATHER CHERNEY (ph) and JOY AYOTTE were close to STACHOWSKI.

Investigation continues.

Page 298 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Interview of Joy A. Ayotte

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/29/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED:

None

On Tuesday, 11/29/05, at 0947 hours, Special Agent DEB STRAUSS and I (DEDERING) did interview the following individual at the MANITOWOC COUNTY JAIL:

JOY A. AYOTTE DOB 01/06/80 1215 Marshall Street Manitowoc, WI 54220

AYOTTE is currently an inmate at the MANITOWOC COUNTY JAIL.

AYOTTE indicated she had been at the jail since August and has been housed with STACHOWSKI all that time. She states she is currently in lockdown as a result of trying to get one of STACHOWSKI's letters mailed to STEVEN. She stated she is close to STACHOWSKI. AYOTTE stated when they talked together, they talked about the outside and what they are going to do when they get out.

AYOTTE indicated STACHOWSKI has talked of getting married to STEVEN.

AYOTTE was questioned as to whether STACHOWSKI ever mentions anything about STEVEN's personality. AYOTTE indicated that, to her, STEVEN seemed like he was okay. She did indicate STEVEN does not want STACHOWSKI to get a job and he is very jealous of her. She stated STEVEN made STACHOWSKI quit her job at the ARIENS COMPANY.

AYOTTE was questioned about violence that had taken place in the relationship between AVERY and STACHOWSKI. AYOTTE indicated STACHOWSKI never came out and said "he beat me" but STACHOWSKI did indicate that he "hit me" several times. AYOTTE indicated according to STACHOWSKI, jealousy usually would trigger these events. AYOTTE indicated STACHOWSKI told her STEVEN AVERY would get mad at STACHOWSKI when STACHOWSKI talked to STEVEN's brothers. According to AYOTTE, STACHOWSKI admitted to getting a black and blue eye on one occasion from STEVEN; however, STACHOWSKI did provide no details to AYOTTE about this.

Complaint No. 299
05-0157-955 File Number

AYOTTE indicated STACHOWSKI did tell her STEVEN choked her on one occasion. AYOTTE was unable to provide any further detail about this. AYOTTE further indicated she had no idea as to what this was triggered by.

AYOTTE indicated STACHOWSKI initially was upset with STEVEN named as a suspect and she would cry a lot. As more evidence came out, AYOTTE stated STACHOWSKI would say, "I don't know what to think." AYOTTE thinks STACHOWSKI is in denial over STEVEN's offenses.

According to AYOTTE, STACHOWSKI's mother wrote STACHOWSKI a letter indicating, "It could have been you and STACHOWSKI's daughter). AYOTTE indicated STACHOWSKI has gotten five letters from news agencies. AYOTTE stated STACHOWSKI wanted to talk to the news agencies, however, "STEVE won't let me." AYOTTE thinks, "STEVE needs the attention." AYOTTE further indicated she believes STACHOWSKI wants to see herself on TV. She stated she does not believe this is because STACHOWSKI has anything to say about the matter.

AYOTTE stated STACHOWSKI has never talked to her about wanting to leave STEVEN AVERY and further never stated she was afraid of STEVEN but STACHOWSKI did state, "Don't cross him."

The conversation with AYOTTE ended at 1023 hours.

Investigation continues.

Page 300 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Interview of Jessica Ann Miller

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/29/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED: None

On Tuesday, 11/29/05, at 1030 hours, DCI Special Agent DEB STRAUSS and I (DEDERING) did interview the following individual regarding this matter:

JESSICA A. MILLER DOB 05/30/77 1207 S. 18th Street Manitowoc, WI 54220

MILLER indicated she had just been incarcerated on several OWI and OWL related charges that she had not paid fines for. She stated she knows JODI STACHOWSKI from the last time the two were housed at the MANITOWOC COUNTY JAIL approximately six months ago. MILLER indicated she was released in March, 2005, and STACHOWSKI was at the jail at that time. MILLER indicated STACHOWSKI was seeing STEVEN AVERY during that time.

MILLER stated JODI STACHOWSKI "never said anything mean about him (STEVEN)" and "always said good things."

MILLER stated STACHOWSKI still denies STEVEN doing anything bad to STACHOWSKI.

According to MILLER, STACHOWSKI talked to MILLER's roommate, JENNIFER BROOKS (ph) at one time and indicated STEVEN had thoughts of possibly throwing a hair dryer into the bathtub when STACHOWSKI was in it. According to JESSICA, STACHOWSKI told JENNIFER BROOKS this while they were out shopping for car parts at the AVERY residence.

MILLER went on to indicate that at the time they were out shopping for car parts, STEVEN loaned JENNIFER BROOKS between \$100.00 and \$150.00 for something other than car parts. MILLER thought this was unusual as JENNIFER BROOKS did not know STEVEN AVERY before this time.

MILLER went on to indicate she has known STEVEN AVERY since she was little. MILLER went on to indicate that her uncle hangs out with CANDY, EARL and STEVEN AVERY. MILLER stated she thinks she went to high school with CARLA AVERY, however, she is not sure.

Page 301 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

MILLER went on to indicate she has never seen any violent tendencies from STEVEN but she has heard that STEVEN was in front of a detective's wife in the detective's yard without any clothes. MILLER indicated she has only been in jail this time since Saturday, 11/26/05.

MILLER indicated she and JODI STACHOWSKI had some communications while they were both out of jail but this would consist of an occasional conversation by phone. She states they are not very close and never went out together.

Investigation continues.

Page 302 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Interview of Brenda E. Newby

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/29/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED: None

On Tuesday, 11/29/05, at 1055 hours, DCI Special Agent DEB STRAUSS and I (DEDERING) did interview the following individual concerning this matter:

BRENDA E. NEWBY DOB 02/08/69 1123 S. 11th Street Manitowoc, WI 54220

NEWBY indicates she had just been incarcerated in the MANITOWOC COUNTY JAIL on 11/25/05. She states she is in jail for a child support commitment until May of 2006. She states JODI STACHOWSKI swears up and down that STEVEN AVERY is innocent. She states STACHOWSKI has told her AVERY has an aversion to blood and further stated STACHOWSKI has told NEWBY that STEVEN AVERY does not want to have sex with STACHOWSKI when STACHOWSKI has her period.

According to NEWBY, STACHOWSKI has made the statement, "If anyone had done this, it would have been EARL." NEWBY further indicated STACHWOSKI had mentioned that he (EARL) is sick like that."

According to NEWBY, STACHOWSKI made the statement, "I saw him that week, I talked with him that week, I know he didn't do it."

NEWBY indicated STACHOWSKI made the statement regarding EARL AVERY on three separate occasions, usually after she sees the news on television or reads the newspaper.

NEWBY indicated she does not know STACHOWSKI and is not familiar really with her last name, but she does look familiar to her. It should be noted NEWBY always referred to STACHOWSKI as "JODI."

NEWBY indicates STACHOWSKI is real quiet and just sits on her bunk and listens to music.

NEWBY indicates STACHOWSKI has never made any mention of what STEVEN is like when he is angry, to her knowledge.

Page 303 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Our interview with BRENDA NEWBY ended at 1106 hours.

Investigation continues.

Page 304 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Interview of Toni M. Sciortino

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/29/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED:

None

On Tuesday, 11/29/05, at 1133 hours, DCI Special Agent DEB STRAUSS and I (DEDERING) did interview the following individual at the MANITOWOC COUNTY JAIL:

TONI M. SCIORTINO DOB 10/20/80 732 S. 21st Street Manitowoc, WI 54220

SCIORTINO states she came into jail on the date STEVEN AVERY was arrested and she believes JODI STACHOWSKI does not talk too much about STEVEN AVERY's incarceration because "it hurts." SCIORTINO states she never actually met STEVEN AVERY. She states SCIORTINO's mother did take the vehicle SCIORTINO's mother owned to the AVERY'S AUTO SALVAGE facility at one time.

SCIORTINO states she cannot give any observations as to how STACHOWSKI is reacting due to the fact she did not see STACHOWSKI before STEVEN was arrested.

SCIORTINO indicates STACHOWSKI is not close to anyone in the jail and further indicated STACHOWSKI "may be talking, but not to me."

Our interview with SCIORTINO ended at 1141 hours.

Investigation continues.

Page 305 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Interview of Michelle L. Smits

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/29/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED: None

On Tuesday, 11/29/05, at 1145 hours, DCI Special Agent DEB STRAUSS and I (DEDERING) did interview the following individual concerning this matter:

MICHELLE L. SMITS DOB 09/18/72 2620 S. 9th Street Sheboygan, WI 53081

MICHELLE SMITS stated she has been incarcerated at the MANITOWOC COUNTY JAIL since 11/22/05. She stated she was incarcerated in March, 2005 with JODI STACHOWSKI and does not get along well with her. She stated in March, 2005, she and JODI STACHOWSKI were housed together during a 90-day period.

SMITS stated JOY AYOTTE is close to STACHOWSKI.

SMITS indicated a friend of hers named SUNSHINE STYZELSKI (ph) is currently housed at the SHEBOYGAN COUNTY JAIL and SMITS indicated SUNSHINE knows STEVEN AVERY and AVERY used to babysit SUNSHINE.

SMITS indicated STACHOWSKI does not say anything to her, just watches the news on TV. SMITS indicated STACHOWSKI does not have any reaction when she sees AVERY on the TV.

SMITS indicated an inmate named JESSICA MILLER stated STEVEN was going to throw a blow dryer into the bathtub with JODI in it.

SMITS indicated that back in March, 2005, STACHOWSKI cried a lot and argued a lot with STEVEN.

SMITS indicated there was no mention by STACHOWSKI of STEVEN being physical with her.

Investigation continues.

Page 306 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 307 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Interview of Jodi Stachowski

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/29/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED: None

On Thursday, 11/29/05, at 1220 hours, DCI Special Agent DEB STRAUSS and I (DEDERING) did interview JODI STACHOWSKI, previously mentioned in this report. For details concerning this interview, please see the report of Special Agent STRAUSS.

Investigation continues.

Page 308 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Interview of Julie A. Tisler

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/30/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED: Copy of Eyewear Order from Dr. Daniels Eyecare

On Wednesday, 11/30/05, at 1058 hours, Inv. STEIER and I (DEDERING) did interview the following individual at DR. DANIELS EYECARE, located at 700 E. Magnolia, Manitowoc, WI 54220:

JULIE A. TISLER DOB 06/14/63 4712 Preston Rd. Whitelaw, WI 54247

Telephone number: 920-732-3810

Information had been developed that EARL AVERY had had an appointment of some sort at DR. DANIELS EYECARE and we did speak with JULIE who is an employee of DR. DANIELS EYECARE. She stated EARL picked up a second pair of glasses on Monday, 10/31/05, between 1700 hours and 1800 hours. She stated this was a second pair of glasses and he had already picked up his first pair. She stated the fitting for EARL took approximately five minutes. She stated she is certain it was 10/31/05 as all the other employees were taking their kids trick-ortreating in Manitowoc and JULIE volunteered to stay until closing, which was 1900 hours.

JULIE stated she had no real conversation with EARL. She did, however, notice that EARL was really dirty. He also remarked about his appearance.

JULIE indicated a co-worker, STACY OSWALD (ph) had left approximately 10 minutes after EARL had his fitting and had left. JULIE stated the Green Bay office of DR. DANIELS EYECARE has the timecards for 10/31/05.

It should be noted I subsequently requested that Inv. BALDWIN who was in the Green Bay area on 11/30/05 go to DR. DANIELS EYECARE and retrieve copies of the timecards, which she did. The timecards showed that STACY OSWALD checked out of work on 10/31/05 at 1742 hours.

JULIE indicated there is no surveillance at the eyecare facility in the mall and she is uncertain as to whether there would be any sort of surveillance camera in the mall. (It should be noted I subsequently confirmed there was no surveillance equipment available at the mall.)

Page 309 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

I asked JULIE if Two Rivers had trick-or-treating on 10/31/05 and she indicated she was not sure.

JULIE indicated STACY had dealt with EARL for his first appointment (approximately 10/19/05) and she was unsure as to how EARL appeared at that time.

The interview with JULIE TISLER terminated at 1114 hours. The items referred to can be found in the exhibits section.

Investigation continues.

Page 310 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Contact with Earl Avery

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/30/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED: None

On Wednesday, 11/30/05, at 1339 hours, Inv. STEIER and I (DEDERING) did make contact with EARL AVERY, previously mentioned in this report at AVERY'S AUTO SALVAGE, Avery Rd., Mishicot, WI.

We asked EARL how sure he was that he had been rabbit hunting on Monday, 10/31/05. He stated he was "pretty sure." He stated after hunting, he went home and did not leave.

We asked EARL about any recollections he had about picking up a second set of glasses in Two Rivers. He stated he was unsure.

We then refreshed his memory as to what DR. DANIELS EYECARE had stated and he stated he thought he might have some information regarding this in his vehicle. EARL did check his vehicle and was unable to locate anything.

EARL stated he was positive he picked up the second set of glasses himself.

We then went back to what day he and ROBERT FABIAN were rabbit hunting. He stated, "BOBBY said Monday, but I thought it was Wednesday."

EARL stated as he recalled the day of rabbit hunting, ROBERT arrived at approximately 1530 hours or maybe a little before or after. EARL stated he believed ROBERT left after dark and he stated it grew dark between 5:00 p.m. and 5:15 p.m. EARL stated he recalled both he and ROBERT left at the same time.

EARL was asked when he first saw ROBERT. He stated the first time he saw ROBERT on the property on 10/31/05, ROBERT was seated in his truck.

I asked EARL how long it would take to get to the eyecare place in the mall. He stated he thought it was between 20 and 25 minutes. EARL stated he believed CANDY may have ridden along with him when he went to pick his glasses up. He thought, perhaps, his wife, CANDY, and his daughters went along and possibly went to YOUNKERS. (It should be noted that in a follow-up conversation with EARL, he advised Inv. STEIER that his wife and children went trick-or-treating that night and were not with him during his trip to DR. DANIELS EYECARE.)

Page 311 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

EARL advised me that during the time he and ROBERT FABIAN were rabbit hunting, EARL observed STEVEN and noticed STEVEN seemed to be in a daze. He said STEVEN was standing straight up and down and looking at the ground.

EARL stated he was positive the day he went rabbit hunting was the same day he picked up his glasses.

EARL advised us he was pretty sure the Suzuki that is in STEVEN's garage was outside STEVEN's garage prior to this incident taking place. He stated he seems to recall the last time the Suzuki was outside the garage was on Monday, 10/31/05.

We asked EARL if he remembered meeting anyone in the driveway on his way out of the auto salvage and he stated he did not recall meeting anyone.

He stated he saw one of the DASSEY boys wearing an orange sweatshirt walking towards STEVEN's garage or the pit area. He could not recall what day.

EARL indicated he did not notice any smoke near STEVEN's residence.

EARL stated he thought his younger daughters went trick-or-treating on Saturday or Sunday in the Manitowoc/Two Rivers area with his older daughter MARIE. It should be noted, as previously mentioned, this was retracted in a subsequent conversation with Inv. STEIER.

We terminated our conversation with EARL at 1404 hours.

I did travel STH 147 from Avery Rd. into Two Rivers and to the Magnolia Drive address where DR. DANIELS EYECARE is located. It took me 20 minutes and 26 seconds to travel the route. This was accounting for light traffic and operating within the speed limit.

Investigation continues.

Inv. John Dedering Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JD/bdg

CC: District Attorney

Page 312 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 12/06/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Rick Riemer

On 12/06/05 at approximately 1518 hours, I (Deputy RICK RIEMER, Unit 832, of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) was in the jury room off the courtroom where STEVEN AVERY was having his preliminary hearing. At this point, I was in the room approximately five to six feet away from STEVEN AVERY. There were two Manitowoc deputies in the hallway who were assigned as bailiffs. They were Deputy M. RIDDLE and Deputy S. TACKES. They were situated in the hallway leading up to the jury room. Mr. AVERY had stated to me, "It took them to the third time to find the key." Not understanding what Mr. AVERY had said, I said "Hmm?" Mr. AVERY again said, "It took them to the third time to find the key." I did not ask Mr. AVERY any type of questions and did not interrogate him in any way knowing that he had already invoked his Miranda privileges. The only questions I asked AVERY throughout the day were about his welfare, basically if he was warm enough, about bathroom breaks, about his personal safety, etc. Once again, Mr. AVERY was not questioned in any way at all.

I did relay this information to Inv. MARK WIEGERT.

Deputy Rick Riemer Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. RR/bdg

CC: District Attorney

Page 313 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Interview of:

William E. Brandes, Jr.

DOB 02/06/78

110 S. Main Street, Apt. A

Brillion, WI 54110

Telephone number: 858-1720

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 12/07/05 at approximately 1450 hours

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 12/07/05, I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) made phone contact with WILLIAM BRANDES, JR. My reason for speaking with WILLIAM was that he was the firefighter assisting in the search at the AVERY property that located the license plates from TERESA HALBACH's vehicle.

It should be noted WILLIAM indicated he, in fact, had found the license plates at approximately 9:15 a.m. on 11/08/05. It should also be noted there was a crime scene log, which indicated the time that Mr. BRANDES had found the registration plates as well. WILLIAM stated he was assigned to search the salvage yard with several other firefighters and STATE PATROL officers. According to WILLIAM, while searching a car, he noticed some license plates that had been folded twice and were lying on the folded down backseat of an older station wagon. He indicated the license plates were towards the passenger side of the vehicle on the folded down seats. WILLIAM reached through the driver's side rear window and picked up the license plates. He indicated he was wearing gloves at that time. WILLIAM unfolded them so he could read the numbers on the plate. WILLIAM then asked a state trooper to repeat the registration number. WILLIAM stated the registration we were looking for matched the plates he had found. At that time, WILLIAM stated the state trooper radioed the command post to inform them of what he had found. State Trooper CINDY PAINE (ph) would have stood by with the license plates.

At approximately 12:03 p.m., the WISCONSIN STATE CRIME MOBILE LABORATORY unit did arrive back at the area where the license plates were processed and collected.

I did request WILLIAM go to the BRILLION POLICE DEPARTMENT and meet with Officer DAVE JAEGER and fill out a written statement form. It should be noted that statement form will be included with this report.

Page 314 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Investigation continues.

Inv. Mark Wiegert Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. MW/bdg

CC: District Attorney

Page 315 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Application for Search Warrant of Steven Avery's Residence

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

12/09/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED:

Search Warrant and Affidavit

On Friday, 12/09/05, a decision was made to apply for a Search Warrant of the STEVEN AVERY residence located at 12932 Avery Rd., Town of Gibson, Manitowoc County, WI.

The purpose of the application for the Search Warrant was to seize a wooden bookcase/cabinet last seen in the bedroom occupied by STEVEN AVERY.

The Search Warrant adequately describes the residence to be searched as well as the item to be seized, namely the wooden cabinet/bookcase.

The Search Warrant was signed by the Honorable Judge THOMAS GRITTON and was received by me (Inv. DEDERING of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT.) at 1:30 p.m. on 12/09/05.

The Search Warrant was subsequently served by the WI DIVISION OF CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION and Sgt. BILL TYSON of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT.

For details concerning the execution of the warrant, please see the detailed report of Sgt. TYSON. Investigation continues.

Page 316 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 12/09/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Sgt. Bill Tyson

On Friday, 12/09/05, I (Sgt. BILL TYSON of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) was notified by Sheriff JERRY PAGEL that he did wish for me to come to the sheriff's department and meet DCI Special Agent THOMAS FASSBENDER. Sheriff PAGEL stated a Search Warrant to STEVEN AVERY's property had been issued and he would like for me to go with Special Agent FASSBENDER to STEVEN AVERY's property to retrieve the wooden cabinet/bookcase in STEVEN AVERY's bedroom.

Upon my arrival at the sheriff's department at approximately 1420 hours, I did meet with Special Agent FASSBENDER and Special Agent MATTHEW JOY.

While en route to the AVERY property, we did stop and meet with Special Agent MICHAEL SASSE, who also works for the STATE OF WISCONSIN DEPARTMENT OF CRIMINAL INVESTIGATIONS. Special Agent SASSE did follow us onto the AVERY property.

At approximately 1610 hours, we did arrive at the AVERY property and did park at the salvage yard office. We did locate CHARLES AVERY walking near the building and he did come over to our location. Special Agent FASSBENDER spoke with CHARLES AVERY and a key to STEVEN's residence was obtained from the DOLORES AVERY.

We arrived at STEVEN's residence at 1620 hours. Special Agent FASSBENDER could not open the main entrance to STEVEN AVERY's residence with the key provided. We then walked over to the service door located at the south end of the trailer and found the key did open that door. At 1623 hours, we entered the residence and proceeded to the bedroom. Special Agent FASSBENDER did request Special Agent JOY and Special Agent SASSE to clear the residence to make sure there was no one else inside the residence. After the residence was cleared, Special Agents JOY and SASSE did come into STEVEN AVERY's bedroom where Special Agent FASSBENDER and I were located.

I did take several photographs of the wooden cabinet/bookcase. Special Agent FASSBENDER informed me the backside of the wooden cabinet/bookcase was pulled away from the nails, which did secure it to the back of the wooden cabinet/bookcase. I did take several photographs of the side view of the wooden cabinet/bookcase.

While looking at the wooden cabinet/bookcase, we could see there were other items within the wooden cabinet/bookcase. I did ask Special Agent FASSBENDER if the books and other contents were to be collected with the wooden cabinet/bookcase and Special Agent

Page 317 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER stated he would exit the residence to make a phone call to the district attorney to clarify if we were to collect just the wooden cabinet/bookcase or all the contents within the wooden cabinet/bookcase.

Special Agent FASSBENDER then returned into the residence and stated we were to collect the wooden cabinet/bookcase and all contents that were inside the wooden cabinet/bookcase.

At 1634 hours, Special Agent FASSBENDER did pick up the wooden cabinet/bookcase and did carry the wooden cabinet/bookcase out of the residence and did place the wooden cabinet/bookcase in the backseat of his car.

At 1635 hours, we did exit STEVEN AVERY's residence and did lock the door.

We drove back up to the office area and did speak with CHARLES AVERY. Special Agent FASSBENDER and I did follow CHARLES to DOLORES's residence at which time CHARLES did turn the key over to DOLORES AVERY. Special Agent FASSBENDER also provided CHARLES AVERY a copy of the Search Warrant, at CHARLES AVERY's request.

We left the AVERY property at 1647 hours en route to the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT. Special Agent FASSBENDER and I arrived at the sheriff's department and met with Inv. JOHN DEDERING who did have the keys to the evidence room. The wooden cabinet/bookcase was carried down into the evidence room and the proper paperwork was filled out. The wooden cabinet/bookcase and its contents were locked in a secured locker within the evidence room.

Sgt. Bill Tyson Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. BT/bdg

Page 318 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Application for Subpoena Requesting the Make, Model

And Serial Number of the Telephone Issued to Teresa Halbach

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 12/09/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED: Copy of Subpoena

On Friday, 12/09/05, I (Inv. DEDERING of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT.), did apply for a Subpoena requesting the make, model and serial number of the telephone issued to TERESA HALBACH by CINGULAR WIRELESS. The Subpoena was signed by the Honorable Judge THOMAS GRITTON, and a facsimile transmittal was sent to CINGULAR WIRELESS. The transmittal consisted of a face sheet and a copy of the original Subpoena.

The facsimile transmittal report indicates that the facsimile was successfully sent on Friday, 12/09/05, at 1554 hours.

Investigation continues.

Inv. John Dedering Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JD/sk

CC: District Attorney

Page 319 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Interview of Robert Fabian

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/30/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Gary Steier

On Wednesday, 11/30/05, I (Inv. GARY STEIER), along with Inv. JOHN DEDERING of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT, did interview ROBERT FABIAN at approximately 11:35 a.m. at his residence of 941 Main Street, Mishicot, WI. FABIAN again remembered being at the AVERY salvage yard in which he recalls seeing STEVEN coming from the green house. ROBERT indicates he had pulled into the yard to meet with EARL AVERY to go rabbit hunting. ROBERT stated since the last time he had talked to the investigators, he remembered being inside his truck and pulling up with his truck when he had talked to CHARLES AVERY in the yard by the shop. ROBERT indicated he saw STEVEN AVERY coming from the green house. He had pulled up in his truck to talk to CHARLES and had observed CHARLES coming out of the big blue garage by the big doors. He had asked CHARLES where EARL was. CHARLES told him EARL was on the loader. ROBERT stated CHARLES then asked STEVEN if the photographer had shown up. He remembers STEVEN commenting she had not shown up and he pulled away with his truck to meet with EARL.

Investigators asked ROBERT FABIAN what day he had gone rabbit hunting with EARL AVERY at the salvage yard. ROBERT FABIAN said he thought initially, he was not sure, until he had checked with his wife, CINDY, and she had told him it was Monday. CINDY states he had gone the night of trick-or-treating at Two Rivers. Inv. DEDERING did check with the City of Two Rivers and did verify the fact that trick-or-treating in Two Rivers was on Monday, 10/31/05.

ROBERT recalls the previous Saturday, 10/29/05, he was at a wedding in Spencer. He indicated the wedding was CINDY's cousin, JODI (ph). He indicated on Sunday, 10/30/05, his kids went trick-or-treating in Mishicot. On 10/31/05, he indicated his kids went to Two Rivers trick-or-treating between the hours of 5:30 p.m. and 7:30 p.m.

ROBERT again indicated initially after hearing the news of HALBACH's vehicle being found in the AVERY salvage yard and TERESA HALBACH last seen on 10/31/05 at the AVERY salvage yard, he thought back to when he had been at the salvage yard himself. He recalls he had been rabbit hunting with EARL AVERY. ROBERT FABIAN initially was not sure what day it was. He thought it may have been on a different night, perhaps, Tuesday or Wednesday.

ROBERT FABIAN indicated that on Monday, 10/31/05, he went to bed around 9:00 a.m. or 10:00 a.m. ROBERT FABIAN states he works from midnight to 7:00 a.m. for MANITOWOC CRANE COMPANY as a welder, Sunday night through Friday morning. He stated around 2:00 p.m. or 3:00 p.m. on 10/31/05, he may have called EARL AVERY and then got dressed and

Page 320 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

went to the auto salvage yard. ROBERT FABIAN states he is 100% certain he went to rabbit hunt with EARL AVERY the night of trick-or-treating. ROBERT FABIAN believes he returns home approximately 5:30 p.m. on Monday, 10/31/05. ROBERT FABIAN again indicates he did not see a fire in the burn pit area located next to the STEVEN AVERY residence. ROBERT FABIAN does indicate he had seen smoke coming out of a burn barrel when ROBERT FABIAN and EARL AVERY had driven by STEVEN's residence on the golf cart. ROBERT FABIAN said the burning garbage smelled like plastic to him coming from the burn barrel outside of STEVEN AVERY's residence. ROBERT FABIAN said he would have stopped it if he would have seen TERESA HALBACH being harmed or in danger. ROBERT said it also worried him to think that he was there and TERESA HALBACH was there earlier in the day. ROBERT indicated that on Tuesday, 11/01/05, he had come home from work and went straight to bed. Again, ROBERT FABIAN thought maybe he had been at the AVERY residence on Tuesday and went hunting with EARL but had talked to his wife who told him it was Monday.

Wednesday, 11/02/05, ROBERT FABIAN could not remember where he was that day.

Thursday, 11/03/05, after coming home from work, ROBERT FABIAN stated around 8:00 a.m., he went to get a dog coop. ROBERT FABIAN said he had called about a dog in Wrightstown and then left a message on the machine about picking up the dog.

Around 8:00 a.m. on Thursday, 11/03/05, ROBERT FABIAN states he did observe a green jeep backed all the way up at a parking area on STH 147 by the river. ROBERT described this area as a turnaround. ROBERT recalls seeing this jeep at 8:00 a.m. because he had seen a male subject talking on TV about a green jeep being in the area.

ROBERT indicates that on Friday, 11/04/05, he had called EARL for an alternator and went hunting with his nephew, MICHAEL.

ROBERT stated on Saturday, 11/05/05, he came home from hunting.

Interview ended at 12:30 p.m.

Inv. Gary Steier Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. GS/bdg

Page 321 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Receipt of Confidential Report of Laboratory Findings from

WI State Crime Laboratory

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 12/14/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 12/14/05, I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) received a Confidential Report of Laboratory Findings from the WI STATE CRIME LABORATORY. The report indicates the following items were analyzed for the presence of ignitable liquids/residues:

• Item BJ - soil sample from south end of burn pit under Tag #D7939

- Item BK soil sample from south end of burn pit under Tag #D7940
- Item BL soil sample from south end of burn pit under Tag #D7941

The findings indicate there were no common ignitable liquids found in items BJ, BK or BL. The report states these results do not preclude the possibility that an ignitable liquid may have been present at an earlier time.

A copy of the results will be included with this report.

Inv. Mark Wiegert
Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept.
MW/bdg

Page 322 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Receipt of Evidence from the WI State Crime Laboratory

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 12/19/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 12/19/05, I (Inv. MARK WIEGERT of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF's DEPT.) received several evidentiary items from the WI STATE CRIME LABORATORY:

- ➤ Item No. AL, one sealed box, containing contents of a cell phone barrel, Calumet No. 8316
- ➤ Item No. C, one sealed paper bag, containing item described as a Toyota key, Calumet No. 7620
- ➤ Item No. AO, one sealed pill box, containing item described as a key, Calumet No. 8114
- ➤ Item No. AP, one sealed paper bag, containing item described as two keys on a 2003 key ring, Calumet No. 8012
- > Item No. DF, one sealed metal container, containing fire debris, Calumet No. 7954
- ➤ Item No. DG, one sealed metal container, containing fire debris, Calumet No. 8656
- > Item No. DH, one sealed metal container, containing fire debris, Calumet No. 8699
- Item No. DI, one sealed metal container, containing fire debris, Calumet No. 8484
- ➤ Item No. DJ, one sealed metal container, containing fire debris, Calumet No. 8659
- ➤ Item No. DK, one sealed metal container, containing fire debris, Calumet No. 8687
- ➤ Item No. DL, one sealed metal container, containing fire debris, Calumet No. 8685
- ➤ Item No. DM, one sealed metal container, containing fire debris, Calumet No. 8684
- ➤ Item No. DN, one sealed metal container, containing fire debris, Calumet No. 8662
- > Item No. DO, one sealed metal container, containing fire debris, Calumet No. 8698
- Item No. DP, one sealed metal container, containing fire debris, Calumet No. 8481
- > Item No. DQ, one sealed metal container, containing fire debris, Calumet No. 8480
- ➤ Item No. DR, one sealed metal container, containing fire debris, Calumet No. 8658
- > Item No. DS, one sealed metal container, containing fire debris, Calumet No. 8651
- ➤ Item No. DT, one sealed metal container, containing fire debris, Calumet No. 8686
- > Item No. DU, one sealed metal container, containing fire debris, Calumet No. 8652
- ➤ Item No. DV, one sealed metal container, containing fire debris, Calumet No. 8653
- Item No. DW, one sealed metal container, containing fire debris, Calumet No. 8695
- ➤ Item No. DX, one sealed metal container, containing fire debris, Calumet No. 8650
- > Item No. DY, one sealed metal container, containing fire debris, Calumet No. 8654
- > Item No. DZ, one sealed metal container, containing fire debris, Calumet No. 8644
- > Item No. EA, one sealed metal container, containing fire debris, Calumet No. 8657
- > Item No. EB, one sealed metal container, containing fire debris, Calumet No. 8655
- ▶ Item No. EC, one sealed metal container, containing fire debris, Calumet No. 8649
- > Item No. ED, one sealed metal container, containing fire debris, Calumet No. 8663
- Item No. EE, one sealed metal container, containing fire debris, Calumet No. 8661

Page 323 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Item No. AL, Calumet No. 8316, Item No. C, Calumet No. 7620, Item No. AO, Calumet No. 8114 and Item No. AP, Calumet No. 8012 were taken into custody by myself and returned to the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT where they were locked in the secure evidence room. The remaining items were placed in a secure trailer located at the WI STATE CRIME LABORATORY and transported back to the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT where they were secured in the secure evidence room.

Investigation continues.

Inv. Mark Wiegert Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. MW/ds/bdg

Page 324 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Correction of VIN Transcription

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 12/28/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 12/28/05, I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) did review the tape from our 911 center from PAMELA A. STURM calling in on the date of 11/05/05. After reviewing the transcription and again reviewing the tape of the phone conversation, I did discover a mistake located on page 64 of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT report. When PAMELA gives me the VIN, she indicates the VIN is T0V5X7 a 1 or a T, a 1 or a T. It should be noted that in the original transcription from the tape, it indicates T0Z. After reviewing the tape, I believe that PAMELA had indicated it was T0V5X7.

Investigation continues.

Inv. Mark Wiegert
Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept.
MW/bdg

Page 325 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Interview of:

Charlene M. Edwards DOB 04/09/69 1905 Franklin Street Manitowoc, WI 54220

Telephone number: 681-8374



DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/21/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Wendy Baldwin

On 11/21/05 at approximately 1555 hours, Special Agent KIM SKORLINSKI and I (Inv. BALDWIN) made contact at CHARLENE M. EDWARDS' house to speak with her about her whereabouts along with her son, and boyfriend, ANDRES. CHARLENE said her boyfriend, ANDRES, was at the residence the whole day except for being with a few hours in the afternoon. She said she had gone out trick-or-treating with her kids in the area and returned home at around 7:00 p.m. and ANDRES was there. CHARLENE said he never spoke anything about going out to the AVERY property nor has he ever mentioned the name TERESA HALBACH when she was breaking off the relationship with him.

I asked CHARLENE if she ever had heard of TERESA HALBACH or has ever had a social relationship with any of the AVERYS and she said, no she did not have any connection to the AVERY family or TERESA HALBACH.

I asked CHARLENE if she would mind if we talked to her son, JOSHUA, to verify ANDRES was with him in the afternoon of Halloween. She said that would not be a problem and she would go and get him for us to speak with him.

At approximately 1603 hours. L made contact with at their residence. I asked to the first if had been with ANDRES on 10/31/05, on Halloween. I said they were together for about four hours in the afternoon; and while they were together, they had never gone out to the AVERY property for anything. The list of the did not hear of ANDRES going out there that day nor did he ever hear about ANDRES speaking of TERESA HALBACH. The said they returned in the afternoon and went trick-or-

Page 326 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

treating from 5:00 p.m. until 7:00 p.m. the house.

said they came back at 7:00 p.m. and he was at

I concluded my interview with

at approximately 1609 hours.

Inv. Wendy Baldwin Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. WB/bdg

Page 327 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Interview of:

Dawn L. Hauschultz

DOB 05/07/71 E2930 CTH BB

Kewaunee, WI 54216

Telephone number: 242-9007

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/30/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Wendy Baldwin

On 11/30/05 at approximately 10:30 a.m., Special Agent KIM SKORLINSKI and I (Inv. BALDWIN) made contact with DAWN L. HAUSCHULTZ and her boyfriend at her residence of E2930 CTH BB in Kewaunee. Special Agent SKORLINSKI did interview DAWN's boyfriend, ROBERTO. See Special Agent SKORLINSKI's report for details.

I informed DAWN that I knew she did talk to Special Agent SKORLINSKI about our contact with them; however, we needed to talk to them in person about some of the accusations being said about them. I again informed DAWN the reason why we wanted to speak with them is because several people had heard that DAWN and her boyfriend, ROBERTO, were at the AVERY residence on Halloween having a bonfire with TERESA HALBACH. DAWN went on to state she was here at her residence all day with her boyfriend, ROBERTO, and her son, PAT. She said PAT had surgery on his foot and he was staying at home and had recently gotten home from the hospital. She said between 4:30 p.m. and 7:30 p.m., she took her daughter, AMANDA, and son, LEVI, to Two Rivers to go trick-or-treating. ROBERTO had stayed at home with her son, PAT, while she was gone as well as the rest of the evening.

I asked DAWN about her relationship or if she knew the AVERY family at all. She said that she only knows them just as a customer and has little conversation with any of them. She said she and her boyfriend, ROBERTO, have been out there four to five times in the past year looking for parts for their vehicles. She said the last time they were out there was to find a latch for the glove box for her vehicle, which would have been about one week prior to Halloween. DAWN said ROBERTO was along with her when they went to pick up that piece and had briefly talked to CHARLES in the shop. DAWN said the piece for the glove box had cost them \$5.00, which they had paid for in cash.

DAWN described CHARLES as being scary looking and did not feel very comfortable around him. She said they have never been to a party at the AVERY residence nor has she or her boyfriend, ROBERTO, ever been friends with that family. DAWN said she has seen STEVEN AVERY on TV before but never knew him. They had been doing business there for about two years.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 328 File Number

DAWN could not understand why somebody would bring up their names in this case because she does not know the AVERYS other than being a customer and has never known TERESA HALBACH.

At approximately 10:50 a.m., I concluded my interview with DAWN.

Inv. Wendy Baldwin Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. WB/bdg

Page 329 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/30/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Wendy Baldwin

On 11/30/05 at approximately 11:30 a.m., I (Inv. BALDWIN) made contact at GREEN BAY POLICE DEPARTMENT to obtain a letter that was placed into their evidence. Inv. WIEGERT had requested that I pick up a letter that was found at the GREEN BAY POST OFFICE that had addressed the AVERY case. I did make contact with a GREEN BAY POLICE DEPARTMENT officer; and at approximately 11:45 a.m., I did take that letter into custody and later placed it into evidence at the sheriff's department.

Inv. Wendy Baldwin Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. WB/bdg

Page 330 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Interview of:

Tony Mallero

850 Greenbrier Circle, #K Chesapeake, VA 23320

Telephone number: 757-579-7154 (Assistant Manager of Cannon ITS)

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

01/03/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 01/03/06, I (Inv. MARK WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) did speak telephonically with TONY MALLERO who would be an assistant manager at CANNON ITS. My purpose for contacting TONY was to determine whether STEVEN AVERY had registered any cameras with the CANNON COMPANY. TONY states he had checked their registration database and has no record of STEVEN AVERY registering a CANNON camera of any type with them. TONY states he searched over eleven million records and did not find any matches with STEVEN AVERY or his address. TONY also informed me he checked a second database, which they register people when they call for technical assistance. TONY states he has no record of STEVEN AVERY contacting the CANNON COMPANY for any type of technical assistance.

Investigation continues.

Inv. Mark Wiegert Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. MW/bdg

Page 331 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Interview of:

Kathy D. Willeford DOB 09/30/68 N3126 Deercreek Ct. Waldo, WI 53093

Telephone number: 920-528-7755

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

01/04/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 01/04/06 at approximately 1800 hours, I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) had telephone contact with KATHY WILLEFORD. My reason for contacting KATHY was that she was a photographer for AUTO TRADER magazine prior to TERESA HALBACH. KATHY states she started working for the AUTO TRADER magazine on 12/02/04 and worked until 04/20/05.

I asked KATHY if she had ever been to the AVERY residence in her job duties as a photographer for AUTO TRADER magazine. KATHY told me she had been to STEVEN AVERY's residence on one occasion. KATHY states she believes it was on the date of 01/25/05. She states she believes it was a Tuesday because that was the normal day she would go out and take photos. According to KATHY, she received a "lead sheet" from AUTO TRADER magazine. KATHY states those are the sheets they get when they are to go out and take photos. KATHY states she went to the STEVEN AVERY residence on the morning of 01/25/05 sometime between 11:00 a.m. and 1:00 p.m. She stated when she arrived, she observed an Olds Cutlass, which was parked outside. She states when she drove up, she noticed the vehicle and then got out of her car and walked up to the vehicle to verify it was the one that she was to take the photo of. She states she remembers driving to the residence and that it was very desolate there and she was somewhat concerned about that.

When KATHY drove up to the AVERY residence, she stated there was nobody outside. After verifying the car, KATHY walked up to the STEVEN AVERY residence and knocked on the door. At that time, STEVEN stuck his head out and stated he would be right outside. After several minutes, KATHY indicates STEVEN walks out of the trailer and she takes the picture.

KATHY stated she then asked STEVEN about the narrative he was suppose to write up. STEVEN told KATHY he forgot to write it up at which time he went inside the trailer. KATHY stated at that time she walked up onto the porch and waited for STEVEN to come back out with the narrative. KATHY stated it seemed to take an unusual amount of time for him to write up the short narrative, which was suppose to go along with the picture. She stated it was very cold outside and, at one point, STEVEN poked his head out the door and stated if she was cold, she

Page 332 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

could come inside his trailer. KATHY states she knows they have a policy against going into people's houses, so she went back and sat in her vehicle.

KATHY told me it took a good ten minutes for STEVEN to come back out of the trailer. When he came back out, he walked over to her vehicle and handed her the narrative to go along with the pictures she had taken. According to KATHY, STEVEN said to her if this works out, that his sister has a car for sale and he may do the same thing as in putting it in the AUTO TRADER.

KATHY states prior to leaving, STEVEN asked KATHY how he could contact her if he needed to. KATHY told STEVEN he could call the main office number like he had previously done.

I asked KATHY if at any time STEVEN did anything out of the ordinary or suspicious. KATHY stated he (meaning STEVEN) did not; however, she stated, "He creeped me out." I asked KATHY what she meant by that to which KATHY stated it was just the way STEVEN was staring at her. KATHY also stated when she pulled up, the dogs were barking very loudly so STEVEN would have had to have known that somebody was outside the trailer; however, he never came out until she went and knocked on his door.

KATHY stated that was the only time she had been to the AVERY residence and then she quit working for the AUTO TRADER in April.

According to KATHY, when she was taking pictures for AUTO TRADER, she was using a Nikon Coolpix (ph) 2100 camera. KATHY states after she quit working for AUTO TRADER, TERESA had come to her residence, she believes in the month of May, and picked up her camera for the AUTO TRADER. According to KATHY, TERESA was already working for AUTO TRADER before KATHY quit working there. I asked her how she knew this to which KATHY stated she had seen her name on a roster of employees.

In speaking with KATHY, she stated when she talked with TERESA, TERESA had stated she had to pick her camera up and had mentioned something about the AUTO TRADER having a storage facility. TERESA had told KATHY that every once in a while AUTO TRADER had her go to the storage facility.

I ended my interview with KATHY at approximately 1810 hours.

Investigation continues.

Inv. Mark Wiegert Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. MW/bdg

Page 333 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Transfer of Evidence to FBI

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 01/06/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 01/06/06 at approximately 1330 hrs., I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF's DEPT.) met with FBI Agent GERALD E. MULLEN. My purpose for meeting with GERALD was to turn over the remnants of the cell phone and camera, which had been recovered from the burn barrel on the STEVEN AVERY property. I had been provided with a key to a locked storage unit in the CALUMET COUNTY EVIDENCE ROOM by Sheriff PAGEL on 01/05/06. Sheriff PAGEL had received that key on the same date earlier that morning from Evidence Custodian JEREMY HAWKINS. I took custody of that key and it remained in my possession until the date of 01/06/06 when I went down and retrieved the box containing the cell phone and camera remnants. I did take into possession Property Tag No. 8316, which was the box containing those items. That box was turned over to FBI Agent MULLEN for transfer to the FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION LAB for analysis.

Investigation continues.

Mark Wiegert, Inv. Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. MW/ds

Page 334 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Interview of:

Penny A. Beerntsen DOB 02/08/49 1804 Alta Vista Ct. Naperville, IL 60563

Telephone number: 630-579-1970

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

01/13/06 at 9:15 a.m.

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 01/13/06 at 9:15 a.m., I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) made phone contact with PENNY BEERNTSEN. My purpose for speaking with PENNY was to determine if she had any relation to the HALBACH family.

PENNY stated she is not related in any way to the HALBACH family and was not familiar with them until she heard about the recent case regarding TERESA HALBACH.

I asked PENNY if she had ever spoken with any of the HALBACH family. PENNY stated she had never spoken with any of the HALBACHS. PENNY also stated to me she had never done any business with the AUTO TRADER magazine.

I asked PENNY if she had ever been to the AVERY property. PENNY stated she has never been to the AVERY property and is not familiar with the layout. PENNY also stated she has not had any contact with STEVEN AVERY or any of the AVERY family since this incident had started. PENNY did tell me she had received a message from a subject by the name of DEAN SCHADRIE who had bought her candy store in Manitowoc. According to PENNY, DEAN had told her one of the AVERYS, which he believed to be CARLA, had left a message for PENNY and wanted PENNY to call her. PENNY stated she never returned that phone call and does not know what it would have been about.

I then thanked PENNY for her cooperation and ended the phone conversation with her.

Investigation continues.

Inv. Mark Wiegert Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. MW/bdg

CC: District Attorney

Page 335 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Interview of Sunshine M. Szalewski

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

01/15/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED:

None

On Sunday, 01/15/06 at approximately 1500 hours, Inv. WIEGERT and I (DEDERING) did interview the following individual at the SHEBOYGAN COUNTY SHERIFF'S **DEPARTMENT:**

SUNSHINE M. SZALEWSKI, DOB 09/11/81 Formerly of 1131 Swift Avenue, Sheboygan, WI Currently incarcerated at the SHEBOYGAN COUNTY JAIL

SZALEWSKI's name was mentioned during an interview on 11/29/05 of MICHELLE L. SMITS. SMITS indicated that SUNSHINE was acquainted with STEVEN AVERY and AVERY used to baby-sit her.

WIEGERT and I introduced ourselves and provided SZALEWSKI with credentials. SZALEWSKI indicated she grew up in Manitowoc, Wisconsin, and when she was in the first and second grade she resided in an apartment complex known as SOUTHFIELD TOWN HOUSES on South 23rd Street in Manitowoc, WI. She stated LORI AVERY, (STEVEN's exwife) babysat her and her siblings from time to time. She stated she was friends with a subject named RACHEL AVERY and her sister, JENNY AVERY. She indicated she recalls there were twin boys, named BILLY and STEVEN, that were children of LORI AVERY.

She stated she does not ever recall having contact with STEVEN AVERY. She stated, to her recollection, she has never seen him. She denied that STEVEN had ever baby-sat or taken care of her.

She stated she may have seen STEVEN AVERY at some time but she is unsure about this. She stated she recalled the name when he was released from prison. SUNSHINE indicated she had no recollections of any maltreatment or harm at the hands of any AVERY family member. She did state she recalled when "bad stuff" was on television, LORI would ask the children to cover their eyes with pant legs or other clothing articles. She stated this was not to imply there was anything inappropriate going on during the time that she was being taken care of by LORI AVERY.

SUNSHINE SZALEWSKI had nothing further to offer concerning this investigation.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 336 File Number

John Dedering, Inv. Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JD/jk

Page 337 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Receipt of Mitochondrial DNA Results from FBI Lab

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

01/19/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 01/19/06, I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) did receive a fax from the FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION located in Quantico, VA. The fax was a report on the results of the examination of the mitochondrial DNA sequences that were obtained from charred remains compared to a Buccal swab from KAREN HALBACH.

For the results of that examination, please see the included FBI report.

Inv. Mark Wiegert Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. MW/bdg

Page 338 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Interview of:

Tammy L. Weber DOB 10/07/68 1617 18th Street

Two Rivers, WI 54241

Telephone number: 920-553-2234

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 01/19/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 01/19/06 at approximately 12:00 p.m., I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT), along with DCI Special Agent TOM FASSBENDER, went to the address of 1617 18th Street to interview TAMMY L. WEBER.

Upon arrival, we knocked on the door and were invited into the residence by TAMMY. We began speaking to TAMMY in reference to her relationship with STEVEN AVERY or any of the other AVERY family members. TAMMY stated she has known the AVERY family since she has been a child. She stated she, in fact, grew up with the AVERYS.

I asked TAMMY about previous statements she had made about there being police officer involvement in the alleged setup of STEVEN AVERY as well as statements she had previously made that a certain officer had made comments that STEVEN AVERY had been set up. TAMMY stated a nephew of hers by the name of JOSHUA WALTER had come to her house along with two friends by the name of JASON and SHAWN (ph) SCHNEIDER. TAMMY states at that time, they were talking about the HALBACH murder case and JOSHUA, JASON and SHAWN had stated they had learned from a TWO RIVERS POLICE officer that STEVEN was possibly innocent. TAMMY stated to me at that time, "If anybody did it, it would be CHUCK."

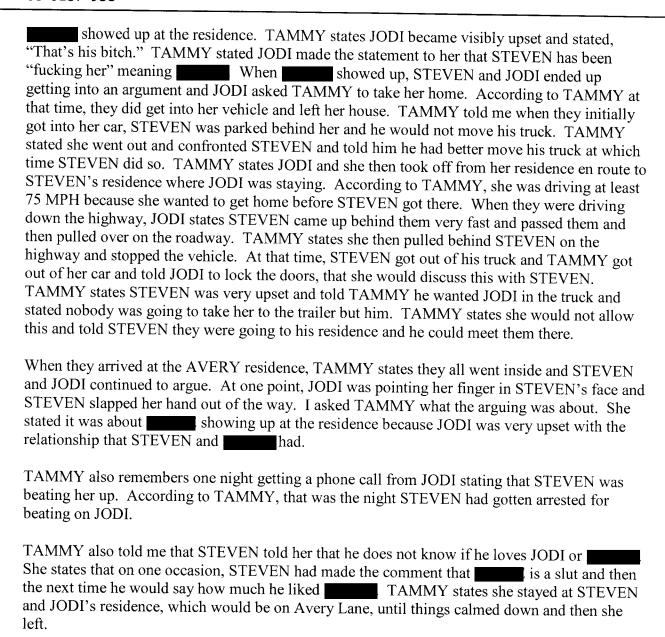
I asked TAMMY what police officer made the statement. She stated she did not know; she just knew that it was a Two Rivers cop.

TAMMY stated she initially agreed with those guys that she did not feel that STEVEN was capable of doing such a thing and was not guilty of it. She stated to me, however, since that time, as more and more evidence comes out, she is second-guessing herself.

I asked TAMMY when was the last time she saw STEVEN. She stated she would see STEVEN on a regular basis and STEVEN and his girlfriend, JODI, would come to her house occasionally. TAMMY states this past summer, she believes it was in June or July, STEVEN and JODI had come to her residence. She stated while STEVEN and JODI were there, STEVEN's niece

Page 339 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955



I asked TAMMY if she could tell us anymore about STEVEN AVERY. TAMMY went on to tell us how she remembers one day this last summer STEVEN was over at her residence and the neighbor girls were outside. According to TAMMY, the neighbor girls were wearing low cut shirts and "everything was sticking out." TAMMY told us that STEVEN then started horsing around with the neighbor girls and started grabbing at their breasts. According to TAMMY, she told STEVEN to stop it, that they were only 13 or 14-years-old and STEVEN made the comment to her, "If you need a piece, you need a piece." TAMMY states STEVEN was chasing the two 13 or 14-year-olds all around the yard.

Page 340 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

I asked TAMMY if she knew anything else about JODI being abused by STEVEN. TAMMY stated she remembers JODI showing her a lot of bruises. The bruises would have been located on her arms and legs. TAMMY also remembers one occasion JODI telling her that STEVEN tried to strangle and kill her. She believes that was the same night STEVEN had gotten arrested. TAMMY also remembers STEVEN's ex-wife coming around with bruises and black eyes and his ex-wife would just say she had fallen down the stairs.

TAMMY also went on to tell us how a couple of people had told her TERESA HALBACH had been related to the BEERNTSEN family. One of the people who had told her that would have been JOSHUA WALTERS, her nephew.

Again, TAMMY went on to tell us how she did not want to have her name out there as giving information about the AVERYS because, "You don't want to cross the AVERYS. I like living." TAMMY also stated STEVEN's sister, BARBARA, carries a bat around in the car in case someone would cross the AVERYS.

At that time, we thanked TAMMY for her cooperation and left the residence. We ended the interview at approximately 12:33 p.m.

Investigation continues.

Inv. Mark Wiegert Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. MW/bdg

Page 341 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Interview of:

Louis R. Vigue DOB 01/04/73 1717 E. Park Street Two Rivers, WI 54241

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 01/19/06 at 1401 hours

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 01/19/06 at approximately 1401 hours, I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT), along with DCI Special Agent TOM FASSBENDER, did go to LOUIS VIGUE's residence to interview him reference the HALBACH homicide. It should be noted LOUIS would be a police officer for the City of TWO RIVERS POLICE DEPARTMENT.

Prior to going to LOUIS's residence, we did speak with JASON SCHNEIDER. For more information on the JASON SCHNEIDER interview, please see Special Agent FASSBENDER's report. It should also be noted that SCHNEIDER did provide Officer VIGUE's name as being the officer he had spoken to about the HALBACH homicide.

I informed LOUIS that SCHNEIDER had told us they had spoken about the AVERY case and was wondering what the conversation was about. Officer VIGUE states he bumps into the SCHNEIDER boys when he is working third shift. He states they are out roaming the streets of Two Rivers and he commonly bumps into them and does speak with them. Officer VIGUE stated the SCHNEIDER boys were talking about being at their mom's house one night and they were talking about the HALBACH homicide and STEVEN AVERY's arrest for that homicide. Officer VIGUE states the SCHNEIDER boys had told him they were using a Ouija board and they said something had come up about the Ouija board. Officer VIGUE stated the boys had believed that STEVEN AVERY had been set up. According to Officer VIGUE, he stated to them he does not know, it could go either way. Officer VIGUE stated he did not really give them his opinion and was just making small talk with them. He stated he told them, "Anything is possible." Officer VIGUE did tell us that he told the boys he thought (meaning Officer VIGUE thought) it was ridiculous the MANITOWOC SHERIFF'S DEPARMENT would be setting STEVEN AVERY up.

That was the end of my contact with Officer VIGUE.

Investigation continues.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 342 File Number

Inv. Mark Wiegert Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. MW/bdg

Page 343 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Interview of:

Doris L. Weber DOB 05/01/35 308 Mark Street Mishicot, WI 54228

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

01/20/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 01/20/06 at approximately 10:00 a.m., I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT, along with Inv. STEIER of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT, went to the DORIS WEBER residence in the Village of Mishicot.

Upon arrival, we were allowed into the residence and met with DORIS in the dining room area. DORIS states she has known the AVERY family her whole life. She stated her late husband and ALLEN AVERY were drinking buddies. DORIS stated she had worked at the salvage yard many years ago cleaning copper.

I asked DORIS to describe STEVEN AVERY to me to which she stated STEVEN was a nice kid but she had never really seen any anger out of him. DORIS stated she does not believe STEVEN would have done this. DORIS told us STEVEN AVERY and her son, EDWARD WEBER, had both been in jail together. They had both broken into a bar in the Mishicot area, which they had gotten arrested for. DORIS stated it was STEVEN who actually broke into the bar and EDWARD just went along with him.

I asked DORIS if she had seen STEVEN lately prior to his arrest. DORIS states she would see STEVEN at her daughter, CANDY's, house in the City of Two Rivers. She also told us that STEVEN would sometimes bring his girlfriend, JODI, over to the residence. I asked her if she had ever seen any marks on JODI to which she stated she saw black and blue marks on JODI's arms and legs and JODI said STEVEN had abused her. I asked DORIS how many times she had seen JODI with the black and blue marks to which she stated it was one time.

DORIS did tell us she thought that if anyone would have done this to the HALBACH girl, it would have been CHUCKIE because he had raped his own wife and has a temper.

We asked DORIS if STEVEN had ever talked about his	DORIS stated STEVEN
had told her that he was "going with " DODIG -1	BORIS stated STEVEN
had told her that he was "going with DORIS also stated	parents did not
know about it. DORIS told us on one occasion when she was over at he	r daughter TAMMV's
nouse when SIEVEN was there, STEVEN told her. "He was having sex	with "DODIS
believes this would have been right after STEVEN had gotten out of pri	son. DORIS also stated

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 344 File Number

her daughter, TAMMY, had asked STEVEN why he was sleeping with his brother's daughter and STEVEN's response to her was that he liked her.

At that time, we thanked DORIS for her cooperation and left the residence at approximately 10:17 a.m.

Investigation continues.

Inv. Mark Wiegert Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. MW/bdg

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 345 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Interview of:

Jean A. Rohr DOB 11/09/64 909 Sunset Court Two Rivers, WI 54241

Telephone number: 242-0156

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

01/20/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 01/20/06 at approximately 10:50 a.m., I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT), along with Inv. STEIER of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT, went to the WAL-MART in the City of Manitowoc to interview JEAN A. ROHR where she would be employed.

Upon arrival, we did meet with JEAN in a manager's office. I informed JEAN that we were there to speak with her in reference to the HALBACH homicide. I asked her if she had known STEVEN. JEAN stated she knew STEVEN since they were little kids. She indicated she went to school with the AVERYS and in 1979 was in high school in the Village of Mishicot with the AVERY family. According to JEAN, she had lived with STEVEN AVERY and his wife, LORI AVERY, and their kids at the time, and believes that it was in 1982 or 1983. JEAN described STEVEN as being an "okay guy" but had a temper." I asked her if she had ever seen STEVEN physically abuse anybody including LORI. She told me she would see STEVEN hit LORI now and again.

JEAN went on to tell us that she remembers one night when STEVEN and LORI had gone to ROLLIE JOHNSON's birthday party. She remembers STEVEN and LORI arriving home between 1:00 a.m. and 2:00 a.m. in the morning and they had been drinking. JEAN stated when they got home, LORI went upstairs and at that time, STEVEN forced himself on her. JEAN stated, "That's when I lost my virginity." JEAN remembers she was 19 or 20 years old and it was in the house where STEVEN was when he got arrested for the BEERNTSEN thing. I asked JEAN if she could describe it for me to which she stated she had gotten done putting the kids to sleep and went and laid on the couch and was sleeping and remembers hearing them walk in the house. She stated STEVEN had come over by her on the couch and started fondling her. JEAN states she told STEVEN at that time no. According to JEAN, she stated she believes STEVEN thought that she was his wife. At that time, STEVEN put his hand over JEAN's mouth and told her that if you yell or scream there is going to be trouble.

I had JEAN describe what happened to her in her own words to which she stated, "He put his pee pee in my private." JEAN states she told him no and that is when he put his hand over her

Page 346 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

mouth. She stated the whole incident took between 15 and 20 minutes. I asked her what she was wearing at the time. She stated she was wearing a nightgown. She went on to tell me how she remembers it very well because he was on top of her and she could hardly breathe because he was very heavy. JEAN told me that was the only time he had ever done this to her.

JEAN went on to say how when it happened it hurt like somebody was putting a knife into her. I asked her if she had ever told anyone about it to which she stated she had told some of her family members but did not report it to the police because she did not want anyone to think that she was a slut. JEAN stated LORI was pregnant shortly thereafter; and prior to LORI having the baby, she had made her (meaning JEAN) move out of the house and go to her mom's house. LORI had made the statement that she did not want JEAN to be in bed with her husband while she was in the hospital.

After this had happened to JEAN, she stated she thinks she lived there about a month or two after.

I asked JEAN if she has seen STEVEN since he had gotten out of prison to which she stated she would occasionally see him at WAL-MART where she works. JEAN stated she never went back and lived with STEVEN since that incident and her leaving the house.

We thanked JEAN for her cooperation and ended the interview at 11:10 a.m.

Investigation continues.

Inv. Mark Wiegert
Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept.
MW/bdg

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 347 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Receipt of Report from Midwest Regional Climate Center

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

1/23/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED:

Eight Page Report

On Monday, 01/23/06, I (DEDERING) did receive a certified eight page report from the MIDWEST REGIONAL CLIMATE CENTER concerning weather information that included the day TERESA HALBACH went missing. The report is comprised of data from a station in Two Rivers, WI, as well as from a site located at AUSTIN-STRAUBEL AIRPORT in Green Bay, WI.

The original document can be located in the "Exhibits" section of the incident.

Investigation continues.

Inv. John Dedering Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JD/bdg

CC:

District Attorney

Page 348 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Interview of Jodi Stachowski

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 01/19/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED: None

On Thursday, 01/19/06, at 1037 hours, Inv. BALDWIN and I (DEDERING) did interview JODI STACHOWSKI, previously mentioned in this report, regarding this matter. The interview took place at the MANITOWOC COUNTY JAIL where STACHOWSKI is still incarcerated.

In this interview JODI did state that STEVEN AVERY is a controlling individual. I asked JODI if she had ever stood up for herself and told STEVEN no and she stated the only time she had ever told STEVEN no was when she wanted to attend the stock car races and he told her she could not. She stated at that time, he came home at about the same time she did, they fought and argued and he choked her.

I asked JODI if she had ever watched pornography on DIRECTV with STEVEN and she stated he would watch pornography but she would sleep. She stated there were no discussions of any sexual threesomes.

JODI did state she believes STEVEN will remain in the area if he is released on bond.

JODI once again stated STEVEN told her that STEVEN had sex with his niece, "at least twice." She stated these are the times STEVEN told JODI about. JODI believes STEVEN was using the relationship between JODI and STEVEN as cover for his relationship with JODI indicated she does not believe STEVEN now has any feelings toward

Inv. BALDWIN and I did show JODI some correspondence between DEB KLEMP and STEVEN AVERY. The letters were of a romantic nature and some of the letters were graphic in their sexual content. JODI did become angry about these letters stating that some of the words STEVEN wrote to DEB were actually words that JODI had written to STEVEN. JODI requested copies of the letters. She was told that we would look into her request.

The interview terminated at 1120 hours and these were the only items we learned that might have been new.

Investigation continues.

Page 349 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 350 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Attempted Contact with Ervin Koehnke

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 01/19/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED: None

On Thursday, 01/19/06, at 1205 hours, Inv. BALDWIN and I (DEDERING) did attempt to contact the following individual at his residence:

ERVIN F. KOEHNKE DOB 05/19/66 921A S. 19th Street Manitowoc, WI 54220 Telephone number: 920-682-3421

We did speak with ERVIN's wife, JUDITH A. KOEHNKE, DOB 12/05/62. She indicated ERVIN advised her that the unit he saw parked in the Mishicot area was totally different from the unit that the photos presented at the 12/06/05 preliminary hearing of STEVEN AVERY depicted. She indicated ERVIN was currently asleep and is a third shift worker.

I left my business card and advised JUDITH to have ERVIN contact me.

Investigation continues.

Page 351 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Attempted Contact with George Zipperer

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 01/19/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED: None

On Thursday, 01/19/06, at 1220 hours, Inv. BALDWIN and I (DEDERING) did attempt to contact GEORGE ZIPPERER, previously mentioned in this report. The individual I spoke with indicated she did not know where GEORGE was and was unable to contact him, as he had no cell phone. She indicated no one ever knows where GEORGE works. She indicated GEORGE does not have a cellular telephone nor does JASON have a cellular telephone.

Investigation continues.

Page 352 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Telephone Contact with George Zipperer

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 01/20/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED: None

On Friday, 01/20/06, at 8:44 a.m., I (DEDERING) did place a telephone call to GEORGE ZIPPERER, previously mentioned in this report, in response to a call he had placed to the sheriff's department.

GEORGE indicated there are no cell phones in the house with the exception of his daughter's cell phone.

GEORGE stated he did call AUTO TRADER on one occasion after HALBACH went missing. He stated he spoke to someone about HALBACH coming onto his yard without permission and that she was trespassing.

GEORGE denied making any sort of phone call in which he purported himself to be STEVEN AVERY.

GEORGE stated he believes some AUTO TRADER representative called asking when he was going to "pay the bill." He then indicated it was a possibility he had called the AUTO TRADER regarding this matter.

GEORGE once again denied making any sort of phone calls to AUTO TRADER purporting himself to be STEVEN AVERY.

I asked GEORGE if it was possible that JASON had contacted AUTO TRADER and he stated he was unsure about this.

Investigation continues.

Page 353 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Telephone Contact with Ervin Koehnke

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 01/21/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED: None

On Saturday, 01/21/06, at 1342 hours, dispatch contacted me and advised me to give ERVIN KOEHNKE a telephone call as he does not have long distance.

KOEHNKE advised me that he saw a unit parked in the turnaround in Mishicot just west of Mishicot on Thursday, 11/04/05. He stated the vehicle was parked facing east and that he observed a large hole in the windshield as well as a large hole in the driver's side window.

KOEHNKE stated when he heard about HALBACH's vehicle missing, he thought, perhaps, this was the one.

KOEHNKE stated, "The one on television wasn't the same color." He further indicated the vehicle shown on television as a result of the preliminary hearing on 12/06/05 did not seem to be the same unit.

Investigation continues.

Page 354 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Interview of:

Ruth M. Olson DOB 04/10/61

W5615 Piechocki Place Nichols, WI 54152

Telephone number: 525-4401

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

01/19/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Wendy Baldwin

On 01/19/06 at approximately 1323 hours, Inv. JOHN DEDERING and I (Inv. BALDWIN) made contact with RUTH M. OLSON at her residence. I previously had informed RUTH that we would be stopping to talk to her about the information she had about the TERESA HALBACH investigation. RUTH had called the CALUMET COUNTY DISPATCH and informed dispatch she wanted to talk to an investigator about the AVERY family and burning and other illegal activities that had occurred in Marinette County.

I asked RUTH to explain what kind of burning and illegal activities she knew about. She said her ex-in-laws, HARRY and LOIS BIELY, were currently living in a cabin in Crivitz next to the AVERY family. She said her ex-husband has since passed away. Before she divorced him, however, she had spent some time at her in-laws' cabin. She said her in-laws are very good friends with DOLORES and ALLAN AVERY. She said she knew that the AVERYS had poached deer and had butchered them in one of their garages on that property. She said after they would finish processing the deer, they would burn the bones from the deer so nobody would find them. She said she does remember at one point hearing some gunshots and had seen the AVERY boys pulling a deer off of her in-laws' property. At that time, she had thought it was nephews to the AVERYS. She said the only person she ever really met was a lady by the name of CANDY AVERY; however, she did not get to meet the other members of the family. She did run across the nephews or the sons of Mr. and Mrs. AVERY and did not feel very comfortable around them and thought they were creepy and that she could not trust them.

RUTH described the AVERYS having their property next to her in-laws with a road between the properties. She said she would see them driving around on a golf cart on a trail they had around their property and they always had a lot of beer at that cabin.

Other than the poaching of deer, RUTH never personally witnessed anything else but did not trust that family.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 355 File Number

I asked RUTH if she would be able to contact her in-laws to find out any more information about the AVERYS. RUTH said no she would not be able to because when she was divorcing her husband, they did not separate on very good terms. RUTH stated she had not talked to her in-laws since that time. RUTH also said they do not like law enforcement and she does not feel they would be very cooperative with them and because they are such good friends with ALLAN and DOLORES AVERY.

I asked RUTH if she would recall any other incidences that occurred up there or if she had any other information she may have forgotten to tell us, to contact the sheriff's department and let us know.

I concluded the interview at approximately 1345 hours.

Inv. Wendy Baldwin Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. WB/bdg

Page 356 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: 1

12/19/05

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

Evidence Duties

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Rick Riemer

On 12/19/05, I (Deputy RICK RIEMER, Unit #832, of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT.) was involved with evidence duties I left the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT. at 0800 hours arriving at the WI STATE CRIME LAB at about 1014 hours.

Upon arrival, I did meet with the following individuals all of the STATE OF WISCONSIN DEPARTMENT OF CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION (DCI):

- Special Agent RODNEY PEVYTOE
- Special Agent JAMES HOLMES
- Special Agent KEVIN HEIMERL
- Special Agent JAMES SIELEHR

Also present was Dr. LESLIE EISENBURG (ph), a forensic pathologist.

We began to process Property Tag #7923, a brown tarp with burnt material on it. At approximately 1105 hours, Dr. EISENBURG found a possible toe or finger bone.

Throughout the morning, afternoon and evening hours, we did process the contents of the burn pile by sifting through it manually. We were also joined by Inv. MARK WIEGERT and Special Agent TOM FASSBENDER who also assisted us. It should be noted that the process involved lying down a tarp, putting the burnt items on a tarp and transferring the burn material to work station. It should be noted that all individuals in the work area had gowns and gloves upon themselves while they were sifting through the material. It should also be noted that gloves were changed very often during the sifting process.

From Property Tag #7923, the following items were recovered:

- Property Tag #6197, a suspected bone fragment
- Property Tag #6198, hair fibers
- Property Tag #6199, fibers
- Property Tag #6200, teeth
- Property Tag #8117, paper
- Property Tag #8118, suspected bone fragments
- Property Tag #8119, a clothing rivet
- Property Tag #8120, a clothing rivet

Page 357 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

- Property Tag #8121, a clothing rivet
- Property Tag #8122, a clothing rivet
- Property Tag #8123, burnt paper
- Property Tag #8124, a clothing rivet
- Property Tag #8125, metal pieces

These items were sealed by myself after they had been turned over from the DCI personnel.

Property Tags #6197, #6200 and #8118 were turned over to Dr. LESLIE EISENBURG on 12/20/05. The remaining items were transported to the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT.

On 12/20/05, the DCI personnel processed Property Tag #7947, which was burnt material found south of the fire pit recovered on 11/11/05. Property Tag #7947 generated the following items:

- Property Tag #8135, an AA battery
- Property Tag #8136, a metal piece
- Property Tag #8137, a suspected hair fiber
- Property Tag #8138, a zipper pull
- Property Tag #8141, a spent .22 caliber shell
- Property Tag #8143, a clothes snap
- Property Tag #8147, an unknown material with perforations
- Property Tag #8148, a suspected bone fragment
- Property Tag #8149, a clothes snap
- Property Tag #8150, teeth
- Property Tag #8151, a clothing fiber
- Property Tag #8161, an AA battery
- Property Tag #8162, a clothing fiber
- Property Tag #8163, paper pieces

It should also be noted that on 12/20/05, the special agents at the scene were Special Agent KEVIN HEIMERL, Special Agent JAMES SIELEHR, Special Agent JAMES HOLMES, Special Agent RODNEY PEVYTOE, Inv. JOHN DEDERING of the CALUMET CO. SHEIFF'S DEPT. and Sgt. BILL TYSON of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT. The same procedures regarding the processing of evidence were followed on that date.

Property Tag #7922 was also processed and the following items were generated from that:

- Property Tag #8139, an earring
- Property Tag #8144, two AAA batteries
- Property Tag #8145, four AA batteries

Page 358 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

- Property Tag #8146, paper
- Property Tag #8140, bone fragments
- Property Tag #8153, brass from a shotgun shell
- Property Tag #8154, a metal object, possibly resembling a cell phone antenna
- Property Tag #8157, two AA batteries
- Property Tag #8156, metal and wire
- Property Tag #8158, three AAA batteries
- Property Tag #8155, a spent .22 caliber shell
- Property Tag #8160, metal clothing pieces such as rivets and snaps
- Property Tag #8159, a glass piece

It should be noted that Property Tags #8148, the suspected bone fragments, #8140, the bone fragments; and #8150, the teeth, were turned over to Dr. LESLIE EISENBURG on 12/20/05. The remaining items were then transported back to the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT. where they were placed into secure storage in a transport trailer.

Deputy Rick Riemer Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. RR/sk

Page 359 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:	Interview with	
DATE OF ACTIVITY:	01/25/06 at approximately 1400 hours	
REPORTING OFFICER:	Inv. Wendy Baldwin	
On 01/26/06, I (Inv. WENDY BALDWIN of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT.) along with DORINDA FREYMILLER from the STATE OF WI DEPT OF JUSTICE made contact with to discuss some questions that had come up in regards to she had informed me that was not going to be present to be interviewed about her involvement with STEVEN AVERY. Said that was not going to talk about the incident that happened with STEVEN and did not know where was at the present time. I did ask about comments that were made to her by and asked if she could explain those a little further. I was told there were death threats made to the family from STEVEN AVERY. Said had told her when the original investigation with the incident between her and STEVEN began in 2004, said that STEVEN had threatened to eliminate the family if she had talked about it. I asked if anything had come up since I started resuming that investigation with and she said no, that she hasn't talked about it.		
I asked if anyone in her family has had contact with JODI and confided in her about the abuse that she received from STEVEN. It is said that her 14-year-old daughter, (ph), had brought that up at one point if would help a friend if she needed to. was wondering why would you ask this question, and told her that JODI had confided in her and told her she was sick of getting beaten up by STEVEN. It is said that she would definitely help her and that she would make arrangements for her to leave and pack her belongings up while STEVEN was gone and get her to a safe place.		
I asked if at all during the time that STEVEN had been released from prison if she ever had been hunting with him or had seen him shoot any deer. said that in approximately 2003 or 2004, she could not remember the exact year, STEVEN had shot two deer and had registered those deer at the TALL OAKS (ph) grocery store in Marinette County. She said STEVEN did receive a gun deer tag for that particular year and she personally knows that he did shoot those deer in possibly 2003.		
have answers on. I wondered said everyone except people included EARL, CHU BOBBY. She said the only p	ew other miscellaneous questions that had come up that I needed to I if she knew what cellular phone company her family had. It BRIAN had CELLCOM for a cellular phone company. Those ICK, ALLAN, DOLORES, CANDY, MARIE, BARBARA and beople who had digital cameras in the family that she knew of were mera, and MARIE had a Samson megapix digital camera.	

Page 360 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WB/sk

could not answer for the rest of the family; however, she thought BARBARA maybe just used disposable cameras. I also asked to explain the adoption process that they went through with as EARL was concerned. said said is not EARL's biological daughter and she was (ph); however, has never had contact with him. said that biological father is born said known EARL for her entire life as being her dad and in 1991 when was approximately three to four years of age, EARL and did complete the adoption process and EARL adopted her. said the adoption proceedings happened in Manitowoc County. This is last name changed to AVERY. I informed I did need to speak with about the accusations of a sexual assault that may have happened between STEVEN and I provided with my phone number. I informed that the district attorney's office would be willing to have a JOHN DOE hearing and Subpoena if she did not discuss with an investigator what had and STEVEN. I informed that during the investigation, it happened between was found out that several people knew STEVEN had sexual intercourse with informed that I would like for to contact me by the end of the week so I could speak with her. The interview was concluded at approximately 3:00 p.m. Inv. Wendy Baldwin Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept.

Page 361 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Interview of
DATE OF ACTIVITY: 01/27/06 at approximately 11:50 a.m.
REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Wendy Baldwin
On 01/27/06 at approximately 11:50 a.m., I (Inv. WENDY BALDWIN of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT.) made contact with
Prior to talking to about the incident, I explained to that I would be tape recording the interview for her welfare as well as mine so there wouldn't be any discrepancies on what she said or what I said in the future.
During my conversation with she did admit that STEVEN AVERY had forced sexual intercourse on her in the summer months of 2004. Indicated during that incident and had told me that she never agreed to the sex and had told STEVEN no. Is said STEVEN had physically forced her hands over her head and had penis to vagina intercourse with her. Prior to this incident and after, also informed me that there were many threats made against her. She said that STEVEN would threaten to harm her, her mom and dad, and burn their house down if she did not do what he asked her to do. She said that varied from meeting him someplace to going to the store with him. It is said after quite a length of time of this occurring, she grew very sick of how he was treating her and how he acted around her. It is stated she would tell STEVEN numerous times that he could not act that way around her, that she was his niece and STEVEN would tell her that it was meant to be and that they would get married someday because she was not his biological niece. It is also said she is very afraid of STEVEN if he were to get out on bond and had already informed her manager that she would not work alone at her job at night if STEVEN was out on bond. It is also said she is very scared of STEVEN. It is stated, after the incidents that happened between the two of them, she was paranoid being home alone and feared that STEVEN may retaliate or try to harm her.
Prior to the conclusion of my interview, I asked if there was more than one occasion that STEVEN had had sexual intercourse with her. said no, it was just one time. I informed that if she had anything else to tell me about STEVEN AVERY or the relationship that they had, she could contact me. I provided my business card to her.
The interview was concluded at approximately 12:40 p.m.

The tape of the interview will be transcribed and a copy will be attached to this report.

Page 362 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Inv. Wendy Baldwin Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. WB/sk

Page 363 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Interview of

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

01/27/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Wendy Baldwin

INV. BALDWIN:

Well I'm just going to let you start talking, all right. What do you want to

tell me?

I don't know. My mom said that you told her like four people told you that I had sex with Steven.

INV. BALDWIN:

Um hm.

No. I can tell you one thing that, yeah, he forced me to have sex with him.

INV. BALDWIN:

Okay.

And I didn't want to.

INV. BALDWIN:

Okay.

And he was like well, he would tell me things like, if you don't do this, I'm gonna hurt you; if you don't do this, I'm gonna set your house on fire or that I might hurt your dad; and if you don't do this that I was gonna

INV. BALDWIN: What kinda, what kinda things did he mean by if you don't do this? Can you give me for an example? Like you said if you don't do this, I'm gonna set your house on fire, do you remember what that was exactly you had to do or he would

I think it was one time that he wanted me to meet him in Manitowoc.

INV. BALDWIN:

Okay

And I was like, I can't, I got, I'm staying home tonight. He was like, well meet me in Manitowoc. Tell your dad that you have to do something, you have to go to the store. I was like I was just at the store the other day. And he goes, well tell them that you need to get something at Wal-Mart. I was like okay, whatever, 'cause then he would say he told me that if I didn't meet him there that he was gonna hurt me. I was like you can't hurt me.

INV. BALDWIN:

How, how would he, did he threaten how he would hurt you or

Page 364 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

No, he would just say that he would hurt me. INV. BALDWIN: Would hurt you. Yeah. He said he would hurt my dad or he would hurt my mom. And I didn't want, I didn't want them to get hurt. INV. BALDWIN: Right. Right. And then there was a couple of times that he told us that, or told me, that if I didn't do something that he wanted me to do that he would set our house on fire and that we would have nothing. And then INV. BALDWIN: Did you believe him? Yeah. INV. BALDWIN: Or were you scared of him? 'Cause he's pretty scary. INV. BALDWIN: Yeah. I (dog barking) didn't like him. INV. BALDWIN: Yeah, I can see why. And are you still scared of him to this day? Oh yeah. INV. BALDWIN: Yeah. Especially when I heard he was going to get out. I was like dad I'm not going nowhere by myself. INV. BALDWIN: I don't, I don't blame you. I even told my managers that I won't work alone if I knew he was out. Like now they have me working with somebody because I'm afraid that he would get out and that no one would tell me.

INV. BALDWIN: Um hm.

Page 365 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

So

INV. BALDWIN: When did this all star

When did this all start Was it right after he got out of prison?

No.

INV. BALDWIN:

No, can, maybe a timeframe?

I would say probably

INV. BALDWIN: Was it last year? Or the year before?

About, around like I was 17.

INV. BALDWIN: Okay. Anything when you were 16?

No. The only thing that he would do is like

INV. BALDWIN: Was he starting to come on to you then when you were still around 16?

Kind of. I got freaked out because of him. Like every time I would sleep by my Aunt Barbara's house he would always be over there

INV. BALDWIN: Um hm.

I'm like, I came to see Aunt Barbara.

INV. BALDWIN: Yeah. Right.

And he would be over there and he would just like play fight with me and I was like, knock it off and then he would just start, he would always be around, all the time, and that's what freaked me out the most, and then I started realizing well

INV. BALDWIN: Does

Is he trying to do something? Or

INV. BALDWIN: Right, and is that, um, because remember when we talked when you were at high school, okay, um, you made a couple of references to your Aunt Barb's house, um, that there was, he was trying to force himself on you, he would try to go underneath, you know he was having contact with your skin, like underneath your bra and stuff, is that when that was happening? Or was that after, or, both, I mean did it happen before

Page 366 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

He tried putting

INV. BALDWIN: he had sex with you and after? Or

Yeah.

INV. BALDWIN: Okay. So he was, he was starting to come onto you prior to him having

sex with you.

I don't know but

INV. BALDWIN: Like forcing himself on you, that kinda stuff.

Yeah.

INV. BALDWIN: Okay. Kind of

And, and then he would like, err then he forced me to have sex. He like unbuttoned my pants and I would pull them back up. I'm like what are you doing? And he goes, well this is the way it's supposed to be. I'm like, no it's not. I said you're 42 years old and blah blah and he was sitting there, that doesn't matter, age doesn't matter. Does age matter any other time? I was like, yeah. And he goes well your not technically called my or your not technically my niece. I was like, by papers yes I am.

INV. BALDWIN: Um hm.

I said just because I am not blood related doesn't mean. Like he wouldn't consider him my uncle. He said I'm not your uncle. And then he got my Aunt Barbara to say a bunch of stuff like how, like her boys sometimes kid around with it because I'm so close to them, her boys, that I would call them like my best friend and my cousins

INV. BALDWIN: Um hm

And then they used to kid around and say well you're not our cousin. I was like oh yes, err we are and then they're like, oh I'm just kidding.

INV. BALDWIN: Okay. Okay. Um, where did some of this other stuff happen? Where, how many, how many times did he force sex on you

Just once.

Page 367 Complaint No. File Number 05-0157-955 INV. BALDWIN: Just once. Where was that at? 'Cause that's when I stay, I stayed away then. INV. BALDWIN: Okay. When, where was that? I think by my Aunt Barbara's house. I'm pretty sure it was by my Aunt Barbara's house. INV. BALDWIN: You're pretty sure it was Yeah was there. Was it like down in the basement? Or in the bedroom? Or INV. BALDWIN: In INV. BALDWIN: the living room? Or do you remember? I know you don't like talking about this and I don't like bringing it back up for you , okay, I don't. It's, it's hurtful stuff. Yeah, my mom said it would be better if I would talk to you instead of keeping it in my head, cause INV. BALDWIN: It, it is. In the long run it's going to be better. Okay? This is one way of coping and dealing with it. Okay? And moving on. All right. And, and I'm, I'm not going to make any promises to you but I am going to try and protect you as much as I can. Okay? Uh hm. INV. BALDWIN: I'm going to go out on a limb and keep this as quiet as it can be. Okay? And protect you. Okay? I don't want you to be hurt anymore by this than you already were. Okay. Um, can you, can you try and remember the best that you can for sure, was it at your Aunt Barb's house? Yeah, but no one was there though.

No one. Why were you there at that particular time? Do you remember

Because I was going there to meet my Aunt Barbara there but my Aunt

INV. BALDWIN:

Barbara didn't show up right at the time that she was going to be.

Page 368 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

INV. BALDWIN:

Okay. Was that

Because I was going to go to town with her and get groceries and stuff.

INV. BALDWIN:

Okay. Was that preplanned by Steve? Did he know that she wasn't going

to be there? Or

I don't know. I just, I went there and he must have, he probably seen my car because it wasn't when he, he didn't get along with my family too well.

INV. BALDWIN:

Um hm

And that's when he lived in the trailer house or

INV. BALDWIN:

Okay

1

I think it was the trailer house or his ice shanty, one of the two, I don't

know.

INV. BALDWIN:

Okay. Do you remember when it was? What time of year? Summer?

Fall? Do you remember? Excuse me do you, was it a couple of years ago?

I think it was in the summer.

INV. BALDWIN:

Okay. So it wasn't last summer? It was the summer before? So maybe in

'03?

birthday.

It was like, I would say probably three or four months after my 17th

INV. BALDWIN:

Okay. And you,

I don't know.

INV. BALDWIN:

and your birthday's June, right?

Yeah.

INV. BALDWIN:

June 17th?

.

14th.

Page 369 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

INV. BALDWIN:

14th, of '87.

Yup.

INV. BALDWIN:

Right, okay. So this maybe happened in July or August

Yup.

INV. BALDWIN:

of, you're 18 now, so it was in '03. Right?

'03, that would be three years ago. Wouldn't it be? Oh no I just turned

INV. BALDWIN:

You just turned 18 this year

Right.

INV. BALDWIN: in '04? Yeah, so it would have been '03 you turned 17. So, okay, I'm just trying to get a timeframe here of what year we're looking at. Okay. Um, as hard as it's gonna be can you kinda described what happened that day, what you were doing, you said you were going over by your Aunt Barb to go shopping with her

Yeah.

INV. BALDWIN:

Okay, what, what happened after that, you came inside, she wasn't there.

you were just

Yeah,

INV. BALDWIN:

kinda hanging out there waiting for her

Yeah, usually the boys are there and they weren't so I was sittin' on the couch watching TV and my Uncle Steven came through the front door.

INV. BALDWIN:

Um hum

They have that deck in the front door

INV. BALDWIN:

Um hm

And he says what are you doing here? I was like, I'm waiting for Aunt

Barbara.

Page 370 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

INV. BALDWIN:

Um hm

And then he kinda like got closer and closer to me and before this he would stick his hands up my shirt and I would just pull 'em away

INV. BALDWIN:

Right.

And then he would be like, well he said something about, something about the bedroom. I was like I don't want to go in the boys's room 'cause, I don't know, boys stink.

INV. BALDWIN:

Yeah. (laughing) Especially at that age they do.

Yes.

INV. BALDWIN:

Yah, sweaty, stinky. Um, do you remember what time of day it was?

Not, it was

INV. BALDWIN:

Afternoon maybe

like around the time that she would get home from work

INV. BALDWIN:

Okay.

Because she told me to meet her by her house

INV. BALDWIN:

Okay.

That she would be home at like whenever time she got home from work

INV. BALDWIN:

Okay.

I think it was like fiveish

INV. BALDWIN:

Okay.

And, I don't know, he just pushed me down on the bed and he held my arms down and I said you can't overpower me because you get me mad, I'll overpower you.

INV. BALDWIN:

What, what bed did he push you down on?

One of those bunk beds we have

Page 371 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

INV. BALDWIN: In the boy's room?

Yeah.

INV. BALDWIN: Okay. And then what happened?

He just started, like, he like took both my hands and put 'em like this

INV. BALDWIN: Okay.

So I couldn't move, because he was like pushing on 'em and he has

obviously

INV. BALDWIN: Right

bigger hands than me

INV. BALDWIN: Right

and he just start like pulling my pants off me and I tried to wiggle to get them back up and I couldn't because he just kept putting more pressure on my hands and every time I would move up, he would grab 'em with both hands and move, err, hold 'em like this again and then as soon as I would go back up, he would push harder

INV. BALDWIN: Okay

And, ah, and then it just hurt my arms so I just tried wiggling out of it and I couldn't get out of it.

INV. BALDWIN: What were you telling him?

I told him to stop because he doesn't belong doing this and he was just in prison for that, that he didn't do, so why would he try doing something dumb like that

INV. BALDWIN: Did that make him more mad? When you told him that?

He goes, aah, sort a, he just laughed. I was like it's not funny. I said let

me go now.

INV. BALDWIN: Um hm

Page 372 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

And he goes no it's meant to be, it's meant to be. And he goes I'm gonna marry you some day. I was like no you're not. He goes when I get all my money, you'll see. I was like you won't be getting no money if you're gonna be like this.

INV. BALDWIN:

Right.

He always bragged about his money, all the time.

INV. BALDWIN:

Yeah. What happened after that?

I left.

INV. BALDWIN:

I mean did he, he obviously had sex with you.

Yeah, and I kept on telling him no and your just, when I would try to get up and pull away, he would spread my legs with his elbows.

INV. BALDWIN: Um hum. So did he have. Okay. And then, and then what happened? So, did he just pull your pants off or did he completely take your shirt off too? Or

No my shirt was still on.

INV. BALDWIN:

just your pants? Okay, just your pants.



Yeah.

INV. BALDWIN: Okay. Um, I know we're going to get technical words and it's, you know, kinda gross, but, and we and we have to talk about it. Okay? Um, so when he, he pulled your pants down, pulled, he pulled your underwear down too and then he was just on top and he forced himself on you? Or, I mean, did he do oral sex on you? Or was it just, can you kinda describe what happened?

Well, first he would put his hand down my pants.

INV. BALDWIN:

Okay.

And he like touched my vagina.

INV. BALDWIN:

Okay.



And I'm like get off me and I would pull his hand out from underneath it.

Page 373 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

INV. BALDWIN: Okay.

And, and then he like held my hands back down and he just, I don't know, it's, it's sick, I don't (starts crying)

INV. BALDWIN:

I know. I know. I'm sorry You know kiddo, it's going to be all

right.

Okay

INV. BALDWIN:

Uh huh?

INV. BALDWIN: This is not fun stuff to talk about at all. Okay. You know what? I don't want to see him ever hurt you again. Okay.

The thing I hated the most was when I stayed away from him, he was sitting there and stared at me all the time. Like he would come into my work and

INV. BALDWIN: How would he do that?

He would come in after, or like, at night when he knew I was working because I usually, during the summer I usually worked liked 5:00 to 10:00 closing Subway.

INV. BALDWIN: Um hum.

And the only other girl that I worked with there is the one in the mart, and he would come over by me and say well I want a 12 inch blah, blah, blah, and I'm like, and then he would make this smart comment and stuff. I'm like if you're going to act like that, you can get out of the store. And he goes you can't kick me out of here. And I was like you want to make a bet? I can call the manager right now. And he goes well you wouldn't do that. I was like well I'll call the police instead. And he goes well you wouldn't do that either because everyone in the family would hate you.

INV. BALDWIN: What kinda stuff would he do that, did he make perverted comments to you? I mean

Yeah, all the time.

INV. BALDWIN: Like, like what? Can you give me for an example?

Page 374 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

I can't even remember anymore because I tried blocking it all out.

INV. BALDWIN: I know. Would he make a comments about having sex?

Sometimes yeah, until I just ignored him and he was like you're playing

the ignoring game now.

INV. BALDWIN: The one time that he forced sex on you was it, did he penetrate you

with his penis? Did he?

What's that mean?

INV. BALDWIN: Did he have sexual intercourse, I mean was there, did he um, did his, was he in contact with you. I mean did he physically penetrate you with his penis. In your vagina?

Yeah, because it hurt and I told him to get off me now because he's hurting me really bad.

INV. BALDWIN: Did he stop.

No.

INV. BALDWIN:

Do you know if he ejaculated?

I don't know.

INV. BALDWIN: You don't know if he did or not. Was he wearing a condom?

I don't know. He just held me down. That's all I can really actually

remember.

INV. BALDWIN: But he felt, you felt him inside you, right?

: Uh huh.

INV. BALDWIN: Okay. All right. Okay, enough about that. I'm, (telephone ringing) telephone's for you. Um, there was, there was a year from probably, from when that happened till obviously last, this last fall, okay, and you said he would continue making threats and stuff against you. What kind of threats would he, would he continue with I'm going to hurt your family or

Page 375 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

No then he started like saying, well, because I was on the big kick, I hated all the stuff he did to me.

INV. BALDWIN:

Right.

And I would hate myself for it.

INV. BALDWIN:

Right.

So I would just be upstairs writing journals saying that I hate myself, I hate myself and I have one of these planners that, and I wrote all the bad stuff, that, I blacked, I blacked it all out now 'cause then he started forcing me against my mom and dad saying that they're bad. And I believed him, 'cause, I don't know, I used to hang out with him a lot thinking he wasn't a bad guy. I used to go ice fishing with him a lot with my cousin Bobby too.

INV. BALDWIN:

Was that after that happened or before?

.

It was before that.

INV. BALDWIN:

Before, probably right, right after he got out of jail.

Yeah.

INV. BALDWIN:

Yeah, okay.

We went ice fishing and stuff.

INV. BALDWIN:

Um

And then he would just say, like tell me about, you meet me here and you meet me there and you meet me here

INV. BALDWIN:

Would you do that?

Because he said that he was going to go shopping and he doesn't know what to get or whatever for a house.

INV. BALDWIN:

Um hm

So I was like okay, or whatever, I'll come with you. And then he started like, like you know how a uncle and niece should kiss good-bye. Well,

Page 376 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

INV. BALDWIN: Right.

I don't kiss my uncles good-bye.

INV. BALDWIN: Right.

And he would just come up to me and kiss me and I'm like what are you doing? I don't kiss my uncles good-bye and he goes well I kiss you good-bye. I was like no, I don't kiss nobody good-bye except for my ma and dad.

INV. BALDWIN: Right.

And then he would say well, he would tell me how, like my mom and dad

hated me.

INV. BALDWIN: You know that's not true, right?

Ah, now I do. But before I would believe him, because, I don't know why, I think it was because I was around him so much.

INV. BALDWIN: Um hm. Your mom loves you a lot.

I know.

INV. BALDWIN: She would probably give up her own life for you. She really would. And this would tear them apart if they knew what he did to you. You know. And if you want to tell them, that's your choice. Okay? Because you are 18, and you know, I'm not gonna

I told them some stuff, but

INV. BALDWIN: I didn't sit down, I'm not going to sit down with your mom and dad and say now this is what she told, that's, that's not my place. Okay? Um, obviously a lot of stuff has happened since he was released from jail, from you know, the three years that he was out or so. Okay? And, um, I just, I wanta, kinda get that all out. You know what I mean? The threats that he made to you. I mean, when was, when was the last time that he threatened you? Was it right before all this happened last fall? Or, I mean was it ongoing, or has he kinda left you alone since he started seeing Jodi, or was he kinda still kinda after you?

He kinda, he harassed me a lot when he started seeing Jodi, but like after, this is the second time she was in jail, right? The first time she was in jail for four months.

INV. BALDWIN: Okay, that could be.

Page 377 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

That's when he started leaving me alone.

INV. BALDWIN:

When she was in jail?

Actually, when I started dating Mike, when I started dating my cousin Bobby's Mike, err, my cousin Bobby's friend Mike.

INV. BALDWIN:

Okay.

Then he harassed me a lot.

INV. BALDWIN:

'Cause you had a boyfriend?

Yeah. But then

INV. BALDWIN:

What kind, what kind of stuff would he do or say?

He would say, well like do you like hanging out with him more because, err, and not me. I was like, well yeah.

INV. BALDWIN:

He's my boyfriend, dah.

Yeah. And he was saying all this stuff like how I probably say a bunch of junk about my Uncle Steven to him.

INV. BALDWIN:

Okay.

Mike doesn't even like Steven.

INV. BALDWIN:

All right.

And why would I talk about Steven anyways?

INV. BALDWIN:

Right. You don't like him, he don't like him, why would you talk about

him?

Yeah.

INV. BALDWIN:

You know.

Page 378 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

And then, like we broke up, and then two months later I went out with this guy named Seth, and that's when he started leaving me alone.

INV. BALDWIN:

Okay. And then from there on he left you alone?

Yeah.

INV. BALDWIN:

He hasn't come on to you, he hasn't talked sexual to you, he hasn't made

Well a couple of times when I went by the yard to, he'll look at me and he'll just smile and he'll wink and I'm like okay, whatever, I'm leaving.

INV. BALDWIN:

Right.

I'm like knock it off because I said you're a perverted guy and he goes, I'm not a pervert, blah, blah, and

INV. BALDWIN:

Um hm

he just laughed about it so I was like, dad I'm leaving.

INV. BALDWIN: Did he ever throw that back in your face, that you guys had sex? Or, we did it once, we can do it again?

Yeah.

INV. BALDWIN:

Okay.

1: 1 1.

And, and I would just tell him, well you know what. Did I want it? No I

didn't.

INV. BALDWIN:

Were you afraid to tell anybody about that?

Yeah.

INV. BALDWIN: I can see why, because he probably, all your family's going to hate you. They're not going to believe you. Right?

Um hm.

INV. BALDWIN:

Okay.

Page

379 Complaint No. File Number 05-0157-955 I know my ma and dad will believe me, because they believe everything I say. Well, you know what? I can tell that you're not pulling the wool over my INV. BALDWIN: Okay? The stuff that you're telling me I can tell that it's, it's happened. Okay. Because people that have been in your situation, it takes a long time, you know, to finally get that stuff out and when, when you do, it's still very painful. Okay? And, um, like I said, I'm here to help you, however you want. Okay? Whether you want me to try and find a counselor, I'm sure you can do that on your own, if you want to, but I talked to my guidance teacher, too. INV. BALDWIN: Is it helping? I mean, were you able to talk about this? No, I don't talk about this. I usually, like I talk to my sister, Kayla, a lot, but I never told her any of this. Yeah. You know, sometimes it starts with one person, okay, and then it's INV. BALDWIN: easier to talk to another person. I talk to my cousin Stephanie a lot. INV. BALDWIN: Yeah, that's what your mom said. You're pretty close with her. She's very coolest. She's like my sister because I lived with her for a while. INV. BALDWIN: Well, I would strongly recommend you doing that. Okay? Because like I said once you tell one person, it's a little bit easier the second time. And then it gets easier to deal with. Okay? Um, so, is there anything else that you can think of during that time that he was released from jail until last fall that something really bothered you, about what he said to you, something really hurt what he said to you or there was another sexual comment that you didn't tell me yet about, that you want to (dog barking) That's about it. Except for every once in a while he would just put his hand up in my shirt and my pants (dog barking) and then as soon as he started doing all of this junk, I was like forget this, he doesn't need to be my uncle if he was going to be this

wav.

INV. BALDWIN:

Right.

Page 380 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

make these comments to you?

02-012/-922	
able to.	So I, I still don't consider him my uncle. I don't think I would ever be
mean you, I can tell of from you. You've no	Yeah, I don't, I don't blame you, I don't blame you one bit. Any of these nimself either (dog barking) having sex with you, or touching ow him to do that. I mean, did you ever say, did you ever want that? I obviously by how you are telling me, but I just want you to, I want to hear it ever consented to any of that? None of the touching, the groping, the, you hey shouldn't be, the sexual act, none of that? That you consented to any of
	Well
wanted. So, but I just you? Um, you said y	I mean, like I said, it's obviously, I can tell that's not something you st want to clarify that. Okay? Um, anything else about him that kinda scares you know he made comments that he was going to burn your house down, our dad. Did he ever tell you how he would hurt your dad? Or hurt your
how, and was, he goo	No, he just told me that he was going to hurt 'em, and I would ask him es you'll find out.
INV. BALDWIN	Uh huh.
thinking he would co	And I was like, whatever, and like I would stay here all the time 'cause ome, like every little noise scared the crap out of me.
INV. BALDWIN:	Yeah, thinking he was at the door, huh?
the wind blew	Yeah, and we had that little Welcome hanging sign there and every time
INV. BALDWIN:	It rattles
	and I would be like
INV. BALDWIN:	Yeah.
	freaked out.
INV. BALDWIN:	Um hm. And, and was this after the incident in the summer that he would

Page 381 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

It was like all the way along, like he would tell me if I didn't go with him somewhere, he would hurt me. Or he said my

INV. BALDWIN:

And would you go?

Yeah, 'cause I didn't want him to hurt me.

INV. BALDWIN:

Did he ever force sex on you those times when you went with him

anywhere?

No.

INV. BALDWIN:

He would just do the groping and grabbing stuff?

Uh huh.

INV. BALDWIN: I'm sorry. My nose is running. It's gross. I'm sick. I'm very, very sick. (blows nose). Um, I just want to make sure I cover everything with you now today so I don't have to come back and keep bugging you, okay? Oh, I forgot to ask you this, or I forgot to ask you that, or can you be more detailed in this or that. So I'm, I'm trying to cover everything right away with you so I don't have to bug you again, okay? Um, anything else that you're leaving out that you're afraid to tell me? Did he ever physically hurt you?

No, except for holding my hands down and I told him all the time not to do that because it hurt me all the time.

INV. BALDWIN:

Um hum.

Like even when we were just screwing around and we would all like play wrestle, he would hold my arms down.

INV. BALDWIN:

Um hum.

And I just got mad because he would not let me up, so I just forced him up.

INV. BALDWIN:

What happened with those pictures with that marker fight. Was that all

innocent stuff or

That was a marker fight. (laughing)

INV. BALDWIN:

Yeah.

Page 382 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

INV. BALDWIN: Hang on for a second. (cell phone is vibrating) Hello, this is Wendy. Hello.

AGENT WILSON: Hey, looks like there's somebody turning in. _____ a red truck.

INV. BALDWIN: What, what was this?

That was after ice fishing.

AGENT WILSON: It went by on the road. Okay, we're good.

INV. BALDWIN: I don't know who this is.

AGENT WILSON: Sorry about that. Okay. (dial tone)

INV. BALDWIN: I don't know what this is. Okay.

I'm gonna run to the bathroom real quick.

INV. BALDWIN: Okay. All right. Great. I don't know what that was all about.

I gotta run to the bathroom real quick.

INV. BALDWIN: Okay.

INV. BALDWIN: (tape resumes) You're concerned about or, you know, something that has happened between you guys, that you want to tell me about.

No, except there is a couple of times that he told me that if I didn't, like when I was mad at myself, for not having enough strength to stop him, like he told me if, like he would kill himself by running into a pillar on I43, he told me that he would take me with him so that we can die together, because that's suppose, that's the way it's supposed to be.

INV. BALDWIN: Was that trying to run you over or something like that.

I don't know. It freaked me out though.

INV. BALDWIN: How many times did he say that?

Page 383 File Number

Complaint	No.
05-0157-9	55

myself.

05-0157-955	
into a pillar you'd be	Well, before when I told (dog barking) if you want to go and runtter do it by yourself.
INV. BALDWIN:	Right.
	And he goes well I got my new truck and I'm going to take it, err, take it lars and kill himself, I was like, so do it, don't be mad at me for it. ant to talk stupid, do it then.
INV. BALDWIN:	All right. Well,
	And then that's, then he signed like a bunch of titles all over by my Aunt title to, for my car loan, to me. I was like, I don't want it, so don't sign you're going to act stupid.
I'm just trying to figu started coming on to	You pretty much, after you know, prior to, um, that incident, I'm just that incident. Okay? I don't wanna, um, get you upset anymore, but prior, are out how this, this went for the last couple of years prior to that. He you, he would kinda grope and grab you and kiss you in a way that felt ike an uncle shouldn't do.
	Yeah.
him and didn't really if you don't wanna, i you don't come over up in Crivitz when yo	And then it just came to the point where you were home, you were at your rith him and that happened; and then after that you really got turned off by want anything to do with him; and then the threats just continued. I mean, f you don't go shopping with me, I'm gonna burn your house down, or if here, I'm gonna hurt your mom and dad. Okay. Did anything ever happen ou guys were up there, did he ever do any of that stuff up there? In that anything ever happen there?
	He told me once that he was gonna give me a kiss goodnight.
INV. BALDWIN:	Um hm.
	I was like
INV. BALDWIN:	That's disgusting.
	um, I was old enough to not have a kiss goodnight, I can easily go to bed

Page 384 Complaint No. File Number 05-0157-955 INV. BALDWIN: Right. And then, it was no kiss, I tell you that. Usually, a kiss goodnight is on the cheek INV. BALDWIN: Like on the cheek or something? Yeah. Called pushing it on my mouth and forcing it open after I had my teeth clunged. It was, well you know you want it. I was like, uh uh, because I couldn't talk so I just pushed him way. INV. BALDWIN: Okay. And then he was whatever, be like that then. And then he got kinda angry but still, he doesn't belong doing it, so INV. BALDWIN: When we were at school and I was talking to you about this, um, you said he would get really angry and kinda sulky and kinda sad or something when you would turn him away and then two days later he would be fine and normal again and he wouldn't do that kinda stuff. Was he like that a lot? Kinda off and on and Yeah, like all the time. INV. BALDWIN: Yeah. Like he acts like nothing even happened. INV. BALDWIN: (change tape) quit when he had another woman in his life? Did it stop? Not really, he, like, did it more but then I would just tell him to knock it off, that he has Jodi, that he doesn't need to be acting stupid around me, and that he doesn't need to be doing that. INV. BALDWIN: Right. And he was like, well Jodi's nothing, Jodi's nothing, blah, blah, blah. And that's the reason why Jodi hated me.

Because he would talk about you to her?

INV. BALDWIN:

Yeah.

Page 385 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

INV. BALDWIN: Okay.

I was like

INV. BALDWIN: Okay. Well that would make sense.

And then, I don't know, I don't even know, for a little while me and Jodi got along. Like I would call her and my Uncle Steven didn't like that when I called her and talked to her. So he just got mad at her and hurt her. And I'm like, Jodi I can get you out of there. You can go to the DVC Center and she's like, well I can't, I can't. I was like, yes you can.

INV. BALDWIN: Right.

I said my uncle works at the yard. I said all I have to do is go in the back way, pick you up and bring you to the DVC Center. And she's like, well, I don't want to do that 'cause he'll hurt me. I was like, no, you can't even get in that building.

INV. BALDWIN: Right. Right.

And she just, she dislikes me. I don't know why.

INV. BALDWIN: Did um, did she ever confide in you and say that Steve would force sex on her or hurt her or hit her and stuff like that. Did she ever tell you that?

She told, or she told me a lot that he would hit her.

INV. BALDWIN: Like, just

And hurt her a lot.

INV. BALDWIN: Yeah. Like punches or. Did you know that some of it was about you?

Err, sometimes, yeah. 'Cause she was like well you are, you're our problem. I was like I didn't even do anything.

INV. BALDWIN: Right.

I said I don't see why you would be mad at me and she goes, she goes well you're the only one that can make him cry. I said that's because he kn, knows it's true that he doesn't belong touching me.

Page 386 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

INV. BALDWIN:

Right.

And that I am, what, 25 years younger than him.

INV. BALDWIN:

Yeah.

Andda, uhhh, and it grosses everyone out. That's nasty.

INV. BALDWIN:

Um hm. She um, would she get hurt by him on a regular basis do you

think? Or was it just from time to time?

I don't know

INV. BALDWIN:

Or?

I think it was time to time. Well, 'cause she is an alcoholic.

INV. BALDWIN:

Yeah.

at her

She, every time he would drink, she would drink, my uncle would get mad

INV. BALDWIN:

Um hm.

and hit her and stuff. Like there is only one time I ever seen him hit, err,

him hh

INV. BALDWIN:

Him hit her?

him hit her

INV. BALDWIN:

Yeah.

and that was up north when we were all sitting at the table playing cards and stuff and she was drinking vodka and stuff, and then we went, we went outside and my Uncle Steven was like, you don't need to be acting like this and like literally pulled her to the ground and picked her back up and I'm like come on

INV. BALDWIN:

Kinda shocked you, huh?

Page 387 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Yeah, I was like, dad, why didn't you tell or say something or do anything and he goes because, err, if I didn't let him be then he will have his arguments with me. Like, there is no turning him back the other way, telling him that he can't do it, because he will get in your face and tell em, tell you, you he can do whatever he wants because he's not behind bars anymore and that he doesn't need to listen to anyone anymore because he did it for 18 years. I was like, still you need to have some rules.

INV. BALDWIN: So he felt like he was kinda invincible when he got out of jail

Yeah.

INV. BALDWIN: and that he could do whatever he wanted to whoever he wanted and nobody was going to stop him.

Yup.

INV. BALDWIN: And that

And that he said that all the time.

INV. BALDWIN: He said it all the time?

All the time.

INV. BALDWIN: Did that kinda scare you?

Yeah.

INV. BALWIN: Yeah.

And I was like you can't do everything you want

INV. BALDWIN: Um hm

'Cause you need, you need ta

INV. BALDWIN: Obviously there's laws, right?

Yeah.

INV. BALDWIN: Right. Well, you've been very good about this all and I really appreciate it. Okay? And like I said, I'm going to do the best that I can that this doesn't go on the new.

Page 388 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Okay? And your name is going to be protected and we are going to do what we can. Okay? Because you went through a lot and I don't want you to go through anymore, and I don't wanna, but I don't want to promise you something and then I'm going back on my word and you are mad at me and your mom is mad at me and your dad. Okay? I am going to do the best that I can to protect you. Okay? But telling me this stuff is gonna help us so that your Uncle Steve is never going to get out of jail.

I don't want him

INV. BALDWIN: At least out on bond

My dad doesn't even want to get him out. My dad hates the idea. He doesn't want to give up his life for

INV. BALDWIN: Him?

someone like that.

INV. BALDWIN: Yeah. So, I'm going to do the best I can. Okay, I'm going to leave you my card if you promise not to rip it up.

No, I, I got the one my ma gave me.

INV. BALDWIN: Okay. Do you want me to write my cell phone number on the back of that 'cause you probably don't have that anymore, do you?

No, I was cleaning out my purse the other day and I was like, I don't need this, I already talked to um. My mom's like, keep it anyways. I'm like, no.

INV. BALDWIN: Well, I can, I can write my phone number on the back, my cell phone, because I carry this with me 24-7. Okay, and if you ever need to get a hold of me, you can call me anytime, day, night, whatever, okay? Um, now I don't, you know, I, I think we pretty much covered what we needed to as far as that is concerned, okay? Um, but do you have anything else to offer as far as the case at hand right now, what's going on with your Uncle Steve right now. Do you have anything to offer about that? Do you have any thoughts or ideas or anything like that about that?

No idea. I don't see how he could ever do something like this. I don't see how he could find the time.

INV. BALDWIN: Does it surprise you after what you went through and what Jodi's went through, that he would do this to somebody else?

Page 389 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Nope.

INV. BALDWIN:

It doesn't surprise you?

Nope. As soon as I heard about it, I probably thought, or at first I thought he could have been set up but then I realized that, I was like, you know, pretty sure he did it.

INV. BALDWIN: Okay.

And everyone said that there is probably two people. Well to tell you the truth, my Uncle Steven is strong enough to hold down two people at once.

INV. BALDWIN: Well, I really appreciate your time. Okay, and I guess I'll do whatever I can to help you. Okay? From here on out, whether it be two weeks from now, or two days or two months, or two years, okay, I'm not going anywhere and if you're mom's got questions, she can give me a call too. I'm probably going to go home sick this afternoon just because I don't feel that good, but I'll probably be in the office tomorrow, if not Sunday, for sure. Okay. Um

Inv. Wendy Baldwin Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. WB/bdg

Page 390 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Telephone Conversation with Gordon A. Schneider

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 12/27/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED: None

In the course of reviewing the incident, I (DEDERING) did realize that I had done a telephonic conversation with the following individual on 12/27/05 and had not dictated it:

GORDON A. SCHNEIDER DOB 02/03/47 2263 Poplar Rd. Chilton, WI 53014

Telephone number: 920-772-4979

GORDON SCHNEIDER advised me he was aware of the fact that STEVEN AVERY was in prison in 1991, and therefore, could be eliminated as a suspect in the LAURIE DEPIES disappearance, but went on to indicate that he had information that CHUCKIE AVERY lived not far away from where LAURIE DEPIES lived.

SCHNEIDER went on to indicate that, to his recollection, DEPIES wore her hair in the same manner as "the HALBACH girl."

SCHNEIDER indicated that a subject named KATHY KALIES (ph) (now deceased) used to date CHUCKIE. He stated KATHY and CHUCKIE have children together and she also wore her hair the same as both DEPIES and HALBACH. SCHNEIDER stated he is unsure but believes that KATHY KALIES's mom may still be alive.

SCHNEIDER went on to indicate that KATHY KALIES, LAURIE DEPIES and TERESA HALBACH all had the same color hair.

SCHNEIDER went on to indicate that he thinks the blood evidence may have been "planted."

SCHNEIDER went on to indicate that he believes CHUCKIE AVERY may have planted the blood evidence.

SCHNEIDER went on to indicate that STEVEN AVERY should have come into \$400,000.00 this month as a result of a settlement. SCHNEIDER states this would have been enough for a down payment on the junkyard, and he believes this would have caused friction between STEVEN and CHARLES AVERY and their brother, EARL.

Page 391 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

SCHNEIDER went on to state that a subject named EUGENE SCHMITZ (ph) told SCHNEIDER about this. According to SCHNEIDER, EUGENE gets his information from ALLAN AVERY.

SCHNEIDER indicated that ALLAN has a brother who was a MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT detective. SCHNEIDER stated this brother was demoted during former Sheriff THOMAS KOCOUREK's administration and subsequently ALLAN AVERY's brother was given a job as a Huber officer. SCHNEIDER stated ALLAN AVERY's brother worked this job at least until 1992.

SCHNEIDER went on to indicate that the smelter located on the AVERY property was not running because of EPA laws and SCHNEIDER indicated he believes the AVERY family would have gotten fined if they had, in fact, run it.

I did use a law enforcement search engine in an attempt to determine whether CHARLES AVERY had ever lived in Appleton, and I was unable to determine whether or not this, in fact, was the case.

Investigation continues.

Inv. John Dedering Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JD/bdg

Page 392 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Interview of Christopher M. Pezewski

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 01/26/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED: One-Page Correspondence Written 01/20/06 by Chris

Pezewski

On Thursday, 01/26/06, at 1212 hours, Inv. BALDWIN and I (DEDERING) did interview the following individual concerning this matter:

CHRISTOPHER M. PEZEWSKI

DOB 10/15/67

Currently a transfer from the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT to DODGE CORRECTIONAL.

PEZEWSKI was housed in D Block with STEVEN AVERY at the CALUMET COUNTY JAIL.

It should be noted that PEZEWSKI was sentenced on 01/25/06 to prison for failing to support a child.

It had been learned that PEZEWSKI had written a letter on 01/20/06 to jail staff concerning some observations he had made about STEVEN AVERY. PEZEWSKI indicated that he had no charges pending and was not talking to us for any sort of consideration on any charges. He stated he was totally done with court as far as he knew.

I did give PEZEWSKI a copy of the letter he had provided the jail staff. I asked him about the mention he made about STEVEN AVERY indicating the bones were "too far gone." According to PEZEWSKI, AVERY indicated the bones would be too fire damaged for scientists to conduct any sort of investigation on. PEZEWSKI indicated he and AVERY had recently observed news footage from a lab in Virginia (apparently Quantico) and STEVEN had indicated also he believed the bones were "too far gone."

PEZEWSKI indicated that STEVEN told him that while he was in prison for 18 years, he had watched a lot of things on television. PEZEWSKI stated, in his opinion, STEVEN let on that he knew what he was doing. PEZEWSKI stated STEVEN had made the comment, "That thing is too far gone, how can they tell?" PEZEWSKI did state AVERY had made mention of a mink farm being "just up the road" and that AVERY had told him that if you put a body in with mink, the mink would tear it apart and eat it.

Page 393 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

PEZEWSKI stated AVERY told him that HALBACH didn't have just one key, that she had a set of keys. PEZEWSKI asked AVERY if HALBACH had the keys in her hand when she got out of her vehicle to take the pictures, and STEVEN did not answer either yes or no. PEZEWSKI questioned as to how STEVEN would know that she had a full set of keys if she had not brought them with her out of her vehicle. It should be noted this question was not phrased apparently to AVERY.

PEZEWSKI stated AVERY advised him that at one time they had goats or sheep, PEZEWSKI could not remember which, at the AVERY "compound." PEZEWSKI stated he was led to believe that sheep or goat bones have the same texture as human bones.

PEZEWSKI questioned AVERY as to who had graded the fire pit. PEZEWSKI stated at one point, AVERY told him that he had done it himself, and when PEZEWSKI posed the question to him at a later date, AVERY stated the landlord had done it.

I asked PEZEWSKI if STEVEN AVERY was incarcerated in the same cellblock as PEZEWSKI when PEZEWSKI wrote the letter on 01/20/06 and he stated AVERY had already been transferred to either the hospital or Brown County by this time.

I once again asked PEZEWSKI if he was looking for any legal assistance or financial assistance as a result of his speaking with us. He stated the only interest he had was in helping the HALBACH family.

PEZEWSKI stated AVERY told him that he does not believe he could be convicted on just one bone; that they would need most of a skeleton.

PEZEWSKI stated he had questioned AVERY about the license plates. He had asked AVERY if the license plates had been found in his trailer and according to PEZEWSKI, AVERY had told him the license plates were found in "two separate cars."

PEZEWSKI stated AVERY had told PEZEWSKI that he believed that someone had gotten into his mobile home, had cleaned up the blood on his sink and had somehow transferred this blood into TERESA HALBACH's vehicle.

PEZEWSKI stated AVERY had told him that AVERY believes the MANITOWOC SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT is after him and further told PEZEWSKI that the former Manitowoc sheriff had told AVERY, "You'll never get out of this." I am unsure as to what AVERY was referring to. PEZEWSKI stated AVERY indicated that everything that was located of an evidentiary value was located by the MANITOWOC SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT. PEZEWSKI stated AVERY told him that AVERY believed the MANITOWOC SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT had items of evidence in their pocket and had dropped them and then discovered them. PEZEWSKI stated AVERY told him that AVERY believed that someone had somehow gotten hold of, perhaps,

Page 394 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TERESA HALBACH's grandma's bones and had planted them in his burn pit. This is apparently in reference to the mitochondrial DNA being passed from mother to daughter.

I asked how STEVEN is when there is news coverage on regarding this matter. PEZEWSKI stated STEVEN watches this with very much interest.

PEZEWSKI stated he would be willing to testify in this matter, if so ordered.

PEZEWSKI reiterated that he had absolutely no interest in this case other than from a standpoint of wanting to help the HALBACHS. He states he is not in any way related to the HALBACHS or anyone else directly involved in this investigation.

PEZEWSKI had nothing else to offer concerning this investigation.

Investigation continues.

Inv. John Dedering Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JD/bdg

Page 395 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Follow-Up on Tip Information from:

Todd M. Halbach DOB 07/11/65

1129 1st

Kiel, WI 53042

Cell phone number: 286-2690

CITIZEN CONTACT: David M. Whitmon

DOB 03/27/64 506 Mill Street, #7 Francis Creek, WI

Telephone number: 684-4117

Sue M. Vetter DOB 03/18/56 770 E. Albert, #14 Manitowoc, WI

Telephone number: 684-4117

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 01/19/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Gary Steier

On 11/11/05 at 5:28 a.m., the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT received information from a TODD M. HALBACH, M/W, DOB 07/11/65. TODD HALBACH indicated a DAVID M. WHITMON, M/W, DOB 03/27/64, told him that he was at the AVERY salvage yard on 10/31/05.

On Thursday, 01/19/06, Inv. STEIER did speak with DAVID M. WHITMON telephonically. DAVID stated he was with his girlfriend, SUE M. VETTER, F/W, DOB 03/18/56, at the AVERY salvage yard on Monday, 10/31/05, between the hours of 12:30 p.m. and 1:30 p.m. WHITMON needed a part for '95 GEO Metro and spoke with STEVEN AVERY who waited on them. WHITMON and VETTER, who I both spoke with on the phone, stated STEVEN was very cold and did not talk much to either individual. They stated STEVEN AVERY did wait on them for the part and was very short. WHITMON stated he had shaken STEVEN AVERY's hand because he had asked VETTER if that was the individual who had been wrongfully imprisoned. DAVID WHITMON stated he did not observe any tire burning and did have a receipt for the part for the vehicle. SUE VETTER indicated she had been in contact by a private attorney, STEPHONIC (ph), who had questioned both her and DAVID WHITMON on them being at the AVERY salvage yard on 10/31/05. Both VETTER and WHITMON did not see anything suspicious and merely stated they had observed STEVEN AVERY between the hours

Page 396 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

of 12:30 p.m. and approximately 1:00 p.m. or 1:30 p.m. VETTER indicated they were back in Manitowoc at 1:30 p.m.

Inv. Gary Steier Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. GS/bdg

Page 397 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Follow-Up on Tip Information from:

Thomas F. Misko DOB 03/25/59 1607 S. 13th Street Manitowoc, WI 54220

Telephone number: 686-0506

Jill A. Peterson-Misko DOB 11/30/57 1607 S. 13th Street Manitowoc, WI 54220

Telephone number: 686-0506

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 01/19/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Gary Steier

On 11/10/05 at 12:15 p.m., the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT received information from JILL and THOMAS PETERSON-MISKO. THOMAS and JILL PETERSON-MISKO stated they were at the AVERY salvage yard one week prior to TERESA HALBACH missing.

On Thursday, 01/19/06, Inv. STEIER of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT and DCI Agent SCHMITT spoke with JILL and THOMAS PETERSON-MISKO at their residence in Manitowoc. JILL and THOMAS stated they were at the AVERY salvage yard on a Monday one week prior to the day TERESA HALBACH was missing. JILL and THOMAS stated they had observed news footage in which STEVEN AVERY stated he had not been in the pit area for approximately one month. JILL and THOMAS indicated they had been at the AVERY compound for approximately 45 minutes and had observed STEVEN AVERY driving back and forth from the pit area.

JILL and THOMAS indicated also with them was a LYLE RODER (ph) and provided a phone number of 578-1973 to investigators.

Inv. STEIER spoke with LYLE RODER who indicated he had CHARLES AVERY replace his starter. He indicated STEVEN AVERY was working on a forklift all morning moving cars.

Page 398 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Follow-Up on Tip Information from:

Kimberly A. Havel DOB 09/17/67 1229 S. 15th Street Manitowoc, WI 54220

Telephone number: 683-3092

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 01/19/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Gary Steier

On 11/15/05 at 8:30, the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT had received information from a KIMBERLY A. HAVEL, F/W, DOB 09/17/67. KIMBERLY indicated a JEFF WAZNEY, whom she and her husband had not heard from for two years, had stopped by on Sunday, 11/13/05, and was rather agitated talking about STEVEN AVERY. JEFF WAZNEY mentioned a BILL WILHELM (ph) and a RON RIGHT (ph) as being involved.

On Thursday, 01/19/06, Inv. STEIER and DCI Agent SCHMITT spoke with KIMBERLY HAVEL at her residence. She indicated her husband, JOHN M. HAVEL, M/W, DOB 02/05/60, had a conversation with JEFF WAZNEY at their home. KIMBERLY HAVEL described JEFF WAZNEY as appearing to be trying to stay away from the police or hiding from the police. KIMBERLY stated WAZNEY had thought the drug unit was after him in the Manitowoc area.

Page 399 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Interview of:

Mary A. Coppersmith

DOB 06/06/63

1818 School Street, #H Two Rivers, WI 54241

Telephone number: 920-905-9294

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

01/19/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Gary Steier

On Thursday, 01/19/06, Inv. STEIER of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT, along with DCI Agent SCHMITT, spoke with MARY COPPERSMITH at her place of employment at McDONALD'S in Two Rivers. I asked MARY if she stated to BARBARA JANDA that she had seen TERESA HALBACH at McDONALD'S the day of her disappearance. MARY COPPERSMITH stated she had never said that. She indicated she had wondered if HALBACH had eaten in the area when she was talking to BARBARA JANDA. COPPERSMITH denies ever seeing HALBACH at the McDONALD'S.

Page 400 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Follow-Up

CITIZEN CONTACT:

Greg W. Battin DOB 10/31/60 7002 Manitou Drive Two Rivers, WI

Cell phone number: 323-6352

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

01/19/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Gary Steier

On Thursday, 01/19/06, Inv. STEIER spoke telephonically with a GREG W. BATTIN, M/W, DOB 10/31/60. GREG BATTIN removes Freon from AC units on vehicles at the AVERY salvage yard and has a list of vehicle identification numbers (VIN) for all the vehicles he has done in the past. GREG informed Inv. STEIER should any police agency need a VIN from the AVERY salvage yard, he would cooperate with investigators in attempting to locate VINs.

Page 401 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Follow-Up on Tip Information

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Gary Steier

On 11/10/05 at 2:02 p.m., the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT had received information from SHANNON P. SCHROEDER, F/W, DOB 08/07/65, from 2327 CTH VV, Mishicot. SHANNON reported he had seen black smoke north of their property at approximately 11:00 a.m.

Inv. STEIER and DCI Agent SCHMITT met a WILLIAM AHRNDT at SHANNON SCHROEDER's residence on CTH VV. WILLIAM indicated they had confirmed this was the wrong area. The fire was actually on CTH B at a brick house, which was being destroyed.

Inv. STEIER also spoke with SHANNON SCHROEDER telephonically. SHANNON also confirmed the black smoke, which they had seen on 10/31/05, they had again observed on a different date following the Monday in question. SHANNON indicated this was a house that was being torn down.

Page 402 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 12/19/05, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) was requested by Inv. WIEGERT to locate the following items for transport to the WI STATE CRIME LAB in Madison by Deputy RICK RIEMER of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT. With the help of Deputy RIEMER, the following items were loaded onto an enclosed trailer:

- Three 55-gallon barrels with miscellaneous items inside, bearing Property Tag Nos. 642, 643 and 644
- A 50-gallon burning barrel that was one-half full of material, bearing Property Tag No. 7102, and two other metal barrels with burnt material, bearing Property Tag Nos. 7921 and 7922
- A brown tarp with burnt material, bearing Property Tag No. 7923, and four 5-gallon buckets of burnt material, bearing Property Tag Nos. 7947, 7948, 7958 and 7963
- Some commingled metal, battery jumper and dog leash, bearing Property Tag No. 7946, and also some commingled wire and metal, bearing Property Tag No. 7950

The thirteen items that were loaded onto the enclosed trailer were signed over to Deputy RIEMER.

Inv. MARK WIEGERT signed over custody of the following items that he received from the WI STATE CRIME LAB, which are as follows:

- A Toyota key, bearing Property Tag No. 7620
- A single key, bearing Property Tag No. 8114
- A set of two keys on a 2003 key ring, bearing Property Tag No. 8012
- A box with the contents of the cell phone barrel, Property Tag No. 8316

The four items Inv. WIEGERT brought back from the WI STATE CRIME LAB were all put into secure evidence storage.

On 12/20/05, Deputy RIEMER returned from the WI STATE CRIME LAB where he returned 39 items from the WI STATE CRIME LAB. Deputy RIEMER returned 5-gallon buckets of the debris pile, bearing Property Tag Nos. 8656, 8699, 8484, 8659, 8687, 8685, 8684, 8662, 8698, 8658, 8651, 8686, 8652, 8653, 8695, 8650, 8654, 8644, 8657, 8655, 8649, 8663 and 8661.

Page 403 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

The 23 5-gallon buckets of debris from the debris pile were all signed over to me and placed into secure storage.

Burn pile ash, bearing Property Tag No. 8481 and 8480, burnt material, bearing Property Tag Nos. 7954, 7963, 7958, 7948 and 7947, were also signed over to me and placed into secure storage.

The three 55-gallon barrels with miscellaneous items, bearing Property Tag Nos. 642, 643 and 644, the 50-gallon burning barrel that was one-half full of material, bearing Property Tag No. 7102, and also the two metal barrels with burnt material, bearing Property Tag Nos. 7921 and 7922, were unloaded, signed over to me and placed into secure storage.

The brown tarp with burnt material, bearing Property Tag No. 7923, and also the commingled metal, battery jumper and dog leash, bearing Property Tag No. 7946, and the commingled wire and metal, bearing Property Tag No. 7950, were unloaded, signed over to me and placed into secure storage.

Deputy RIEMER also brought back a box, bearing Property Tag No. 8313. The box with Property Tag No. 8313 was empty when Deputy RIEMER released it to me. The contents of the box remained at the WI STATE CRIME LAB.

Page 404 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

01/06/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 01/06/06, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS) was asked by Inv. WIEGERT to get the box containing the contents of the cell phone barrel, bearing Property Tag No. 8316, out of evidence for transport to the FBI. The box with the contents of the cell phone barrel was placed into evidence locker #5. The evidence locker key was given to Sheriff JERRY PAGEL. The box with the contents of the cell phone barrel was signed over to Sheriff PAGEL.

Page 405 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 01/12/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 01/12/06, Deputy RIEMER and I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS) transported a blue in color golf cart, bearing Property Tag No. 8666, in an enclosed trailer back to the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT to be processed. The golf cart was to be processed by Deputy RIEMER and me. The golf cart was placed in the sally port. A black possible hair strand was located on the seat of the golf cart. The possible hair strand was collected by me and was logged into evidence with Property Tag No. 8091.

Deputy RIEMER and I started to process the golf cart looking for any traces of blood or bodily fluids. The seat of the golf cart and also the floorboard of the golf cart were sprayed with luminol. Both areas that were sprayed with the luminol showed a reaction to the luminol. Inv. WIEGERT was informed of this. We were informed by Inv. WIEGERT to stop processing the golf cart and it would be sent down to the WI STATE CRIME LAB in Madison to be processed further.

The golf cart was loaded back onto the enclosed trailer and transported back to the secure area where it is being held.

Deputy RIEMER and I returned to the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT.

Bone fragments, bearing Property Tag No. 7955, were signed over to Inv. WIEGERT to be delivered to Dr. LESLIE EISENBURG in Madison. Once the bone fragments were released to Inv. WIEGERT, Deputy RIEMER and I went to the secure evidence storage area to photograph all the items that were at the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT that pertained to Case No. 05-0157-955. The items for Case No. 05-0157-955 were to be photographed for Special Prosecutor KENNETH KRATZ. The items for the AVERY/HALBACH case were opened, photographed and resealed by Deputy RIEMER and I.

At approximately 3:00 p.m., Sgt. BILL TYSON of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT assisted in photographing and repackaging the items pertaining to Case No. 05-0157-955.

On 01/13/06, at approximately 6:30 a.m., Deputy RIEMER and I continued photographing and repacking the items for Case No. 05-0157-955.

At approximately 8:00 a.m., Sgt. BILL TYSON assisted with the photographing and repacking of the items for Case No. 05-0157-955. When Deputy RIEMER, Sgt. TYSON and I went to the

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 406 File Number

area where TERESA HALBACH's RAV4 vehicle is being held in secure storage, a number of bags sealed by the WI STATE CRIME LAB were located in the rear cargo area of the vehicle. Located in the rear cargo area of the RAV4, was a tripod for a camera, eight paper bags containing items that were located by the WI STATE CRIME LAB inside the RAV4, and also a silver cardboard box. The eight paper bags, the cardboard box and the tripod were taken out of the RAV4. Also on the driver's seat was an envelope containing bolts for the drive shaft. The envelope containing the bolts, the eight paper bags, the tripod and also the silver cardboard box were taken back to the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT.

The tripod, the silver in color cardboard box and the envelope containing the bolts were photographed. The items in the eight paper bags were photographed and all repackaged.

All items that were taken from the RAV4 were logged and placed into secure storage.

Page 407 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 01/17/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 01/17/06, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS), along with NICK MIRSBERGER of PETHAN'S TOWING, transported the light blue in color golf cart, bearing Property Tag No. 8666, to the WI STATE CRIME LAB. The light blue in color golf cart was signed over and released to DELORES LARSON.

I was also asked by Inv. WIEGERT to release all items that contained possible bone material to Dr. LESLIE EISENBURG. The following items were taken to the DANE COUNTY CORONER'S OFFICE and released to Deputy Coroner BARRY ERDMAN (ph):

- Property Tag No. 7960, burnt bone
- Property Tag No. 7964, burnt bone pieces barrel #2
- Property Tag No. 8675, contents of a debris pile
- Property Tag No. 8701, bone not suspected to be human
- Property Tag No. 7942, bone fragment box with vials of hair, fiber and metal

The five items released to Deputy Coroner BARRY ERDMAN were signed over to him.

Page 408 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

01/31/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 01/31/06, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS) was asked to send hair/fibers, bearing Property Tag No. 8676, to the WI STATE CRIME LAB in Madison. The hair/fibers, bearing Property Tag No. 8676, were packaged and sent to the WI STATE CRIME LAB in Madison via Certified Mail.

Page 409 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Second Interview of:

Lori A. Dassey DOB 10/20/61 1813 19th Street

Two Rivers, WI 54241

Telephone number: 793-5307

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 02/01/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 02/01/06 at approximately 1500 hours, I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT), along with DCI Special Agent TOM FASSBENDER, went to LORI DASSEY's residence in the City of Two Rivers.

Upon arrival, LORI invited us into the residence and we spoke with her in the dining room area of her residence. We informed LORI we wished to speak with her in regards to her ex-husband, STEVEN AVERY. LORI states as long as she has been divorced, he still scares "the hell out of me." I informed LORI we had information that she had written some letters to STEVEN while he was in prison. LORI stated she, in fact, had written some letters. I told LORI we had information that the letters were threatening in nature in regards to the children and possibly in reference to her hurting herself. LORI stated she wrote him the letters because he wanted to know what was going on in the house. She states she basically used him as a way to vent especially when the kids were misbehaving. She states she would write in letters just like other parents do when they talk to their husband and say things such as why did I ever have children.

I asked LORI if she had ever stated anything in the letters about wanting to commit suicide or harm the kids. She stated she does not recall anything like that. Again, she stated she was just venting to STEVEN about the kids misbehaving. LORI did state to me that she might have said in one of the letters that if the kids keep it up, she is going to kill the S-O-B's. She stated it was just normal talk again as a husband and wife would talk. LORI indicated to me this was all prior to her divorce.

LORI stated once she was divorced, she no longer really had any contact with STEVEN. LORI stated that STEVEN's mother would pick the kids up and take them to visit STEVEN in prison and then the kids would come home with cards and letters. The cards and letters would state things such as STEVEN wanting to kill her and stuff.

I asked LORI what spurned the divorce to which LORI stated it was STEVEN's idea and STEVEN told her he wanted her out and wanted to get a divorce. LORI did tell me she had

Page 410 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

thought about divorcing STEVEN earlier; however, she was scared to and she knew if she started the divorce on her own, he would eventually hurt her.

LORI indicates that while STEVEN was in prison, he would have other people watching her. LORI states when she would move to a new house, she would get pictures of the new house in the mail from STEVEN; that's how she knew she was being watched.

LORI did state that while she was married to STEVEN, she had ended up at the DOMESTIC VIOLENCE CENTER on several occasions. At that time, according to LORI, the DOMESTIC VOILENCE CENTER was in a secret location in Manitowoc County. According to LORI, STEVEN had found out somehow where the DOMESTIC VIOLENCE CENTER was and showed up there. She states he had to be removed from the DOMESTIC VIOLENCE CENTER on one occasion back in either 1983 or 1984.

We asked LORI if anybody in STEVEN's family knew about the domestic abuse going on to which LORI stated she believes they did but they would never tell the truth about the abuse. LORI did tell me she had confided in her parents, EARL and PEARL MATHIESEN, of 2226 14th Street, Two Rivers, telephone number 920-553-3389. LORI also stated her sisters knew the abuse was going on.

LORI also told me she informed BETH SCHRAM (ph) who is her friend that lives on Sandy Lane Hill in Two Rivers about STEVEN abusing her. BETH would have been her closest friend at the time.

LORI stated the last time she had been at the AVERY compound would have been around Labor Day weekend for BOBBY's graduation. She stated the only reason they went to the graduation is because her current husband is BOBBY's father.

I asked LORI if STEVEN has given her any problems since he has gotten out of prison. LORI states that since STEVEN was out of prison, for the most part, he has left her alone. She states she avoids him at all costs. The only one she knows who has regular contact with him would be her daughter, JENNIFER. LORI states she did learn from JENNIFER that BARBARA had been making comments about the letters that STEVEN had sent from prison. Apparently BARBARA told JENNIFER that if her mom (meaning LORI) thinks she is getting STEVEN by the letters, they have letters that she (meaning LORI) had sent to him. Again, LORI basically laughed it off and stated those letters she had sent to STEVEN were letters she was writing because she was venting and using STEVEN as a venting board.

Agent FASSBENDER asked LORI if she had ever heard anything about STEVEN and having a relationship. LORI states the only thing she heard was a rumor that STEVEN and had a thing going. LORI also stated to us she heard humors that STEVEN had beaten the crap out of his girlfriend, JODI.

Page 411 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

LORI did tell us that on one occasion, STEVEN and CHARLES had come over to her residence. She states STEVEN had wanted to discuss with JENNIFER her probation status. JENNIFER did not want to listen to STEVEN and at one point, was going to get up off the couch and leave. LORI stated STEVEN grabbed JENNIFER, held her down on the couch and was yelling at her and CHARLES had to step in. AGENT FASSBENDER asked LORI what she meant by step in to which she stated CHARLES had to basically pull STEVEN off of JENNIFER. According to LORI, this would have happened sometime last year at her house.

LORI did tell us that on one occasion, JENNIFER had come home from STEVEN's house and had hickeys on her neck. LORI questioned JENNIFER as to what they were at which time JENNIFER stated her dad had done this to her because he thinks it is funny. LORI states she did not question JENNIFER anymore on it for fear of what she might hear.

Agent FASSBENDER then asked LORI if JEAN ROHR used to live with them. LORI states JEAN, in fact, did live with them around 1983 or 1984. JEAN would help with the kids because she (meaning LORI) was pregnant. LORI states STEVEN was a good friend of the WEBERS who JEAN was before she had gotten married. She did state JEAN did not like STEVEN or how STEVEN handled the kids. LORI stated JEAN was somewhat scared of STEVEN because you never knew what would set the man off (meaning STEVEN). According to LORI, JEAN had never confided in her or said anything about what STEVEN had done to her.

We questioned LORI about her knowledge of STEVEN being arrested for the sexual assault for which he was eventually exonerated. LORI stated she was aware that STEVEN did not do the rape. LORI did state to us, however, that PENNY BEERNTSEN saved her life. She believes if STEVEN had not gone to prison, she would be dead.

We asked LORI about what STEVEN had said about the prior offense when he had forced the police officer's daughter off the road. According to LORI, STEVEN was pissed off at the woman because she had been starting rumors about him standing out in front of his house naked. LORI stated she believes now STEVEN must have been watching this woman as she had driven by. STEVEN did eventually admit to forcing the lady off the road after he was arrested.

We asked LORI if she knew what the pictures or the letters would be about that are in the sealed file at the MANITOWOC COUNTY COURTHOUSE reference her divorce. LORI states she is not sure; however, she did send him several pictures of herself in the nude and doing different types of things. STEVEN even took some of those pictures and sent them to her parents. She states other than that, she does not know what those pictures would be about.

At that time, we thanked LORI for her cooperation and ended the interview at 1730 hours.

Investigation continues.

Page 412 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Inv. Mark Wiegert Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. MW/bdg

CC: District Attorney

Page 413 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Transcript of Teresa Halbach's Personal Journal

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 02/10/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 02/10/06 at approximately 11:30 a.m., I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) received Evidence Tag No. 7824, which contained TERESA HALBACH's personal journal. The journal was turned over to me by Evidence Custodian JEREMY HAWKINS. I did copy all the pages of the journal, which will be included in this report. These pages will be copied and sent to the district attorney's office for his review.

The personal journal was then resealed, labeled and turned back over to the evidence custodian for safekeeping.

Investigation continues.

Inv. Mark Wiegert
Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept.
MW/bdg

CC: District Attorney

Page 414 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Interview of:

Jeff B. Wazney, M/W

DOB 08/05/68 956 McArthur Manitowoc, WI

Telephone number: 920-686-9228

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

02/07/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Gary Steier

On 02/07/06 at approximately 9:50 a.m., Inv. GARY STEIER and Inv. MARK WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT did interview JEFF B. WAZNEY, M/W, DOB 08/05/68, at his residence of 956 McArthur, Manitowoc, Manitowoc County, WI. Inv. STEIER was following up on an information tip from KIMBERLY HAVEL who stated a JEFF WAZNEY, who they had not heard from in two years, had stopped by on Sunday, 11/13/05. She had stated WAZNEY was rather agitated and went on about STEVEN AVERY. He also mentioned BILL WILHELM and RON RIGHT as being involved.

JEFF WAZNEY stated that in 1995 he was hit in the head and suffered a severe head injury from BILL WILHELM. WAZNEY indicated he is extremely afraid of BILL WILHELM and was worried WILHELM may have involved or set JEFF WAZNEY up in the TERESA HALBACH murder investigation. WAZNEY indicated approximately four years ago, he was at the AVERY salvage yard although he states he had never met STEVEN AVERY personally. The reason JEFF WAZNEY was concerned is that his fingerprints might be located at AVERY'S AUTO SALVAGE as WILHELM had JEFF WAZNEY write the word STEVE on a piece of masking tape approximately two years ago for a set of car keys for STEVEN AVERY. WAZNEY indicated he believed this tape with the name STEVE written on it was the same tape that investigators had found on a gun under the trailer of STEVEN AVERY's house. WAZNEY also indicated he believed WILHELM to have taken a Budweiser beer can, which WAZNEY had touched, and theorized that WILHELM may have placed this Budweiser beer can at the STEVEN AVERY residence or AVERY's AUTO SALVAGE.

WAZNEY indicated he sits around all day and speculates as to what happened and cannot believe STEVEN AVERY would do something like this after sitting 18 years in jail. WAZNEY believed he had seen news reports the police had removed beer cans from the AVERY residence as well as seeing a news report about the masking tape with the word STEVE written on it on a gun, which was also removed by the police officers.

WAZNEY was very emotional and stated he was afraid the neighbors across the street were watching him. WAZNEY also questioned investigators whether they had pulled in front with a

Page 415 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

marked squad car. WAZNEY indicated he is very afraid of BILL WILHELM ever since being hit in the head by WILHELM. WAZNEY indicated he never reported the incident to the police. WAZNEY stated he has not seen WILHELM in over two years. WAZNEY believed WILHELM had sent (as WAZNEY described) two chicks dressed as nuns to pick up his wife at his residence.

Inv. STEIER asked WAZNEY if he had ever seen a doctor for any medication to help WAZNEY. Inv. STEIER asked this of WAZNEY when WAZNEY began to break down and cry indicating he was so very afraid of BILL WILHELM. WAZNEY indicated he has never seen a doctor to take any medication and does not believe in taking medication.

Investigators concluded the interview at approximately 10:05 a.m. and left JEFF WAZNEY at his residence.

Page 416 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Receipt and Execution of Subpoena for Documents to

The Kohl's Department Store

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 02/01/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 02/01/06, I (Inv. MARK WIEGERT of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF's DEPT.) did apply for a Subpoena for Documents to the KOHL's DEPARTMENT STORE. It should be noted that the Subpoena was granted to me on 01/01/06 and was subsequently signed by the Honorable Calumet County Circuit Court Judge DONALD POPPY on 02/03/06.

On 02/06/06, I did fax said Subpoena to the fax number of 262-703-6356 which would be the KOHL'S DEPARTMENT STORE CORPORATE HEADQUARTERS, located in Menomonee Falls, WI.

On 02/09/06, I did receive through the U.S. Mail a return on the Subpoena, which I had faxed, to KOHL's DEPARTMENT STORE. The records, which I had received, were for the previous 24 months of transactions made by TERESA M. HALBACH on her KOHL's Credit Card. It should be noted I did not locate any of the Daisy Fuentes jeans on any of the credit card transactions. I did contact NICOLE LAIRD at the number of 1-888-343-1560. NICOLE would be the Credit Card Fraud Investigator for KOHL's DEPARTMENT STORES. I thanked NICOLE for her prompt response on the Subpoena, which I had sent her. I asked NICOLE if it would be possible for us to go back further into TERESA's credit card statements. NICOLE stated it would be possible, however, she did not believe that going back any further in her credit card statements would produce any records indicating that TERESA had bought Daisy Fuentes jeans. NICOLE states that KOHL's had just begun exclusively selling the Daisy Fuentes brand approximately one to one and one-half years ago. NICOLE stated to me that if, in fact, TERESA had purchased them, she most likely used a different credit card, checking account or cash. That was the end of my conversation with NICOLE.

Investigation continues.

Mark Wiegert, Inv. Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. MW/ds

Page 417 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Examination of Evidence

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 02/10/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 02/10/06, I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF's DEPT.), along with Deputy HAWKINS of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF's DEPT., retrieved and identified the following items from the secure evidence room:

- Tag #8120 was identified as a rivet which had the writing Daisy Fuentes on it
- Tag # 8119 was also a rivet with the writing Daisy Fuentes on it
- > Tag #8124 was also a rivet with the writing Daisy Fuentes on it
- Tag #8121 was an unknown type of rivet
- Tag #8122 was an unknown rivet
- Tag #8138 was a zipper with the letters YK on the front and YKK and the number 45 on back
- > Tag #8125 was an unknown piece of metal
- > Tag #8154 was an approximate three inch long burned material, which resembled a cell phone antenna
- Tag #8149 contained one rivet with the writing Daisy Fuentes on it, one rivet with no distinguishable writing on, and eight eyelets which appeared to be from some type of footwear
- > Tag #8143 contained one metal eyelet, possibly from footwear

After examining said items, the items were repackaged and again secured back in the Calumet County Evidence Room.

Investigation continues.

Mark Wiegert, Inv. Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. MW/ds

Page 418 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Receipt of Report from Bureau of Alcohol, Tobacco, Firearms

and Explosives

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

02/13/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 02/13/06, I (Inv. MARK WIEGERT of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT.) received a fax copy of a firearms trace done by the U.S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE ATF. I had requested a trace on the Marlin .22 caliber rifle, which had been found at the STEVEN AVERY residence. The ATF information will be included with this report.

Investigation continues.

Inv. Mark Wiegert Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. MW/sk

cc: District Attorney

Page 419 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Re-Interview of Jodi Stachowski

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 02/15/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 02/15/06, I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT), along with Inv. WENDY BALDWIN, went to the MANITOWOC COUNTY JAIL to interview JODI STACHOWSKI. We met with JODI in an interview room on the second floor of the MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT.

I asked JODI to tell me again what STEVEN AVERY had told her in reference to his sexual contact with JODI stated she had already told us everything and reiterated that it happened twice that she was told, up north and at BARBARA's house. JODI states that STEVEN told her when he and were up north, he had had sex with and mother, had almost walked in on them. JODI could not be any more specific as to where up north; however, she believes it would be at their property (meaning the AVERY property in Marinette County). JODI states STEVEN had told her this because they had been having a fight and he had said it out of anger.
I asked JODI how STEVEN had put it to her and JODI stated, "STEVE just said he fucked her."
JODI also stated that STEVEN had told her that he had sex with at BARBARA's house on one occasion. According to JODI, she has never spoken to about the sexual contact. JODI did state that STEVEN had told her that had initiated the sexual contact.

At that point, we thanked JODI for her cooperation, the interview was ended and JODI was taken back to the MANITOWOC COUNTY JAIL.

Investigation continues.

Inv. Mark Wiegert Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. MW/bdg

Page 420 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Interview of Karen Halbach

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

02/18/05 at 1330 hours

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 02/18/05 at 1330 hours, I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT), along with Inv. DEDERING, did go to the HALBACH residence on CTH B to meet with TERESA's mother, KAREN.

Upon arrival, we were invited into the residence. I asked KAREN if she had any other deceased children. KAREN stated other than TERESA, she does not have any other deceased children. KAREN also told us that her mother, DOROTHY SAKORSKI (ph) is still alive; however, she is in poor health. KAREN also stated she does not have any nieces that are deceased and she only has one aunt who would be deceased who is buried in Schofield, WI. KAREN turned over pictures of TERESA and her family and friends for this investigation.

That was the end of our conversation with KAREN.

Investigation continues.

Inv. Mark Wiegert
Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept.
MW/bdg

Page 421 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/29/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 11/29/05, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) released a Master Lock key to storage unit #3, bearing Property Tag No. 663, to Deputy RICK RIEMER of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT. The key was released to Deputy RIEMER in order to process a JOHN DEERE 320 skid-steer located in storage unit #3. The JOHN DEERE skid-steer, bearing Property Tag #8667, was also signed over to Deputy RIEMER.

On 11/29/05, the JOHN DEERE skid-steer, bearing Property Tag #8667, was locked in storage unit #3 and the Master Lock key to storage unit #3, bearing Property Tag #663, was returned to me. Deputy RIEMER signed back over both the skid-steer and the key to me.

Page 422 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

12/08/05

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 12/08/05, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) was informed that CHARLES AVERY would be coming to the sheriff's department to pick up the JOHN DEERE skid-steer, bearing Property Tag #8667. The JOHN DEERE skid-steer was okayed to be released to CHARLES AVERY by Inv. WIEGERT.

On 12/08/05 at approximately 7:00 a.m., CHARLES AVERY and I went to the storage units and to storage unit #3 where the JOHN DEERE skid-steer was being held. The JOHN DEERE skid-steer was released to CHARLES AVERY. CHARLES AVERY signed the evidence document taking custody of the JOHN DEERE skid-steer.

Page 423 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 01/13/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 01/13/06, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) released the camcorder tape of the property prior to release of the scene, bearing Property Tag #8044, to Inv. JOHN DEDERING.

On 01/13/06, I released the following items to Inv. MARK WIEGERT:

- A pair of broken glasses, bearing Property Tag #7100
- A Toyota key, bearing Property Tag #7620
- A single key, bearing Property Tag #8114
- Two keys on a key ring bearing 2003 on the key ring, bearing Property Tag #8012

Also released to Inv. WIEGERT was a Compaq laptop computer with serial number CN3123850, bearing Property Tag #7823. The Compaq laptop was turned over to KAREN HALBACH.

All items that were released to Inv. WIEGERT were signed over to Inv. WIEGERT.

On 01/13/06, the following items were returned by Inv. WIEGERT:

- Toyota key, bearing Property Tag #7620
- Pair of broken glasses, bearing Property Tag #7100
- A single key, bearing Property Tag #8114
- The key ring with two keys, bearing Property Tag #8012

The items were signed back over to me and were secured in long-term storage.

Page 424 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 02/10/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 02/10/06, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) signed over and released a personal journal, bearing Property Tag #7824, to Inv. MARK WIEGERT. The journal was returned to me later on 02/10/06 where I signed and took custody of the journal from Inv. WIEGERT.

The following items were taken out of evidence to see if we could determine what kind of clothing these items came from:

- A metal object, bearing Property Tag #8154
- A zipper pull, bearing Property Tag #8138
- Clothes snaps, bearing Property Tag #s 8143, 8149
- Clothing rivets, bearing Property Tag #s 8119, 8120, 8121, 8122, 8124
- A metal piece, bearing Property Tag #8125

After looking at the items and determining the rivets had come from Daisy Fuentes style jeans, I repackaged all items. The items were returned to secure storage.

I packaged a box containing ten .22 long rifle empty casings, bearing Property Tag #640, for the WI STATE CRIME LAB. The .22 long rifle empty casings were found on the garage floor of the AVERY residence at 12332 Avery Rd.

Two spent .22 caliber shells, bearing Property Tag #s 8155 and 8141, were taken out of evidence by me. After determining these two shells were not going to be sent to the WI STATE CRIME LAB, they were returned to secure storage.

A roadside emergency kit, bearing Property Tag #8442, was released to Inv. WIEGERT for identification purposes. The roadside emergency kit was signed over to Inv. WIEGERT.

I received two packages from GERALD E. MULLEN, Special Agent from the FBI. The packages contained the following:

- One paper bag containing unidentified material, bearing Property Tag #7839
- A second paper bag containing unidentified material, Property Tag #7839
- Buccal swab standards from KAREN HALBACH, bearing Property Tag #7839
- Two extracted tubes, bearing Property Tag #7840

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 425 File Number

- A second set of extracted tubes, bearing Property Tag #7840
- A third set of extracted tubes—one dilution tube, bearing Property Tag #7840.

These items were logged in and put in secure storage.

Page 426 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 02/11/06, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) received the emergency roadside assistance kit, bearing Property Tag #8442, from Inv. WIEGERT. The kit was then secured into locked storage.

Financial records of TERESA HALBACH, bearing Property Tag #7825, were placed into a secure locker to be turned over to Inv. MARK WIEGERT.

On 02/13/06, the package containing the ten .22 long rifle casings was sent Certified Mail to the WI STATE CRIME LAB.

On 01/13/06, the items that were in the eight paper bags that the WI STATE CRIME LAB had sealed and placed in the rear cargo area of the Toyota RAV4, which were the contents of the Toyota RAV4 with plate number SWH-582, were all photographed and are as follows:

- A dirty rag, bearing Property Tag #8093
- Window cleaner wipes, bearing Property Tag #8094
- Green colored pen, with the word "Marble Essence", bearing Property Tag #8095
- BiC mechanical pencil, bearing Property Tag #8096
- Cassette label, bearing Property Tag #8097
- ST. CHRISTOPHER clip, bearing Property Tag #8098
- A piece of paper with writing of English and French, bearing Property Tag #8099
- A tampon soft super, bearing Property Tag #8100
- A Pure Aye odor eliminator, bearing Property Tag #8007
- A F&M BANK pen, bearing Property Tag #7125
- A Ziploc bag, bearing Property Tag #7126
- A Dura strap band-aid, bearing Property Tag #7127
- A headset for a cell phone, bearing Property Tag #7128
- A second green colored Marble Essence pen, bearing Property Tag #7129
- Body splash spray, bearing Property Tag #7130
- CD of Cody's Mix, bearing Property Tag #7131
- GPX CD player, adapter and converter, bearing Property Tag #7132
- Air up tire inflator and sealer, bearing Property Tag #8073
- Red colored #2 pencil, bearing Property Tag #8074
- Green colored plastic ice scraper, bearing Property Tag #8075

Page 427 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

- Lint roller, bearing Property Tag #8076
- Royal jelly fragrance bottle, bearing Property Tag #8077
- Bath & Body hand gel, bearing Property Tag #8078
- MARY KAY Satin Hands, bearing Property Tag #8079
- CHRIS ISAAC music CD, bearing Property Tag #8715
- Silver pocket knife, bearing Property Tag #8716
- Plug adapter, bearing Property Tag #8717
- Piece of Eclipse chewing gum, bearing Property Tag #8718
- AIR NATIONAL GUARD lanyard, bearing Property Tag #8719
- Zebra silver pen, bearing Property Tag #8720
- Blue barrel automatic pencil, bearing Property Tag #8721
- Scotch tape, bearing Property Tag #8722
- Black Paper Mate Comfort pen, bearing Property Tag #8723
- Lint paper with hair, bearing Property Tag #8230
- Four Duracell batteries and also two Energizer AA batteries, bearing Property Tag #8231
- Two business cards, one of Photographic Memories and one of LYNN TERESINSKI, bearing Property Tag #8232
- A used hand wipe, bearing Property Tag #8233
- A Market Pantry Chewy Granola bar wrapper, bearing Property Tag #8234
- Plastic memory card holder, bearing Property Tag #8235
- Hair tie, bearing Property Tag #8236
- Two BiC pens and one Fish window pen, bearing Property Tag #8237
- One Crème Saver, two Go Lightly candies, one Orbit gum, one Orbit wrapper and one other plastic wrapper, bearing Property Tag #8238
- Two dimes and one penny, bearing Property Tag #8240
- Two bobby pins and a hair clip, bearing Property Tag #8241

Again, all items were photographed, packaged and placed in secure evidence storage.

Also found in the rear of the RAV4 was a tripod, bearing Property Tag #8242, and a silver colored cardboard box, bearing Property Tag #8092.

In the driver's front seat was an envelope containing bolts for the drive shaft of the motor vehicle, bearing Property Tag #8239.

The bags that all the items were located in were placed in a brown paper bag, bearing Property Tag #8243.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 428 File Number

Page 429 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Interview of Jodi Stachowski

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 02/20/06 at 1610 hours

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 02/20/06 at approximately 1610 hours, I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT), along with Inv. BALDWIN, went to the MANITOWOC COUNTY JAIL to again speak with JODI STACHOWSKI.

Upon arrival, JODI was removed from the jail and taken up to the second floor investigators interview area. I informed JODI I wanted to talk to her again about her relationship with STEVEN AVERY. JODI stated to me she had met STEVEN at the end of May or the beginning of June in 2004. She stated it would have been approximately nine months after STEVEN had gotten out of prison. She stated when she met him, she started dating him right away. JODI stated things were great at first and they mostly stayed at home and goofed around outside.

She believed that to be around September of 2004. JODI states she had overheard STEVEN and talking on the phone. JODI states initially she let it go for a couple of days. The next thing that happened was that STEVEN had left one day and never came home at night. STEVEN had told JODI he was busy pulling transmissions out of cars. JODI stated she knew that was not true because he would not stay overnight because he was pulling out transmissions somewhere. JODI got very angry with STEVEN at which time STEVEN stated he was sleeping with in Crivitz. At that point, JODI told STEVEN to pack his bags and she kicked him out of the house. According to JODI, a fight then ensued and STEVEN grabbed a shirt and ripped it. JODI stated she was holding onto the shirt and STEVEN grabbed at it and then also backhanded her in the jaw. He then left the house and started packing his stuff into the ice shanty where he was going to go live.

I asked JODI if she could be more specific about the date when this happened to which she stated she could not.

The second time they had gotten into an altercation according to JODI was when she had gone to the races with some friends. She stated she went to the races with a person by the name of TAMMY WEBER. According to JODI, STEVEN had gone up north at that time and had come home. JODI stated they had an argument and then TAMMY WEBER brought her back to her and STEVEN's house. JODI states she walked into the trailer and looked around the house to make sure STEVEN was not there. JODI states while she was walking around the house, her cell phone rang. When she answered the cell phone, it was STEVEN and STEVEN asked JODI what she was wearing. JODI stated immediately she knew that STEVEN was somewhere in the area. JODI stated she said to STEVEN, I know you are looking at me. JODI then turned around

Page 430 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

and he was standing there looking at her. At that point, JODI stated they started arguing. She stated STEVEN was mad at her because she had been drinking. At that time, he came up and pushed her and she fell backwards into a chair. JODI then told STEVEN she was going to call the cops and STEVEN told her to go ahead and call the cops; there was nothing that we could do to him. JODI then stated she, in fact, did call the police.

STEVEN then came up to JODI in front of her and began choking her, placing both of his hands around JODI's neck. STEVEN choked JODI until she blacked out. JODI states she remembers blacking out because she remembers falling to her knees. JODI stated when she came to, she was lying on the floor and he was trying to drag her out the front door of the trailer. JODI states she eventually got up to her feet and STEVEN grabbed her by her sweatshirt and dragged her over to his truck, which he forced her to get into. According to JODI, they then drove out of the driveway and went down 147 and that is when the police had pulled them over and STEVEN got arrested. Again, JODI was not sure of the dates of this occurrence.

JODI said the last incident occurred in spring of 2005 when they had gone to Crivitz. JODI states they were all out in the woods and she and STEVEN's dad, ALLAN, snuck away and went back to the cabin to have a few beers. When they came back to where they were working in the woods, she was chewing gum or sucking on candy, she did not remember which. JODI states STEVEN noticed she was chewing gum or sucking on candy and confronted her about having been gone and drinking. JODI stated she admitted to him that she had gone with his father and had a few beers at which time STEVEN slapped her across the face with an open hand. I asked JODI what she did then. She stated she just walked away.

JODI stated on one occasion that he had smashed her cell phone while they were up north because she had changed her mind and did not want to go ice fishing with him. I asked her when that was. She stated she could not exactly remember.

I questioned JODI on what type of jeans she wears. She states she wears Levi's as well as Lee jeans and St. John's Bay jeans. She states she shops at JC PENNEY and WAL-MART. I asked her if she has ever owned a pair of Daisy Fuentes jeans to which JODI said she did not. She stated she never shops at KOHL'S where the Daisy Fuentes jeans are sold. She did tell me she had previously burned clothes in the burn pit area; however, again she would not have burned any Daisy Fuentes jeans.

I asked JODI if she had burned anything in the burn barrel on the property. She states she, in fact, had burned some clothes in the burn barrel along with other garbage. JODI denied burning any type of cell phone. She also denied burning any type of camera in the burn barrel.

I again just reaffirmed with her if she had ever burned any Daisy Fuentes jeans to which she stated, "I've never owned any Daisy Fuentes jeans. I don't like Daisy Fuentes."

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 431 File Number

At that time, we thanked JODI for her cooperation and ended the interview.

Investigation continues.

Inv. Mark Wiegert Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. MW/bdg

Page 432 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Interview of:

Dolan L. Oelschlaeger

DOB 06/11/72

2911 Fieldcrest Drive Kaukauna, WI 54130

Telephone number: 378-6499

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

02/22/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Wendy Baldwin

On 02/22/06 at approximately 1252 hours, I (Inv. BALDWIN of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) made contact with DOLAN L. OELSCHLAEGER at his residence of 2911 Fieldcrest Drive. The purpose of conducting this interview was to find out more information of why DOLAN was on STEVEN AVERY's visitor list.

DOLAN explained that he and his girlfriend returned home one night after drinking in Neenah and got into a heated debate about the STEVEN AVERY case. DOLAN said he thought STEVEN was innocent and his girlfriend thought he was guilty. While debating this, DOLAN had contacted the CALUMET COUNTY JAIL and asked to be put on STEVEN's visitor list. He said a short time later, a correctional officer informed him that it would be okay to do that and took his information. He said shortly after that, STEVEN's mother, DOLORES, had been attempting to contact him via cell phone. DOLAN said the reason why he wanted to visit STEVEN was to offer some legal advice. He said he felt it was unfair for STEVEN to be tried in Calumet or Manitowoc Counties due to the setup that STEVEN was facing. He was going to suggest for him to try and get his trial moved to the Eastern District or a supreme court in Wisconsin because he felt it was biased to have STEVEN's trial in this area.

DOLAN said since that discussion, he feels differently about STEVEN AVERY and that he is guilty at this point. DOLAN said he never had personal or voice contact with DOLORES, however, two and one-half to three weeks ago was the last attempt she made to contact him.

After DOLAN explained his intent to visit STEVEN, he questioned me on if an AVERY had ever lived by LAURIE DEPIES. I had informed him that I was not sure, however, that has come up through the interviews in this investigation. I asked DOLAN why he was wondering about that and he said prior to LAURIE DEPIES going missing, he had been a good friend with her and her friend, ANGEL. DOLAN said there was a man that LAURIE always talked about being creepy and always watching her. DOLAN said he had heard it was one of STEVEN's brothers that lived by LAURIE and was wondering about that. I asked DOLAN if he ever brought it to the investigators' attention when she did go missing and he said no he did not. DOLAN said approximately two years later, an investigator had contact with him due to his knowledge about

Page 433 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

the Volkswagen Rabbit that she had owned; however, he never brought this information to the investigator's attention at that time.

I told DOLAN I would relay the information to the appropriate investigators for that case and they may possibly be in contact with him in the future.

Inv. Wendy Baldwin Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. WB/bdg

CC: District Attorney

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 434 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Interview of:



DATE OF ACTIVITY:

02/20/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 02/20/06 at approximately 1740 hours, I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) along with Inv. BALDWIN went to the address of 6904 CTH Y to speak with

Upon arrival at the residence, we were met by the residence. Upon arrival at the residence, we did meet with AVERY at the kitchen table. I informed wished to speak with her about some information that JODI STACHOWSKI would have provided her about being beaten up by STEVEN.

hit her. Lates last year on her sister. MARIE's, birthday, which would have been June 14th, they were having a birthday party at the house. According to LIODI was at the house and told her on that date that STEVEN had hit her. She also told that she had been punched in the stomach by STEVEN. I asked to which stated she does not remember.

was also told by JODI that STEVEN would throw everything around the house and then he would make JODI pick it up. JODI also told that she (meaning JODI) wanted to run away but she was afraid that STEVEN would find her and she was afraid of STEVEN. According to LJODI asked her if she (meaning could help JODI out and get her somewhere safe. Told me that JODI stated she wanted to go somewhere where STEVEN could not hit her anymore.

also told us that when JODI confided in her, JODI stated she would have to do everything that STEVEN said and even if she did not want to, STEVEN would make her do it.

That is all could remember about what JODI told her.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 435 File Number

did state that STEVEN had scared her as well. I asked her why she would have been scared of STEVEN. Stated it was just the way he would look at people. Stated on one occasion, she believes it was at the shop at the junkyard, STEVEN elbowed her in the boobs and said they were "big boobs."

I asked the first if he (meaning STEVEN) had ever touched her in any sexual way or touched her in any private areas to which she stated he did not.

did state that on several occasions, STEVEN would grab her arms and pull them up over her head and pin her to the wall and then he would let go of her. She stated when he would do this, she became very scared and would tell him not to do it. Stated he did this on several occasions but could not provide me with any dates.

As I was talking with stated to me that her cousin, BRENDAN, who had been burning things with STEVEN on Halloween night had been acting up lately. I asked what she meant by him acting up to which stated BRENDAN would just sit there and stare into space and start crying. Also told me that BRENDAN had lost approximately 40 pounds since this all started a couple of months ago. And her mother, CANDY, both told me at that time they both remember seeing the bonfire by STEVEN's house on Halloween night. And CANDY had stopped by grandmother, DOLORES, on Halloween night and they remember seeing the fire down by STEVEN's trailer.

That was the end of my conversation with and EARL AVERY.

Investigation continues.

Inv. Mark Wiegert Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. MW/bdg

Page 436 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Receipt of Dr. Donald O. Simley II, DDS's Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 02/23/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 02/23/06, I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) received a report from Dr. DONALD O. SIMLEY in reference to the HALBACH homicide case. Dr. SIMLEY compared the tooth fragments to the known dental x-rays of TERESA HALBACH. Included with this report will be Dr. SIMLEY's examination results.

Investigation continues.

Inv. Mark Wiegert Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. MW/bdg

Page 437 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Interview of:

Sue M. Vetter DOB 03/18/56

770 E. Albert Drive, #14 Manitowoc, WI 54220

Telephone number: 684-4117

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 02/24/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 02/24/06 at approximately 1550 hours, I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) received a phone call from a SUE M. VETTER. SUE wished to provide information reference the HALBACH homicide. SUE stated an ex-boyfriend of hers by the name of DAVID MONROE WHITMON said she and DAVID could be suspects. SUE stated both she and DAVID were at the junkyard on Halloween, 10/31/05. She states they were there between 12:00 and 1:00 p.m. Their reason for going to the junkyard, according to SUE, was to pick up some framing for a dash on a Saturn. She stated when they got to the junkyard, STEVEN had waited on DAVID and her.

I asked SUE if she had previously contacted our department reference this information to which she stated she had and had spoken with an officer. SUE indicated to me at that time she just wanted to call us back because now she and DAVID were split up and she thought DAVID may have had something to do with TERESA's disappearance. SUE stated DAVID lives in a rooming house in the Village of Francis Creek. According to SUE, DAVID's ex-wife was somehow related to the HALBACH family and he holds ill feelings toward them.

SUE also indicated she had been contacted by a private investigator reference this matter. SUE stated the private investigator's name was JIM STEPHONIC (ph).

I informed SUE I would review her previous statements and if I needed anything else, I would get back to her.

It should be noted that Inv. GARY STEIER from the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT had previously interviewed SUE VETTER and DAVID WHITMON on 01/19/06. For more information on that, please see pages 395-396 of this report.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 438 File Number

Investigation continues.

Inv. Mark Wiegert Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. MW/bdg

CC: District Attorney

Page 439 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Interview of:

Brendan R. Dassey, DOB 10/19/89

12930A Avery Rd. Two Rivers, WI Phone: 755-8715

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 02/27/06 at approximately 12:30 p.m.

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 02/27/06, I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT.) along with Special Agent TOM FASSBENDER from the DEPT. OF CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION went to the MISHICOT HIGH SCHOOL to meet with BRENDAN DASSEY. Upon arrival, BRENDAN did present himself into a conference room where we met with him. Prior to meeting with BRENDAN, we did inform BRENDAN that he was not under arrest, did not have to answer any questions and did not need to speak with us. BRENDAN indicated he understood this and agreed to talk with us. It should be noted that the entire interview of BRENDAN was put on audiotape. BRENDAN was advised that the interview would be audiotaped.

The following is a brief synopsis of the first interview with BRENDAN DASSEY:

BRENDAN stated that on Halloween, 10/31/05, he had gotten off the bus at 3:45 p.m. and had seen her jeep down at STEVEN's house. BRENDAN stated he had gone into his house and played Playstation for two or three hours. BRENDAN stated he then ate and at approximately 8:00 p.m., he received a phone call from STEVEN. STEVEN had asked BRENDAN if he wanted to come over and have a fire and BRENDAN stated he did. BRENDAN stated STEVEN told him to bring the golf cart, which he stated he did. According to BRENDAN, they went driving around the yard to pick up several items. BRENDAN stated they dropped off the car seat by the fire and then went to get some wood and an old cabinet and then went back to the fire to throw the seat on the fire. BRENDAN stated they then waited for the fire to go down and threw wood and an old cabinet on the fire. BRENDAN stated at that time he saw the toes before they put the wood and the cabinet on the fire. BRENDAN states STEVEN saw him and that STEVEN realized he had seen the toes and STEVEN told BRENDAN not to say anything. According to BRENDAN, STEVEN had told him that he (meaning STEVEN) had stabbed her (meaning TERESA) in the stomach in the pit and that he took the knife and put it under the seat of her jeep.

We asked BRENDAN why STEVEN had done this to which BRENDAN stated STEVEN had said that he was angry. BRENDAN also told us that STEVEN told him that STEVEN had used a rope to tie her up in the jeep. BRENDAN stated that STEVEN had threatened him. BRENDAN also told us that he saw the fingers, the belly and the forehead of TERESA in the

Page 440 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

fire. BRENDAN stated he believed that the body was all together and was underneath some tires and branches.

STEVEN had told BRENDAN that he hid the vehicle in the pit back in the tree area and put some tree branches on the top of it and put the car hood on the top of it. BRENDAN also told us that STEVEN had gone into the garage and had taken some clothes and put them in the fire. BRENDAN described the clothes as a blue shirt and some pants. BRENDAN stated there was blood on the shirt and there was a hole in the stomach area. BRENDAN stated STEVEN had told BRENDAN that it was TERESA's shirt.

BRENDAN stated to us that when they were up north at the cabin, STEVEN told BRENDAN that he was going to get a car and try to get it as far away as he could.

That was a brief synopsis of the interview.

The following will be a transcription of the audiotaped interview:

FASSBENDER: Mark's obviously laying out a tape recorder on the table um we'd like to tape the interview, um OK, no problem with that, if that's all right. Um, you're not under arrest, you know that. You're free to go at anytime you want. Ah, just listen to us, you don't have to answer any questions if you don't want to and stuff like that, OK? Um and I, I would really appreciate if you would just kinda relax and open up with us. We're not here ta, ta jump in your face or get into ya or anything like that. I know that may have happened before and stuff like that, we're, we're not here to do that. We're here more ta maybe let you talk or talk to you a little about how you've been feeling lately and stuff. I, I have a feeling there's some things on your mind and I just want to give you that opportunity to talk about um. I want you to talk to us, talk about what you're thinking about, feeling maybe. I know something's bothering ya, and you know that, and it's gotta be laying real real heavy on ya.

WIEGERT:

You've had a tough go of it lately I'd imagine huh?

BRENDAN:

Yeah

WIEGERT:

We definitely understand that.

FASSBENDER: We're not here to hurt anyone, we just, you know if you, you got a chance to meet Teresa's mother and stuff, you've got to know them a little and you'd know that they were decent people too, and just like I think your brother's are and your mom is and people don't realize that because all the bad press and stuff. And that's all we're, we're thinking about, just to bring justice, no matter how hard or how much it hurts. Ah, for, for Teresa. This feels pretty awkward, but go ahead and tell us what's been bothering ya.

Page 441 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

That he's, that he's gone and I can't see him

FASSBENDER:

That Steve is gone? You're pretty close with Steve?

BRENDAN:

I helped him fix his cars and that

FASSBENDER:

mmhuh, I kinda figured that was part of it. Were you probably the

closest to him as opposed ta like your brothers and stuff?

BRENDAN:

Well me and Blaine were.....

FASSBENDER:

Yeah, Blaine would hang around Steven a lot too? Have you been able to

go up and visit him at all?

BRENDAN:

Well I tried, but I, I couldn't get in cuz I didn't have my like identity

cards.

FASSBENDER:

Oh. You talk to him on the phone much?

BRENDAN:

No.

FASSBENDER:

How's your mom doing?

BRENDAN:

Pretty good.

FASSBENDER:

Anything else bothering you?

BRENDAN:

Not really.

FASSBENDER: No. Brendan, we know that, that Halloween and stuff you were with him and, and helped him tend to a fire and stuff like that behind the garage and stuff and, anything that you saw that night that's been bothering ya? And if you built the fire, and we believe that's, that's where Teresa was cooked. And if you were out there by the fire and stuff, and by your own words you went and got that, that seat out of a, the vehicle seat remember that one, brought it over and someone put it on the fire, did you put that seat on the fire or him?

BRENDAN:

We both did.

FASSBENDER:

What did you both grab it and put it, put it in the fire? What did you see in

the fire?

Page 442 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

Some branches.....a cabinet and some tires.....

FASSBENDER:

mmhuh. Did you see any body parts?

BRENDAN:

FASSBENDER: You know if you think you saw something in the fire, and it's bo, starting to bother you, or you're feelin' bad about it, the only way it's ever gonna end is if you talk about it. I, I gotta believe you did see something in the fire. You wanna know why I believe that? Because Teresa's bones were intermingled in that seat. And the only way her bones were intermingled in that seat is if she was put on that seat or if the seat was put on top of her.

FASSBENDER: As I said, we're not gonna say you did and we're not gonna say you didn't, we're not here to ... We're here to give you the opportunity to come forward, to talk to us about what you did see, encountered out there that night. We want to know, a lot, a lot of the reason that we're doing this is because, how old are you 16, 17? You're a kid, you know and we got, we've got people back at the sheriff's dept., district attorney's office, and their lookin' at this now saying there's no way that Brendan Dassey was out there and didn't see something. They're talking about trying to link Brendan Dassey with this event. They're not saying that Brendan did it, they're saying that Brendan had something to do with it or the cover up of it which would mean Brendan Dassey could potentially be facing charges for that. And Mark & I are both going well ah he's a kid, he had nothing to do with this, and whether Steve got him out there to help build a fire and he inadvertently saw some things that's what it would be, it wouldn't be that Brendan act-actually helped him dispose of this body. And I'm looking at you Brendan and I know you saw something and that's what killing you more than anything else, knowing that Steven did this, it hurts. Whether it was an accident that Steven did it by, however it happened, he's, he's gotta deal with that. Truthfully, I don't believe Steven intended to kill her. I don't know how it happened, only Steven knows how it happened, and potentially you. Do you know how it happened? What did you see in that fire?

BRENDAN:	some blacksome garbage bag on there.
FASSBENDER:	Umhm, and what was in the garbage bag?
BRENDAN:	
FAASSBENDER: right	garbage bag and they were plastic? Plastic melts pretty quick

BRENDAN:

Well, I would burn the garbage

FASSBENDER:

Where did you get those bags from?

Page 443 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:from his garage ... he was saving it for a bonfire

FASSBENDER: mmhuh.

BRENDAN: Cuz we invited some friends over but they cancelled.

FASSBENDER: Yeah, I know how hard this is, you know that you saw him put some garbage bags on, but I can look, I can't see in your eye, but by your look I can tell you know of something, you saw something or somebody, somethin's laying heavy on ya. We wouldn't be here bothering you if we didn't know that. We've gotten a lot of information and you know some people don't care, some people back there say no we'll just charge him. We said no, let us talk to him, give him the opportunity to come forward with the information that he has, and get it off of his chest. Now make it look, you can make it look however you want, ... really care,tell us what you knew that way you don't have to feel bad for Steven you have to tell the truth. You have no choice in that, someone had killed someone and like I said I don't think Steven intended to do it, but it happened. He still has to pay the price for that...... I hope you understand that. He didn't do the right thing. How are you going to live with yourself the rest of your life knowing what you know. And I've got ... kids somewhat your age, I'm lookin' at you and I see you in him and I see him in you, I really do, and I know how that would hurt me too. I know how much he would hurt because of what he did know and how, how he felt for the person and what he saw and what he knows. I'm not here, like I said I'm not here to......I'm not, I here to give you the opportunity to get this off your chest. Mark and I, yeah we're cops, we're investigators and stuff like that, but I'm not right now. I'm a father that has a kid your age too. I wanna be here for you. There's nothing I'd like more than to come over and give you a hug cuz I know you're hurtin'. Yes I do wanna give justice to, to this and to the Halbachs too. You wanna tell me what you saw and what you heard, cuz I know that something is, it's intensely bothering you. Talk about it, we're not just going to let you high and dry, we're gonna talk to your mom after this and we'll deal with this, the best we can for your good OK? I promise I will not let you high and dry, I'll stand behind you.

WIEGERT: We both will Brendan. We're here to help ya.

BRENDAN: Well I know that he.....

FASSBENDER: ... and that's nice to know. It's not something that, that I mean we knew that. I'm more interested in what you probably saw in that fire or something. We know she was put in that fire, there's no doubt about it. The evidence speaks for itself. And you were out there with him. And unfortunately I'm afraid you saw something that you wished you never would have seen. You know, I mean, and that's what we need to know. We get that off your chest and we can move forward. That's the important thing we need to, to get out right now, for you. Cuz you're having a tough go of it, and it's not just cuz' you can't see Steve but what you saw. Did

Page 444 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

you see a hand, a foto right?	oot, something in that fire? Her bones? Did you smell something that was no
BRENDAN:	Well we weren't there for longpicking up the stuff
FASSBENDER: the cart to get the st	You were both there, you and Steven? Was it just you going around with suff?
BRENDAN:	Yeah.
FASSBENDER: stuff, w-were you the good?	Tell me this, when, when you, I mean you, you got home from school and nere when the fire started or did you come out after the fire was going pretty
BRENDAN:	He had it started
FASSBENDER:	And then were there tires on it before you got out there?
BRENDAN:	No just branches
FASSBENDER:	And then what time did you go in the house that night about?
BRENDAN:	About 10:30
FASSBENDER:	And was he still out there then?
BRENDAN:	He was out there till likemy brother came home and said he
FASSBENDER:	And what brother is that?
BRENDAN:	Blaine
WIEGERT:	You said you went in at 10:00 or 10:30?
BRENDAN:	10:30
WIEGERT:	All right.
FASSBENDER:	And that same night, did you help him push a vehicle somewhere too?
BRENDAN:	Yeah I did

Page 445 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER:

push that?

And what did you do with that, was that a Suzuki? And where did you

BRENDAN:

He had it outside, I just pushed it into the garage.

FASSBENDER:

His garage?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

And what else was in that garage at that time?

BRENDAN:

His moped.

FASSBENDER:

He had a moped in there? Anything else?

BRENDAN:

.....snowmobile.....his lawnmower

FASSBENDER:

No other vehicle? (PAUSE). Can you tell me some other things?

BRENDAN:

AN.

FASSBENDER:

You saw? Didn't see anything in that fire?

WIEGERT:

What was in the garbage bags?

BRENDAN:

Paper plates, soda bottles

WIEGERT:

Were they heavy?

BRENDAN:

.

FASSBENDER:

Did you help carry them out or?

BRENDAN:

.....I carried one out

FASSBENDER:

Out of the house or garage?

FASSBENDER:

What else is botherin' ya?

BRENDAN:

Trying to find a girlfriend

Page 446 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER:

mmhuh.

BRENDAN:

Tried to get a hold of ... girlfriend

FASSBENDER:

Did you just breakup?

BRENDAN:

.....she broke up with me.

FASSBENDER:

Did she say why? Nothing to do with this, is it?

BRENDAN:

FASSBENDER:

Well I hope you're gettin' over that. Just a girl, you'll find others, right?

Talk to your mom about it at all? Did she say the same thing, find other girls?

BRENDAN:

..... My mom told me that times heal.

FASSBENDER:

True, time will, time will heal.

WIEGERT: Brendan, we know that Steve told you to say certain things when the police came and talked to you OK, I know that. We've been told that. What did Steve tell you to tell us?

BRENDAN:

..... not to say stuff

WIEGERT:

What kind of stuff?

BRENDAN:

Like don't talk

WIEGERT:

Did he tell you what to say?

BRENDAN:

WIEGERT: I heard that he did. I heard, and I was told Brendan Steve told you what to say and what not to say because it was you and him out by that fire. I know you and him knew what was going on there. It's really important that you be honest here OK? Everybody gets an opportunity with Tom and I OK, and we want to give you that opportunity to be honest. We want to help you through this. Obviously it's bothering you, this whole thing is bothering you and the rest of your family, but you'll never ever get over it unless you're honest about it, cuz this will bug you 'til the day that you die, unless you're honest about it. But we wanna go back and tell people that, you know, Brendan told us what he knew. We wanna be able to tell people that Brendan was honest, he's not like Steve, he's honest, he's a good guy. He's gonna go places

Page 447 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

remember. Think back.

in this life. But in order for us to do that, you need to be honest with us and so far you're not being 100 percent honest. OK. Tom and I have been doing this job a long, long time, longer than you've been alive, and our experience and our knowledge in this job tells us that you're not being totally honest with us and there's no way that you're going to get over this and move on in

your life without be	ing honest.
FASSBENDER: denied that and deni fire yo	You know Steven said there wasn't a fire that night. He denied that, ed that until enough witnesses came forward and said that had they seen a bu know that.
WIEGERT:	Steve doesn't care about you right now, he cares about himself.
that is inconsistent w trying to help him, b	Unfortunately that's all Steven cares about. He left you to hang out to dry. say when you got off the bus and what you saw. You know what you saw. aly one that we talked to between the other brothers, Blaine, Bobby, Bryan, with what they said. Part of it's because of that cuz you like Steven, you're ut you're misguided that way and you're trying to help him out with what and did see. I think you're starting to be honest with us about some things
BRENDAN: came and grandpa	Well, when we were up north he was trying to hide when the cops
WIEGERT:	What else did he tell you?
BRENDAN: could.	That he said he was gonna get in the car and try to get away as far as he
FASSBENDER: there's a reason for the fire	Anyone else by the fire by you that night? all night. I think nat like Steven felt he, ah, could trust you to not say anything
WIEGERT: you feel if that was yo	To cover up for hurting that girl, that girl didn't do nothin'. How would our sister?
BRENDAN:	
WIEGERT: big it was. I find it que wouldn't have seen so	That burn pit Brendan was no bigger than this table. OK. You know how lite difficult to believe that if there was a body in that Brendan that you

wouldn't have seen something like a hand, or a foot, a head, hair, something. OK. We know you

saw something. And maybe you've tried to block it out but it's really important that you

Page 448 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

you saw something. Dassey came forw They'll understand the	I'm reallyby the garage, by the house, by the fire pit. I know Mark and I both can go back to the district attorney and say, ah, ward and finally told us. Can imagine how this was weighing on him?	
WIEGERT:	We'll go to bat for ya, but you have to be honest with us.	
FASSBENDER:	Tell us the truth, exactly.	
BRENDAN:		
FASSBENDER:	Can you get close? Can you get close to telling us the truth.	
WIEGERT:	It's OK to tell us.	
FASSBENDER: It's OK, it's a big stepa step toward feeling better about yourself, to recovery, to not crying at night because of this stuff happenin'what you saw. I promise you I'll not let you hang out there alone, but we've gotta have the truth. The truth is gonna be terribleyour mom		
WIEGERT: told us or anything like	We're not gonna run back and tell your grandma and grandpa what you ke that. OK.	
FASSBENDER:		
WIEGERT:	Let's talk about it.	
FASSBENDER:	Talk to us Brendan if you want this resolved.	
BRENDAN:	some clothes like a blue shirt, some pants	
WIEGERT:	Where did he get the clothes from?	
BRENDAN:	His garage.	
WIEGERT:	Where in the garage?	
BRENDAN:		
WIEGERT:	Where in the garage were they?	

Page

449 Complaint No. File Number 05-0157-955 BRENDAN: ...in the back.. WIEGERT: Back and on the side? FASSBENDER: Was her car still in there when you went in there? Tell us the truth. BRENDAN: FASSBENDER: OK. Did you see some undergarments or anything like that? Bra? WIEGERT: How about any shoes? **BRENDAN:** WIEGERT: Was there blood on those clothes? Be honest Brendan. We know. We already know you know. Help us out. Think of yourself here. Help that family out. FASSBENDER: It's gonna be all right, OK. WIEGERT: Was there blood on those clothes? BRENDAN: A little bit WIEGERT: OK. Where was the blood? BRENDAN: Like..... WIEGERT: Blood on the shirt? **BRENDAN:** FASSBENDER: You're startin' to, you're starting to get it out now OK. It'll be all right.....get it all out, it doesn't do any good to get half of it out.the fire.....said he was gonna bury it and BRENDAN: start..... FASSBENDER: When the fire pit got full, he was gonna bury that whole pit and start, did he have somewhere else? Where..... **BRENDAN:**

.

Page 450 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER: Did he say why? Did	Ohh. So you had to move it from behind the garage to behind the house. I you know why?
BRENDAN:	
WIEGERT:	Where did he tell you those clothes came from?
BRENDAN:	He said that they were
WIEGERT:	You kinda knew better though, don't ya?
FASSBENDER:	You now know better, they were girl clothes, weren't they?
WIEGERT:	Were they in a bag or anything?
BRENDAN:	They werebag
FASSBENDER:	pants and shirt and anything else you saw Had blood on the shirt?
WIEGERT:	Where on the shirt was the blood? Where on the shirt was the blood?
BRENDON:	
WIEGERT:	Was it a button down shirt?
FASSBENDER:	Remember what kind of pants were they blue jean pants or
BRENDAN:	
WIEGERT:	What else did he get out of the garage? Be honest OK.
BRENDAN:	He had a shovel,
WIEGERT:	OK
BRENDAN:	and a rakehe took
FASSBENDER:	Go ahead
BRENDAN:	
FASSBENDER:	What did he do with the shovel?

Page 451 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:	
	Let's go to the parts that
WIEGERT:	It's not your fault. Remember that.
FASSBENDER: Yeah, it's not your faultLike I said, Mark and I are not going to leave you high and dry. I got a very, very important appointment at 3:00 today. Well I ain't leavin' for the appointment until I'm sure you're taken care oftelling the truthget this off your chest and get it out in the open so go ahead and talk to us about what you saw in the fire are killin' you right nowwhat you see. Go ahead, go aheadyou've got to do this for yourself. I know you feel that it's gonna hurt Steven, but it's actually, actually gonna help Steven come to grips with what he needs to do. More important, this could help you. How long you thing are going to put up with this You know we found some flesh in that fire too. We know you saw some flesh. We found it after all that burned. I know you saw itTell us. You don't have to worry aboutyou won't have to prove that in court. (phone rings) Tell us what you saw. You saw some body parts You're shaking your head tell us what you saw	
BRENDAN:	
FASSBENDER:	You all right? You all right? What other parts did you see?
BRENDAN:	Toes
FASSBENDER: the arm, the legs? I k	part of a foot too? What other parts of the body Did you see part of know. It's all right Did you see part of her head? Skull?
BRENDAN:	I seen
FASSBENDER: hoping you didn't see	Okay a human body did you say anything to Steven? Was he e that or what?
BRENDAN:	
FASSBENDER: underneath the tires,	Where? The body parts that you saw, were they on top of tires or or?
BRENDAN:	

Page 452 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER:

Pardon?

BRENDAN:

.... bottom of tires

FASSBENDER:

Underneath the bottom of the tires.

BRENDAN:

.

FASSBENDER:

Could you smell them?

BRENDAN:

No ...

FASSBENDER: All right, we got, we got a lot of important stuff out there now. Take a breath. Let's go over th-the parts that you mentioned, OK, so you mentioned toes, fingers, parts of hand and feet and then what you thought maybe was stomach area or midsection or torso. Did you see any parts of the legs...parts of the legs or arms. You sure you didn't see her, her, now this is very hard, it's eas, not easy but it easier to say your saw a toe or a finger, but when you start saying to me or I saw a head or a face or hair or you know stuff like that, that's when it hurts though but I find it very hard that you didn't see a skull or the head. Did you see part of the head or face or skull?

BRENDON:

.....somewhat.

FASSBENDER:

Somewhat?

WIEGERT:

I know this is hard Brendan, but can you describe what you saw when you

mean somewhat?

BRANDAN:

Like her forehead.

WIEGERT:

Did you seen any hair?

FASSBENDER:

flesh on it?

When you say her forehead was it white bone already or was there still

BRENDAN: a little it of flesch.

FASSBENDER:

A little bit of flesch.

WIEGERT:

Were all the body parts connected yet?

Page 453 File Number Complaint No. 05-0157-955 BRENDAN: WIEGERT: Yes? Did you say yes or no? I'm not sure. BRENDAN: Yeah. WIEGERT: Yes FASSBENDER: So all the body parts were pretty much connected then when you saw the toes, which means they were probably connected to the feet yet, correct? Which means the feet, foot is connected to both the legs, so I'm just going to ask this question, you're saying that you seen body part. You're pretty much, you're seeing a body? Is that accurrate? You saw her body in there? Would you say yes or no for me BRENDAN? WIEGERT: BRENDAN: Yes. FASSBENDER: And then the shovel and the rake were used to do, to do what? BRENDAN: Now you can tell me if you actually think ... you see that? FASSBENDER: **BRENDAN**: Yeah. FASSBENDER: But you did. And you never said anything to him. Have you told this to anyone? And is that what's been bothering you a lot? BRENDAN: Yes And, and I understand that, that's normal because you've done nothing FASSBENDER: wrong. WIEGERT: Brendan, I'm going to ask you a difficult question, OK? Did you help him put that body in the fire? If you did it's OK. BRENDAN:

Was the body in the fire before you got out to the fire?

There was like branches.....

FASSBENDER:

BRENDAN:

Page 454 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:	When did you see it, when you first went out there or when?
BRENDAN:	Like if
WIEGERT:	So, let's just go through you, what time did you go out there?
BRENDAN:	8:00, 9:00
WIEGERT:	What time?
BRENDAN:	9:00
WIEGERT:	OK. So at 9:00 you go out and you go right by the fire?
BRENDAN:	
WIEGERT:	Yes?
BRENDAN:	
WIEGERT: 9:00.	OK, and you see what exactly, explain to me exactly what you saw at
BRENDAN:	Branches, tires, like a garbage bag, and
WIEGERT: all on the fire already	So you went there at 9:00, you see the branches, the tires, the garbage, it's? Is it burning already?
BRENDAN:	Yeah.
WIEGERT:	And then you go get the car seat?
BRENDAN:	Yeah.
WIEGERT:	And how do you get that?
BRENDAN:	We put it in the back of the golf cart.
FASSBENDER:	Who's golf cart?
BRENDAN:	

Page 455 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER:	Jodi's?
WIEGERT:	No, Barb's.
FASSBENDER:	Barb Janda, oh yeah.
WIEGERT:	OK, so you go get the, the seat and then what do you do?
BRENDAN:	the big pit fire and then we got there and threw it on it
FASSBENDER: and stir things?	During this process, is he moving the rake, shoveling it to mix things up
BRENDAN:	
WIEGERT: body parts?	So then after you throw the seat on, what happens, when do you see the
BRENDAN:	Like when he's pushing it on there.
WIEGERT:	He's pushing what on there?
BRENDAN:	car seat
WIEGERT:	OK. Tell me again what do you see in that fire?
BRENDAN:	I
WIEGERT:	First you see the feet? And then what?
BRENDAN:	Then I looked around a little bit and I seen
WIEGERT:	You saw the hands and the forehead. And then what did you see?
BRENDAN:	
FASSBENDER: see?	So you went and got some wood, came back and he then what did you
BRENDAN:	

Page 456 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

When did you, did you ever see the body again then? What parts did you FASSBENDER: see this time? **BRENDAN:** What else did you see? WIEGERT: BRENDAN: That's it. When did he, when did he put the clothes on the fire? WIEGERT: BRENDAN: FASSBENDER: So you were still there when he went in the garage. Did you go in the garage with him to get the clothes? He brought em out? Now earlier you said the clothes were not in the back on the far side, how FASASBENDER: did you tell that? Cuz he usually has them back there BRENDAN: Are you sure you didn't go in the garage with him to get the clothes? FASSBENDER: Now I- I've been told that you and STEVE talked about the body in there, WIEGERT: OK, that's what I was told, and I believe that. You guys did talk about it, didn't ya? BRENDAN: Yeah. What did he tell you? WIEGERT: BRENDAN: That I shouldn't say.... OK. So you tell me how that conversation went. What did you say to WIEGERT: him? I said why did you do it because.....and he's like.....and BRENDAN: told me not to say nothing. Did you know who it was? WIEGERT:

Did he say who it was?

FASSBENDER:

Page 457 File Number

Complaint No.
05-0157-955

05-015/-955	
BRENDAN:	
WIEGERT:	So he said he got angry?
BRENDAN:	
WIEGERT:	Did he say how he did it?
BRENDAN:	
WIEGERT:	Did you ask him?
BRENDAN:	
WIEGERT: him why did you do i	What exactly did he say? He said he, you saw the bones and you said to t? Or did you ask him if it was a body or how did that go?
BRENDAN:	Why did he do it?
WIEGERT:	OK and he said exactly what?
BRENDAN:	That he, that he
WIEGERT:	Did he tell you where he did it?
BRENDAN:	
WIEGERT:	What did he tell you about the truck?
FASSBENDER:	You saw her car didn't ya? Her RAV4. Where was it when you saw it?
BRENDAN:	On the other side of the street
FASSBENDER: his garage?	Where did you see it later? Was it in his garage later? Did you see it in
BRENDAN:	
FASSBENDER:	When was the first time you went out again?

At night

BRENDAN:

Page 458 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955	File Number
FASSBENDER:	At night about 9:00 you said?
WIEGERT:	Where was the truck then?
BRENDAN:	
FASSBENDER: away or did you actu	Let's back up to when you go out there, did he tell you about Teresa right ally see the body before he told you?
BRENDAN:	I seen the body.
FASSBENDER: something to you?	And he knew you saw it, did you say something to him then or did he say
BRENDAN:	is what he said
WIEGERT:	And he also said what?
BRENDAN:	He got angry and stuff
WIEGERT:	And what else did he say?
FASSBENDER:	Did he say how it happened, it's important.
FASSBENDER: did he kill her	I can't believe that he wouldn't have told you how it happened and how
BRENDAN:	
WIEGERT:	How do you know that?
BRENDAN:	Because
WIEGERT:	I also heard that he told you how he did it, that's that's true isn't it?

BRENDON:

WIEGERT:

BRENDON:

WIEGERT:

Yeah

Tell me what he told you.

.....car...the...jeep....

What did he tell you he did in the jeep?

Page 459 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:	That he tied her up and stabbed her.
WIEGERT:	Where did he say he did this?
BRENDAN:	
WIEGERT:	What else did he tell you?
BRENDAN:	He said how he tried to hide it.
WIEGERT:	How did he try to hide it, what did he tell you?
BRENDON:	He tried to cover it with branches, a car hood
WIEGERT: what?	The car you're talking about, her truck? Her jeep, he tried to cover it with
BRENDAN:	Branches, a car hood
WIEGERT: killed her.	Did he say anything about shooting her. Tell me again how he said he
BRENDAN:	He said he tied her up and stabbed her.
WIEGERT:	Did he say where he stabbed her?
BRENDAN:	
FASSBENDER: out by the garage or	Did he say how he got, did he say he took her into the pit or did he kill her his house?
BRENDAN:	
WIEGERT:	Is that what he told you, he took her into the pit?
WIEGERT:	Yes?
BRENDAN:	Yes.
WIEGERT:	And he stabbed her where, in the truck you said?

Page 460 File Numbe

Complaint No. 05-0157-955		File Number
BRENDAN:		
WIEGERT:	Where's the knife that he used to stab her?	
BRENDAN:	In the truck under the seat.	
WIEGERT:	Did he show you that knife?	
FASSBENDER:	How do you know that wasinstead of the truck	:?
BRENDAN:		
WIEGERT:	We can't discuss that. How do you know it's in there?	
BRENDAN:		
WIEGERT: the jeep down there?	Did he take you down and show you the jeep? Did he tel	l you how he got
BRENDAN:	He drove it there.	
WIEGERT:	Which way did he drive it?	
BRENDAN:	Chuckie's way.	
WIEGERT:	Past Chuckie's house?	
FASSBENDER:	Does Chuck know about this?	
WIEGERT:	Do you think Chuck knows about this?	
BRENDAN:	Probably	
WIEGERT:	Why do you think that?	
BRENDAN:		
WIEGERT:	You think anybody helped him?	

BRENDAN:

WIEGERT: Did he tell you when he did this?

Page 461 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER:

BRENDAN:

FASSBENDER:	Before you got home from school or afterDid he say anything?			
BRENDAN:				
	BENDER: When you got home you said you saw her truck out by the driveway. But ou see, did you see her? And when I say you got home, I mean from school, all right, and was at what time do you usually get home?			
BRENDAN:	3:45			
FAASSBENDER: Did you notice anything else, was there a fire burning out in front of the house in the burn barrel? So you see the vehicle, you go inside and you said you played Nintendo and stuff and the next time you came out was around 9:00 ta the fire. Going back to Mark's line of questioning, what was he gonna do with the car?				
BRENDAN:	Probably crush it.			
FASSBENDER:	Probably or did he tell you that?			
BRENDAN:				
WIEGERT: Did he ever tell you what he was gonna do with the car? Did he tell you anything else about the car besides that he put branches on it and, and a hood on it. Did he tell you if he did anything with the license plates?				
FASSBENDER: specific about that	Where did he say he hid the knife in the car?crush itsomething			
BRENDON:	under the seat			
FASSBENDER:	He put the knife under the seat. He told you that?			
BRENDAN:				
FASSBENDER:	Did he, he said he got mad. Did he say why he got mad?			
BRENDAN:				

Did he try to have sex with her or anything and she said no and

Page 462 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT: might have told you t	Did he ever tell you that, it's very important, OK, cuz we had heard that he hat.		
BRENDAN:			
WIEGERT:	No? Yes or no?		
BRENDAN:	No.		
WIEGERT:	What else did he tell you about her?		
BRENDAN:	That she was kinda pretty.		
FASSBENDER:	How was he acting at the time and stuff?		
BRENDAN:	shook his head		
WIEGERT:	Did you see any blood on him at all?		
BRENDAN:			
FASSBENDER:	Was he hurt?		
BRENDAN:			
FASSBENDER: Did you see any abrasions at all, bandaged up at all anywhere? Did he te you that he hurt himself or she hurt him			
BRENDAN:	He said he cut his finger		
FASSBENDER:	He said he cut his finger on what?		
BRENDON:	By the garagehe cut his finger on glass		
WIEGERT: clothes.	Did he say what he did with his clothes? Cuz there had to be blood on his		
BRENDAN:			
WIEGERT:	Are you sure? I heard he told you something about that. I heard he told		

you how he cleaned things up. Be honest now, if he didn't it's OK but if he did, you need to tell

Page 463 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

1	a	
u	3	٠

BRENDAN:

. . .

WIEGERT:

You didn't see it, did he tell you about it?

BRENDAN:

WIEGERT:

No? Say yes or no.

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

OK

FASSBENDER:

We had heard that he cut himself during the....Did he say that or not?

What did he say cuttin' himself during it?

BRENDAN:

.....hurt himself

FASSBENDER:

Did he say where he cut himself?

BRENDAN:

FASSBENDER:

On the knife that he used to kill her, yes or no.

BRENDAN:

Yeah

WIEGERT:

Tell us what he told you exactly?

WIEGERT:

That's OK, go ahead.

BRENDAN:

That

WIEGERT:

Go ahead.

FASSBENDER:

Take a second, it's all right.

WIEGERT:

He said that he cut himself, while he was stabbing her? Yes or no.

BRENDAN:

Yes

Page 464 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

Tell, just try to go through in your mind exactly what he told you about

him cutting himself. Put it in your own words.

BRENDAN:

....hehe said.....

WIEGERT:

OK. Is everything you're telling me today, Brendan, the truth? Yes or no.

BRENDAN:

Yes

WIEGERT:

I have to ask you another difficult question. It's very important, that you to be honest with me. OK? Did you have anything to do with the death of Teresa Halbach?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

Tell me who did.

BRENDAN:

Steve.

WIEGERT:

And Steven did it by how again, tell me that again.

BRENDAN:

That he stabbed her.

FASSBENDER:

OK. Had he told you that? Yes or no?

BRENDAN:

Yes

FASSBENDER:

Did he say he had had a gun with a at all?

WIEGERT:

Did you ask him about a gun?

WIEGERT:

And he told you that he did this in her truck?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

And he tied her up first?

BRENDAN:

Yes.

WIEGERT:

Yes?

BRENDAN:

Yes.

Page 465 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

And then he stabbed her inside the truck.

BRENDAN:

Yeah

WIEGERT:

And he told you put the truck in the pit?

BRENDAN:

Yes.

WIEGERT:

And how did he get the truck in the pit again, tell me that.

BRENDAN:

He drove it.

WIEGERT:

He drove it which way?

BRENDAN:

Chuck's way, Chuck's, past Chuck's house.

WIEGERT:

Did Chuck see him?

BRENDAN:

.

WIEGERT:

Honestly?

WIEGERT:

Did he say if Chuck seen him?

WIEGERT:

Did he say if anybody else saw him?

WIEGERT:

Did he tell you what he was gonna do with her truck?

BRENDAN:

That he might crush it

WIEGERT:

That he might

BRENDAN:

Start it on fire.

WIEGERT:

He might crush it or start it on fire?

BRENDAN:

WIEGERT:

Did he tell you how he got her bloody clothes?

WIEGERT:

Did he tell you those were her clothes?

Page 466 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

.

WIEGERT:

Honestly?

BRENDAN:

Yeah

WIEGERT:

What did he tell you?

BRENDAN:

That I should keep my mouth shut, they were hers

WIEGERT:

Did he threaten you?

BRENDAN:

Sort of.

FASSBENDER:

What did he say?

WIEGERT:

Tell me

BRENDAN:

.....stab me too.

WIEGERT:

Or else he would stab you too?

BRENDAN:

Yeah

WIEGERT:

Go back to the clothes, he said that those were whose clothes?

BRENDAN:

Teresa Halbach.

WIEGERT:

Do you want to take a little break, get a soda? You need something to

drink?

BRENDAN:

No.

FASSBENDER:

What kind? Do you want something?......

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

I'd like to take a little break, would you mind if we took a five minute

break, is that OK, if you just sit here and relax for a bit?

BRENDAN:

OK.

Page 467 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER: Wh

When we come back, would you mind ah writing out a statement for us?

We may even write it for you if you want, but we prefer you write it out

for us, OK?

WIEGERT:

You did the right thing Brendan, OK.

FASSBENDER:

As hard as it was. Yeah...... not you couldall right?

WIEGERT:

We'll be right back OK?

FASSBENDER:

Take a short break. I got Brendan a Pepsi and just to recover a little.

WIEGERT:

It is now 1330 hours and Brendan you remember you are not under arrest,

right? You can stop answering questions at any time. Right? Yes?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

And you can walk out anytime you want. Right?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

How are you feeling? How

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

You feel a little bit better that you got this out?

WIEGERT:

Did you tell anybody else about this Brendan? Nobody?

FASSBENDER:

Brendan. We asked right before we, we gave you your break, we asked

you if you would write out a statement for this and you said yes. Is that still true?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER: OK. We're gonna ask that you do that then and Mark's brought some statement forms and he's gonna to explain that to you and ah, we're going to ask you to pretty much write what you told us and what you saw and then make sure above everything else it's the truth. OK. Cuz you can imagine that people may try to question you on that. So just make sure it's the truth and you have nothing to worry about. OK?

Page 468 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

OK.

WIEGERT:

I just had a quick question, Brendan. Everything you told us prior to this

about Steve and the body and the car. What day was that? Do you remember?

BRENDAN:

October 31st

WIEGERT:

OK.

BRENDAN:

OK.

WIEGERT:

I'm gonna give you this statement form here. It's pretty self-explanatory.

I'm, I'm gonna let you use the pen there. You put the date in here. We'll just go line by line.

BRENDAN:

What's the date today?

WIEGERT:

Twenty-seventh.

FASSBENDER:

Seventh.

WIEGERT: And the place where we're at right now (pause) which is Mishicot High School. The time you start this will be 1333. OK that's close enough. Actually let's circle. Is it a.m. or p.m.? p.m. OK. And then print your name, it says I, the undersigned. Print your name with middle initial.

BRENDAN:

Is that cursive?

WIEGERT:

I'm sorry.

BRENDAN:

Is that cursive or?

WIEGERT:

Um, not cur, I don't, I don't remember. It's been a long time since I've

had school. Instead of, instead of writing it

FASSBENDER:

Not cursive.

WIEGERT:

Print it

FASSBENDER:

Not cursive.

WIEGERT:

long time in school. You have kids. What's your middle initial? Put

that in there. OK. And then your home address? We'll put your phone number in there. How

Page 469 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

old you are and what's your date of birth. What do hereby make this following statement to, we'll put it ah, Investigator, and I'll spell my last name for you.

FASSBENDER:

It's on the card.

WIEGERT:

Oh yeah. That's, that's close enough, put a dot there, you can abbreviate if you want, and then you can just put my last name in there. Then we'll put Agent, A.G.E.N.T.

FASSBENDER:

And then Fassbender which is on the card right next....

WIEGERT:

You can write right over the other writing. It's not a problem. First

identified himself as, ah we identified ourselves as what, before. Detectives?

BRENDAN:

How do you spell that?

D.E.T.E.C.T.I.V.E.S. And we'll just go down to this line, and we're just WIEGERT: gonna have you write in there exactly what you told us before. OK. And I think you should start out with, and this is totally up to you how you want to do it, but maybe start out with when you got off the bus and then what did you see when you walked home. And then what did you do? OK? And what date it was. Put on there like on this date I saw this.

FASSBENDER:

Make yourself comfortable.

(Pause)

WIEGERT:

Take as much time as and as much space as you need. There's a lot of

pages there.

(Long pause during statement being written)

WIEGERT:

Are you finished or have more to go yet.

FASSBENDER:

You can just tear that top sheet off and continue on the second

WIEGERT:

What's that? You're done. OK. Can I take a look at it? OK. Tell you what I'll do is I'll just read it and then you tell me if that's what you want in there. OK. You,

you've written this yourself Brendan? Is that true? Yes or no?

BRENDAN:

Yes.

WIEGERT:

OK, then I'm just going to read it and read what you wrote. OK?

Page 470 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Is I got off the bus at 3:45 and seen her jeep down at Steven's house. Then I went in my house and played Playstation 2 for three hours and then I eat at 8:00 and I watch TV and then got a phone call from Steven, if I wanted to come over to have a fire and I did and he told me to bring the golf cart and I did. So then we went driving around the yard and got to pick up the stuff around the house. Then we dropped the seats by the fire and went to get the wood and the cabinet and then went back to throw the seat on the fire and then we waited for it to go down and throw on the wood and cabinet. Then I seen the toes before we throw the wood and cabinet on the fire. When we did that he seen me that I seen the toes he told me not to say anything and he told me that he stabbed her in the stomach in the pit and he took the knife and put it under the seat in her jeep. Is that your statement Brendan?

BRENDAN: Yes.

WIEGERT: Um, did you want to add anything in there about where he stabbed her and why he told you he stabbed her?

BRENDAN:Why he stabbed her.

WIEGERT: You told me before that she was, that he was

BRENDAN: He was angry.

WIEGERT: angry

BRENDAN: Yeah.

WIEGERT: Did you wanna add that into your statement? Yes or no?

BRENDAN: Yes.

WIEGERT: OK.

FASSBENDER: We both may ask you some questions like that ah and then ah, you want to add it to your statement, you can do so. Based on what you told us there some things that we feel you should probably add to your statement, but that's up, that's up to you.

WIEGERT: Did he say what he was angry about?

WIEGERT: Not at all. That's a yes or no.

BRENDAN: No.

Page 471 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

No?

WIEGERT:

And you told me before that he said he did something else to her, you said

he tied her up and he stabbed her in the truck. Is that right?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Do you wanna add that to your statement? OK.

FASSBENDER:

What did he use to tie her up with, did he say?

BRENDAN:

Rope

FASSBENDER:

Rope

WIEGERT:

Did he say anything about duct tape?

BRENDAN:

. . . .

WIEGERT:

No.

(pause)

FASSBENDER: You told us that he talked to you about not talking and that he threatened you. That would probably be a good thing to add to your statement if you'd like, specifically what he said to you.

(pause)

WIEGERT:

You also told us that he said she was pretty. Do you wanna add that in

the statement? Yes or no?

BRENDAN:

Yes.

(pause)

FASSBENDER: Brendan, I think you did a real good job about writing. You were, you were a little more detailed about what you saw in the fire and it was getting very difficult to write that, but I think it's important that you write not to just to tell what us the things that you saw in the fire about her and the clothing. Is that all right?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

Page 472 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER:

OK, thank you.

(pause)

FASSBENDER: Brendan, I just got a question and I think Mark's gonna have some too. We didn't ask this before. Did he say anything about cutting her up or anything like that or did he put her body in there whole.....?

BRENDAN:

He didn't say nothing.

FASSBENDER: Brendan, you told us earlier that what you saw was the whole body right? OK. Could you indicate that the body appeared to be whole or however you want to put it in your words. And where it was located, you had said under certain items.

(pause)

WIEGERT: Did he say where he got the knife from, Brendan? Or who's knife it was? Did he say where he got it from? No?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT: When he was telling you about how he stabbed her, was he laughing, enjoying it, or how was he putting it to you.

BRENDAN:

He was just staring at the ground.

WIEGERT: Did he say he was sorry or anything? He just stared at the ground. Is that what you said? Yes or no.

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

OK.

FASSBENDER: Another thing that you had talked to us about is where he put the vehicle in the pit and what he did to the vehicle. He talked about how he hid it. Could you add that?

(pause)

WIEGERT:

Did he tell you where he put her in the truck?

Page 473 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

OK. Now let me read, this would be page two that you added here. Is that

correct Brendan?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

I'll read this. Is that okay?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT: He was angry and that's why he did it. He told me he used rope to tie her up in the jeep and that's when he stabbed her. When he told me not to say anything, he threatened me a little bit. He said that she was pretty to him. I seen the fingers and the belly and the forehead in the fire. The body looked like it was together and it was under some tires and branches. He hid the vehicle in the pit back in the tree area.

WIEGERT: Can you, if you wish, add in there how he hid the vehicle? Did he put something on top of it? And if he did, what did he put on top of it?

(pause)

FASSBENDER: Then you told us that he put some clothing on there. Can you add what you saw as it relates to that clothing? What you told us.

(pause)

WIEGERT: OK, I'm gonna take that again and I'm gonna read what you just added Brendan. Is that okay?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT: He hid the vehicle in the pit back in the tree area. He put some tree branches on the top of it and put the car hood on the top of it too. He put some clothes in the fire that was blue shirt and some pants.

WIEGERT:

Did you see anything on that shirt at all?

BRENDAN:

Some blood.

WIEGERT:

Some what?

Page 474 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN: Blood WIEGERT: OK, you wanna add that on there if you will? You must have talked about something elseto that shirt. FASSBENDER: Did he tell you who's shirt it was? Whose pants it was? WIEGERT: BRENDAN: Yeah. WIEGERT: Whose did he tell you it was? BRENDAN: Teresa's WIEGERT: OK. (pause) FASSBENDER: Did he tell ya anything about a, a, any of her other possessions like I imagine a woman would have a purse, she probably had her cell phone, a camera to take pictures. Did he tell you what he did with those things? **BRENDAN:** FASSBENDER: Are you sure? **BRENDAN**: Yeah. FASSBENDER: What about, like the key to her car and stuff like thatin there? OK. WIEGERT: How about a camera? Did he say anything about a camera? BRENDAN: No. No? OK. WIEGERT: WIEGERT: Let me just read this last part that you added to the statement. OK. BRENDAN: Yeah.

Page 475 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Some clothes in the fire pit that was a blue shirt and some pants. On the WIEGERT: shirt there was a blood on it and there was a hole in it in the stomach area and he said it was Teresa's shirt. WIEGERT: OK. **FASSBENDER:** Is there anything that you haven't told us that you think you need to tell us? That he said or that you saw. BRENDAN: No. FASSBENDER: You mentioned when he was up in there that, that ah, he wanted to hide or leave and he that he said something to the effect, you said that he just wanted to go and get out of there andget far away as he could, right? Would it be all right if you added that? OK. WIEGERT: **FASSBENDER:** That's when the police were coming out there (pause)finished. BRENDAN: WIEGERT: Let me take a look at it, if I could. I'm gonna continue reading what Brendan just added. WIEGERT: He said he was going to go and leave the house and try to get as far as far as he could. OK. WIEGERT: FASSBENDER: Brendan, this is your statement, the written part of it. I'm mean obviously we recorded you and have taken notes. Is there anything you want to add to that statement on, on how you felt during all this, how you feel. Feel free to add anything you want as it relates to that. WIEGERT: Do you want to add anything? OK. (pause) Feel free to go to the next

(pause)

page if you have to.

Page 476 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

OK, I'm gonna read to what you just added to the second page.

WIEGERT:

I felt sad that I had to be there and to be sorry for her family.

WIEGERT:

Brendan, did we promise you anything prior to writing this statement?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

What did we promise you?

BRENDAN:

That I could leave whenever, whenever I wanted, and I didn't have to

answer any questions.

WIEGERT:

Right.

FASSBENDER:

Did we threaten you at all?

BRENDAN:

No.

FASSBENDER:

Was your statement made of your own free will?

(side one of tape ended, tape turned over for side two)

WIEGERT:

Do you want to add that in your statement? Yes or no.

BRENDAN:

Yes.

WIEGERT:

OK.

(pause)

WIEGERT:

I, I'll read what you added to the statement. Is that okay?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

I make this statement and I did not get threatened to write it out and I

What is that word?

BRENDAN:

Could

WIEGERT:

and I could leave when I wanted to and I didn't have to answer any

questions.

Page 477 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

Is that true?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

OK. What I'm gonna have you do Brenden, I'm gonna have you number WIEGERT: the pages. This would be number one and the next page would be number two and then I'm gonna have you sign here. It says signature of person giving voluntary statement. If you could sign there. And I guess you could use script on this one. I've learned something new myself today.

FASSBENDER:

What's it called, Brendan?

BRENDAN:

Cursive

FASSBENDER:

Cursive

WIEGERT:

Cursive, is that what it was? All right. And then I'm going to sign it here and Tom will sign it there. I don't know where I got script from.

FASSBENDER:

It's just a new word for ya.

WIEGERT:

It must be.

FASSBENDER: Brendan, before I neglect to do this, I want to say that I'm extremely proud of you and what, what you did had to be very, very difficult and you're one hell of a kid because that had ta be the hardest thing you probably ever done in your life and I don't know if I could even feel what you hadda just do and I, I truly believe you're one hell of a kid. And you need to believe that too, okay, no matter what anyone says.

WIEGERT:

And that goes for both of us. We both believe that.

FASSBENDER:

You told the truth. That's very hard for you to do.

WIEGERT:

Do you feel better that you got that off your chest a little bit?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER: I need to ask you one more question. We asked you before if you had told anyone about this. I think you need to really, you need to be honest one more time for me. Did you tell your mom?

Page 478 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

No.

FASSBENDER:

Are you sure?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

Because everything you've told us today obviously can be used in court.

You understand that, right?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER: And people are gonna look at your statement and stuff like that and they're gonna do some diggin' of their own and stuff and if they find out that you didn't tell us the truth about somethin' in all likelihood, you're gonna hear about it. You understand that. So you need to tell us everything now so there are no surprises and no secrets. Understand?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

Is there anything else?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

Did you tell any of your brothers?

WIEGERT:

Any of your friends at school here?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

You hang out with, I know one kid in particular, who's that?

BRENDAN:

Travis Fabian.

WIEGERT:

Yeah. Did you tell Travis about this?

BRENDAN:

No.

FASSBENDER:

During the last several months were you afraid that Steven was gonna get

out?

BRENDAN:

Not really.

Page 479 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER:

No. If ah, now that you've made this statement, are you afraid that he

would get out, for your own safety?

BRENDAN:

I don't think he's gonna get out

FASSBENDER:

I know but if he did would, because of what he said to you, would you be

afraid?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER: OK. Do you, um, why, I don't think we really have much choice, I think that I'm gonna do it no matter what you say. We need to call your mom, because I think she needs to be here, ah, t-to take you home.

WIEGERT:

You don't, do you want to go back to class?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT: I think maybe you wanna go home and rest a little bit. This couldn't a been easy. Well I'll tell you what, I need you to sign the second page. We'll call your ma and have her come here. OK?

FASSBENDER:

Do you, do you agree with that?

BRENDAN:

Well, I would like ta go to 8th hour.

FASSBENDER:

Would you?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

What time does that start?

BRENDAN:

At 12:17.

WIEGERT:

12:17.

BRENDAN:

I mean 2, 2:17.

WIEGERT:

OK.

FASSBENDER: We have no problem with that. Are you all right? You're not gonna do anything to yourself or hurt yourself or anything like that. Right?

Page 480 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

Time we ended is 2:10 p.m.

FASSBENDER: Brendan, look at me. You all right? OK. You understand that we do need to talk to you're mom though. To let her know. So she can talk to you about this and you can talk to her or your dad, I don't care who, one of, one of your, one of your parents. Would you prefer your mom or your dad?

BRENDAN:

My mom.

FASSBENDER:

OK.

WIEGERT:

Is she at work right now?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

What time does she work 'till.

BRENDAN:

Five.

WIEGERT:

Five.

FASSBENDER:

What's that number? Do you have her work phone number or her cell

phone number?

BRENDAN:

Her cell phone is 973

FASSBENDER:

Nine?

BRENDAN:

1740 ...

WIEGERT:

Where does she work again?

BRENDAN:

Woodland Face Veneer

WIEGERT:

Woodland Face Veneer. That's in Two Rivers, right? Could you put the

date in there again?

WIEGERT:

Good job. Do you have any questions, buddy? You sure? About how

anything's gonna go or anything like that er. If you have any questions, now is a good time.

BRENDAN:

I don't have a question.

Page 481 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

No questions. OK.

FASSBENDER: Anytime, I want you to take those cards with ya. Anytime you do, you give us, either of us, a call.you to talk.

WIEGERT: I'm gonna, I'm gonna put my cell phone number on here, OK? But you gotta do me a favor. You can't give that ta anybody else except your mom if she wants it. OK? I answer that 24 hours a day, seven days a week, so if it's tonight at 3:00 in the morning and you can't sleep and you need somebody to talk to or if you forgot to tell me something or if you just need someone to talk to, you call me. If it's Saturday night, 8:00 at night needing someone to talk to, you call me. Anytime of the day or night, OK? If you just need somebody to come pick ya up, give you a ride somewhere, get you out of the house, I'd be willing to do that for ya too, OK? That's yours and this is Tom's. Do you have any questions? OK. Should we let you go back to 8th hour class, is that what you wanna do?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

What class do you have?

BRENDAN:

Earth science

WIEGERT:

Earth science, what's that about?

BRENDAN:

It's about rock and those kinda.....

WIEGERT:

Do you like that class?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

OK.

FASSBENDER: This is yours. I don't know if you throw it in your locker or whatever, but you're obviously free to take this so again, um, again we're, we're not gonna leave ya high and dry. We'll talk to your mom about this we wanna be there if ya need something. If you feel you need to talk to someone, counseling or anything like that, a counselor, there's nothin' wrong with that. Absolutely nothin' wrong with that. OK? You let her know and you call us.

BRENDAN:

OK.

WIEGERT:

Do you feel like you wanna hurt yourself or anything at this time? No?

OK.

Page 482 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER:

You should be proud of yourself.

WIEGERT:

You should be.

FASSBENDER:

I certainly would be if I was your parents.

FASSBENDER:

Okay. It's the most difficult thing that you just did.

WIEGERT:

I'm proud of you.

FASSBENDER:

All right, bud?

WIEGERT:

You need something, call us. OK? All right. Why don't you take those

along.

FASSBENDER:

I go get your Dean of Students and then......

WIEGERT:

We're ending the interview at 1414 hours.

This is the end of the interview.

I then requested BRENDAN to fill out a written statement which BRENDAN did and signed both of the written statements. It should be noted there are two pages of written statements.

After BRENDAN finished with the written statement, Special Agent FASSBENDER contacted BRENDAN's mother, BARBARA, and requested that she come to the high school to meet with us. It should be noted that BRENDAN requested that he be able to go back to his eighth hour class, which he was allowed to do. BRENDAN's mother, BARBARA, did show up at the school at which time an interview was conducted with BARBARA. For more information on that interview, please see Special Agent FASSBENDER's report.

At approximately 1500 hours, BRENDAN did return to the conference room. We then asked BARBARA and BRENDAN if they would be willing to go to TWO RIVERS POLICE DEPT. with us to do a second videotaped interview. Both BRENDAN and BARBARA agreed. We then gave them a ride to the TWO RIVERS POLICE DEPT. We arrived at the TWO RIVERS POLICE DEPT. at approximately 1515 hours. Upon arrival at the police department, we asked BRENDAN and BARBARA if BRENDAN would like BARBARA to sit in the room during the interview and also asked BARBARA if she wished to sit in the interview. BARBARA stated that it was not necessary for her to sit in the interview room, and BRENDAN stated he did not care if his mother was there or not.

Page 483 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

At approximately 1521 hours, Special Agent FASSBENDER and I met with BRENDAN alone in the interview room at TWO RIVERS POLICE DEPT. Prior to speaking with BRENDAN, we did read him his Miranda Rights from a waiver form that was provided to us by TWO RIVERS POLICE DEPT. BRENDAN agreed to waive his rights and speak with us and signed the Miranda form. It should be noted that I did read him the Miranda form and explained it to him. BRENDAN did initial both areas of the Miranda form. A copy of that form will be included with this report.

At that time, we did begin interviewing BRENDAN and informed him that the interview was being taped. For more information on the second interview of BRENDAN, please see the videotape.

After finishing the interview with BRENDAN, we did take BRENDAN back to the MISHICOT FIRE STATION where we met with several other detectives. We did make arrangements for BARBARA and BRENDAN to stay at FOX HILLS RESORT on the night of 02/27/06 for their safety.

Investigation continues.

Inv. Mark Wiegert Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. MW/sk

CC: District Attorney

Page 484 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Interview of Brendan Dassey at Two Rivers Police Dept.

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 02/27/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

WIEGERT: All right, Brendan, um, one thing I'm going to ask you to do is when we start talking, you're going to have to speak up right now like I am so the mikes, they won't pick up real well. But before we ask any question Brendan, um, I have to read you your rights. It's just what we have to do ...steps OK. Before we ask you any questions you must understand your rights. You have the right to remain silent. Anything you say can be used against you in court. You have the right to, you have the right to talk, to a lawyer for advice before we ask you any questions and have him with you during questioning. You have this right to the advice and presence of a lawyer even though you cannot afford to hire one. We have no way of getting you a lawyer but one will be appointed for you if you wish and if and when you go to court. If you wish to answer questions now without a lawyer present, you have the right to stop answering questions any time. You also have the right to stop answering questions at any time until you talk to a lawyer. I have read the above statement of my rights I understand what my rights are, I am willing to answer questions and to make statements. I do not want a lawyer. I understand and know what I am doing. No promises or threats have been made to me and no pressure of any kind has been used against me. Do you agree with that?

BRENDAN: Yeah.

WIEGERT: You have to speak up a little bit.

BRENDAN: Yeah.

WIEGERT: Yes?

BRENDAN: Yes.

WIEGERT: Then if you agree with making a statement, I need you to sign right there and if you wanna read it, you can read it there. (pause) Why don't you put your initials here and put your initials here. These are the two things I read to you. (pause) OK, and I'm just going to put the place up here, Two Rivers Police Department, and the date is 2/27/06, and the time is approximately 3:21 p.m. OK. Let's put that over there for now. Um, Brendan, just a few things. OK, we're going to talk about what you had initially told us earlier, OK. Um, can you state your full name with middle initial and date of birth?

BRENDAN: Brendan Ray Dassey and then 10/19/ of 89.

Page 485 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

How old are you?

BRENDAN:

16

WIEGERT:

OK. What's your address Brendan?

BRENDAN:

12930A Avery Rd.

WIEGERT:

What city?

BRENDAN:

Wisconsin.

WIEGERT:

OK. Um, Brendan do you know the difference between a truth and a lie?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

What does the truth mean to you.

BRENDAN:

The truth is something that is, like somethin' that's true, like something

that really happened.

WIEGERT:

OK. And you have to speak up again OK? And what's a lie?

BRENDAN:

It's somethin' that's false.

WIEGERT:

OK. So if I said that I was wearing a red shirt, would that be a truth or a

lie?

BRENDAN:

A lie.

WIEGERT:

And if I said that Tom has a green tie on, is that a truth or a lie.

BRENDAN:

Truth.

WIEGERT:

OK. Do you agree to tell us the truth today?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

And if we ask you something you don't know the answer to, just tell us

you don't know.

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

Page 486 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

OK. Who do you all live with Brendan?

BRENDAN:

My mom and my three brothers.

WIEGERT:

Your mom and your three brothers? What are your three brothers' names?

Blaine, Bobby and Bryan.

WIEGERT:

OK. Who lived next door to you?

BRENDAN:

Steven.

WIEGERT:

Steven who?

BRENDAN:

Avery.

WIEGERT:

OK. And how is he related to you.

BRENDAN:

Um, my sister's brother.

WIEGERT:

So that makes him what to you?

BRENDAN:

My uncle.

WIEGERT:

OK. Well what we want to talk to you about Brendan, like we had talked

about before, is October 31st of 2005. OK. Do you remember that day?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

OK. Tell us about that day when you came home from school, OK? Let's

start with when you came home from school. How did you get home from school?

BRENDAN: I got off the bus at 3:45 and I walked, I seen a jeep down by our house and I went into my house and I played Playstation 2 for two hour, three hours. I ate at 8:00 and I got a phone from Steven, a phone call from Steven and he asked me if I wanted ta go to the bonfire next to Dassey's garage and I said yeah and then he told me to bring the golf cart over so I did and then he drove us, drove me around to find some stuff and I got the van seat and some wood and I seen her toe when I, when we dropped the, the seat off and later on, I seen her forehead and her belly.

WIEGERT: OK. I'm just gonna stop you there. You said when you got home, you saw her jeep. Whose jeep was that do you think?

Page 487 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

Her's.

WIEGERT:

Who's her?

BRENDAN:

Teresa Halbach.

WIEGERT:

OK. Do you remember what it looked like?

BRENDAN:

Green and ...good shape

WIEGERT:

OK. So then you went outside later on that night after you got a call from

Steven you said?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

What time was that?

BRENDAN:

At 9:30.

WIEGERT:

9:30 at night?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

And what date was that on?

BRENDAN:

October the 31st.

WIEGERT:

OK, and was there a fire going already at that time?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

And who was at the fire at that time?

BRENDAN:

Steven

WIEGERT:

Anybody else?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

OK. So from there you said you went and got some things. What kind of

things did you get?

Page 488 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

Like some wood and some, like a broken cabinet.

WIEGERT:

And how did you pick those up?

BRENDAN:

We picked 'em up with our hands and put 'em in a golf cart.

WIEGERT:

OK. And where did you take 'em?

BRENDAN:

Over by the fire and we set it on the ground.

WIEGERT:

OK, now you said before you saw something in the fire. What did you

see?

BRENDAN:

Her foot, her, her, her toes.

WIEGERT:

You have to speak a little louder.

BRENDAN:

I seen her toes.

WIEGERT:

OK.

FASSBENDER:

Describe where you saw them.

BRENDAN:

Like on the side of the fire

FASSBENDER:

And where, w-was it under something?

BRENDAN:

Under some tires and some branches.

FASSBENDER:

OK. Had Steven brought something out to tend the fire with at all?

BRENDAN:

Some gas.

FASSBENDER:

Did he use gases ta, ta make it go?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

Did he bring some tools out too?

BRENDAN:

Like a shovel and a rake.

Page 489 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER:

OK.

WIEGERT:

Did you see anything else in the fire besides toes?

BRENDAN:

A hand and forehead and a, her belly.

WIEGERT:

Did it look like she was in one piece, or did it look like she was chopped

up, or what did it look like?

BRENDAN:

In one piece.

WIEGERT:

When you say you saw her belly, how do you know it was her belly?

BRENDAN:

It l-look some fat or somethin'.

WIEGERT:

How did you know it was a forehead?

BRENDAN:

Because there's like some ziggly lines on it.

WIEGERT: Who had been in the, if I had you draw a picture, could you draw like that pit area and kinda draw in what you saw and where you saw it? OK. How about if I do that now. I'll give you a pen.

FASSBENDER:

This fire pit was located where?

BRENDAN:

In the back of his gara, er in behind the garage.

FASSBENDER:

Behind Steven's garage?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

(pause)

WIEGERT:

OK, put, um an H where his house would be and G where his garage

would be. So what you drew here, can you just explain what you drew here?

BRENDAN:

That she's covered with some branches and her, tires.

WIEGERT:

Where were you standing when you saw her? Put an X there.

BRENDAN:

Like right here.

Page 490 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT: And could you put your, your initials so I know that's you. And maybe another X where he was standing.

BRENDAN:

Like right there.

WIEGERT:

OK.

FASSBENDER:

And then you guys put more stuff on the fire?

BRENDAN:

Yeah, when it went down.

FASSBENDER:

And what did you put on again?

BRENDAN:

The van seat.

FASSBENDER:

OK, and how was it that you were able to see her. Were things moved

around or if just when the fire went down?

BRENDAN:

Well, he moved it around and I could see it.

WIEGERT:

How did he move it around?

BRENDAN:

With a shovel.

WIEGERT:

So, explain to me what you mean he moved it around. Tell me what you

mean.

BRENDAN:

He like shifted it around like kinda s, kinda smoothed it over.

WIEGERT:

Do you think you can demonstrate for us what you saw him do?

BRENDAN:

Like, like that.

WIEGERT:

OK. And when he did that what did you see?

BRENDAN:

Her fingers and her head, her forehead.

WIEGERT:

OK, what happened next?

BRENDAN:

He went over, he went into the garage, I went to his house and got the garbage bags. Right before that we stuck, that was before he stuck the other stuff on there.

Page 491 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

Did you guys talk about what you saw in there?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

OK. Tell me about that.

BRENDAN:

I seen it and he said, he told, he seen me see it so he told me not to say

somethin' or else it will, he threatened me a little bit.

FASSBENDER:

How did he threaten you? What he say?

BRENDAN:

That he would, he would stab me.

FASSBENDER:

What else did he tell you about what you saw.

BRENDAN:

That (pause) that I shouldn't say nothin'.

WIEGERT:

Did he tell you what it was that you saw?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

What did he tell you?

BRENDAN:

That it was her body.

WIEGERT:

Did he tell you whose body?

BRENDAN:

Teresa Halbach's.

WIEGERT:

What did he tell you how did it get there?

BRENDAN:

That he put it there with like the, he drove it there.

FASSBENDER:

With what?

BRENDAN:

Like his sled or somethin'.

WIEGERT:

I'm sorry, I couldn't hear you. Could you say that one more time. With

his what?

BRENDAN: His snowmobile sled?

Page 492 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

Is that what he told ya?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Did he tell you anything about what happened to her prior to that?

BRENDAN:

That he tied her up in her jeep thing and stabbed her in the stomach.

FASSBENDER:

And then what did he do?

BRENDAN:

Then he put the knife under the seat and tried to hide the jeep.

FASSBENDER:

And did he tell you where?

BRENDAN:

Behind, in the woods area.

FASSBENDER:

In the woods area, where?

BRENDAN:

Down in the pit by the lake er pond.

FASSBENDER:

Did he tell you what he did to try and hide it?

BRENDAN:

He put branches over it and a car hood.

FASSBENDER:

You mentioned a sled. Is that a sled that you pull behind something?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

Do you know what he pulled the sled with when he took it over there or

did he just pull it himself.

BRENDAN:

He pulled it by himself.

WIEGERT:

Did you ever see that sled?

BRENDAN:

uh uh.

WIEGERT:

Does he have a sled?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Where is that sled?

Page 493 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

I don't know.

WIEGERT:

Where does he normally keep it?

BRENDAN:

Probably in the, the garage.

WIEGERT:

What's it look like?

BRENDAN:

Black ...

WIEGERT:

I'm sorry, what's it made out of?

BRENDAN:

Plastic, err rubber or whatever, like a fishing thing.

WIEGERT:

Did he tell you why he did this to Teresa?

BRENDAN:

Because he was angry, that he had to take it out on someone.

WIEGERT:

Did he tell you why he was angry?

BRENDAN:

No.

FASSBENDER:

Did he throw anything else on the fire?

BRENDAN:

Some garbage.

FASSBENDER:

Did he have anything else?

BRENDAN:

Some clothes that had blood stain a cuttin' it.

FASSBENDER:

Describe the clothes for us.

BRENDAN:

The shirt was blue and the pants were I don't know.

FASSBENDER:

What did they, what did they look like when, what gender clothing would

they have been?

BRENDAN: Girl clothes.

FASSBENDER:

Did he say whose clothes they were?

Page 494 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

And whose were they?

BRENDAN:

Teresa Halbach's.

FASSBENDER:

was the blood on?

And you said something about blood on 'em, on what article of clothing

BRENDAN:

The shirt.

FASSBENDER:

And you said there was a hole in the shirt. About where was that?

BRENDAN:

In the stomach.

WIEGERT:

Could you just point out where it would have been, like on your shirt?

BRENDAN:

Right there.

FASSBENDER:

Did he say anything about that hole?

BRENDAN:

No.

FASSBENDER:

OK.

WIEGERT:

Did he tell you when he did this?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

How has this affected you?

BRENDAN:

That I've been sad for the last three, four months.

WIEGERT:

What have you been sad about?

BRENDAN:

I thought that he didn't do it and felt sorry for Teresa's family.

WIEGERT:

Did you have anything to do with the disappearance of Teresa Halbach?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

Did you stab her.

Page 495 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

Did you help put the body in the fire?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

Did anybody else?

BRENDAN:

Not that I know of.

FASSBENDER:

Have you told anyone else about this?

BRENDAN:

No.

FASSBENDER:

Have you told your mother?

BRENDAN:

No.

FASSBENDER:

Is your mother here today?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Did he say anything else about Teresa?

BRENDAN:

Yeah, that she was pretty.

WIEGERT:

What else did he say about her, if anything?

BRENDAN:

I don't know.

WIEGERT:

Do you know what sexual assault means?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Did he say anything about sexual assault with, with her or having sex with

her.

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

Did he say anything about wanting to?

Page 496 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

So just so I'm clear on this. Where did he say that he stabbed her?

BRENDAN:

In the stomach.

WIEGERT:

And that occurred where? Outside? Inside? In the truck? Where?

BRENDAN:

In the jeep.

WIEGERT:

The jeep. (pause) Do you remember what color the pants were?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

Do you know what color the shirt was?

BRENDAN:

Blue.

WIEGERT:

What was it, a T-shirt or a buttom-up shirt or what type of shirt?

BRENDAN:

Like a button-up shirt.

WIEGERT:

What about shoes. Did you see any shoes at all?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

Did you see any camera or cell phone anywhere?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

Did he tell you anything about that?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

When you saw her in the fire did she have shoes on?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

So you saw, what?

BRENDAN:

Her toes and her feet.

Page 497 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER:

Was there still skin on there, on her toes and feet?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

What, what color was it?

BRENDAN:

Like peach to white or something like that.

WIEGERT:

Like what? You have to speak up a little, I'm sorry.

BRENDAN:

Like peach and a little bit of white.

WIEGERT:

So just that I'm clear on this. He told you who it was?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

And he told you it was who?

BRENDAN:

Teresa Halbach.

WIEGERT:

How long were you by the fire?

BRENDAN:

About two hours, er one hour.

WIEGERT:

Were you scared when you saw what you saw?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Why didn't you tell anybody?

BRENDAN:

I was scared to.

WIEGERT:

What were you scared about?

BRENDAN:

That they would think that I helped him.

WIEGERT:

Did you help him?

BRENDAN:

No.

FASSBENDER:

Is there anything else that you can think of?

Page 498 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

Did he tell you how he got the truck back into the pit?

BRENDAN:

He drove it.

WIEGERT:

Which way did he drive it?

BRENDAN:

Past Chuckie's house.

WIEGERT:

And Chuckie's who?

BRENDAN:

His brother.

WIEGERT:

Did he say when he did that?

BRENDAN:

Like the day on October 31st.

WIEGERT:

You told me before that he, he told you that he stabbed her in the stomach.

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Where did he do that? In the house? In the garage?

BRENDAN:

In the jeep.

WIEGERT:

In the jeep. And where was the jeep when he did that?

BRENDAN:

Down in the pit.

WIEGERT:

Do you know how he got her from the pit up to the fire pit?

BRENDAN:

By a sled.

WIEGERT:

Did he say which way he brought her up?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

And you told me before that he told you he tied her up?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

Page 499 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

What did he use to tie her up?

BRENDAN:

Rope.

WIEGERT:

Anything else?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

Do you have any questions?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

Is there anything we forgot to ask?

BRENDAN:

Not that I know of.

FASSBENDER:

Was this hard for you to do?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

I can imagine. And there's no doubt in your mind what you saw in that

fire? Pardon?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

You know that that was a human body in the fire.

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

When Steven was up north with you that week or at the end of that week

that next weekend and the police came up there, what did he say?

BRENDAN:

He said that he was gonna try to get a car, try to drive as far as he can to

get away.

FASSBENDER:

To get away from?

BRENDAN:

The cops.

FASSBENDER:

OK. Has he said anything else to you since that night?

BRENDAN:

No.

Page 500 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER:

When we wanted to talk to you and stuff, did he say anything to you about

what you should say?

BRENDAN:

That I shouldn't talk because his lawyer told me, told him not to talk to the

cops.

FASSBENDER: Has he threatened you since that night or told you not to say anything or

anything like that since that night?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

Do you know whose knife it was?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

Do you know where the knife is now?

BRENDAN:

No.

FASSBENDER:

Would it be OK if we just stepped out for a minute?

BRENDAN:

WIEGERT:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

And then came back in and talked with you a little bit more?

BRENDAN:

mm huh.

WIEGERT:

OK. I think we're gonna do that, OK?

FASSBENDER:

Thank you Brendan.

WIEGERT:

You just hang in there, all right?

(door opens and closes)

(pause)

(door opens and closes)

Page 501 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT: How ya doin'? Hanging in there? All right. We got a few more questions for ya, OK? Um, do you help him put anything in the garage or take anything out of the garage?

BRENDAN:

Yeah, ah, we took the silver cool ah, gray jeep and put it in the garage.

WIEGERT:

It's a jeep or?

BRENDAN:

It's a Suzuki.

WIEGERT:

And where was that located before you put it in the garage?

BRENDAN:

On the side of the garage

FASSBENDER:

Do you know his um his girlfriend, his fiancée, Steven's?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

What's her name?

BRENDAN:

Jodi

FASSBENDER:

Jodi and what's the last time you saw Jodi?

BRENDAN:

Before she went to the jail

FASSBENDER:

Do you remember about what month that was?

BRENDAN:

No.

FASSBENDER:

No and when is the last time you talked ta Jodi?

BRENDAN:

Like two or three days before she went in.

FASSBENDER:

did?

OK. Has Steven said anything to you about her in any relation ta what he

BRENDAN:

No.

FASSBENDER:

No. Do you know if she knows that he did this?

BRENDAN:

No.

Page 502 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER:

Has he blamed her in any way?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

I'm trying to understand what he might have been mad about. Do you

have any idea what he was angry about that day?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

Did you ask him?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

You said you were using a golf cart?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

To haul some items around? Whose golf cart were you using?

BRENDAN:

My mom's.

WIEGERT:

And what's your mom's first name?

BRENDAN:

Barb

WIEGERT:

Barb

FASSBENDER: So ta understand this, according to Steven and what you just said that Steven said, he had her down in the pit and then brought her up from the pit and put her in the fire.

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

And he used his sled to do that.

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Do you know where he got the rope from to tie her up?

BRENDAN:

No.

FASSBENDER:

Could you see that? Could you see that she was tied up or not in the fire?

Page 503 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

Did he have her wrapped up in anything at any time?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

Anything that we're forgetting to ask Brendan?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

No? Cuz now is the time to tell us if there is. Think real hard.

BRENDAN:

No.

FASSBENDER:

Are you relieved to get this over with?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

You said you threw some light bags in the fire. What was in those bags?

BRENDAN:

Garbage.

FASSBENDER:

You said he called you to ask you to come out by the fire. Did he call you on the phone, or yell in the door, or what?

BRENDAN:

He called on the phone.

FASSBENDER:

The house phone or cell phone?

BRENDAN:

The house phone.

WIEGERT:

And you stayed at the fire until what time?

BRENDAN:

10:30.

WIEGERT:

10:30. Do you know how long he stayed out there?

BRENDAN:

By 11:30.

WIEGERT:

How do you know that?

Page 504 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

Cuz my brother came home and he was still out there.

WIEGERT:

Your brother, which brother came home?

BRENDAN:

Blaine.

WIEGERT:

Blaine. And what did Blaine tell you.

BRENDAN:

He said that he was standing out there leaning against the shovel. Blaine

just got home from Halloween for trick-or-treating.

WIEGERT:

And that was at what time?

BRENDAN:

At 11:30

WIEGERT:

Do you know what he was going to do with the fire pit?

BRENDAN:

He was going ta build up it and then cover it up and start a new one.

WIEGERT:

What do you mean build, build up it? What do you mean by that?

BRENDAN:

Tryin' to make it level.

WIEGERT:

How was he gonna to do that?

BRENDAN:

I don't know.

WIEGERT: Just explain to me what you mean by build up it and try to make a new one, was he gonna fill it with dirt or keep burning stuff or exactly what was he gonna do, do you think? From what did he tell you.

BRENDAN:

He was gonna keep on burnin' stuff and then bury it and keep on doing

that.

WIEGERT:

Keep burnin' stuff and bury it?

BRENDAN:

Yeah, so that his, his yard would be all flat instead of all lumpy.

WIEGERT:

And then he was gonna do what did you say after that?

BRENDAN:

He was gonna hide, put the burning pit rr the fire pit behind his house.

Page 505 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

He was gonna put a new fire pit back there?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Do you think anybody else knows about this.

BRENDAN:

Not that I know of.

WIEGERT:

Do you think Chuckie may have saw something?

BRENDAN:

Probably.

WIEGERT:

Why do you think that?

BRENDAN:

Because he came down like the next day.

WIEGERT:

Who came down the next day?

BRENDAN:

Chuckie.

WIEGERT:

Came down where?

BRENDAN:

Down by Steven and talked to him.

WIEGERT:

OK. Were you there?

BRENDAN:

No. I seen Chuckie come down with his truck.

WIEGERT:

Do you know what they talked about?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

Did you ever ask Chuckie?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

Did Chuckie ever tell you anything about this?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

Did you ever tell Chuckie anything about this?

Page 506 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

The next day would have been what day? Like November?

BRENDAN:

1 st

WIEGERT:

OK. What time did you see Chuckie come down by Steven?

BRENDAN:

5:30.

WIEGERT:

5:30 at night?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Then where did Chuckie go when he came down by Steven?

BRENDAN:

By the garage. Cuz he was working on his Monte.

WIEGERT:

Who was working on his Monte?

BRENDAN:

Ch ah Steven.

WIEGERT:

Steven was working on his Monte? Where was the Monte at that time?

BRENDAN:

In the garage.

WIEGERT:

How did the Monte get in the garage?

BRENDAN:

Well it drives, drive, you can drive it.

WIEGERT:

I thought you told us before that the Suzuki was in the garage. You helped

him push it in there.

BRENDAN:

He had to fix somethin' on it.

WIEGERT:

So where was the Suzuki when he was working on the Monte?

BRENDAN:

Probably outside.

WIEGERT:

So the Monte's inside and Chuckie was in the garage?

BRENDAN:

Talkin' to Steven.

Page 507 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

Are you sure that was the next day?

BRENDAN:

mm huh.

WIEGERT:

Did you notice any marks on Steven at all?

BRENDAN:

On his arm.

WIEGERT:

Where on his arm?

BRENDAN:

Like right here.

WIEGERT:

Do you remember which arm?

BRENDAN:

His left.

WIEGERT:

His left arm? OK. I'm sorry. I'm gonna keep tellin' you to speak up a

little bit because its. How did he get that mark?

BRENDAN:

Well, he said that he got it from workin' out by the yard, that he cut

himself with glass.

WIEGERT:

OK. Did he tell you anything else about that mark?

BRENDAN:

No.

FASSBENDER:

Did he tell you that at any time that he had been injured when he had

killed Teresa?

BRENDAN:

N-no. That he got a scratch, I think.

FASSBENDER:

Where was that scratch?

BRENDAN:

Like on his finger

FASSBENDER:

OK.

WIEGERT:

How did he say he got that scratch?

BRENDAN:

That from a fingernail or somethin'.

Page 508 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

Did he tell you that?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

So tell me again exactly what he told you.

BRENDAN:

That he got it from someone scratched, someone scratchin' um.

WIEGERT:

Did he tell you who? Scratched him?

BRENDAN:

Teresa.

WIEGERT:

How did that come about? I mean did he say was there a struggle or

something? Or what did he say?

BRENDAN:

Yeah, there was a struggle.

WIEGERT:

Tell me about that. What did he tell you?

BRENDAN:

When he was trying to tie her up, she tried to get out and scratched 'em

tryin' to get away from 'em and she couldn't so he tied her up and stabbed her.

WIEGERT:

Did he say if she was yelling or screaming or anything? Did he say

anything about that?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

So, he actually showed you the finger?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

And which finger was it?

BRENDAN:

The pointer finger.

WIEGERT:

Did you see anything on that finger?

BRENDAN:

Yeah, a scratch.

WIEGERT:

When he's telling you about this stuff, what is he doing? Is he laughing?

Or what is he doing?

Page 509 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

He's lookin' down at the ground.

WIEGERT:

Did he at any time apologize for doing this to her?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

What did you say to him about this?

(pause)

BRENDAN:

Nothin'

(pause)

WIEGERT:

he did?

How did you feel about it when realized what it was and he told you what

BRENDAN:

I felt sad.

WIEGERT:

Sad because why?

BRENDAN:

That he did it and felt sorry for Teresa's family.

WIEGERT:

Did you ever meet Teresa before that?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

Did Steve ever meet her before that?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

How do you know?

BRENDAN:

Cuz we had a Lincoln for sale and wanted to put it in the book so she

came again.

WIEGERT:

Did you ever see her truck before that day?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

Did you ever go down to the pit to see her truck after he told you where it

was?

Page 510 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

No.

Brendan, you may have answered this, at least indirectly, after you saw FASSBENDER: what you saw and Steven told you what he told you, why didn't you go to the police?

BRENDAN:

Because I was scared to, that I would get in trouble too.

WIEGERT:

Any other reasons?

BRENDAN:

No

(pause)

FASSBENDER:

If Steven were to get out on bond tomorrow, would you be scared?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Why?

BRENDAN:

Cuz he would probably try ta like kill me or somethin'.

WIEGERT:

Why do you think that?

BRENDAN:

He would tell me.

WIEGERT:

Why do you think he'd try to kill you though? I mean, what would make you think he would do that?

BRENDAN:

Because he told me not to say nothin' so, and I did, so he would

WIEGERT: Did he say anything else when he was trying to tie her up? You told me before that she was trying to struggle and get away and that's when he got scratched by her, right?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Did he say if he got kicked by her or anything like that?

BRENDAN:

No.

Page 511 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

Did he say if he took any of her valuables? Any money? Anything like

that?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

Did you ask him about it?

BRENDAN:

No

FASSBENDER:

Did you have trouble sleeping that night?

BRENDAN:

Sort of.

WIEGERT:

Why?

BRENDAN:

Tryin' to figure out why he did it.

FASSBENDER:

Did you ever ask him after that night? Why he did it?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

Are you doing OK? Do you need a soda or something?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

Or take a break or anything?

WIEGERT:

I have nothing further.

FASSBENDER:

Is there anything else you want to say Brendan, to the, you know this is

being recorded, to the recording or anything?

BRENDAN:

No.

FASSBENDER:

I know this was very difficult and you're a brave boy for doing what you

did.

WIEGERT:

Is everything you told Agent Fassbender and myself the truth?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Did you lie at all during this conversation?

Page 512 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

Have you lied to us at all about anything you told us?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

I appreciate you being honest, all right? We know this was difficult for

you. Do you have any questions?

BRENDAN:

mm uh

FASSBENDER:

Nope, I don't have anything else....

WIEGERT:

OK. (pause) I'm going to sign this in front of you as a witness though,

OK. Just so you're aware of it. And the date. Wanna put the date in there? And the time.

(pause) Thank you, Brendan.

BRENDAN:

No problem.

WIEGERT:

Brendan, I'm sorry.

This is the end of the interview with Brendan Dassey at Two Rivers Police Dept.

Mark Wiegert, Inv. Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. sk/bg/ds

CC:

District Attorney

Page 513 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 02/27/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Sgt. Bill Tyson

On Monday, 02/27/06, at approximately 1500 hours, I (Sgt. BILL TYSON of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) was notified by Sheriff JERRY PAGEL that there was a new development in this investigation. Sheriff PAGEL did request that I assist the investigators with the ongoing investigation. Sheriff PAGEL informed me that information he received was there was possibly a knife under the front seat of TERESA's vehicle.

I did respond to the location of TERESA's vehicle with Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS. Other officers present were Inv. JOHN DEDERING, Sheriff JERRY PAGEL, Inv. WENDY BALDWIN and Inv. GARY STEIER.

At approximately 1615 hours, Deputy HAWKINS did remove the lock to the door where TERESA's vehicle was being stored. At approximately 1617 hours, Deputy HAWKINS did open the front door to TERESA's vehicle and did enter to look under the front seat for the knife. Deputy HAWKINS informed me he did not locate any knife under the driver's seat of TERESA's vehicle. We then went to the rear of the vehicle and opened up the latch to the back of the vehicle and did not observe any knife in the rear portion of TERESA's vehicle. Deputy HAWKINS also checked under the front passenger seat for a knife and was unable to locate a knife. All doors to TERESA's vehicle were closed and we did exit the storage facility at 1626 hours.

I then responded to the MISHICOT FIRE DEPARTMENT to meet with Inv. WIEGERT and other investigators working on this investigation. Upon arriving at the MISHICOT FIRE DEPARTMENT, I was informed by Inv. WIEGERT that he did wish for me to stay at the fire department with BARBARA JANDA and her son, BRENDAN DASSEY.

Arrangements were ultimately made for BARBARA JANDA and her son, BRENDAN DASSEY, to go to FOX HILLS RESORT for the evening. Inv. WIEGERT did transport BARBARA and her son, BRENDAN, to the FOX HILLS RESORT and I did follow. A room was secured at the FOX HILLS RESORT for BARBARA and BRENDAN until interviews could be completed by the investigators.

Inv. DEDERING did telephone me and did request that I ask BRENDAN if he observed STEVEN AVERY's burn barrel burning on Halloween night in 2005. Inv. DEDERING also requested that I ask BRENDAN if he saw STEVEN with an edged weapon or if he had seen him shoot a .22 caliber gun.

Page 514 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Upon speaking with BRENDAN, I asked him if he observed STEVEN's burn barrel burning on Halloween night or the next day and BRENDAN informed me he did not recall that. BARBARA also informed me she could not recall if the burn barrel was burning on Halloween night or the next day.

I asked BRENDAN if had seen STEVEN with an edged weapon on that evening and BRENDAN told me he did not. I asked BRENDAN if he had ever seen STEVEN shoot a .22 caliber gun and BRENDAN told me he did not recall at any time seeing STEVEN shoot a firearm.

Sgt. Bill Tyson Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. BT/bdg

CC: District Attorney

Page 515 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Interview of:

Bryan J. Dassey DOB 07/15/85

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

02/27/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Wendy Baldwin

On 02/27/06 at approximately 1956 hours, I (Inv. BALDWIN of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT), along with Special Agent MATT JOY of DCI, made contact with BRYAN J. DASSEY at 2019 Granger Rd. in the City of Manitowoc. I spoke with BRYAN about his relationship with his brother, BRENDAN. BRYAN said he is not very close to BRENDAN or his mother and does not talk much to his other two brothers. He said he usually just comes home, gets clothes and leaves again to go by his girlfriend's house.

I informed BRYAN of the information that BRENDAN had said about the night of 10/31/05. I gave BRYAN details on what BRENDAN had seen in the fire and the comments that STEVEN had made to him that night. I asked BRYAN if he could again explain his activities on 10/31/05.

BRYAN said the night before he had slept by his girlfriend's house and went from there to work. BRYAN said he was home by 5:00 and that BOBBY, BLAINE and BRENDAN were home at the time. He doesn't remember exactly what they were doing but may have been playing video games. BRYAN said he took a shower and got ready to go by his girlfriend's house. He said he overheard BRENDAN talking with STEVEN about needing some help doing something. Between 6:30 and 7:00, BRYAN said he left to go by his girlfriend's house. Prior to leaving, BRYAN did notice that there was smoke coming from behind STEVEN's garage but did not think much of it.

I asked BRYAN how many times STEVEN has burned in that pit and he said about once to twice a month. BRYAN said the reason why he did not think anything of it was because JOSHUA RADANDT, the owner of the gravel pit, was clearing brush and STEVEN had offered to burn that for him. BRYAN went on to say that the entire evening he had spent with his girlfriend and he then went to work the next day and did not return home.

BRYAN described STEVEN as always having a bad temper and it seemed to him that he was getting more angry about the business and activities in the yard. BRYAN said STEVEN had told him, "He could kill someone and get away with it." BRYAN said STEVEN also made comments about stealing from people and nobody would know that he did.

Page 516 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

I asked BRYAN who he had thought STEVEN was the closest with in the family and he had said probably us because we would take care of him. STEVEN, however, did not like EARL and threatened to "kick his ass" because of the turmoil with the business in the yard.

I asked BRYAN if he could remember anything strange that had stuck out in his mind during that time or after Halloween. He said the incident when BOBBY had hung the deer in his mom's garage. BRYAN said he did not hear it directly from STEVEN, however, BOBBY had told him a couple of months ago when BOBBY and his friend, MICHAEL OSMUNSON, were hanging the deer, STEVEN made the comment that he needed help getting rid of a body.

BRYAN also said the weekend they went up north STEVEN was acting quite strange. This would have been the weekend of November 4, 2005. They had planned three or four days in advance to go up north that weekend. BRYAN said STEVEN was acting very odd and that he was looking down a lot, that he may have done something and he said he did not feel good and had a headache. BRYAN said STEVEN never was one to lie down and complain he did not feel good; even with a headache, he would go out and work. BRYAN said it seemed like once they got up north he fell apart and he was not acting himself. BRYAN said when they were in the back wooded area building the cabin, EARL had his flatbed truck in that area with the scanner. CHARLES had overheard that Marinette County was coming to their property and STEVEN panicked and jumped in his truck and BRYAN said he "hauled ass" to the cabin with CHARLES. BRYAN said when they got back, STEVEN seemed very panicked and that he was going to take off. BRYAN said his grandfather told him if he didn't do anything, that you should not run. BRYAN said, however, STEVEN looked panicked and had wanted to run away. BRYAN said he could not recall any activity after that because he had stayed by his girlfriend's house during the time the police were doing the Search Warrants.

I provided BRYAN with my business card and advised him in case he happened to remember anything, to contact me. The interview was concluded approximately 2037 hours.

Inv. Wendy Baldwin Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. WB/bdg

CC: District Attorney

Page 517 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Receipt of Correspondence From Jodi Stachowski

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 02/27/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS

GENERATED: One Page Correspondence From Jodi Stachowski

On Monday, 02/27/06, I (DEDERING) did receive an envelope from the MANITOWOC CO. SHERIFF's DEPT. addressed to the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF's DEPT. DETECTIVE DIVISION, C/O JOHN DEDERING. This envelope had been transported from MANITOWOC SHERIFF'S DEPT. by Deputy ROGERS. The envelope contained a MANITOWOC COUNTY JAIL request form from JODI STACHOWSKI addressed to the jail administration. On the request form was written, "I prefer not to have anymore detectives visit me in regards to STEVEN AVERY. I want to decline all visits upon release. I'm under way to much stress at this time and really need this please. Thank you." This is signed JODI STACHOWSKI, dated 02/24/06. The envelope, along with the correspondence can be found incorporated into the exhibit section of this incident.

John Dedering, Inv. Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JD/ds

Page 518 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Interview of Bobby Dassey

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 02/27/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS

GENERATED: None

On Monday, 02/27/06 at 1726 hrs., various members of the WISCONSIN DEPT. OF CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION and the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF's DEPT. did meet at MISHICOT FIRE DEPT. The purpose of our meeting was to view a videotaped interview done by Special Agent TOM FASSBENDER and Inv. MARK WIEGERT on a subject named BRENDAN R. DASSEY on 02/27/06. According to information I had obtained from WIEGERT, DASSEY had made some statements with regard to STEVEN AVERY's disposal of TERESA HALBACH, as well as who was responsible for her death.

While waiting for other members of the interview team to arrive, I did assist Inv. BALDWIN with an interview of BARBARA JANDA. For details of this, please see the report of Inv. BALDWIN.

Special Agent MICHAEL SASSE and I did locate BOBBY DASSEY at the residence of DUANE OSMUNSON, 5017 Nuclear Rd. in the Mishicot area at 1955 hrs. SASSE and I asked BOBBY DASSEY if he had some time to speak with us and he indicated that he did. We then went out to the county vehicle, which I was operating, and BOBBY DASSEY did have a seat in the front passenger side and Special Agent SASSE climbed into the rear passenger side. Prior to asking DASSEY any questions, he was advised that he was not under arrest, did not have to answer questions if he chose not to and was free to leave at anytime he so wished. I asked him to open the passenger front door of the vehicle in order to demonstrate to him that he was perfectly free to leave. He understood this and agreed to answer questions.

We went over his activities to the best of his recollection on Monday, 10/31/05. He stated that he arrived home from work at approximately 0630 hrs (It should be noted that DASSEY was employed at FISHER HAMILTON in Two Rivers at this time) and went to bed. He stated that he got up between 1400 and 1430 hrs., got into the shower and went bow hunting. He stated he arrived home somewhere approximately 1730 hrs. and that it was dark out already. He stated he did not recall who was home when he arrived, but thought perhaps BRENDAN was. He stated that when he arrived home, he went straight to bed and did not eat. He stated he got up at approximately 2100 hrs., got ready for work and once again did not eat. He stated that to the best of his recollection, BLAINE was home and possibly BRENDAN as well. He stated that his other brother BRYAN was not at home and was possibly at his girlfriend's residence.

Page 519 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BOBBY indicated that when he was leaving for work at approximately 2130 hrs., he noticed that STEVEN was having a bonfire. He estimated that the flames were five to six feet in height. He stated that it was a good-sized fire and that STEVEN has had fires there in the past. He stated that he could not say for sure that STEVEN was tending to the fire and he was further unsure whether BRENDAN was there or not. He stated that the view from his residence to the fire pit is somewhat blocked by the garage of STEVEN AVERY.

He stated that he worked from 2200 hrs. until 0600 hrs. the following day and when he arrived home, he noticed nothing unusual and that the fire was out.

I asked BOBBY if his brother, BRENDAN, was one to lie about things and he stated that BRENDAN would possibly lie about little things. I asked him if BRENDAN would lie about anything concerning the HALBACH murder investigation, and he stated that he would not lie about this.

I asked BOBBY if he has noticed any changes in BRENDAN and his response was "not really." When I asked him if BRENDAN has been depressed recently, he stated that he was a little depressed.

BOBBY indicated that BRENDAN has not discussed anything regarding what he may have seen in the fire pit on 10/31/05 or what STEVEN may have told BRENDAN.

BOBBY indicated that his brother, BRENDAN, likes to play basketball games and racing games on their Playstation 2. He states that he does not play with others, but prefers to compete by himself on the machine.

I asked BOBBY if he could recall once again what he saw regarding TERESA HALBACH and her vehicle. He stated that while he was preparing to go bow hunting on 10/31/05, he observed TERESA's vehicle pull in and he observed TERESA get out and take one or two photos of the maroon van, which his mother had for sale. BOBBY said that this was prior to him getting into the shower. He stated that when he got out of the shower (approximately ten minutes later) he brought his bow out to the vehicle and TERESA's vehicle was still there but he did not see her. He stated that she was wearing a black coat, black trousers and he cannot recall what color her top was.

DASSEY drew me a diagram indicating that the HALBACH vehicle was pointed in a westerly direction almost directly across from the westernmost portion of the BARBARA JANDA circular driveway.

BOBBY stated that the vehicle was gone when he got back from hunting.

Page 520 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

I asked BOBBY about the position of the Suzuki Samurai. BOBBY thought that to his best recollection, the Suzuki was in the garage for a while, and he was unsure when STEVEN moved it out of the garage. He stated that he was never in the garage when the Suzuki was parked in the garage and he stated that he could no longer independently recall where the Suzuki was positioned when he left for hunting.

I asked BOBBY DASSEY who his brother, BRENDAN, might confide in and he indicated the only person he could think of was BRENDAN's friend, TRAVIS FABIAN, whose father, ROBERT FABIAN, is a friend of EARL AVERY.

I asked BOBBY if he could recall the burn barrel in front of STEVEN's residence burning when he left for hunting, and he stated he could not independently recall this.

Agent SASSE asked BOBBY DASSEY if he could ever recall STEVEN AVERY shooting a .22 at the burn barrel or anything else in the immediate vicinity of STEVEN AVERY's residence. BOBBY indicated he could not recall anything like this except for one occasion.

SASSE asked DASSEY if he could recall STEVEN AVERY in possession of a buck knife or a leatherman and BOBBY DASSEY could not recall that.

BOBBY DASSEY indicated that he doesn't recall BRENDAN or STEVEN acting any differently after the October 31st. incident. He further indicated he could not recall any sort of injury to STEVEN's arms or hands on October 31st.

John Dedering, Inv. Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JD/ds

Page 521 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Removal of Seats from Teresa's Vehicle, RAV4

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

02/28/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS

GENERATED:

None

On 02/28/06, I (DEDERING), along with other members of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF's DEPT., did remove the two bottom seat cushions from the front portion of TERESA HALBACH's RAV4. This activity took place at the CALUMET CO. HIGHWAY DEPT. SHOP located on Chestnut St. in Chilton. TERESA's vehicle had been removed from a storage facility in the Chilton area and transported to the highway shop by SCOTT's TOWING. I personally did remove the two bottom seat cushions as well as areas of carpeting and insulation material from the front passenger portion of the Toyota RAV4. The carpet and insulation were located immediately under the two lower front seat cushions. For details concerning times on this activity, please see the report of Inv. WIEGERT.

Investigation continues.

John Dedering, Inv. Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JD/ds

Page 522 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Examination of Halbach Vehicle

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

02/28/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 02/28/06, I (Inv. WIEGERT), along with Inv. DEDERING, Inv. STEIER and Sgt. TYSON went to the storage area where TERESA HALBACH's vehicle is stored.

At approximately 1229 hours, the storage shed was opened by Sgt. TYSON and her vehicle was loaded on a flatbed from SCOTT'S TOWING.

At 1233 hours, the storage shed #7 was secured by Sgt. TYSON.

At 1234 hours, we were en route to the highway shop.

At 1238 hours, we arrived at the highway shop and the vehicle was placed into the highway shop and kept in our presence. It should be noted there was nobody from the highway department allowed in the area in which the examination was to occur. It should be noted that upon arrival at the highway shop, we were joined by Assistant District Attorney FROEHLICH. Inv. DEDERING then removed the driver's seat bottom portion. The driver's seat was placed on a clean, unused tarp.

At approximately 1319 hours, the carpet area underneath the front seat was also taken out.

At 1415 hours, the front passenger lower portion of the seat was also removed by Inv. DEDERING.

At 1420 hours, we did locate a band-aid underneath the front passenger seat. That band-aid was collected and photographed.

At 1422 hours, Inv. DEDERING did cut out the passenger side carpet.

At 1427 hours, the carpet pad from the driver's seat was also removed and placed on the clean, unused tarp. It should be noted I did photograph the entire inside of the vehicle from both the driver's side and the front passenger side.

At 1441 hours, we did reseal all of the doors and entry points on the vehicle with evidence tape and the evidence tape was initialed by me.

Page 523 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

At 1455 hours, SCOTT'S TOWING did arrive back at the highway department garage where the truck was loaded back on the flatbed and taken back to unit #7. It should be noted we arrived back at the storage shed at 1504 hours and the door was opened by Sgt. TYSON.

At 1517 hours, the RAV4 was placed back in the storage shed.

At 1518 hours, the storage shed was secured and we did leave the area and went back to the sheriff's department along with all the items that were removed from the RAV4.

The following is a list of items that were removed and placed into evidence:

- 1. Under Property Tag #9073, one band-aid located under the front passenger seat of the RAV4
- 2. Under Property Tag #9074, carpet, which was removed from the RAV4 under the passenger seat
- 3. Under Property Tag #9075, insulation, which was located under the carpet from the area under the passenger seat
- 4. Under Property Tag #9076, carpet, which was taken from underneath the driver' seat
- 5. Under Property Tag #9077, carpet insulation from the RAV4 removed from underneath the driver's seat
- 6. Under Property Tag #9078, lower portion of the passenger seat from the RAV4
- 7. Under Property Tag #9079, lower portion of driver's seat from the RAV4.

All items were transported back to the sheriff's department and secured in the evidence room.

Investigation continues.

Inv. Mark Wiegert Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. MW/bdg

Page 524 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Receipt of Trace Evidence Unit Examination on

Halbach Remains

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 02/28/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 02/28/06, I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) received Confidential Report of Laboratory Findings from Analyst KENNETH B. OLSON (ph) from the WI STATE CRIME LAB. The report indicates the following items were submitted to the trace evidence unit for examination:

• Item EJ, charred cranial pieces

• Item EK, charred cranial pieces

Item EJ, had one piece of charred skull that was labeled suspected entrance defect. Elemental analysis was performed on the suspected entrance defect and other areas of the charred bone. Traces of lead metal were detected on one area of the exterior surface of the suspected entrance defect. The source of the lead metal could not be determined.

Item EK was not examined.

For more information on this, please see the Laboratory Findings report, which will be included with this.

Investigation continues.

Inv. Mark Wiegert
Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept.
MW/bdg

CC: District Attorney

Page 525 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Interview of Brendan R. Dassey

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 03/01/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 03/01/06 approximately 9:50 a.m., I (Inv. MARK WIEGERT of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT.) along with Special Agent TOM FASSBENDER from the DEPT. OF CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION at Agent FASSBENDER did contact BARB JANDA who would be BRENDAN's mother on her cell phone. Agent FASSBENDER requested BARB's permission to speak with BRENDAN. BARB did grant him permission to speak with BRENDAN. Agent FASSBENDER also informed BARB that we would like to transport BRENDAN to the MANITOWOC CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT. where we could do a taped interview. Again BARB agreed to allow us to do that.

At approximately 10:00 a.m., we did arrive at the MISHICOT HIGH SCHOOL. We did meet with the Dean of Students and informed him of our wish to meet with BRENDAN and told him we had permission to take BRENDAN to the MANITOWOC CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT. in order to speak with him.

At approximately 10:05 a.m., BRENDAN did present himself in the office area of the high school. We asked BRENDAN to then go with us to the squad car, which was parked immediately in front of the MISHICOT HIGH SCHOOL. At this point an audiotape recording was activated.

At approximately 10:10 a.m., I did read BRENDAN his Miranda Rights from the Warning and Waiver of Rights form, which will be included in this report. BRENDAN stated he understood his rights and also stated that he wished to speak with us. We informed BRENDAN that we were going to go to the MANITOWOC CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT., and BRENDAN agreed with that decision. It should be noted that BRENDAN did sign the Waiver of Rights form and also initialed both areas, which I had read to him.

After leaving the high school, we did speak with BRENDAN about a pair of jeans, which we had previously learned about that had, what appeared to be, bleach stains on them. We asked BRENDAN if anybody was at his residence. BRENDAN stated that he did not believe so, but the residence would be open. We then asked BRENDAN if it would be okay to go to his residence and retrieve the jeans. BRENDAN agreed to go with us to his residence and retrieve the jeans.

At approximately 10:18 a.m., we did arrive at BRENDAN's residence on Avery Rd. where BRENDAN and Agent FASSBENDER went inside the residence. It should be noted at that time I did receive a phone call and was unable to go into the residence with BRENDAN and Agent

Page 526 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER. At approximately 10:21 a.m., Agent FASSBENDER and BRENDAN did come out of the residence and Agent FASSBENDER had a pair of blue jeans that had several stains on them, which appeared to be possibly bleach stains. The jeans were put in Agent FASSBENDER's trunk and secured there.

After leaving BRENDAN's residence, we did go back en route to the MANITOWOC CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT. It should be noted that while en route to the MANITOWOC CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT. we did offer to stop for food or drink, however, BRENDAN indicated he did not wish to do so.

At approximately 10:43 a.m., we did arrive at the MANITOWOC CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT. and were allowed inside by Detective REMIKER who took us up to an interview room. Upon arrival in the interview room, I did remind BRENDAN about his Miranda Rights and he indicated he still wished to speak with us. At this time the audio portion of the recording was turned off because there was an audio and visual recording that was taking place inside of the interview room.

The following will be a transcript of the audio and videotaped portion of the interview with BRENDAN R. DASSEY:

WIEGERT: Brendan, I'm just gonna to read you this form, it's your Miranda Rights and then we'll talk about that a little bit, OK? The law requires you be advised you of the following rights:

- You have the right to remain silent
- Anything you say can and will be used against you in court
- You have the right to consult a lawyer and have him present with you while you're being questioned. If you cannot afford to hire an attorney, one will be appointed to represent you before any questioning.
- You have the right to stop answering questions at any time.

WIEGERT: Now you gotta speak up so this thing picks up your voice, OK? I just got two questions to ask you from there: Do you know and understand each of these rights, your rights, which I have explained?

BRENDAN:

Yeah

WIEGERT:

Understanding these rights, do you want to talk with us?

BRENDAN:

Yeah

Page 527 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

OK. And I'm gonna have, I'm gonna sign here and I need you to sign by

the X.

(phone rings)

WIEGERT:

(apparently speaking on phone) Hello, um, call Dedering, I can't talk

right now.

FASSBENDER:

Thank you Brendan

WIEGERT: All right, ah, so like I told you, we're going to take a ride over to the a Manitowoc Sheriff's Dept. They've gotta a nice quiet room there, there's no kids running in and out and stuff, so, and if you play it right, who knows, maybe we'll get you back as soon as we can. If we, we all get over there as soon as we can. Um, I'm just gonna have you initial actually also um here and here, saying that I read you those and then that you agreed to talk with us, OK? (Pause) All right.

FASSBENDER: I think we told you Brendan, we talked to mom and mom is, is OK with this and good with this and she just wants to talk to ya when we're, we're done.

WIEGERT: Um, I just, one question I had for you real quick Brendan is um, those jeans that Tom had talked to you about the other night with the bleach stains on 'em, do you still have those?

BRENDAN:

Yeah

WIEGERT:

Where are those?

BRENDAN:

They're at my house.

WIEGERT:

Do you know where in your house they would be?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Where would they be?

BRENDAN:

They're, by the kitchen table.

WIEGERT:

By the kitchen table, like laying on the floor or on a

BRENDAN:

I looked at 'em and then put 'em on a chair

Page 528 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

They're sitting on a chair at the kitchen table?

BRENDAN:

Yeah

WIEGERT:

Oh OK. Is anybody at your house right now?

BRENDAN:

Not that I know of, I think Bobbie was there, but he left.

WIEGERT:

It's, is, is your house locked?

BRENDAN:

WIEGERT:

No?

BRENDAN:

Would you give us permission to go in and get those jeans?

BRENDAN:

Yeah

WIEGERT:

Just to grab the jeans and leave?

BRENDAN:

WIEGERT:

That's a yes?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

You have to speak up in here.

BRENDAN:

Yeah

WIEGERT:

You give us permission to go in your house and get the jeans?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

OK. Well I'm just gonna make a phone call quick and let one of our guys know that they can just stop and pick those up, OK.

FASSBENDER:

We're not gonna go do it? We're gonna grab

WIEGERT:

Actually, we-we're this close, we could just grab 'em, how's that?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

Page 529 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

Tha-that makes more sense.

FASSBENDER:

And they could meet us wherever they want to meet us.

WIEGERT:

Sure

FASSBENDER:

If we need 'em.

WIEGERT:

We'll just go over and verify that they're there and grab um and ah then

we'll call 'em and tell 'em what they look like and all that so.

WIEGERT:

So, you like snow?

BRENDAN:

all right

WIEGERT:

Or would you rather have it warm up?

BRENDAN:

WIEGERT:

No?

BRENDAN:

.....We got five in the garage

FASSBENDER:

Do we turn here....?

WIEGERT:

So you can get out of school (cough) so you can get outta school. Yeah (pause) Yeah I remember being your age, waitin' for that snow day. That was a, that was a great

thing.

FASSBENDER:

In that last snow, did you have a snow day?

BRENDAN:

No

FASSBENDER:

You didn't get outta school that day?

BRENDAN:

No.

FASSBENDER:

On my gosh.

WIEGERT:

During that blizzard, you didn't? You guys had school here?

Page 530 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

. . .

WIEGERT:

Really?

FASSBENDER:

Well mine got out. (pause) I (pause)

WIEGERT:

school right?

Do you have to ride the bus to school or, that's, that's how you get to

BRENDAN:

Yeah

FASSBENDER:

Does Blaine drive yet, Brendan?

BRENDAN:

He's got his license but he ain't got a car to drive.

WIEGERT:

What about you?

BRENDAN:

I gotta do one more thing with the instructor

WIEGERT?

You gotta do one more thing with the instructor?

BRENDAN:

WIEGERT:

Looking forward to that?

BRENDAN:

WIEGERT:

I'm sure you could find yourself a car out here somewhere.

FASSBENDER:

(laugh)

(pause)

FASSBENDER:

I imagine this drifts over pretty much.

WIEGERT:

I'll bet you get some drifts in this driveway, huh?

BRENDAN:

Yeah

FASSBENDER:

At least the holes gettin' filled in with ice. (pause) ..bad in the winter.

Page 531 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

Um, we're out at Brendan's at 10:18 a.m. ah Brendan and I and Tom will go in and get those jeans, is that OK?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

OK.

(pause)

WIEGERT:

OK, we're out of Brendan's residence, um he did give us the jeans 10:21

a.m. Sorry but I gotta narrate for this silly machine here.

BRENDAN:

Yeah

WIEGERT:

You know how it is.

FASSBENDER:

Jeans were located in the kitchen area at the kitchen table area.

WIEGERT: (apparently on phone) Hey Wendy, it's Mark. Can you go um go up by John, he's not answering his cell phone. I left him a me-voicemail, an important voicemail I described everything on there, um, I can't talk about it right now, but

(pause)

OK, as soon as he's back um cuz we got that stuff. You guys don't need to pick those jeans up, we picked 'em up. Yeah. Yup. At Brendan's house. Brendan gave us permission to go get 'em, he's with us right now, so um, I pretty much got everything on his voicemail. Tell him to listen to his cell phone voicemail. An if you guys got any questions, call me back. Thank you. Bye.

FASSBENDER:

Now what your quickest way?

WIEGERT:

What's the quickest way to Manitowoc from here?

BRENDAN:

I don't know.

WIEGERT: You don't know? OK, let's a, let's go right. Taking the interstate seems to take forever. We'll go down to B and then head in on B, that's the quickest way that I know of.

FASSBENDER:

Did Travis tell you that I talked to him?

Page 532 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

He seems like a pretty cool kid.

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

I like him. (pause) You go over there quite a bit on the weekends huh?

Seems like a nice place to be. So how'd the night go in the motel room.

BRENDAN:

Pretty good.

WIEGERT:

It's a pretty nice place there, Fox Hills, isn't it?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Yeah. (pause) The sky, it looks like it could snow a little bit today.

FASSBENDER:

I'm more worried about the a freezin' rain that's supposed to come in

later. They're sayin' it's supposed to go up to 40 something today.

WIEGERT:

I think they lied.

FASSBENDER:

They always lie.

WIEGERT:

When we get into Mishicot, we'll turn right.

FASSBENDER:

Brendan, you hungry at all?

BRENDAN:

Not really.

FASSBENDER:

little while.

Drink, anything, bag a chips or something cuz this may you know be a

BRENDAN:

Naw.

FASSBENDER:

OK, donut?

BRENDAN:

No.

(pause)

WIEGERT:

Did you ever go there to eat?

Page 533 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

Once

WIEGERT:

Once?

WIEGERT:

Do you golf at all?

BRENDAN:

Sometimes..

WIEGERT:

Do you come out here to Fox Hills?

BRENDAN:

WIEGERT:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

Condos eh?

(pause)

WIEGERT:

You eats lunch at school normally? er?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Yeah. How's the food there?

BRENDAN:

Pretty good.

WIEGERT:

Pretty good. (pause) I just wanna put a windmill up at my, by my house.

FASSBENDER:

They probably wouldn't let ya.

WIEGERT:

Probably.

FASSBENDER:

City'd say that's an eyesore.

WIEGERT:

So I'd move it out.

FASSBENDER:

So how ya doin' Brendan since ah the last time we talked to you?

BRENDAN:

Pretty good.

FASSBENDER:

Everyone being decent to you?

Page 534 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

OK.

BRENDAN:

Talked to my girlfriend like eight hours .. yesterday.

FASSBENDER:

Oh yeah? Have you told her a-about this.

BRENDAN:

She knows a little bit.

WIEGERT:

Where does your girlfriend live?

BRENDAN:

Manitowoc

WIEGERT:

Manitowoc. Do you talk to her on the Internet or what?

BRENDAN:

....on the phone...

WIEGERT:

You have ta speak up, I can't hear you.

BRENDAN:

On MSN and the phone.

WIEGERT:

anything like that?

On MSN and on, and on the phone. (pause) You got a Webcam or

BRENDAN:

WIEGERT:

No.

(pause)

WIEGERT:

This car sounds like it's falling apart.

FASSBENDER:

It's, it's not a, a very good car.

WIEGERT:

Just keep on going until you get to the stop sign and turn right. (pause)

Do you fish at all?

BRENDAN:

Somewhat.

WIEGERT:

Somewhat. Ever come down here?

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 535 File Number

BRENDAN:

Once in a while.

FASSBENDER:

Looks like a nice place, I don't know.

WIEGERT:

It's not open anymore.

FASSBENDER:

Oh isn't it?

WIEGERT:

No. Used to be many a weddings there over the years. (pause) What's

your girlfriend's name?

BRENDAN:

Emily

WIEGERT:

Emily. Do you know her last name?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

No.

FASSBENDER:

When's their basketball game? Valders win? Was it yesterday or today?

WIEGERT:

Ahhh, yeah they won, I think it was last night. They play, I just heard, Appleton or a Sheboygan Christians or Sheboygan Christian. I think they play them at home, I didn't catch the date though.

FASSBENDER:

I wonder how bad Menasha got beat.

WIEGERT:

They did?

FASSBENDER:

I wonder how bad

WIEGERT:

Oh.

FASSBENDER:

I'm just assuming they did.

(pause)

WIEGERT:

(Apparently on a telephone conversation) Hi this is Mark. Yeah. Ahh, within ten minutes. Yep. We're in, just, we're just, just coming in on B. All right. Bye.

FASSBENDER:

Who was that?

Page 536 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

Det. Remiker

FASSBENDER:

Now, now he's available, where the hell was he?

WIEGERT:

He had called me before. He had just got in to work.

FASSBENDER:

Oh. OK.

WIEGERT:

We're gonna go straight through the lights. (Apparently another telephone conversation) Hi, this is Mark. No you can try again. OK. Bye. (pause) That's a big water tower. (pause) You'll turn right. And then you'll wanna grab the left lane. Turn left here.

FASSBENDER:

This car will not get an award for quietest car.

(pause) (cough) (mumble)

WIEGERT:

Stay in this lane, just (pause)through the lights (pause) Now as soon as this car gets by you, you'll wanna get in that left lane and we'll turn left at the lights. And you know where we are? It's right there, yeah.

FASSBENDER:

Not sure where we

Go up another, ah you could aturned there, but a, we'll just to up to the WIEGERT: lights and then turn right and come around. (pause) Just go right at the next, not here but go over there, park right in front. (pause) Turn right at the stop sign and we can park right in front. (pause) Right by the pickup 10:43 a.m., we're gonna go inside and use an interview room.

(pause) (whistling)

UNKNOWN VOICE: You here for the meeting?

WIEGERT:

Um, actually no, I'm here for Det. Remiker, he's waiting for me now.

UNKNOWN VOICE: OK. And you are?

WIEGERT: Inv. Wiegert, Calumet Sheriff

UNKNOWN VOICE: All Right.

FASSBENDER:

Does seem like it would have been a lot longer on the Interstate for some

reason.

Page 537 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

Yeah, well the Interstate kinda goes out away from the lake.

FASSBENDER:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Bends out that way.

UNKNOWN VOICE:

WIEGERT:

OK

FASSBENDER:

Bathroom or anything?

BRENDAN:

No.

FASSBENDER:

Pizza?

WIEGERT:

How was that pizza, any good?

BRENDAN:

WIEGERT:

Yeah

FASSBENDER:

We had one there.

WIEGERT:

Yeah I guess we did, didn't we?

FASSBENDER:

We were up here before. It was pretty good

••••••

WIEGERT:

Good morning sheriff.

VOICE (Possibly sheriff's and/or Det Remiker):

How ya doin'? How are ya? Behavin'?

Brendan? Brandon?

WIEGERT:

Brendan.

VOICE:

Brendan

WIEGERT:

I'm sorry, let me just scoot through, there you go.

Page 538 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

REMIKER:

Good. Come on in.

(pause)

WIEGERT:

This door Dave?

VOICE:

Yup, take right. Up the stairs.

(pause and background voices)

WIEGERT:

Mornin'

VOICE:

Mornin'

VOICE:

Mornin'

VOICE:

Mark Anderson would like to chat with you if you had a chance.

WIEGERT:

Sure, absolutely.

UNKNOWN

VOICE:

Mornin', good to see ya.

WIEGERT:

Why don't you just, just you have a seat Brendan. Tom and I just gotta stop out for a minute and then we'll be right in, OK?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") OK.

INV. WIEGERT:

All right.

(door open & closes)

(pause)

Background Voice:

You guys want coffee or anything? Water?

FASSBENDER:

Soda? Water? (Brendan shakes head "no") You sure?

BRENDAN:

Well water maybe (nods "yes").

FASSBENDER:

OK.

Page 539 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

(background voices)

(long pause)

WIEGERT:

All right. How you doin' buddy?

BRENDAN:

Good

FASSBENDER:

Brendan, Brendan. Here you go.

WIEGERT:

I'm just gonna shut this audio off, be-OK, 'cuz there's audio in the room

(Brendan nods "yes") here

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Just so you know. OK. Um, I just wanted to just, just go over this real quick again. Do you remember these rights, your Miranda Rights that I read to you? (Brendan

BRENDAN:

nods "yes")

Yeah. (nods "yes")

WIEGERT:

Um, you still want to talk to us.

BRENDAN:

Yeah. (nods "yes")

WIEGERT:

OK. Just wanted to make sure of that. (Brendan nods "yes")

FASSBENDER: Brendan, I want you ta, to relax. OK. Um, a little more comfortable here and stuff and what we'd like, you had a couple days since we last talked now which was Monday and you had a chance to reflect and breathe, I imagine, this and (Brendan nods "yes")

WIEGERT:

You have a pen on you?

FASSBENDER:

We, um

WIEGERT:

I seem to have lost mine. Is this your only one. I

FASSBENDER:

I got more here.

WIEGERT:

OK.

Page 540 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER: and ah, I kinda call it, it's a sense to breathe being in a way, and I'll just let you talk to us a little and um, and, and we've had also a chance for two days now to look at what you said and, and listen to the to tapes a little and stuff like that and, and we look at that and we say, well you know, Brendan gave us, honestly gave us this information, this information and that information, maybe I'll call them dots or whatever and some of the dots when we look at it say well, I think we need some matching up here, just a little tightening up or something. We, we feel that, that maybe, I think Mark and I both feel that maybe there's a, some more that you could tell us, um, that you may have held back for whatever reasons and I wanna assure you that Mark and I both are in your corner, we're on your side, and you did tell us yourself that one of the reasons you hadn't come forward yet was because you're afraid, you're scared, and, and one of the reasons you were scared was that you would be implicated in this, or people would say that you helped or did this (Brendan nods "yes")

BRENDAN: mm huh. (nods "yes")

FASSBENDER: OK, and that you might get arrested and stuff like that. OK? And we understand that. One of the best ways to, ta prove to us or more importantly, you know, the courts and stuff is that you tell the whole truth, don't leave anything out, don't make anything up because you're trying to cover something up, a little, um, and even if those statements are against your own interest, you know what I mean, that, then makes you might, i-it might make you look a little bad or make you look like you were more involved than you wanna be, aah, looked at, um, it's hard to do but it's good from that vantage point to say hey, there's no doubt you're telling the truth because you've now given the whole story you've even given points where it didn't look real good for you either, an, and I don't know if I, if you,your understanding what I'm saying (Brendan nods "yes")

BRENDAN: mm huh. (nods "yes")

FASSBENDER: and, and that's why we kinda came here, to let you talk a little, maybe get some stuff off your mind or chest if you need to and then to tell us the whole truth, to take us through this whole thing that happened on Monday, not leaving anything out, not adding anything in, because if our guy looked at, looked at the tapes, looked at the notes, it's real obvious there's some places where some things were left out or maybe changed just a bit ta, to maybe lookin' at yourself to protect yourself a little. Um, from what I'm seeing, even if I filled those in, I'm thinkin' you're all right. OK, you don't have to worry about things. Um, w, were there for ya, um, and I, and, and we know what Steven did an, and, and we know kinda what happened to you when he did, we just need to hear the whole story from you. As soon as we get that and we're comfortable with that, I think you're gonna be a lot more comfortable with that. It's going to be a lot easier on you down the road, ah, if this goes to trial and stuff like that. We need to know that, because it's probably going to come out. Think of Steven for a second, Steven is already starting to say some things and eventually he is gonna potentially lay some crap on you and try and make it look like you are the bad person here. Um, and we don't want that,

Page 541 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

we want everything out in front so we can say yeah we knew that Steven. He told us that. So, ya, you know that you get my drift. I'm a, I know Mark has some, so I'm just going to give you an opportunity to talk to us now and, and kinda fill in those gaps for us. (Brendan nods "yes")

Honesty here Brendan is the thing that's gonna help you. OK, no matter what you did, we can work through that. OK. We can't make any promises but we'll stand behind you no matter what you did. OK. Because you're being the good guy here. You're the one that's saying you know what? Maybe I made some mistakes but here's what I did. The other guy involved in this doesn't want to help himself. All he wants to do is blame everybody else. OK. And by you talking with us, it's, it's helping you. OK? Because the honest person is the one who's gonna get a better deal out of everything. You know how that works. (Brendan nods "yes")

BRENDAN:

mm hm. (nods "yes")

WIEGERT: You know. Honesty is the only thing that will set you free. Right? And we know, like Tom said we know, we reviewed those tapes. We know there's some things you left out and we know there's some things that maybe weren't quite correct that you told us. OK. We've done, we've been investigating this a long time. We pretty much know everything that's why we're to talking to you again today. We really need you to be honest this time with everything, OK. If, in fact, you did somethings, which we believe, somethings may have happened that you didn't wanna tell us about. It's OK. As long as you can, as long as you be honest with us, it's OK. If you lie about it that's gonna be problems. OK. Does that sound fair? (Brendan nods "yes")

BRENDAN:

mm hum (nods "yes")

WIEGERT:

All right. Should we just go through that whole day again on the 31st or how do you wanna do it?

FASSBENDER:

We can that a..... try to give him a chance to just talk to us and

WIEGERT:

Sure.

FASSBENDER:

if he wants to go through the whole day, if he wants to fill in the pieces, that's, that's up to Brendan right now.

WIEGERT:

What would you rather do?

FASSBENDER: Just wanna to talk to us and tell us and startin' with that day and how you actually came to know what happened and stuff. Cuz, I already know you were in the garage and stuff apparently cleaning up and stuff so tell us about that. (Brendan nods "yes")

Page 542 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN: Well he was working on his car and like he did something wrong and then like he poked a hole in like somethin' and then it started leaking. And then later on when cuz I was helping him before I went over there a little bit

FASSBENDER:

Yeah, I know

BRENDAN: and later on he needed help, I helped him move the car outta there and cleaned it up and I went back home and then that I later on I got a call from him and he wanted me to come over.

Let's go back a little bit, OK. When did you first go over by Steve? WIEGERT: (Brendan nods "yes")

BRENDAN:

At like 9:00.

WIEGERT:

But you said you were over in the garage helping him.

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

When was that?

BRENDAN:

Like six, six-thirty.

WIEGERT:

OK. So let's go back OK. Let's go back to around that time. You get home off the bus at about three forty-five? (Brendan nods "yes")

BRENDAN:

Yeah. (nods "yes")

WIEGERT:

And what do you do? Now you gotta be honest here.

BRENDAN:

I walked home and I go into my house.

WIEGERT:

OK.

BRENDAN:

and

WIEGERT:

What did you see at that time?

BRENDAN:

That she was talkin' er, her car was over there.

FASSBENDER:

Where was her car?

Page 543 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

Like on the other side of the you know where you drove by our house

FASSBENDER:

Uh huh.

BRENDAN:

Where you turn there it was like on the other side of the road there, by the

trees.

WIEGERT:

And you just told, you just said something, you said she was talking

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT: And you stopped now remember this is very important cuz we already know what happened that day, OK. Let's just be honest here OK, Brendan. (Brendan nods "yes")

BRENDAN:

Uh huh. (nods "yes")

WIEGERT:

Let's get this out.

FASSBENDER: Use your memory, not what Steven told ya, not what anyone else told you, be honest, cuz we're gonna, we're gonna be able to tell when you're not being honest. I-I'm telling ya right now so. You're walkin' down the road and let's pick it up again. OK. (Brendan nods "yes")

BRENDAN: I seen him talkin' to her on his porch and that and I seen her, her jeep there and I walked in the house.

WIEGERT:

So she's standing meaning she is Teresa?

BRENDAN:

Uh huh. (nods "yes")

WIEGERT:

Did you recognize her?

BRENDAN:

Not at first.

WIEGERT:

You just knew it later on when this all came out?

BRENDAN:

Yeah. (nods "yes")

WIEGERT:

So she's standing on his porch?

Page 544 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

Uh huh. (nods "yes")

FASSBENDER:

Did Blaine see that?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") I don't think.

FASSBENDER:

And you're sure you saw that, you sure it wasn't another time or anything

like that (Brendan shakes head "no"), it was Halloween this year.

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes")Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

This last year? On the front porch the area?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

Do you remember what she was wearing? I know it's a long time ago,

don't guess, if you remember, you can say it.

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") I don't remember.

FASSBENDER:

Do you remember how he was dressed?

BRENDAN:

I think he, er ah, white short, er, white shirt with like red shorts or

somethin' like that.

FASSBENDER:

OK. Anytime you don't remember you say that all right? (Brendan nods

"yes")

WIEGERT:

Yep, don't make anything up. You don't know it, you don't know it.

(Brendan nods "ves")

FASSBENDER:

So then did what happened, you saw her and him on the porch and they

were what? (Brendan nods "yes")

BRENDAN:

They were talking.

FASSBENDER:

And then what did you do?

BRENDAN:

I walked in my house.

FASSBENDER:

And they were just talking, were they doing anything else? Were they

screaming, fighting, talking, pushing, anything?

Page 545 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") Just talking.

FASSBENDER:

OK. You went in your house and this is about quarter to four.

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") mm huh.

FASSBENDER:

And then what did you do in your house. Be honest so we don't have ta go though this eight times.

BRENDAN:

I went into my room and cuz my mom told me I had ta clean my room. I cleaned it a little bit and then played Playstation 2 for a little bit and it was about like 5:00 and my, my brother was on the phone with his friend.

FASSBENDER:

Blaine?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes")Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

OK.

BRENDAN:

And he was talking about going trick or treating with 'em and that Jason will pick him up at like seven.

FASSBENDER:

And then?

BRENDAN:

And then I ate and then went into the living room at and like I was like eating in the living room and watchin' TV.

FASSBENDER:

And what did ya see?

WIEGERT:

Honest.

BRENDAN:

Like what?

FASSBENDER:

Like what happened?

BRENDAN:

Well then, then he called and said that he wanted help on his his car.

WIEGERT:

OK, did he call you or did he come over?

BRENDAN:

He called me.

Page 546 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT: Wh-on your cell phone or on, on the house phone?

BRENDAN: The house phone.

WIEGERT: He calls your house phone?

BRENDAN: (nods "yes") Yeah.

FASSBENDER: And this is about what time now?

BRENDAN: 'bout six, six-thirty

FASSBENDER: OK. And what does he say to you?

BRENDAN: He says do you wanna help me with the ta fix the car because he said that that if I would help him on his cars, he would like help me find a car.

FASSBENDER: OK.

BRENDAN: And so I did and then that's when he like cut somethin' and then it was

WIEGERT: Let's stop right there, so you he called you and asked you to help fix a car

BRENDAN: (nods "yes") mm huh.

WIEGERT: And you go over to this house?

BRENDAN: (nods "yes") mm huh.

WIEGERT: And where do you go?

BRENDAN: Into the garage

WIEGERT: And what's in the garage?

BRENDAN: His Monte.

WIEGERT: His Monte. (Brendan nods "yes") Where's that Suzuki?

BRENDAN: On the side.

Page 547 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER:

Is the big garage door open?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") mm huh.

FASSBENDER:

So you walk in there and there and this is Halloween (Brendan nods "yes") OK, and what's he doing?

BRENDAN:

He's workin' on his Monte.

FASSBENDER:

What about the fire?

BRENDAN:

Do you mean if it was started or somethin'? No it wasn't. (shakes head

"no")

FASSBENDER: OK. We're not gonna go any further in this cuz we need to get the truth out now. We know the fire was going. We know that he had already had his altercation with Teresa. We don't believe there's a Monte in there. I talked to ya the other night and you said nothing about Monte you said nothing about something getting punctured and leaking out. We talked about cleaning somethin' up in that garage. You told me that you thought thinking back now there was blood. It was red in color plus you're at your house. You said six, six-thirty, I'll go that far with ya it might even been earlier. What's goin' on? Let's take it through honestly now. (Brendan nods "yes")

Come on Brendan. Be honest. I told you before that's the only thing WIEGERT: that's gonna help ya here. We already know what happened. OK. (Brendan nods "yes")

FASSBENDER: We don't get honesty here, I'm your friend right now, but I but I gotta I gotta believe in you and if I don't believe in you, I can't go to bat for you. OK. You're noddin', tell us what happened. (Brendan nods "yes")

WIEGERT:

Your mom said you'd be honest with us. (Brendan nods "yes")

FASSBENDER:

And she's behind you a hundred percent no matter what happens here.

WIEGERT:

Yep, that's what she said, cuz she thinks you know more too.

FASSBENDER:

We're in your corner. (Brendan nods "yes")

WIEGERT:

We already know what happened now tell us exactly. Don't lie.

FASSBENDER:

We can't say it for you Brendan, OK.

Page 548 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN: Well that that morning he said that if he wanted me ta come over like at six-thirty and he had the fire started cuz he wanted to bu, ah, to burn some tires

FASSBENDER:

Uh huh

BRENDAN:

So he had it started and the jeep was still in there.

WIEGERT:

Who's jeep?

BRENDAN:

The Suzuki

WIEGERT:

It was still in where?

BRENDAN:

In the garage

FASSBENDER:

So the Monte's not in there. (Brendan shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

OK.

FASSBENDER:

Who's car was in the garage? Tell me the truth.

WIEGERT:

We already know. Just tell us. It's OK.

FASSBENDER:

The truth, that's its so easy to tell the truth. It's hard ta make things up.

BRENDAN:

Her jeep.

FASSBENDER:

That's right.

WIEGERT:

Her jeep was in the ga-garage wasn't it? (Brendan nods "yes")

FASSBENDER:

And you, you tell me if I'm wrong but when you were at the house, you

just went over there cuz you had talked about it in the morning. Is that correct?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") mm huh.

FASSBENDER: There was no call from Steven asking you to come over was there? And you went over, was the big door closed? (Brendan shakes head "no")

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") mm uh.

FASSBENDER:

You sure about that?

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 549 File Number

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") Yeah.

WIEGERT:

So the big door is open and her truck is in there when you get over there?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

By her truck, who are we talkin' about?

BRENDAN:

Well if I wanted ta come over later.

FASSBENDER:

No, whose truck?

WIEGERT:

Who's truck?

FASSBENDER:

Is in there?

BRENDAN:

Oh, the the truck?

FASSBENDER:

Yeah.

BRENDAN:

Her jeep.

FASSBENDER:

Who's her?

BRENDAN:

Teresa's

FASSBENDER:

OK and that jeep is a what? Do you remember?

BRENDAN:

Like what color?

FASSBENDER:

Color or make?

BRENDAN:

green like a greenish blue

FASSBENDER:

OK.

WIEGERT:

Is it drove in or is it backed into the garage?

BRENDAN:

It's backed in.

WIEGERT:

OK.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 550 File Number

WIEGERT:

Now, let's be honest. What did he tell you? What did he show you?

FASSBENDER:

What did you see and what did he tell you?

BRENDAN:

He showed me the knife and the rope.

WIEGERT:

Where was she? Come on we know this already. Be honest.

BRENDAN:

In the back of the jeep.

WIEGERT:

She was in the back of the jeep? (Brendan nods "yes") Was she alive or

dead at that time?

BRENDAN:

Dead

FASSBENDER:

Are you sure? (Brendan nods "yes") OK. What did you see in the back, now this is hard, but what did you see in the back of the jeep?

BRENDAN:

That she was laying there with like a small blanket over her.

FASSBENDER:

Do you remember where her head was?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") Not really.

FASSBENDER:

Did she have clothes on?

BRENDAN:

Yeah (nods "yes").

FASSBENDER:

She was clothed.

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Was she tied up already? Or did you help him do that? (Brendan shakes

head "no")

BRENDAN:

She was tied up already.

FASSBENDER:

Where? Tell me how she was tied up.

BRENDAN:

Like the rope was right here around her body.

Page 551 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER:

Are you sure? (Brendan nods "yes")

WIEGERT:

Did Steve have any blood on him at that time?

BRENDAN:

On his finger.

WIEGERT:

What about on his body and his clothes?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") Not that I know of.

WIEGERT:

Where did you see blood?

BRENDAN:

Like, like right here.

WIEGERT:

Where else in the garage?

BRENDAN:

On the floor.

WIEGERT:

A lot?

BRENDAN:

Like drips.

WIEGERT:

Where was it dripping from?

BRENDAN:

I don't know.

WIEGERT:

What did he tell you he did to her?

BRENDAN:

That he stabbed her.

FASSBENDER: Let's, stop there for a second now, OK. I want to back up just a bit. I didn't mean to interrupt. That you sayin' like what time actually did you get over there now? About?

BRENDAN:

Like quarter ta seven.

FASSBENDER:

So it still about that same time, quarter to seven? (Brendan nods "yes")

Are you sure?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") mmm hum.

FASSBENDER:

OK, did you really see those two talking on the on the porch?

Page 552 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

Yeah. (nods "yes")

FASSBENDER:

You did? (Brendan nods "yes") You're 100% on that?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

OK.

WIEGERT:

How did she get in the back of the jeep? Tell us that.

BRENDAN:

I don't know.

WIEGERT:

Did you help him?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

Let's be honest here Brendan. If you helped him, it's OK, because he was

telling you to do it. You didn't do it on your own (Brendan shakes head "no").

BRENDAN:

I didn't, I didn't touch her.

WIEGERT:

So you get over into the garage and the garage door is open, her truck is in

the garage. Right?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes")Yeah.

WIEGERT:

And what does he say to you?

FASSBENDER:

Think about it and be honest.

WIEGERT:

It's OK. What does he say to you?

BRENDAN:

That's when he threatened me, that if I would say anything, that he like

trusted me or somethin'.

WIEGERT: Why did he, why did he have you come over there? Did he need help with something? Remember we already know, but we need to hear it from you. Why did he have you come over there? He needed help, didn't he? (Brendan nods "yes") What did he need help with? Go ahead and tell us.

BRENDAN:

Probably to get rid of the body.

Page 553 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

So, what Mark's sayin' is, did he call you or did he come to the door and

say Brendan I need you. What, what did he do?

WIEGERT:

He came over.

FASSBENDER:

Tell us what he told or asked you to do?

BRENDAN:

He said hey, Brendan, do you wanna help me do somethin'?

FASSBENDER:

And, keep goin'.

BRENDAN:

And, I said for what? And he is like fer somethin' to do in my garage.

FASSBENDER:

OK, keep going.

BRENDAN:

And, I said sure and then later I came over there and

WIEGERT:

What time did he come to your house?

BRENDAN:

'bout, (pause) I can't remember.

WIEGERT:

OK, but you, he comes to your house and asks you if you wanna do

something, help him with something?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") mm huh.

WIEGERT:

Tell me that again.

BRENDAN:

That he wanted me to come over there and help him move somethin'

WIEGERT:

OK. Did he tell you what?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

WIEGERT:

Did you go over right away?

BRENDAN:

No, I waited ten minutes.

WIEGERT:

OK. So then you walk over and the garage door is open

Page 554 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") Yeah.

WIEGERT:

And what do you see again?

BRENDAN:

Her jeep.

WIEGERT:

OK.

FASSBENDER:

door.

And you're sure the big garage door is open? You didn't go in the little

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

WIEGERT:

So you see her jeep and then what happens? Does he what?

BRENDAN:

He opens the back door.

WIEGERT:

OK and what does he say?

BRENDAN:

And told me to help him.

WIEGERT:

Da, do you ask him a question who is this, or, what?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

OK. Tell me what he said.

BRENDAN:

He said that it's a girl that he was kinda pee'd off at.

WIEGERT:

Did he say, who, who it was?

BRENDAN:

Teresa Halbach.

WIEGERT:

Why was he pee'd off at her?

BRENDAN:

I don't know.

WIEGERT:

I think he probably told ya. So just be honest. We already know.

FASSBENDER:

see this.

He's obviously not holding anything back from you. He had you come ta

Page 555 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

We already know.

FASSBENDER:

He used you for this. So bring us into the garage again. You mentioned

earlier that's when he threatened you. Tell us that.

BRENDAN:

That he threatened me that if I would say anything that he would stab me like she, he did ta her and that, that um, he was pissed off at her because of he wanted to get his

his Blazer in the thing that like that last time she was there and he couldn't.

WIEGERT:

OK. So he opens the back door of her truck (Brendan nods "yes") and

tell me what you see.

BRENDAN:

Her body laying there.

WIEGERT:

What could you see of her?

FASSBENDER:

The truth now. As hard as it tell us the truth.

BRENDAN:

Her head, her body, her feet

WIEGERT:

So she was not covered up? (Brendan shakes head "no") No. I didn't

think so. See we already knew that. (Brendan nods "yes")

FASSBENDER:

Did she have clothes on? Now be honest. If she did, she did, and if she

didn't, she didn't.

BRENDAN:

Sort of.

FASSBENDER:

OK. What did she have on?

BRENDAN:

Like a white T-shirt and that, pants

WIEGERT:

What do you mean sort of? Either she had clothes on or she didn't. It's,

was some of it on some of it off? What?

BRENDAN:

It was like ripped.

WIEGERT:

It was ripped. (Brendan nods "yes") Where was it ripped?

BRENDAN:

Like right here.

Page 556 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

Was it a T-shirt or button up shirt or what kind of shirt?

BRENDAN:

A button up one.

WIEGERT:

What color?

BRENDAN:

Like a black one.

WIEGERT:

OK, before you just said there was a white T-shirt. She had that on too?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") mm huh.

WIEGERT:

Underneath that shirt?

BRENDAN:

Yeah. (nods "yes")

WIEGERT:

OK, and in the other interview you said it was blue. Do you remember

what color it was? If you don't remember, say you don't remember.

BRENDAN:

I don't remember.

WIEGERT:

OK. So he threatens you and what does he say to you?

BRENDAN:

That, ta help him get rid of the body.

WIEGERT:

OK.

FASSBENDER:

Before you mentioned trust, that he said something about trust. Tell us

about that. What did he say about that?

BRENDAN:

That he really likes me much and that he trusts me that I won't say

nothin'.

WIEGERT:

OK. So what happens next?

BRENDAN:

That he told me to grab her feet so I did and

WIEGERT:

mm huh.

BRENDAN:

So we took her out in the back and put her in the fire pit.

WIEGERT:

Was the fire burning already?

Page 557 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

Tell us did you carry her out there or did you use somethin' to get her back

there?

BRENDAN:

Well, we lifted her out of the jeep and put her on like a, like a wheeled

thing.

FASSBENDER:

A wheel thing, what's that?

BRENDAN:

Like the things where you get under the car.

WIEGERT:

A creeper?

BRENDAN:

Yeah. (nods "yes")

WIEGERT:

OK.

FASSBENDER:

And is that creeper always kept in his garage?

BRENDAN:

Well he was borrowing it from the yard or somethin' like that.

WIEGERT:

What's that creeper say on it? Do you remember? (Brendan shakes head

"no") What color is it?

BRENDAN:

Like black and red.

WIEGERT:

Black and red, OK. So you guys lift her out of the truck,

BRENDAN:

mm huh. (nods "yes")

WIEGERT:

And you got which part of her again?

BRENDAN:

Her feet.

WIEGERT:

And what is Steve carrying?

BRENDAN:

Her head and her shoulders.

WIEGERT:

And you put her on the creeper?

Page 558 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

Yeah. (nods "yes")

FASSBENDER:

Does she have shoes on?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

WIEGERT:

Does she have, did you take her clothes off then?

BRENDAN:

uh uh. (shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

Was she tied up?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

Describe that again how she was tied up, and again make it easy on

yourself, just tell us the truth the first time.

WIEGERT:

The hard part's over.

BRENDAN:

That it was like wrapped around her like three, four times.

WIEGERT:

Wrapped around where? Show us where on your body.

BRENDAN:

Like, like right here.

WIEGERT:

OK. What about her feet?

BRENDAN:

Yeah. (nods "yes")

WIEGERT:

Yeah, what?

BRENDAN:

They were tied up.

WIEGERT:

What were they tied up with?

BRENDAN:

Rope.

WIEGERT:

What kinda rope?

BRENDAN:

Like, ah, like that round.

WIEGERT:

Something you'd use for clothesline? That type of thing?

Page 559 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

Yeah. (nods "yes")

WIEGERT:

What color was it?

BRENDAN:

Like white and blue

WIEGERT:

OK.

FASSBENDER:

What about her hands?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") I don't remember.

WIEGERT:

Where did you see injuries on her?

BRENDAN:

Her stomach.

WIEGERT:

Her stomach. What did it look like?

BRENDAN:

Like she was stabbed.

FASSBENDER:

I don't necessary, I gonna tell you I don't know what it looks like when someone stabbed. OK, you gotta talk to someone that doesn't realize this. Tell us what you saw.

BRENDAN:

Like it was all bleeding and that.

WIEGERT:

Show me where and on you that would be.

BRENDAN:

Like right here.

FASSBENDER:

How much blood? Was the, show me on you the extent of the stain or the

blood that you saw.

BRENDAN:

Like right there.

FASSBENDER:

That whole area. (Brendan nods "yes") Was it pretty wet yet or dry?

BRENDAN:

Like damp.

FASSBENDER:

Damp. (Brendan nods "yes") Could you see flesh or just shirt?

BRENDAN:

A little bit of flesh.

Page 560 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER:

How many times did he say he stabbed her?

BRENDAN:

Once.

WIEGERT:

What else did he do ta her? We already know, be honest.

FASSBENDER:

We've got enough of her to know some things that happened to her. So

tell us the truth.

WIEGERT:

What else did he do ta her?

BRENDAN:

Raped her.

WIEGERT:

Did he tell you that? (Brendan nods "yes")

FASSBENDER:

Tell us about that. And where he did it.

BRENDAN:

I don't know where he did but

WIEGERT: What did he say he did in his words? What did he tell you? You can, you can swear, you can use any of his language you want. Tell us exactly what he told you he did to her.

BRENDAN: That he ripped off her clothes and she refused and she tried to get away but he, he wa, he was too strong for her (pause) and he did it.

WIEGERT:

He did what?

BRENDAN:

Raped her

FASSBENDER:

What did he say? Did he use those words? (Brendan nods "yes")

WIEGERT: Are you sure (Brendan nods yes") cuz its usu, not usually the words he uses? Are, are if you're sure, that's OK.

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Where did that happen?

BRENDAN:

I don't know.

Page 561 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

And she tried to get away (Brendan nods yes) but he was too strong.

BRENDAN:

Yeah

WIEGERT:

And then what did he do to her?

BRENDAN:

Well after he was done, that's when he put her back in the jeep in the

back.

FASSBENDER:

Was she dead then yet or not?

WIEGERT:

Brendan, were you there when this happened?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

OK. Was she dead there then or not?

BRENDAN:

Yeah. (nods "yes")

FASSBENDER:

How do you know that? I have a feelin' I know how you know that.

WIEGERT:

We already know Brendan. We already know. Come on. Be honest with us. Be honest with us. We already know, it's, OK? We gonna help you through this, alright?

(Brendan nods "yes") Tell us, how do you know that?

BRENDAN:

I was outside riding my bike

WIEGERT:

mm huh.

BRENDAN:

And I could hear it.

WIEGERT:

What could you hear?

BRENDAN:

Screaming.

WIEGERT:

OK. Was the door closed at that time?

BRENDAN:

mm huh. (nods "yes")

WIEGERT:

Did he know you were out there?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

Page 562 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

What was the screaming like? What was she saying?

BRENDAN:

Like help me.

WIEGERT:

Did you know what was going on?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

WIEGERT:

What did you do?

BRENDAN:

Well, I was going up to the, the driveway and get the mail.

WIEGERT:

What time was that?

BRENDAN:

'bout four, four thirty

FASSBENDER:

Was it light out?

BRENDAN:

Yeah. (nods "yes")

FASSBENDER:

OK.

WIEGERT:

So you go out on your bike and you hear screaming coming from where?

BRENDAN:

His house.

WIEGERT:

Whose house?

BRENDAN:

Steven's.

WIEGERT:

The house or the garage?

BRENDAN:

The house.

WIEGERT:

From the house.

FASSBENDER:

All right. Then what do you do?

BRENDAN:

I just went to go get the mail and went in the house.

WIEGERT:

So you go get the mail and you go in the house and then what?

Page 563 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

Sat down and watched TV.

WIEGERT:

OK.

FASSBENDER: OK Brendan, you're doing a good job. Let's go back to when you go outside to get your bike and you gotta go get the mail and you said you heard screaming. Anymore, tell us more about what you heard. That you said help me. Was a female screaming?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

What else did you hear her say if anything?

BRENDAN:

That's all I heard.

FASSBENDER:

OK. Was her vehicle still there?

BRENDAN:

Yeah. (nods "yes")

WIEGERT:

Where is the vehicle at that time?

BRENDAN:

By the big trees.

WIEGERT:

OK.

FASSBENDER:

Did that scare you when you heard that screaming?

BRENDAN:

Sort of.

FASSBENDER:

Did you go over to his house then?

BRENDAN:

uh uh. (shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER:

Are you sure?

BRENDAN:

Yeah. (nods "yes")

FASSBENDER:

And you said you rode your bike down to get the mail?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") Yeah.

Page 564 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER:

Came back and then what'd you do? Honestly. You went over to his

house?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

FASSBENDER:

What'd you do?

BRENDAN:

I went in ta our garage and put the bike away.

FASSBENDER:

mm huh

BRENDAN:

And Bryan was in there workin' on his car.

FASSBENDER:

Yeah.

BRENDAN:

I he, I asked him if he wants any help and he said no, that if he wanted help, he would come in and get me or somethin' so I went in the house and I sat down.

WIEGERT:

Did Bryan hear the screaming too?

BRENDAN:

No, he had the radio going.

WIEGERT:

OK.

FASSBENDER:

Did you tell Bryan?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

FASSBENDER:

OK, you went in the house and sat down, and then?

BRENDAN:

I waited and then I, I watched TV for a little bit and my mom came home.

FASSBENDER:

And she comes home at about what time?

BRENDAN:

'bout four thirty, five

FASSBENDER:

OK.

WIEGERT:

And then what happens?

BRENDAN:

She asked me if anybody got the mail. I'm like yeah, I did and watched

TV more and he came over and asked if she wanted help.

Page 565 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

He came over and asked you what?

BRENDAN:

If I could help him move somethin'.

WIEGERT:

OK.

FASSBENDER:

OK, let's, to this point now, I think we're pretty close to the truth. How

close are we Brendan?

BRENDAN:

Pretty close.

FASSBENDER: OK, then give us the little parts that we don't have yet up to that point. Does Steven? There's somethin' in there we're missin'. You heard her, I have a feelin' he saw you, you saw him somethin' in here that we're missin' cuz you know we're not idiots, I don't see him comin' over to the house and asking you to help him unless you knows you know somethin' so tell us what you knew that he knew.

WIEGERT:

It's OK Brendan. We already know.

FASSBENDER:

I think you went over to his house and then he asked him to get his mail

somethin' in here is missing.

BRENDAN:

Well, when I got the mail there was like a envelope in there with his name

on it.

FASSBENDER:

All right.

WIEGERT:

OK, now we're goin' so what did you do?

BRENDAN:

I knocked on the door and he answered it.

WIEGERT:

Yeah, and then what?

BRENDAN:

I gave it to him and then I left.

WIEGERT:

Come on now. You just heard screaming over there.

FASSBENDER:

You're making this hard on us and yourself.

WIEGERT:

Be honest. You went inside, didn't you? (Brendan nods "yes")

Page 566 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

You went in the trailer?

BRENDAN:

mm huh. (nods "yes")

FASSBENDER:

You're noddin'.

WIEGERT:

OK. Did he invite you in?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

OK and where was she?

BRENDAN:

In his room.

WIEGERT:

OK, did you go back there and look?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

Brendan, be honest.

BRENDAN:

I didn't.

WIEGERT:

How do you know she was in his room?

BRENDAN:

The door was open.

WIEGERT:

Could you see her?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes")Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Was she alive?

BRENDAN:

Well she was handcuffed to a, the thing.

WIEGERT:

She was handcuffed to what?

BRENDAN:

The bed.

WIEGERT:

Was she naked? (Brendan nods "yes") Was she alive?

Page 567 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

How do you know?

BRENDAN:

Cuz she was moving around.

WIEGERT:

Was she making any noise?

(pause)

FASSBENDER:

It's alright bud.

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

What was she sayin'?

BRENDAN:

Screaming for help.

WIEGERT:

What was handcuffed? Her hands or her legs or both?

BRENDAN:

Both.

WIEGERT:

And what were they handcuffed to?

BRENDAN:

Like the hand like there is round poles on each side.

WIEGERT:

OK.

FASSBENDER:

Of his bed? (Brendan nods "yes") And you, your, your gettin' there OK.

Lets back up again and did you go get the mail?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

When you went to get the mail with your bike did you hear somethin' at

that time or did it happen when you came back with the mail?

(pause)

FASSBENDER:

You can do it. Just tell us the truth.

BRENDAN:

When I came back.

Page 568 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER: I gotta believe this is in your in your mind right now like a picture. (Brendan nods "yes") There's a video in your mind, this whole thing and you're trying to get it out and the only way you can get it out is by talking about it right now. So you came back, did you have a letter for Steven?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

Did you go ta his trailer?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

Did you hear screaming coming from inside the trailer?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

What did you do then? You had to, are you at the door or where are you?

When you first hear the screaming where are you?

BRENDAN:

Like by the other camper that we passed.

FASSBENDER:

Way down there?

BRENDAN:

mm huh.

FASSBENDER:

You hear screaming half, halfway or a quarter way down that frontage

road, your driveway road?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes")Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

Do you are you able to make out any of the words?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

FASSBENDER:

OK. Take me from there and be honest so we don't have ta keep backing

up here. Cuz, we, we know but we need it in your words. I can't, I can't say it.

WIEGERT:

Brendan, I already know. You know we know. OK. Come on buddy.

Let's get this out, OK?

FASSBENDER: You're coming back with the mail, take us through it. It's the video in your head, play it for us.

Page 569 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

You come back with the mail. What happens?

BRENDAN:

Well I stopped and I seen if there was any mail for me so and I seen Steven's so I went over there right away ta bring it over by 'em and I knocked like three times and then he finally came.

FASSBENDER:

Are you hearing anything coming from the other side of the trailer at this

time?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

What?

BRENDAN:

The words, help me.

FASSBENDER:

OK. That's gotta be pretty devastating, right? (Brendan nods "yes") But

you still knock.

BRENDAN:

mm huh.

WIEGERT:

You went into the trailer then? (Brendan nods "yes")

FASSBENDER:

You knock and he comes to the door. What's he look like? Is he dressed,

has he got anything on him, what-what's he look like?

BRENDAN:

He's got a white shirt on with red shorts and all sweaty.

FASSBENDER:

He's all sweaty. (Brendan nods "yes") Any blood, at this time?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

FASSBENDER:

All right.

WIEGERT:

Does he let you in the trailer?

BRENDAN:

He asks me in the kitchen.

WIEGERT:

He what?

BRENDAN:

He walks me into the kitchen.

FASSBENDER:

What does he say to you?

Page 570 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

If I want a soda.

FASSBENDER:

Does he know you've heard anything? Is she still saying stuff?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

Then he walks you into the kitchen. (Brendan nods "yes") OK, play the

video for us Bud, tell us what's happenin'.

WIEGERT:

It's OK, tell us what happened. What did he say to you?

BRENDAN:

That he never got some of that stuff so he wanted to get some.

FASSBENDER:

Never got what?

BRENDAN:

A girl.

WIEGERT:

OK.

FASSBENDER:

What'd you say just a second ago though?

WIEGERT:

Repeat what you said.

BRENDAN:

That he wanted to get some.

FASSBENDER:

Some what?

BRENDAN:

Pussy.

WIEGERT:

That's what he said to you? (Brendan nods "yes") OK.

FASSBENDER:

Now I can start believing you, OK? (Brendan nods "yes")

WIEGERT:

So do you have a soda?

BRENDAN:

mm huh. (Brendan nods "yes")

WIEGERT:

Ands then what happens next?

BRENDAN:

I open it and drank some.

Page 571 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER:

What's he sayin' to you? (pause) It's all right. You are doing the right

thing.

WIEGERT: Come on, what's he sayin'?

BRENDAN: That he wants to keep on doing it.

WIEGERT: OK.

FASSBENDER: Doing what?

BRENDAN: Raping her.

FASSBENDER: What kind of words is he use, using though? You can say those words

here.

BRENDAN: That he wanted to fuck her so hard.

FASSBENDER: Yeah.

WIEGERT: Could you see her at this time?

BRENDAN: (shakes head "no") No.

WIEGERT: OK. What happens next? Remember, we already know, but we need to

hear it from you, it's OK. It's not your fault. What happens next?

FASSBENDER: Does he ask you?

WIEGERT: He does, doesn't he?

FASSBENDER: We know.

WIEGERT: He asks you doesn't he? (Brendan nods "yes") What does he ask you?

BRENDAN: That if I wanted the girlfriend.

FASSBENDER: Tell us how he said it.

BRENDAN: That if, if he wanted me to have to get some pussy.

Page 572 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER:

Yeah, OK.

WIEGERT:

And then what happens next?

BRENDAN:

That he said that if I wanted to I could go get some but not right now.

WIEGERT:

Come on, be honest, you went back in that room.

FASSBENDER:

Tell us now Brendan.

WIEGERT:

We know you were back there. Let's get it all out today and this will be

all over with.

FAASSBENDER:

K:

He asked if you want some, right? (Brendan nods "yes") That's what you

BRENDAN:

told us.

Um huh.

FASSBENDER:

If you want some pussy,

WIEGERT:

Wha

FASSBENDER:

What did you tell him?

BRENDAN:

I said I wasn't aged and so he took me back there and showed me some.

WIEGERT:

What did he show you?

BRENDAN:

Her naked body.

WIEGERT:

OK, was she alive?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Is she talking?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

What'd she say? (pause) What'd she sayin'? I know it's hard but you

gotta tell us, what'd she say?

FASSBENDER:

The video will never go away unless you can talk to us about it.

Page 573 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

Go ahead, what'd she say?

BRENDAN:

She's asking Steven why he would do something like that.

FASSBENDER:

Did she say anything to you? She see, does she see you?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

Does she say something to you?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

FASSBENDER:

Describe again, were you accurate when you described how she was on the bed, how is she attached, where is she, tell us that and be truthful again.

BRENDAN:

That she was chained up to the bed and, 'er she's faced up.

FASSBENDER:

Face up, no clothes on?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") Uh uh.

WIEGERT:

What do you mean she's chained up, explain that.

BRENDAN:

Like some handcuffs.

WIEGERT:

Where are the handcuffs? On her arms or on her legs, or where?

BRENDAN:

Both.

WIEGERT:

OK.

FASSBENDER:

Do you remember the color of the handcuffs? And the leg irons? (shakes

head "no")

BRENDAN:

Like regular ones.

FASSBENDER:

Which would be what color?

BRENDAN:

Silver.

FASSBENDER:

OK.

Page 574 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

Now are her legs spread apart or are they together or tell us how it looks?

BRENDAN:

Like spread apart a little bit.

WIEGERT:

So you, he, he brings you back there and he shows you her (Brendan nods

"yes") and what do you do? Honestly. Because we think

FASSBENDER:

Very important.

WIEGERT:

We know happened.

FASSBENDER:

It's hard to be truthful.

WIEGERT:

We know what happened, it's OK. (pause) What did you do?

BRENDAN:

I didn't do nothin'.

BRENDAN:

Brendan, Br-Brendan, come on. What did you do?

FASSBENDER:

What does Steven make you do?

WIEGERT:

It's not your fault, he makes you do it.

BRENDAN:

He told me ta do her.

WIEGERT:

OK. What does that mean to you?

BRENDAN:

Ta screw her.

WIEGERT:

OK. Did you do that? Honestly?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

OK.

FASSBENDER:

Did he watch?

All right, take a breath Bren, take a breath, that's very hard to admit to.

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

You said you, tell us what you did, you take your clothes off?

Page 575 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

And you had intercourse with her? (Brendan nods "yes")

WIEGERT:

What does intercourse mean to you?

BRENDAN:

That you stuck it in her.

WIEGERT:

Stuck what in her? It's OK.

BRENDAN:

My penis.

WIEGERT:

An where did you stick it?

BRENDAN:

In her vagina.

WIEGERT:

OK. (pause). How many times did you do that? How long did it take?

BRENDAN:

Five minutes.

WIEGERT:

OK. What did you do after that?

BRENDAN:

Put my clothes back on.

WIEGERT:

OK. Where is Steve at this time.

BRENDAN:

Standing by the door.

WIEGERT:

What does Steve do then?

BRENDAN:

Told me I di, I did a good job.

FASSBENDER:

head "no") Why?

Was she saying anything, while you were doing this? (Brendan shakes

BRENDAN:

I don't know.

FASSBENDER:

Was, did she have anything over her mouth or was it clear? Tell us the

truth.

BRENDAN:

It was clear.

Page 576 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER:

There was nothin' covering her mouth? (Brendan shakes head "no") Did

she ask you not to do this to her?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

Tell me what she said.

BRENDAN:

She told me not to do it so and told me not, to do the right thing.

FASSBENDER:

Which was what?

BRENDAN:

Not, not to do it and tell Steven to knock it off.

FASSBENDER:

Did she ask you to do anything else for her?

BRENDAN:

Ta uncuff her.

FASSBENDER:

Go ahead. Anything else? (Brendan shakes head "no") (pause) Were

these things she was saying to you while you were doing this act?

BRENDAN:

Yeah

FASSBENDER:

Was she kinda sayin' it softly or loud enough or what?

BRENDAN:

Well she was cryin' an.

FASSBENDER:

OK.

WIEGERT:

After you're done and you put your clothes on, what happens next?

BRENDAN:

He told me I did a good job and then he closed the door.

WIEGERT:

OK.

BRENDAN:

Took me in the living room, watched a little TV.

WIEGERT:

Both of you did? (Brendan nods "yes")

FASSBENDER:

He didn't stay in the bedroom or go back in there?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") Uh uh.

Page 577 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

How long did you watch TV?

BRENDAN:

'bout 15 minutes.

WIEGERT:

And then what happens?

FASSBENDER:

situation now?

And what's he sayin' while you're watching TV? Are you discussing this

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

What's he say, what did he sayin'? (pause) As hard as this is, you gotta

tell us what he's sayin'.

BRENDAN:

He told me that's how you do it and

WIEGERT:

What else?

BRENDAN:

That feels, he asked me if it felt good.

WIEGERT:

Then what did you talk about, what else did you talk about?

BRENDAN:

That how he was going to get rid of it.

WIEGERT:

And what did he tell you?

BRENDAN:

That he was going to burn her.

FASSBENDER:

When you say get rid of it, what do you mean?

BRENDAN:

Get rid of her body.

FASSBENDER:

OK.

WIEGERT:

And he says what?

BRENDAN:

That he was going to burn her body after that happened.

WIEGERT:

Was there anything else that you guys talk about?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

Page 578 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

Then what happens after that?

FASSBENDER:

Is she alive yet?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

OK.

WIEGERT:

What happens after you were done watching TV for 15 minutes.

BRENDAN:

I told him I had to leave cuz I had ta call Travis.

WIEGERT:

Brendan, be honest. You were there when she died and we know that.

Don't start lying now. We know you were there. What happened?

FASSBENDER:

He ain't gonna lie to you, hey we know that OK.

WIEGERT:

We already know, don't lie to us now, OK, come on. What happens next?

FASSBENDER:

You're just hurting yourself if you lie now.

BRENDAN:

Then he went in, back in there and he stabbed her.

WIEGERT:

You were with him? (Brendan nods "yes") Yes?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Where did he stab her?

BRENDAN:

In the stomach.

WIEGERT:

What else did he do to her? (pause) He did something else, we know that.

(pause) What else?

BRENDAN:

So he tried, she, he tied her up.

WIEGERT:

What do you mean he tied her up?

BRENDAN:

So he could take her out there.

WIEGERT:

Before or after he stabbed her?

Page 579 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

After.

WIEGERT:

When he stabbed her, did she scream or what?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

How many times did he stab her?

BRENDAN:

Once.

WIEGERT:

Then show me where.

BRENDAN:

Right here.

WIEGERT:

We know he did something else to her, what else did he do to her?

BRENDAN:

He choked her.

WIEGERT:

How did he do that? Tell me how he did it.

BRENDAN:

With his hands.

WIEGERT:

Was he on top of her?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

And did he choke her until what, did she go unconscious, what, tell me.

BRENDAN:

That she couldn't breathe anymore.

WIEGERT:

Yeah. Did she fall asleep, go unconscious?

BRENDAN:

Go unconscious.

WIEGERT:

Is that before of after he stabbed her?

BRENDAN:

After.

WIEGERT:

So he stabs her, show me what he does. Just demonstrate for me.

Page 580 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER:

Yeah, let's, you-you co-come down the roo, the hallway, he, you go with

him?

BRENDAN: Yeah.

FASSBENDER: What does he tell you he's going to do at, this time, you're goin' back to

the bedroom?

BRENDAN:

That he was gonna tie her up, stab her and then choke like, choke her and

that.

FASSBENDER: He told you this?

BRENDAN: Yeah.

FASSBENDER: And you went with him.

BRENDAN: (nods "yes")

FASSBENDER: He went into the bedroom, what does he do? Again the video, you see it, I

know you see it, what does he do?

BRENDAN: That he gr, he grabs the rope that was on the side of the bed, tied her up,

stabbed her like this and jumped on her and started choking her.

FASSBENDER: Is she fighting at this time?

BRENDAN: She's trying ta move away.

FASSBENDER: Is she saying anything?

BRENDAN: Screaming.

WIEGERT: You helped to tie her up though, didn't you? (pause) Brendan, cuz he

couldn't tie her up alone, there's no way. Did you help him tie her up?

BRENDAN: Yeah.

WIEGERT: OK. Tell me what you did.

(pause)

Page 581 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER:

Go ahead Bud.

BRENDAN:

That he was on the other side and, we had ta unhook the ch, the, the hands

and tied her up.

WIEGERT:

So you helped unhook her hands? And what exactly did you do? Tell me

exactly what you did.

BRENDAN:

I got the key for the lock and unlocked it and after a, I grabbed her arm,

put it on the side and tied her up.

WIEGERT:

What arm?

BRENDAN:

Her le, right one.

WIEGERT:

So you grab her right arm and you do what with it?

BRENDAN:

Put it on the side like this. I put the rope right here.

FASSBENDER:

Did you tie her up in front or behind? Did you tie her, I guess I want to

say did you tie her hands up?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

In front or behind her body?

BRENDAN:

In front.

FASSBENDER:

How? Like this or like or like this, show us.

BRENDAN:

Like this.

FASSBENDER:

OK. What is she saying at this time? Or is Steven telling her something?

What's he telling her?

BRENDAN:

She was saying to stop doing what he was.

FASSBENDER:

And what's he saying?

BRENDAN:

That he wouldn't.

Page 582 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

What's he saying though, I mean what's words is he using? Is he

swearing at her, what is he saying?

BRENDAN:

He told her to shut her mouth up.

FASSBENDER:

Is he telling her that he's gonna kill her, is he telling her he's gonna let her

go, what's he telling her?

BRENDAN:

That he was gonna kill her.

WIEGERT:

So you tie her up, then what happens?

BRENDAN:

Then we get the other rope and tie her legs up.

WIEGERT:

How'd you do that?

BRENDAN:

Around the bottom, like where the

WIEGERT:

Show me on you where he does that, where you guys do that?

BRENDAN:

Right here.

WIEGERT:

Who ties her legs up?

BRENDAN:

He does.

WIEGERT:

Do you help? Otherwise she's gonna kick.

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Did you help or not, yes or no?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") Yeah.

WIEGERT:

OK, tell me how you did that.

BRENDAN:

I held, I held her feet down.

WIEGERT:

Held her feet down. (Brendan nods "yes") And what did Steve do?

BRENDAN:

He tied her legs up.

Page 583 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER:

Is this on the bed?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") mm huh.

WIEGERT:

Then what happens?

BRENDAN:

He told me to grab her feet and we took her outside.

FASSBENDER:

Is she still alive?

BRENDAN:

No, she was unconscious er

FASSBENDER:

OK, OK, you got her tied up, she's, when you're getting her tied up, is

she, is she alive or has he choked her already?

BRENDAN:

He choked her already.

FASSBENDER:

Did he choke her when she had the handcuffs on?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

OK.

WIEGERT:

When did he stab her?

BRENDAN:

When, before he choked her.

FASSBENDER:

Are you sure about that? (Brendan nods "yes")

WIEGERT:

So she's laying there, handcuffs on, and that's when Steve stabs her?

BRENDAN:

mm huh. (nods "yes")

WIEGERT:

And then, then he chokes her after that?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Are you sure? (Brendan nods "yes")

FASSBENDER:

Where exactly did he stab her again?

BRENDAN:

In the stomach.

Page 584 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER:

Was it the chest or the stomach?

BRENDAN:

Well sort of in the ribs.

FASSBENDER:

An what did he use to stab her?

BRENDAN:

A knife.

FASSBENDER:

Where did he get the knife from?

BRENDAN:

From the kitchen.

FASSBENDER:

And what, how big was the knife, show us.

BRENDAN:

'bout like that.

FASSBENDER:

About that big and he got it out of the kitchen. When he went in there, did he threaten her with the knife, did he just go right and do it, what did he do?

BRENDAN:

That he threatened her.

FASSBENDER:

Tell us what he said.

BRENDAN:

That he was gonna kill her by stabbing her and not lettin' her go.

WIEGERT:

What else did he do to her? We know something else was done. Tell us,

and what else did you do? Come on. Something with the head. Brendan?

BRENDAN:

Huh?

FASSBENDER:

....can't

WIEGERT:

What else did you guys do, come on.

FASSBENDER:

What he made you do Brendan, we know he made you do somethin' else.

WIEGERT:

What was it? (pause) What was it?

FASSBENDER:

We have the evidence Brendan, we just need you ta, ta be honest with us.

BRENDAN:

That he cut off her hair.

Page 585 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

He cut off her hair? In the house?

BRENDAN:

mm huh.

WIEGERT:

Why did he do that? Was she alive?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

What did he do with the hair?

BRENDAN:

He set it down on the counter.

WIEGERT:

The counter where?

BRENDAN:

Like a dresser.

FASSBENDER:

What did he use to cut the hair off with?

BRENDAN:

The knife.

FASSBENDER:

Was she alive? (Brendan shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER:

Did he say why he did that?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

OK, what else?

FASSBENDER:

What else was done to her head?

BRENDAN:

That he punched her.

WIEGERT:

What else? (pause) What else?

FASSBENDER:

He made you do somethin' to her, didn't he? So he-he would feel better

about not bein' the only person, right? (Brendan nods "yes") Yeah.

WIEGERT:

mm huh.

FASSBENDER:

What did he make you do to her?

Page 586 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

(pause)

WIEGERT:

What did he make you do? It's OK, what did he make you do?

BRENDAN:

Cut her.

WIEGERT:

Cut her where?

BRENDAN:

On her throat.

WIEGERT:

Cut her throat? Te-when did that happen?

BRENDAN:

Before he picked her off the bed?

WIEGERT:

So she was alive yet right? (Brendan nods "yes")

WIEGERT:

So she's alive and you cut her throat?

BRENDAN:

mm huh.

WIEGERT:

Was that before or after Steve stabbed her?

BRENDAN:

After.

WIEGERT:

It was after Steve stabbed her?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") mm-huh.

WIEGERT:

Was she a-how do you know she was alive? (pause) Tell me. When you cut her throat, how do you know she was alive?

BRENDAN:

She was breathing a little bit.

WIEGERT:

She was breathing a little bit. Did Steve tell you to do that?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

(Fassbender and Wiegert speaking at the same time- cannot understand)

FASSBENDER:

How'd he tell you to do, how'd he tell you to do that? What'd he say?

BRENDAN:

To go across her throat and pull it back.

Page 587 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER:

Did he say why he wanted you to do that?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

Which knife did you use?

BRENDAN:

The same one he stabbed her with.

FASASBENDER:

And how many times did he stab her again?

BRENDAN:

Once.

FASSBENDER:

Are you sure about that? (Brendan nods "yes")

WIEGERT:

So Steve stabs her first and then you cut her neck? (Brendan nods "yes")

What else happens to her in her head?

FASSBENDER:

It's extremely, extremely important you tell us this, for us to believe you.

WIEGERT:

Come on Brendan, what else?

(pause)

FASSBENDER:

We know, we just need you to tell us.

BRENDAN:

That's all I can remember.

WIEGERT:

All right, I'm just gonna come out and ask you. Who shot her in the head?

BRENDAN:

He did.

FASSBENDER:

Then why didn't you tell us that?

BRENDAN:

Cuz I couldn't think of it.

FASSBENDER:

Now you remember it? (Brendan nods "yes") Tell us about that then.

BRENDAN:

That he shot her with his .22.

WIEGERT:

You were there though?

Page 588 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Where did this happen?

BRENDAN:

Outside.

WIEGERT:

Ouside? Before? Tell me when it happened?

BRENDAN:

When we brung her outside ta throw her in the fire.

WIEGERT:

OK. So let's back up, OK? So I wanna go through this OK. So he stabs

her (Brendan nods "yes") and chokes her?

BRENDAN:

mm huh.

WIEGERT:

And then you do what?

BRENDAN:

I help tie her up.

WIEGERT:

OK. And then what?

BRENDAN:

Then we

WIEGERT:

You cut her throat somewhere in there?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT?

Yes?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

And then what?

BRENDAN:

Cut off 'er, some of her hair.

WIEGERT:

OK.

BRENDAN:

Then we brung her outside and shot her.

WIEGERT:

Was she alive when you shot her?

BRENDAN:

I don't know.

Page 589 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

Where did you shoot her?

BRENDAN:

In the head.

WIEGERT:

Who shot her?

BRENDAN:

He did.

FASSBENDER:

How many times?

BRENDAN:

Twice.

FASSBENDER:

Brendan?

In her body too or where else? (pause) How many times do you shoot her

BRENDAN:

Twice.

FASSBENDER:

Honestly?

Total? Not just in the head. (pause) Do you shoot her elsewhere?

BRENDAN:

In the stomach.

FASSBENDER:

How many times did you shoot her when he handed you the gun?

BRENDAN:

Zero.

WIEGERT:

Where did?

BRENDAN:

Cuz I couldn't shoot no more.

WIEGERT:

What do you mean couldn't shoot no more?

BRENDAN:

Cuz we used to have a cat that was like somethin' was wrong with 'em and we had to shoot 'em because we didn't want to pay for the bills.

WIEGERT: mm huh.

BRENDAN:

And my mom told me not to watch when hers nows ex-boyfriend

WIEGERT:

mm huh.

Page 590 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

Shot it, shot 'em and I couldn't watch.

WIEGERT:

mm huh.

FASSBENDER: Brendan, we're in the bedroom yet, OK? (Brendan nods "yes") She's handcuffed yet right? (Brendan nods "yes") And you're tellin' me if, obviously correct me if I'm wrong, what we heard. (Brendan nods "yes") While she's handcuffed and alive, he stabs

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") mm huh.

FASSBENDER:

Chokes her? Right? (Brendan nods "yes") Is that right?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") mm huh.

FASSBENDER:

And then he has you cut her neck?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

And then you cut some hair off. (Brendan nods "yes") Is it after that, that she, does she look like she's dead then? Or is she not dead?

BRENDAN:

It looks like she's dead.

FASSBENDER:

You don't, do you see any breathing left?

BRENDAN:

(shakes his head "no") No.

FASSBENDER:

Is it then that you take the handcuffs off, and tie her up?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER: You can remember. So you think after she, she looks like she's dead then you, you guys tie her up? (Brendan nods "yes") Then what do you do? How do you get her outside? Is this when you carry her? (Brendan nods "yes") When you say you carried her?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

What part of her body did you carry?

BRENDAN:

The feet.

Page 591 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER:

And Steven did what?

BRENDAN:

He carried the head.

FASSBENDER:

And what door did you go out of?

BRENDAN:

That one where the cement a stairs are.

FASSBENDER:

away?

And that's located in proximity to what inside, is it near his bedroom, far

BRENDAN:

Near.

FASSBENDER:

Is the bathroom near there?

BRENDAN:

Yeah, straight across.

FASSBENDER:

Straight across from that door? (Brendan nods "yes")

WIEGERT:

Where did you take her then?

BRENDAN:

Take her outside on the side of the garage and shoot her.

WIEGERT:

Take her outside of the garage and shoot her?

BRENDAN:

On the side of it, yeah.

WIEGERT:

OK, and then what do you do with her?

FASSBENDER:

Is it dark out?

BRENDAN:

Like a little bit.

WIEGERT:

What'd you do then?

BRENDAN:

Then we, he puts the gun on the ground and we carry her into the fire.

WIEGERT:

How many times did you shoot her? (pause) Tell me again, how many

times did you shoot her?

BRENDAN:

Three.

Page 592 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

And where, where did he shoot her?

BRENDAN:

In the head, stomach, and the heart.

WIEGERT:

Do you know what side of the head?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

WIEGERT:

So you take her out of that house by the cement steps, you carry her to the

side of the garage?

BRENDAN:

mm huh. (nods "yes")

WIEGERT:

Was she ever in the garage?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

OK, so you carry her to the side of the garage (Brendan nods "yes") and you guys shoot 'er, and Steve shoots her or you shoot her?

BRENDAN:

He does.

WIEGERT:

Who's he?

BRENDAN:

Steven.

WIEGERT:

And who does Steven shoot?

BRENDAN:

Her.

WIEGERT:

What's her name?

BRENDAN:

Teresa.

WIEGERT:

OK. And he shoots her three times (Brendan nods "yes") and then what

do you do?

BRENDAN:

We carry her to the fire.

WIEGERT:

OK, what time is it about?

BRENDAN:

About 6:00, 6:30.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 593 File Number

WIEGERT:

OK.

FASSBENDER:

Did he say, w-what did he say while he was shooting her? Or just before

he shot her?

BRENDAN:

That we had to hurry up before he had some people coming over.

FASSBENDER:

Was the car still out front?

BRENDAN:

Yeah

FASSBENDER: OK, we're gonna take ya where Mark just took ya and we know there's some, some things that you're, you're not tellin' us. We need to get the accuracy about the garage and stuff like that and the car.

WIEGERT:

How does the car get in the garage?

BRENDAN:

He drives it in there.

WIEGERT:

After he puts her on the fire or before?

BRENDAN:

After.

WIEGERT:

OK, so lets go back to outside, you carry her over, she's naked, right?

(Brendan nods "yes") And you put her on the fire?

BRENDAN:

mm huh.

WIEGERT:

And what do you do when she's on the fire?

BRENDAN:

We threw some tires on top of her and some branches.

WIEGERT:

You threw tires and branches on her (Brendan nods "yes"), and then what?

BRENDAN:

We just let it burn.

WIEGERT:

Well who started the fire?

BRENDAN:

He did.

WIEGERT:

Who's he?

Page 594 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

Steven.

WIEGERT:

What did he start it with?

BRENDAN:

Some gas.

FASSBENDER:

When did he start it?

BRENDAN:

Before I got there.

FASSBENDER:

OK.

WIEGERT:

Wh-wh-what do you mean, before you got there? You carry her out, is the fire burning already when you carried her out?

BRENDAN:

Yeah. (nods "yes")

WIEGERT:

So you throw her on top of the fire?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") mm huh.

FASSBENDER:

This fire is going when you go knock on the door?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

That's what you mean by before you got there?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") mm huh.

WIEGERT:

Does he say why the fire's burning?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

WIEGERT:

So, you when you carried her out of the house, and you put 'er by the garage, and Steve shoots her, then you put her on top of the fire that's already going?

BRENDAN:

mm huh. (nods "yes")

WIEGERT:

OK, and then what do you do from there, go ahead.

BRENDAN:

That, he wanted me ta

Page 595 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

He wanted you to what?

BRENDAN:

Go in the garage and help him move um, move the jeep down into the pit.

WIEGERT:

OK, so she's there burning, what do you put on top of her or do you put

something on top of her in the fire?

BRENDAN:

Just the branches and the tires.

WIEGERT:

Branches and the tires. Let's go back a few minutes. Where did you get

the gun from, or where did Steven get the gun from?

BRENDAN:

From out of his room.

WIEGERT:

Of his, what room?

BRENDAN:

The bedroom.

WIEGERT:

Where does he get the shells from, do you know?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") Uh uh.

WIEGERT:

OK, and which gun was it?

BRENDAN:

The .22.

WIEGERT:

OK.

FASSBENDER: OK Brendan, we gotta, I think, I think you're doin' a real good job up to this point of ah coming forward and stuff, but you bring her out of the house, you just said that ah, after you put her on the, on the fire, then, then you wanted to get the car, help get the car out of the garage and stuff. (Brendan nods "yes") Again, we have, w-we know that some things happened in that garage, and in that car, we know that. You need to tell us about this so we know you're tellin' us the truth. I'm not gonna tell you what to say, you need to tell us.

BRENDAN:

That he, he was gonna put

WIEGERT:

Do not sign it, do not serve it.

BRENDAN:

He was gonna put her in the je-in the back of the jeep

Page 596 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

Do not sign it, do not serve it.

BRENDAN:

An we were gonna take her down in the pit and throw 'er in that water.

FASSBENDER:

OK.

BRENDAN"

We, he came up with burning her. So he set her back on the floor and then, that's when he threw her in the fire.

FASSBENDER: OK, now let's back up, so M-Mark can hear this too. You bring her out of the house, you, you're gonna take, you took her in the garage? (Brendan nods "yes") Tell me what happened again so Mark can hear this.

Well he put her in the back of the jeep and he said he was gonna go down BRENDAN: in the pit and throw her in the water in the pond and that's when he came up with burning her.

WIEGERT:

Who?

FASSBENDER:

Earlier you said this fire was going already.

BRENDAN:

Yeah. (nods "yes")

FASSBENDER:

It was? (Brendan nods "yes")

WIEGERT:

So you take her, when is she shot then?

FASSBENDER:

Tell us where she was shot?

BRENDAN:

In the head.

FASSBENDER:

No, I mean where, in the garage

BRENDAN:

Oh.

FASSBENDER:

Outside, in the house?

BRENDAN:

In the garage.

FASSBENDER:

OK.

WIEGERT:

Was she on the garage floor or was she in the truck?

Page 597 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

Innn the truck.

WIEGERT:

Ah huh, come on, now where was she shot? Be honest here.

FASSBENDER:

The truth.

BRENDAN:

In the garage.

WIEGERT:

Before she was put in the truck or after?

BRENDAN:

After.

FASSBENDER: So she's in the truck and that's when he shoots her? (Brendan nods "yes") How many times? (pause) Remember weeee got a number of shell casings that we found in that garage. I'm not gonna tell ya how many but you need to tell me how many times, about, that she was shot.

WIEGERT:

We know you shot her too. Is that right? (Brendan shakes head "no")

Then who did?

BRENDAN:

I don't know.

WIEGERT:

Who shot her?

BRENDAN:

I didn't even touch the gun.

WIEGERT:

OK. How many times did Steven shoot her?

BRENDAN:

About ten.

FASSBENDER:

Α.

And she was in the back of the truck or the SUV that whole time that he

BRENDAN:

shot her?

She was on the, the garage floor.

WIEGERT:

She was on the garage floor, OK.

FASSBENDER:

All right.

WIEGERT:

That makes sense. Now we believe you.

Page 598 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER:

Yeah. So you bring her out of the ca-or the trailer, right? (Brendan nods

"yes") And do you take her right into the garage?

BRENDAN:

mm huh.

FASSBENDER:

And where you place her, where'd you set her down?

BRENDAN:

Down on the floor where the lawn mower was sittin' a little bit.

FASSBENDER:

Is the jeep in there already or not?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

When did he take that or go out and put that in there?

BRENDAN:

Whe-he, where'd he put the, the jeep?

FASSBENDER:

Yeah, when did he put her vehicle in the garage?

BRENDAN:

Beeefore.

FASSBENDER:

The truth, (pause) the truth. Was the jeep in there already before you

even went to her house, or his house?

BRENDAN:

No.

FASSBENDER:

No. (Brendan shakes head "no") OK, so when did he do it?

BRENDAN:

When he set her down on the, the ground, 'er in the garage.

WIEGERT:

So you bring her into the garage, you set her on the garage floor?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") mm huh.

WIEGERT:

And then what happens?

BRENDAN:

He backs up the jeep and we put her in the back. Then he says that he

knows a better way, that he would burn 'er.

WIEGERT:

OK, then what?

Page 599 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

the fire.

We set 'er on the floor and he shoots her ten times maybe. Go put her on

FASSBENDER:

Did he say why he shot her again?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

FASSBENDER:

Was he mad at this time?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

So let me just back up again, so you bring her into the garage, you put her

in the truck initially?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") mm huh.

WIEGERT:

Then you take her out of the truck?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") mm huh.

WIEGERT:

And then he shoots her? (Brendan nods "yes") And then what?

BRENDAN:

We grab her and we put her in and take her over the fire and throw her on.

WIEGERT:

And the fires already burning?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") mm huh.

WIEGERT:

And after you put her in the fire, what do you do with the fire?

BRENDAN:

We threw some tires and some more branches on.

WIEGERT:

OK.

FASSBENDER:

How did you get her to the fire again.

BRENDAN:

We a, used that a thing.

FASSBENDER:

Ah, what's a thing?

BRENDAN:

The thing we used ta get un-under the car?

Page 600 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER:

You did use that. (Brendan nods "yes") You didn't carry her out there.

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") mm uh.

WIEGERT:

called?

So you loaded her on the creeper? (Brendan nods "yes") Is that what it's

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

And you slid that out to where?

BRENDAN:

Ta the fire.

WIEGERT:

OK. And then you threw her in the fire.

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") uh huh.

WIEGERT:

do with it?

And then what did you do with the creeper? (pause) It's OK, what'd you

BRENDAN:

Put it back in the garage.

WIEGERT:

Is that in the garage now you think?

BRENDAN:

I don't know.

WIEGERT:

OK.

FASSBENDER:

And that was what color again?

BRENDAN:

Black and red.

WIEGERT:

After she's in the fire, what do you guys do next?

BRENDAN:

Go take the jeep down in the pit.

FASSBENDER:

Tell us how.

BRENDAN:

He drove it down there and

FASSBENDER:

Were you in the jeep with him?

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 601 File Number

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") mm huh.

FASSBENDER:

OK, tell us how you got down there.

BRENDAN:

He drove.

FASSBENDER:

Truthfully.

BRENDAN:

He drove down there and he put it back by the trees and covered it with

branches and a hood.

FASSBENDER:

How did you get down there? What route did you take?

BRENDAN:

Past Chuckie's house.

FASSBENDER:

You did go past Chuckie's?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") mm huh.

FASSBENDER:

Did Chuckie see you guys?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") I don't know.

FASSBENDER:

OK.

WIEGERT:

Who put the stuff on the car?

BRENDAN:

We both did.

WIEGERT:

Who put the hood on the car?

BRENDAN:

He had one side and I had the other.

WIEGERT:

OK. After he put the car there, what do you do next?

BRENDAN:

We walk out.

WIEGERT:

With, how's, the license plates were taken off the car, who did that?

BRENDAN:

I don't know.

WIEGERT:

Did you do that?

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 602 File Number

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

WIEGERT:

Did Steve do that?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Well then why'd you say you don't know? Did Steve take the license

plates off the car?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") Yeah.

WIEGERT:

And which way do you walk back?

BRENDAN:

The long way.

WIEGERT:

Which is which way?

BRENDAN:

We were, were like right to the pond and you keep on going and then you

take a right and you go up the hill.

WIEGERT:

Whose got the key for the vehicle at that time?

BRENDAN:

He did.

WIEGERT:

OK, where do you go when you get back up by his house, where do you

go?

BRENDAN:

Back into his house.

WIEGERT:

And what does he do with the key?

BRENDAN:

Puts it in his, his room.

WIEGERT:

Where in his room does he put it?

BRENDAN:

Like under his dresser or somethin'.

WIEGERT:

Where did you see him put it?

BRENDAN:

In his dresser drawer.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 603 File Number

WIEGERT:

In his dresser drawer, can you explain where that is?

BRENDAN:

Like the second one down, like in the middle row.

WIEGERT:

In the drawer?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") mm huh.

WIEGERT:

OK. OK.

FASSBENDER:

Go ba, I wanna back ya just a bit, you're down at the car, and you're

hiding the car, right? (Brendan nods "yes") Do you recall him taking the plates off?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER: OK, what else did he do, he did somethin' else, you need to tell us what he did, after that car is parked there. It's extremely important. (pause) Before you guys leave that car.

BRENDAN:

That he left the gun in the car.

FASSBENDER:

That's not what I'm thinkin' about. He did something to that car. He took

the plates and he, I believe he did something else in that car. (pause).

·BRENDAN:

I don't know.

FASSBENDER:

OK. Did he, did he, did he go and look at the engine, did he raise the hood

at all or anything like that? To do something to that car?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

What was that? (pause)

WIEGERT:

What did he do, Brendan?

WIEGERT:

It's OK, what did he do?

FASSBENDER:

What did he do under the hood, if that's what he did? (pause)

BRENDAN:

I don't know what he did, but I know he went under.

FASSBENDER:

He did raise the hood? (Brendan nods "yes") You remember that?

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 604 File Number

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

While he was raising the hood, did you take that license plates off?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

WIEGERT:

Who did?

BRENDAN:

He did.

WIEGERT:

OK.

FASSBENDER:

What did he do with the license plates after that?

BRENDAN:

I don't know.

WIEGERT:

But you were with him, what did you guys do with 'em?

BRENDAN:

He took 'em off...

WIEGERT:

And where did he put 'em?

BRENDAN:

He had 'em in his house but I don't know after where he put 'em.

WIEGERT:

You saw him put 'em in the house? (Brendan nods "yes") And you also saw him do what? Put the key

BRENDAN:

Yeah

WIEGERT:

Where'd

BRENDAN:

In his dresser

WIEGERT:

He put the key?

BRENDAN:

In his dresser.

WIEGERT:

In his dresser. Where was the knife that he used, 'er you used. Where'd

that knife go?

BRENDAN:

He left it in the jeep.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 605 File Number

WIEGERT:

He what?

BRENDAN:

He left it in the jeep.

WIEGERT:

It's not in the jeep now, where do you think it might be?

BRENDAN:

I sure it was.

WIEGERT:

Did you see it in the jeep?

BRENDAN:

Yeah, cuz he set it on the floor.

WIEGERT:

Where on the floor did he set it?

BRENDAN:

In the middle of the seats.

WIEGERT:

OK.

FASSBENDER:

hurt?

At anytime, er wh-what time during this whole thing did a, did you get

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") mm uh.

FASSBENDER:

Or did he get hurt? Or injured?

BRENDAN:

While we were moving the car or somethin'?

WIEGERT:

Anytime during this, did he get injured?

BRENDAN:

Just that scratch, that's all I know.

WIEGERT:

What scratch?

BRENDAN:

On his finger.

WIEGERT:

Which finger was it on, do you remember?

BRENDAN:

mmm, probably this one.

FASSBENDER:

Was it bleeding?

Page 606 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

It was just bleeding a little bit.

WIEGERT:

How'd he get that scratch?

(pause)

BRENDAN:

Probably when he was under the hood.

WIEGERT:

right?

So after you come up to his house, you go back into the trailer, is that

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

And then what happens when you get in the trailer?

BRENDAN:

He wanted to talk to me about, about her.

WIEGERT:

OK, what did he talk about?

FASSBENDER:

And be honest, tell us everything he said.

WIEGERT:

What did he say?

BRENDAN:

That (pause) he was glad that I helped him and that.

WIEGERT:

Did he give you anything for helping?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

WIEGERT:

So he said that he's glad that you helped. (Brendan nods "yes") Did he talk about Teresa at all?

BRENDAN:

Not really. (shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

Um, when, when you get the bleach on you, let's talk about that, he thanks you for helping him and then what do you guys do?

BRENDAN:

Well that's when my mom called.

WEIGERT:

Where did your mom call?

BRENDAN:

From the house.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 607 File Number

WIEGERT:

From your house, (Brendan nods "yes") to where?

BRENDAN:

Ta on a cell phone.

WIEGERT:

OK. And what did she want?

BRENDAN:

That I had to be home by ten.

WIEGERT:

OK. What time is it when he, when your mom calls?

BRENDAN:

Like 9:30.

WIEGERT:

OK, so what do you do between 9:30 and ten.

BRENDAN:

We watch TV a little bit, talked, about that he was glad that I helped him cuz he couldn't do it by his self.

WIEGERT:

When do you clean the place up?

BRENDAN:

Like at 9:50.

WIEGERT:

Tell me what you do?

BRENDAN:

He took the, the bedsheets, took 'em outside and he burnt 'em.

WIEGERT:

Took the bedsheets outside and he burnt 'em. (Brendan nods "yes") OK.

FASSBENDER:

W-was there blood on the bedsheets?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

Was it a lot of blood?

BRENDAN:

'bout a stain like that big.

FASSBENDER:

OK.

WIEGERT:

What else did he do?

BRENDAN:

He hid the, that's when he hid the key and then

Page 608

Complaint No. File Number 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

And where'd he hide the key?

BRENDAN:

In the dresser.

WIEGERT:

OK. And that was the key for what?

BRENDAN:

The jeep.

WIEGERT:

Whose jeep?

BRENDAN:

Teresa's.

WIEGERT:

OK. And what else did you guys do?

(pause)

FASSBENDER:

Where's her clothes at this time?

BRENDAN:

In the garage.

FASSBENDER:

So how'd they get out in the garage?

BRENDAN:

When we went out there ta clean up that, the blood.

WIEGERT:

When did you do that?

BRENDAN:

Like at 9:50.

FASSBENDER:

So you and Steven do what at 9:50 then?

BRENDAN:

We cleaned that up and then he told me to go throw that on the fire.

WIEGERT:

Throw what on the fire?

BRENDAN:

The clothes, that's full of, the st, the blood that was like cleaned up.

WIEGERT:

What did the clothes look like? (pause) Start with the pants, you

remember what color the pants were?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") mm uh

WIEGERT:

OK, wh-what about the shirt, what color was the shirt?

Page 609 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

Black.

WIEGERT:

What about did you have 'er bra and panties too?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") mm uh.

WIEGERT:

Where were those?

BRENDAN:

I don't know.

WIEGERT:

So you took it outside and threw it on the fire.

BRENDAN:

Yeah. (nods "yes")

WIEGERT:

OK.

FASSBENDER:

Now the shirt, earlier you told us the shirt had blood on it, had a hole in it,

was that not true then?

BRENDAN:

No.

FASSBENDER:

So that wasn't true? (Brendan shakes head "no") (pause) So what'd ya do

in the ki-garage now? What kind of cleaning, what do you do, how do you do it?

BRENDAN:

We threw gas on it so he could get it off. Then he tried paint thinner and then he went to bleach to get it off and like, he like, probably like, he went like he was spraying

it like. I thought he got it on the floor and it splashed up on my pants or somethin'.

WIEGERT:

How much bleach, no let me go back. How much blood was there on the

floor, quite a bit?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") mm huh.

WIEGERT:

Where would it have been?

BRENDAN:

Like by the lawn mower and where the jeeps' tire was.

WIEGERT:

So if you had to say, some dimensions like 2 x 2, 2 feet by 2 feet, 10 X 10,

how much blood do you think was there?

BRENDAN:

By 2 x 2.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 610 File Number

WIEGERT:

2 x 2 (Brendan nods "yes")

FASSBENDER:

By the rear wheel of the jeep you said?

BRENDAN:

Yeah. (nods "yes")

WIEGERT:

And the jeep was backed in?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") mm huh.

WIEGERT:

By the rear wheel of the jeep. OK

FASSBENDER:

Were there multiple spots that you cleaned in the garage or just one?

BRENDAN:

Two.

FASSBENDER:

If we took you to that garage, would you be able to show us where?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

OK.

WIEGERT:

Where'd you get the bleach from?

BRENDAN:

In his house by, in his bathroom.

WIEGERT:

Were you there when his girlfriend called, Jodi?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

FASSBENDER:

Was Steven bleeding?

BRENDAN:

On his finger, that's it.

FASSBENDER:

Did Steven know he was bleeding?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

Did he make any comments about that?

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 611 File Number

BRENDAN:

get the bleach.

Well he just went in the bathroom, he got a band-aid, when he went in to

FASSBENDER:

What did Steven say he was gonna do with her car?

BRENDAN:

That he was gonna crush it.

FASSBENDER:

Did he say when he was gonna try and do that?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No. He said he woulda, actually the sooner, he said

the sooner the better.

WIEGERT:

You need a break, any soda or somthin'?

BRENDAN:

I got water here.

WIEGERT:

OK. We can get you a soda if you want one. Would you like one?

(Brendan nods "yes") What kind?

BRENDAN:

Coke.

WIEGERT:

Coke OK.

FASSBENDER:

Before we get that, does anyone else know this?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

FASSBENDER:

Has Steven told you that someone else knows?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") Not that I know of.

WIEGERT:

How about Chuck? (Brendan shakes head "no") Does Chuck know?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

WIEGERT:

OK, we'll take a little break.

FASSBENDER:

And take a breath.

WIEGERT:

We'll be right back, OK?

(pause) (door opens & closes)

Page 612 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER: We got some food up here, sandwich or anything, you want somethin'? (Brendan shakes head "no") Are you sure? (Brendan nods "yes") Bathroom? (Brendan shakes head "no") Nothin'. Just a soda? (Brendan nods "yes") All right Bud, hang in there.

(door opens & closes)

(pause - break)

(long pause) (door opens)

FASSBENDER:

Here you go bud.

BRENDAN:

Thank you.

(door closes) (long pause)

(door opens)

FASSBENDER:

Would you like ta ah have a sandwich or anything? (Brendan shakes head

"no") You sure?

BRENDAN:

Not hungry.

FASSBENDER:

OK, (Brendan nods "yes") if you want something, just let somebody

know.

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes) OK.

(door closes) (long pause)

(door opens)

FASSBENDER:

Doing OK? (Brendan nods "yes") Need anything? (Brendan shakes head

"no") Need to go to the bathroom?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") mh uh

FASSBENDER:

Got your soda? (Brendan nods "yes")

BRENDAN:

uh huh

Page 613 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER:

Want somethin' to eat? (Brendan shakes head "no") You sure?

BRENDAN:

Ain't hungry.

FASSBENDER:

No. Anything at all?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") mh uh

FASSBENDER:

You all right? (Brendan nods "yes") OK.

(door closes) (long pause)

(door opens)

WIEGERT:

Hey, Brendan, you need to use the bathroom or anything? (Brendan shakes head "no") You sure? (Brendan shakes head "no") Need anything else?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") mh uh

WIEGERT:

Sandwich or anything? (Brendan shakes head "no") Did ya get your soda?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes")Yeah.

WIEGERT:

OK. We'll be in about two minutes, OK?

BRENDAN:

I gotta question though.

WIEGERT:

Sure.

BRENDAN:

How long is this gonna take?

WIEGERT:

It shouldn't take a whole lot longer.

BRENDAN:

Do you think I can get there before one twenty-nine?

WIEGERT:

Um, probably not.

BRENDAN:

Oh.

WIEGERT:

What's at one twenty-nine?

BRENDAN:

Well, I have a project due in sixth hour.

Page 614 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT: OK. We'll worry about that later, OK? (Brendan nods "yes") All right. I'll be back in a few minutes, OK?

BRENDAN:

OK.

(door closes) (long pause)

(door opens)

WIEGERT: So do you need to use the bathroom or anything? (Brendan shakes head "no") No. Your good? (Brendan nods "yes") OK.

FASSBENDER:

How ya feeling Brendan?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") Pretty good.

FASSBENDER:

Pretty good. (Brendan nods "yes") Got a lot of stuff off your chest, huh.

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") uh huh

A lot more stuff a lot of the truth. (Brendan nods "yes") Ah, what we do FASSBENDER: when, when we leave the room we kinda talk about stuff to make sure that we think we're we're all in the same page and that, that we're gettin' it you know the truth, the whole truth (Brendan nods "yes") and, and then we, we you know we think you're doin' pretty good so far but there's some areas that we have ta revisit, OK, (Brendan nods "yes") and then some other questions. And and again don't make us work so hard for this, don't make yourself work so hard for this, just get the truth out right away, cuz again we, we have a pretty good knowledge of what happened there. (Brendan nods "yes") All right?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") mh huh

FASSBENDER:

I wanna revisit when you went when you got home from school. (Brendan

nods "yes") OK? You were with Blaine, is that correct?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

OK, and you said you walked down th the road to your house, (Brendan nods "yes") and you said that you saw Steven on the porch.

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") uh huh

Page 615 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER: Mark and I are havin' a problem with that. Now if, I'm not, I'm not sayin' that I'm gonna put words in your mouth so we're havin' a problem with that. You know Blaine not seeing it and stuff like that and and the time period cuz its quarter to four and and we're real familiar with time periods here and when she got there and stuff. Is there somethin' you need to tell us about that? When you got home what did you see before you went into your house? Did you even go in your house or did ya go over to Steven's. (cough) Talk to us about what happened there cuz the time periods aren't addin' up bud.

BRENDAN: Well I don't know if Blaine seen it but I never asked him about it. So I don't know if he seen it or not.

FASSBENDER: Again, er, whether Blaine saw it or not, the time periods aren't adding up. They're not equaling out. We know when Teresa got there. (Brendan nods "yes") Um, and, and I know I guarantee ya Teresa's not standing on that porch when you come home from school. I ju I don't see that. Um, I don't even ya I have a problem with the car sittin' out front yet at this time either. That cars sittin' out front other people er at would have seen that car, you know. Somethin' is not adding up here and you need to tell us the truth. Did this all start right when you came home from school? You need to tell me, you need to be honest with me. I can't tell ya, I I can't tell you these things. I can tell ya we don't believe you because there's some things that are wrong but you've gotta tell me the truth. This is you know gettin' serious here now, OK? (Brendan nods "yes") Tell me what happened when you got home.

BRENDAN: I got off the bus. I walked down the road and when I got to that thing, ah, the other house I just sittin' there for nothin'. I could see her jeep in the garage just sittin' there and I didn't see Steven and her on the the porch.

WIEGERT:

You, you did or you didn't?

BRENDAN:

I didn't.

FASSBENDER:

Did not, OK.

BRENDAN:

And I just walked up to the house

FASSBENDER:

Ta who's house?

BRENDAN: Mine and Blaine's, went into the garage to get the key to open the door cuz we always lock it when we, we leave and we went in and Blaine grabbed the phone right away and I waited for like 30 minutes waited for him to get off the phone with Jason so I can call Travis ta see what he was doing that night and I waited so I watched TV and that's when I went out to get the mail.

Page 616 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER: OK. So I'm gonna take you through this now that you've said it, you got off the bus, came down the road and you said you saw Teresa's vehicle in Steven's garage?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") uh huh

FASSBENDER:

How did you see that?

BRENDAN:

With the front end of the the door

FASSBENDER:

With what?

BRENDAN:

The front end was outta the door. (nods "yes")

FASSBENDER:

The front end was outta the door. So the big door was open I take it?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

OK and you did not see Teresa or Steven?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

FASSBENDER:

OK and then you said you went into your house.

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") uh huh

FASSBENDER:

Did you, did you go over to Steven's at that time?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

FASSBENDER:

And you went over to your house and the the way you were telling me you

about twenty minutes half hour yet away because Blaine used the phone?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

And so then you went down and got the mail?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

So you're in your house for about ah twenty minutes a half hour?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") Yeah.

Page 617 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER:

And you went down ta get the mail? (Brendan nods "yes")

BRENDAN:

Well I called Travis first.

FASSBENDER:

to Travis?

You called Travis first. (Brendan nods "yes") OK. How long did ya talk

BRENDAN:

'bout ten, fifteen minutes

FASSBENDER:

And after you're done talkin' to Travis, what did you do?

BRENDAN:

Went out to go get the mail

FASSBENDER:

And did you take a bike like you said?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

And then you're coming back from the mail, is is that when you, tell me

what happened then again?

BRENDAN:

That's when I went to get the mail and I came back, I was lookin' at it when I was riding the bike and I seen Steven's mail in there and I went over by him and I

knocked on the door.

FASSBENDER:

OK and you heard stuff coming from there?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") mm huh

FASSBENDER:

Again, what did you hear coming from there?

BRENDAN:

Screaming like help me and that

FASSBENDER:

OK and then you said before you knocked on his door.

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") uh huh

FASSBENDER:

And you said you had ta knock

BRENDAN:

three times (nods "yes")

FASSBENDER:

three times and it took how long for Steven to get to the door about?

Page 618 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

about five minutes

FASSBENDER:

about five minutes. While you were standing at the door, did you continue

to hear things comin' from the inside?

BRENDAN:

Yeah. (nods "yes")

FASSBENDER:

Steven came ta the door and took you into the kitchen you said right?

BRENDAN:

Yeah. (nods "yes")

FASSBENDER:

OK. About what time do ya think this is? Thinkin' back now on your time

periods when you got home how long it took for these phone calls and stuff.

BRENDAN:

About five, five-thirty

FASSBENDER:

OK, when you knock when you actually knock on Steven's door was the

big garage door still open? Do you remember?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

FASSBENDER:

You don't remember (Brendan shakes head "no") or it wasn't open?

BRENDAN:

I don't remember.

FASSBENDER:

OK. Was Teresa Halbach's vehicle sittin' out in the driveway when you

knocked on the door?

BRENDAN:

No.

FASSBENDER:

OK. So that's a little different than what you initially told us, is that right?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes")Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

All right. Do you do you remember Steven making any phone calls or

getting any phone calls during this evening? During that evening?

BRENDAN:

Like one or two of 'em.

FASSBENDER:

He made or he got?

BRENDAN:

He got.

Page 619 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER:

Who were they from?

BRENDAN:

Jodi.

FASSBENDER:

OK. What, can you tell me what the context your side of the conversation

was? What did you hear?

BRENDAN:

He was like saying that he cares about her and that.

FASSBENDER:

So you said maybe a couple of phone calls, when did the first call happen

about?

BRENDAN:

'bout five thirty, five

FASSBENDER:

About five, five-thirty, is that what you're saying? (Brendan nods "yes")

And what phone did he talk on?

BRENDAN:

His cell phone.

FASSBENDER:

OK and then when did the second call happen?

BRENDAN:

'bout ten minutes after that.

FASSBENDER:

OK and then who was that call from do you think?

BRENDAN:

Jodi again.

FASSBENDER:

You think so. (Brendan nods "yes") OK. Do you recall if um, Steve

called anyone?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") uh uh

FASSBENDER: OK. We talked last er Monday we talked a little about some things a burn barrel out front do you remember anything about that burn barrel? It's ah you might wanna be a little more truthful about now.

BRENDAN:

That it was full of stuff.

FASSBENDER:

Was it burning?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

Page 620 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER:

Did you put some things in that burn barrel that night?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

FASSBENDER:

What happened to Teresa's other personal effects? I mean ah a woman

usually has a purse right? (Brendan nods "yes") Tell us what happened ta that?

BRENDAN:

I don't know what happened to it.

FASSBENDER:

What happened ta her ah, her cell phone? (short pause) Don't try ta ta

think of somethin' just.

BRENDAN:

I don't know.

FASSBENDER:

Did Steven did you see whether ah a cell phone of hers?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

FASSBENDER:

Do you know whether she had a camera?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

FASSBENDER:

Did Steven tell ya what he did with those things?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

FASSBENDER:

I need ya to tell us the truth.

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

What did he do with her her possessions?

BRENDAN:

I don't know.

WIEGERT:

Brendan, it's OK to tell us OK. It's really important that you continue being honest with us. OK, don't start lying now. If you know what happened to a cell phone or a camera or her purse, you need to tell us. OK? (Brendan nods "yes) The hard parts over. Do

you know what happened ta those items?

BRENDAN:

He burnt 'em.

Page 621 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

How do you know?

BRENDAN:

Because when I passed it there was like like a purse in there and stuff.

WIEGERT:

When you passed what?

BRENDAN:

The burning barrel.

WIEGERT:

Did ya look inside? (Brendan nods "yes") Why did ya look inside?

BRENDAN:

Cuz it was full.

WIEGERT:

What else was in there?

BRENDAN:

Like garbage bags, some

WIEGERT:

Did you put those things in the burning barrel?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

WIEGERT:

Did you actually see those items in the burning barrel?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes")Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Tell me what you saw in there exactly.

BRENDAN:

Like they were buried underneath ah, garbage, a garbage bag that was

WIEGERT:

How do you know, or how could you see them if they were underneath a

garbage bag?

BRENDAN:

Because the garbage bag was like on top like that far off the top.

WIEGERT:

OK, so we have the barrel, (Brendan nods "yes") OK. Why don't you

look at me for a second, OK. We've got the barrel.

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") mm huh

WIEGERT:

OK and here's is the top of the barrel (Brendan nods "yes") and the

garbage bag is on top?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") Yeah.

Page 622 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

And where are those items you said you saw?

BRENDAN:

Like right underneath there.

WIEGERT:

Underneath the bag?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes")Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Well, how would you see that?

BRENDAN:

Well, if the bags like that far off the you know the top of the thing you can

see though underneath it.

WIEGERT:

You could see underneath it? (Brendan nods "yes") What did you see?

BRENDAN:

like a cell phone, camera, purse

WIEGERT:

Are you being honest with us?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes")Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Did you actually see those items?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes")Yeah.

WIEGERT:

When did you see them?

BRENDAN:

When I came over there with the mail.

WIEGERT:

Before you went into the house (Brendan nods "yes") or after you went

into the house?

BRENDAN:

Before I went into the house.

WIEGERT:

Why did you look in there?

BRENDAN:

Because it was full and it usually ain't.

WIEGERT:

OK.

Page 623 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER: Did you see Steven, when you came home from school or at anytime up until the point you went in ta Steven's house, did you see him go to the burning barrel with anything?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

FASSBENDER:

Are you sure?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

After you went into the house, did Steven go to the burning barrel at any

time?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") Not that I know of.

WIEGERT/

FASSBENDER:

....sorry.....use this one.....thanks

FASSBENDER: All right. Now we got, we got some other points that we're gonna talk about here. You go there, you get into Steven's house. Now I don't want you to hold back any language or how he told you anything or how he presented himself to you when this stuff happened when he took ya into the kitchen, just kinda tell me what he told you again and how he told you.

BRENDAN: He asked me if I wanted ta fuck the girl and if I wanted to try it. I said ta that I ain't old enough that ta have a kid yet so he said yeah, do you wanna try it though? I'm like not right now and he just kept on egging me on.

FASSBENDER: OK and, and did he say anything else to you while he was egging you on? How did he egg you on?

BRENDAN:

He's like come on try it for me.

FASSBENDER:

And had you been back in the bedroom area yet at this time or no?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

FASSBENDER:

What, what ah, tell me again what he told you was back there? Who or

what?

BRENDAN: That Teresa Halbach was back there. That she was on the bed naked with she was chained up to the bed.

Page 624 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER:

Could you hear her back there yet?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

And what kinda things was she saying again?

BRENDAN:

Like help me and not ta tell Steven not ta do this anymore.

FASSBENDER:

Did Steven say that he had already done that or not?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

What did he say he did to her?

BRENDAN:

That he had sex with her.

FASSBENDER:

How did he say it?

BRENDAN:

That he fucked her.

FASSBENDER:

At anytime that night, did you see Steven have sex with her?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

FASSBENDER:

Are you sure about that?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

Because we know now that you did and he watched while you did it. Did

you watch once or while he did it?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

WIEGERT:

Did he do anything else ta her sexually?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

WIEGERT:

Stick anything in her anything like that?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

Page 625 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

OK.

FASSBENDER: OK. You told us about going in there and having sex with her that she was handcuffed and, and chained, OK? Ultimately and then you said you left the bedroom for a period of time and, and he talked ta you in the living room, right?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

Again just ta remind us what kinda things was he saying ta you out in the

living room?

BRENDAN:

That, that he was saying that I did a good job and that he was proud of me.

FASSBENDER:

OK, how long were you in the living room about?

BRENDAN:

About five minutes, five, ten.

FASSBENDER:

And then after you're in the living room, where did ya go?

BRENDAN:

Back in there.

FASSBENDER: OK and tell me and think, think about the video in your head OK. You went back in the bedroom and go through what happened again.

BRENDAN: We went in there, we tied her up and he stabbed her and he told me ta cut her throat and cut her hair off and then when we were done like that we took off the handcuffs and we took her outside ta the jeep, stuck her in the back, he said he would rather burn her than stick her back in there and we put her on the floor and then he shot her ten times and then we threw her in the fire.

FASSBENDER: OK, we'll there's some points that we're gonna go over there on that, OK? (Brendan nods "yes") In the ah, well in the bedroom, and he had you cut the hair off you said right?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") mm huh

FASSBENDER:

Where did ya put the hair?

BRENDAN:

On the dresser.

FASSBENDER:

Again tell us why he wanted you to do that?

Page 626 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

I don't know.

FASSBENDER:

What happened to the hair after?

BRENDAN:

I never touched it.

FASSBENDER:

Do you know where it went?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

FASSBENDER:

Has he ever told you what he did with that hair?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

FASSBENDER:

Brendan, you sure?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Do you have any of that hair at home?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

WIEGERT:

Are you sure?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Cuz you know we'll find it if you do. (Brendan nods "yes")

FASSBENDER: And that would not be good for you. If we find you're lying or find things that you don't tell us about, I can't believe you then. If you tell me you're sorry this happened, then I won't believe you.

BRENDAN:

I don't got none of the hair.

FASSBENDER:

Pardon?

BRENDAN:

I don't got none of the hair. (shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

Don't got none of the hair. Did you get any blood on you?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

Page 627 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER: OK, so you tie her up (Brendan nods "yes") and you told us before you think she's dead at this time (Brendan nods "yes") and you guys, you and Steven carry her out that back door and into the garage. (Brendan nods "yes") When you're in the garage where do you place her immediately?

BRENDAN:

In the jeep

FASSBENDER:

Right into the jeep or did you set her on the floor or

BRENDAN:

Right in the jeep.

FASSBENDER:

Right into the jeep. (Brendan nods "yes") How does Steven get the rifle?

BRENDAN:

When he set her down, when we set her down on, on the ground, he went into the house and grabbed it.

WIEGERT:

Was it a rifle or was it a handgun?

BRENDAN:

It was a rifle.

WIEGERT:

And where did he find that rifle, do you know?

BRENDAN:

In his ro, his bedroom.

FASSBENDER:

Where was it in the bedroom?

BRENDAN:

Hanging on the wall.

FASSBENDER:

What wall?

BRENDAN:

Like where the door is there's like a, like a gun rack up there.

FASSBENDER:

OK, in relation to his bed where would it be?

BRENDAN:

like on the le-left side wall

FASSBENDER:

If I'm laying in his bed, where is the where are the where is his gun?

BRENDAN:

Like, say like this is his bedroom and his bed was like right here, it would

be on that wall.

FASSBENDER:

Let's say his bed is your bed or his bed there on the couch

Page 628 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

and you're sleeping what way?

BRENDAN:

You'd you fa your feet would face that way

FASSBENDER:

Oh

BRENDAN:

and your the guns would be right on that side.

WIEGERT:

If I asked you to draw me a few pictures, do you think you could do that?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") Yeah.

WIEGERT:

As to what the bedroom if you'd put things in the bedroom (Brendan nods "yes") and like put her on the bed how she was, could you do that?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") Yeah.

WIEGERT:

OK,

FASSBENDER:

Now we gotta get some other papers um around.

WIEGERT:

.....I'll grab some papers, OK? (Brendan nods "yes") All right?

FASSBENDER:

A clipboard or somethin'

(door closes)

(pause)

(door opens)

REMIKER:

WIEGERT:

Yeah.

(door opens and closes)

(pause)

Page 629 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

(door opens and closes)

WIEGERT:

Could you draw some pictures? Is that OK or are there some things you

wanna talk

FASSBENDER: We'll talk for a bit.

WIEGERT:

OK.

FASSBENDER:

Then we'll get ta those pictures.

WIEGERT:

All right.

FASSBENDER:

If that's all right?

WIEGERT:

That's fine.

FASSBENDER:

Um, Brendan, when you guys got her into the ga the garage you said that

you placed her right into the back of the, the her vehicle right?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

And then he said that he, how did it come about that he wanted ta do what

he wanted to do? Tell me that.

BRENDAN:

He told me that he was gonna throw her in the, the pond and he said that

he would rather burn her because it's a lot faster to get rid of all the evidence.

FASSBENDER:

And earlier you said that the fire was going on at this time?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") mh huh

FASSBENDER:

Mark and I have a little trouble understanding why he's got this big fire

going if he was actually talking about putting her into the pond.

BRENDAN:

y taking about putting her into the pond.

Cuz that night me and Blaine were gonna invite some friends over for ah a

bonfire and he was probably gettin' it ready and then that day I got a call from Travis that said that he couldn't come and Blaine got a call from his friend that he that they couldn't come.

FASSBENDER:

Are you telling me that it wasn't until you guys were in the garage that he

said that he was gonna burn her?

Page 630 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

And you're sure that, are you sure about that?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") uh huh

FASSBENDER:

OK, then you said that you took her outta the, the of the back of the ah her

vehicle. (Brendan nods "yes") Did you help him do that?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") mh huh

FASSBENDER:

And then you said that he went and got the a gun. Right?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

And he came back in? (Brendan nods "yes") What did he do?

BRENDAN:

He shot her ten times.

FASSBENDER:

Tell me where he shot her.

BRENDAN:

Like in the head and some in the belly and the stomach.

FASSBENDER:

How many times did he shoot her in the head?

BRENDAN:

Like three times.

FASSBENDER:

Tell me where in the head. What sides?

BRENDAN:

Like the left side I think it was.

FASSBENDER:

The left side of her head (Brendan nods "yes") and the when he shot her in

the body, where in the body again?

BRENDAN:

Like right here.

FASSBENDER:

OK, what was he saying when he was doing this if anything? What was

his demeanor? Was he calm, was he, what, what was he doing?

BRENDAN:

He was calm.

FASSBENDER:

What was he saying to you?

Page 631 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

That he, he was sorry for me ta see that stuff.

FASSBENDER:

Did he ask you to shoot her too or did he tell you ta shoot her?

BRENDAN:

No.

FASSBENDER:

You're sure about that?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

(nods yes) reali.

then?

When you got home from school, do you remember if a fire was going

(shakes head "no") uh uh, I didn't look.

FASSBENDER:

When you knocked on the door to go in, was the fire going then?

BRENDAN:

BRENDAN:

eh eh, yeah. (nods "yes")

FASSBENDER:

rassbender.

OK. When you knocked on the door to go into Steven's trailer, was it still

light out?

BRENDAN:

Yeah. (nods "yes")

FASSBENDER: OK. You mentioned then you took her, her back out, you shot her, did anything else happen in this garage that, that is noteworthy cuz remember, remember we've, we've seen the garage we've got the evidence from the garage, um, did you guys do anything else with her out in the garage?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

FASSBENDER:

Anything with those ropes or bindings or anything like that?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

FASSBENDER:

You took her out to the fire and you're sure you used this creeper thing,

right?

BRENDAN:

Yeah. (nods "yes")

Page 632 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER: That's what you said. (Brendan nods "yes") Did you carry her on that creeper thing or did you actually push it out there, you guys? Do you know what I mean?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

You could push someone on there and you can carry that thing or did you

actually roll it?

BRENDAN: W

We carried it.

FASSBENDER:

OK. Kinda, what would that be similar to, kinda like a um do you know

what I'm thinkin' of?

BRENDAN:

The thing that the ambulance.

FASSBENDER:

Yeah. (Brendan nods "yes") So you carried it like that?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

And was she still unclothed at that time?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

OK.

WIEGERT:

Like what time was that?

BRENDAN:

'bout five thirty.

WIEGERT:

Was it light out or dark out?

BRENDAN:

Light.

FASSBENDER:

And then you put her on the fire you said, (Brendan nods "yes") and you

put other stuff over that over her you said.

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

Did you help Steven start that fire?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

Page 633 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER:

Are you tellin' us the truth?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes")Yes.

FASSBENDER:

Is it at this time that, what do you do after you put her on the on the fire?

BRENDAN:

We put the tires on there and the branches.

FASSBENDER:

Where'd that stuff come from?

BRENDAN:

He had it there already.

FASSBENDER: He did. (Brendan nods "yes") OK, now the fires going, she's on there, tell, tell me what you're gonna what you're doin' now or what you guys do. I mean it's only five thirty right now, what are you guys doin'.

BRENDAN: After we put the tires and the branches on, we went to the house and went in there for a little bit and we went out and he was gonna take the jeep down in the pit so he did and that's when we covered it with branches and the hood.

FASSBENDER:

Did you guys go out by the fire some more that night?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

FASSBENDER:

Where did this, this car seat come from?

(pause)

BRENDAN:

We got that.

FASSBENDER:

Tell me how you guys got that.

BRENDAN: I went over to my house and got the, the golf cart and got, he went to go pick 'em up and we went over to get the car seat, and we put it by the fire, and waited for it to burn down, and we threw it on there, and we went to, to the jeep.

FASSBENDER: OK so you, you went and got this car seat. Did you get anything else whwhen you had the golf cart.

BRENDAN:

Well old cabinet.

FASSBENDER:

Where'd you get that from?

Page 634 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

Frommm in the back of our garage.

FASSBENDER:

Whose garage?

BRENDAN:

Ours. Cuz we were using it to put it in the garage.

FASSBENDER:

Anything else that you went and gathered up with the golf cart?

BRENDAN:

Just the tires and the wood, and the seat and the

FASSBENDER:

OK, so, so you got more tires?

BRENDAN:

Yeah. (nods "yes")

FASSBENDER:

And more wood?

BRENDAN:

mm huh. (nods "yes")

FASSBENDER:

And w-what did you do with all that stuff?

BRENDAN:

We put it in the fire.

FASSBENDER:

OK. Last night you mentioned, or Monday you mentioned, um, Steven

getting' some other things out of the garage. What were those things again?

BRENDAN;

The clothes.

FASSBENDER:

But I mean somethings that you might use to

BRENDAN:

Oh the shovel and the rake? (nods "yes")

FASSBENDER:

Right. Did he get anything else like that outta the garage?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No just them two.

FASSBENDER:

And what did he use those for?

BRENDAN:

To like pile, so he can get it smooth so he can fit the, the rest of the stuff in

there.

FASSBENDER:

Did you help him with that? Did you use the rake and the shovel at all?

Page 635 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

FASSBENDER:

Are you sure about that?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Tell me again what he was doing with the rake.

BRENDAN:

He was like pushing the stuff around so he can put more stuff on it so it's

even.

WIEGERT:

Show me what he was doing, you showed me the other day. Can you

show me again?

BRENDAN:

Like going like this.

WIEGERT:

Going like that? What kinda stuff was he pushing around?

BRENDAN:

Like the wood and that.

WIEGERT:

Was he pushing her around at all?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") uh uh.we're a cabinet.

FASSBENDER:

Were you able to see her in the fire?

BRENDAN:

Just the forehead and the hands and the feet and a little bit of belly.

FASSBENDER:

OK. Sometime during that evening, um, did someone come down to

Steven's trailer or in that area?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

FASSBENDER:

You don't you remember seeing, do you remember seeing anyone come

down there, an-an-and talk to Steven for a bit?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

FASSBENDER:

Do you know if anyone else saw anything?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

Page 636 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER: How much time did you think it took from when you cut her on the neck to the time you guys got her out in the garage?

BRENDAN:

'bout ten minutes.

FASSBENDER:

After, after the fire was, and she was put in fire, what time did you go

home to your place that night?

BRENDAN:

About 9:30.

FASSBENDER:

Did you come back out at all that night?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") uh uh.

FASSBENDER:

Was Steven out there when you went home?

BRENDAN:

bit more.

Yeah. Cuz he said he was gonna watch the fire until it burnt down a little

FASSBENDER:

What did you guys do with Teresa's body after that, after it was burned?

BRENDAN:

I don't know, I didn't, I didn't do nothin' with it.

FASSBENDER:

Did Steven do anything with it?

BRENDAN:

Yeah, but I don't know what.

FASSBENDER:

How do you, what do you mean by yes, but you don't know what?

BRENDAN:

Like he tried to bury it or somethin'.

FASSBENDER:

How'd he do that?

BRENDAN:

With the shovel.

FASSBENDER:

Did he take some of her body out of that fire pit?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

He did. How tell me how he did that.

Page 637 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN: Like when the bones were left behind, he would like try to take the shovel and try to break the bones apart and he would bury 'em, like right in front of the fire almost.

WIEGERT:

What do you mean he'd bury them right by the fire?

BRENDAN:

Like he dug a hole and he'd put the bones in there and he buried it.

WIEGERT:

Where in relation to the fire?

BRENDAN:

Like two, three feet away.

WIEGERT:

Which way from the fire?

BRENDAN:

Like towards the garage.

WIEGERT:

OK.

FASSBENDER:

Did you see him do that?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") I just heard that.

FASSBENDER:

Heard it from who?

BRENDAN:

Him.

FASSBENDER:

Oh. So he told you that he used the shovel to break up bones?

BRENDAN:

Yeah. (nods "yes")

FASSBENDER: And then buried some of the bones? (Brendan nods "yes") Did he take some of her bones some, anywhere else?

BRENDAN: On the other side of the, like that, there was like in the back of the yard, there was like this steep hill there, like in the pit, there was some there that he threw there.

FASSBENDER: OK, we're gonna, we're in a little bit, we're gonna have you draw on some sketches and stuff and we're a, we're gonna wanna these places. How do you know that there were some bones there?

BRENDAN:

He told me that he threw some there.

FASSBENDER:

Did he tell you how he did that?

Page 638 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

He had 'em in a bucket.

FASSBENDER:

And what I'm understanding is then in the back of both your yards or his

yards, down toward into the pit, over that area?

BRENDAN:

In like Radandt's pit.

FASSBENDER: Oh, Radandt's pit, (Brendan nods "yes") not into your ah, (Brendan shakes head "no") the salvage yard area? (Brendan shakes head "no") You think you'll be able to show us that?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") Yeah.

FASSBENDER: Anything else that you did with the bones (Brendan shakes head "no") that he told you or that you helped him, di-did you help him do any of this?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

FASSBENDER:

Did he have anymore fires that week?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") Not that I know of.

FASSBENDER:

We talked about Monday night about, um, bad smells and stuff, do you

remember any smells coming from that fire, after she was put on there?

BRENDAN:

Just that it smelled bad.

FASSBENDER:

You remember that? (Brendan nods "yes")

FASSBENDER:

Did Steve call Chuck that night? Do you recall?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") I don't know.

FASSBENDER:

Did Steve make any other phone calls? I know I asked this once before,

but

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

FASSBENDER:

Or tell you about making any other phone calls.

BRENDAN:

Just that someone called him.

Page 639 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER:

OK

WIEGERT:

What was Steve wearing when you, you first got to his house?

BRENDAN:

A white shirt and red shorts.

WIEGERT:

OK. You told us before that Jodi called a couple times, right?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") mm huh.

WIEGERT:

What were you doing when Jodi called?

BRENDAN:

Sittin' on the couch watching TV.

WIEGERT:

What was Steve doing?

BRENDAN:

Sittin' on the computer chair.

WIEGERT:

Was that before of after you had sex with Teresa?

BRENDAN:

After.

WIEGERT:

Was Teresa still alive when Jodi called?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") N-no.

WIEGERT:

No. (Brendan shakes head "no") So Jodi calls, you had already killed

Teresa? Is that correct?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Do you remember what time Jodi called about?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") uh uh.

WIEGERT:

Why did you guys cut her hair?

BRENDAN:

I don't know.

WIEGERT:

Did Steve ever say why he wanted you to do that?

Page 640 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

WIEGERT:

Do you know if he kept any of it?

BRENDAN:

I don't know.

WIEGERT:

Where was her underwear?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") I don't know.

WIEGERT:

Brendan, it's important, you've been honest so far, you need to be honest

all the way through here, OK?

BRENDAN:

I don't know where they are.

WIEGERT:

You don't know where the underwear are? I mean, do you have it? If a

you do, it's OK. We understand that.

BRENDAN:

I don't got it.

WIEGERT:

Did Steve have it?

BRENDAN:

I don't know.

WIEGERT:

Do you think he might have kept it?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Why do you think that? (pause) Did he tell you that?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

You said that you had cut her throat. (Brendan nods "yes") Here's the thing Brendan, when you cut somebody's throat, they bleed a lot, (Brendan nods "yes") OK?

Am I right?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") Yeah.

WIEGERT:

She bleed a lot, (Brendan nods "yes") so I know you had blood on ya, it's

pretty much impossible not to. Did you have blood on you?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

Page 641 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

None at all?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") uh uh.

WIEGERT:

What about when you moved her?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

WIEGERT:

What were you wearing at the time?

BRENDAN:

Them pants and a jacket.

WIEGERT:

What jacket?

BRENDAN:

My old blue one.

WIEGERT:

Your old blue jacket? What does it say anything on it?

BRENDAN:

It ah the Friar Tuck symbol on it.

WIEGERT:

Friar Tuck symbol?

BRENDAN:

mm huh.

WIEGERT:

Where's that jacket now?

BRENDAN:

Probably in the closet when you walk in the house, behind the door.

WIEGERT:

What were you wearing for a shirt?

BRENDAN:

I don't remember. (shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

What kinda shoes?

BRENDAN:

My o, my old red ones.

WIEGERT:

Were they tenny shoes or what?

BRENDAN:

There just like these but they're red.

WIEGERT:

OK.

Page 642 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

and white

WIEGERT:

Do you know what brand they are?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") N-no.

WIEGERT:

You don't' know that brand name.

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") uh uh.

WIEGERT:

Nike or Adidas, somethin' like that?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No

WIEGERT:

OK.

BRENDAN:

I think they're Starters.

WIEGERT:

You think they're what?

BRENDAN:

Starters.

WIEGERT:

Starters, OK. (pause) When this is all going on, did Steve say anything

about Teresa?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

WIEGERT:

You told us two days ago that Steve was angry. Was that true?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

So Steve was not angry? (Brendan shakes head "no") So why do you

think he did this to Teresa?

BRENDAN:

Maybe because he wanted to go back to jail.

WIEGERT:

Did he ever tell you that?

BRENDAN:

No, that's what I was thinking.

WIEGERT:

OK.

Page 643 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN: Too, maybe liked it in there and the real world was probably too noisy for him, or too, too big for him or somethin'.

WIEGERT: In the garage, in Steve's garage, there were some wires hanging from the rafters, you remember those?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Did you guys use those for anything?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

WIEGERT:

Are you being honest with me now?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") Yeah.

WIEGERT: Very important you be honest here. (Brendan nods "yes") Did you ever use those for anything?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

WIEGERT:

Did you use anything else on Teresa, (Brendan shakes head "no") other

than rope?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

WIEGERT:

OK. Want to draw me a few pictures? (Brendan nods "yes") OK.

FASSBENDER:

Brendan, when she's on the bed, was there a lot of blood?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes")Yeah.

FASSBENDER: Do you recall when the sheets were taken off the bed and stuff that the blood had soaked through to the mattress pad at all? Or mattress?

BRENDAN:

I don't know.

FASSBENDER:

You don't know, did you see or not?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

Page 644 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER: You sure that she wasn't taken out to the garage alive and some of the stuff was done to her out there?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

FASSBENDER:

Hanging from a rafter, 'er anything like that?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") mm uh.

FASSBENDER:

Now the worst is over, you're not gonna shock us or anything by tellin' us if that happened. Cuz I-I just have a feeling that something may, may be there. Talk to me.

BRENDAN:

Nothin' happened in there.

FASSBENDER:

It all happened in the bedroom you said. (Brendan nods "yes") You're

positive of that.

BRENDAN: (nods "yes") Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

Keep in mind that you know, Steven's gonna have his time to tell his story

too. Right?

BRENDAN: (nods "yes") Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

He's not gonna say anything different?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") uh uh.

WIEGERT:

Did you turn the mattress over or anything like that?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

FASSBENDER:

The cleaning of the house, w-ah Brendan, did, did a Steven do some

cleaning in the house?

BRENDAN:

I don't know that. (shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER:

You know what I mean by cleaning in the house. Right?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

Did he vacuum?

Page 645 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

Not while I was there.

FASSBENDER:

He didn't? Did he wipe anything down?

BRENDAN:

Not that I know of. (shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER:

Did he do any laundry? Did he wash some clothes?

BRENDAN:

I don't know.

WIEGERT:

Wn-What about the knife, where is the knife, be honest with me, where's

the knife? It's OK, we need to get that OK? Help us out, where's the knife?

BRENDAN:

Probably in the drawer.

WIEGERT:

In which drawer?

BRENDAN:

His knife drawer.

WIEGERT:

And where's that?

BRENDAN:

In the kitchen.

WIEGERT:

Is it probably in there, or do you know it's in there.

BRENDAN:

That's where I think it is.

WIEGERT:

Why do you think it's in there?

BRENDAN:

Cuz he wouldn't let that knife go.

WIEGERT:

Cuz he wouldn't let the knife go. How do you know that?

BRENDAN:

Cuz it was a pretty nice knife.

WIEGERT:

Did he tell you that? (Brendan nods "yes")

WIEGERT:

knife?

. . .

Did he wash it off or anything or wipe it off or what did he do with the

BRENDAN:

He wiped it off.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 646 File Number

WIEGERT:

What did he use to do that with?

BRENDAN:

Paper towel.

WIEGERT:

What happened to the paper towel?

BRENDAN:

He burnt it.

WIEGERT:

Can you describe the knife for us?

BRENDAN:

Well it was like that long.

WIEGERT:

OK.

BRENDAN:

Big head on it like that.

WIEGERT:

Big head on it. (Brendan nods "yes") What kinda, I mean was it like a, a steak knife or like something you'd use for a deer?

BRENDAN:

Somethin' like that like a deer

WIEGERT:

OK, what color was the handle?

BRENDAN:

Black.

WIEGERT:

Black. And it was a, could you draw that? You think you could draw the

knife?

BRENDAN: (nods "yes") Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Why don't you do that, draw me the knife.

(pause)

(door opens)

FASSBENDER:

Thank you.

(door closes)

(pause)

Page 647 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

.....like that.

WIEGERT:

OK, the handle was just like this.

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

OK, and this was black. (Brendan nods "yes")

BRENDAN:

mm huh.

WIEGERT:

OK, why don't you sign your name to that.

BRENDAN:

The whole thing?

WIEGERT: Sure. Actually, write it. OK. Um, put the date on there too. It's one, correction 3/1/03, '06, um, I'm all mixed up with dates today, aren't I? (Brendan nods "yes"). Um the time is ah 1:44 p.m. OK. I'm gonna ask you if you'd be would you be willing to draw the bedroom out for us?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") mm huh.

WIEGERT:

OK.

FASSBENDER:

If you saw the knife again, would you be able to identify it?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes")Yeah.

WIEGERT: Why don't you draw out the bedroom, put the bed on there and show me where the dresser and everything was, the best that you can, and where the door was and all that.

BRENDAN:

It's kinda like the door was like right here.

WIEGERT:

OK. Why

BRENDAN:

Should I label it?

WIEGERT:

Why don't you label it, yep.

FASSBENDER:

While you're doin' that Brendan, anything else unique about that knife?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 648 File Number

WIEGERT:

Draw her on the bed.

BRENDAN:

Should I draw the pillows?

WIEGERT:

mm huh.

(pause)

WIEGERT:

You can do a stick person, that's fine, and how she was laying on there.

(pause) OK and where were the handcuffs?

BRENDAN:

Like, they were like that.

WIEGERT:

And we have some leg cuffs too you said?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

OK. Where else, w-what other things are in the bedroom, draw what else was in there. (pause) OK. Anything else you remember? (pause) And that's a closet? And

that's a dresser?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") mm huh.

WIEGERT:

OK, anything else?

BRENDAN:

And like the gu, the gun holder thing was like right here on the wall.

WIEGERT:

OK. Why don't ya label that in. Gun rack maybe or.

BRENDAN:

How do you spell rack?

WIEGERT:

R-A C-K. OK. Anything else? (Brendan shakes head "no") Wh-where

was the key, where'd you put the key, or where did Steven put the key?

BRENDAN:

In that middle a drawer.

WIEGERT:

there? (Brendan shakes head "no")

BRENDAN:

Well I think there was like a nightstand right there so.

Page 649 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

OK, why don't you draw that.

BRENDAN:

With a lamp on it.

WIEGERT:

OK. Why don't ya label that. (pause) OK, um, anything else? (Brendan

shakes head "no") Where'd you put her hair?

BRENDAN:

Like right here.

WIEGERT:

OK, why don't you label that. How much hair do you think you cut off of

her?

BRENDAN:

About three inches.

WIEGERT:

Three inches. What part of the, of her hair?

BRENDAN:

The back.

WIEGERT: OK. Anything else in there? (Brendan shakes head "no") OK, why don't you sign it, sign your name. (pause) And we'll date it and time it again. (pause) Ah, let see 1:48. OK, and there's one more thing I'm gonna have you draw would be the um, the garage. (Brendan nods "yes") OK. Why don't you draw the garage out. (pause) OK, where's the big door?

BRENDAN:

Right here.

WIEGERT:

OK, you wanna label that? Was there a small entry door in there? OK,

where, where was her truck parked?

BRENDAN:

Like that area.

WIEGERT:

OK, and it was sticking out the door you said? (Brendan nods "yes")

When you brought 'er outside which door did you bring her through?

BRENDAN:

Right here, this little crack.

WIEGERT:

And you said you put her in the truck first, (Brendan nods "yes") is that

correct? (Brendan nods "yes")

WIEGERT:

And then what did you do after that?

BRENDAN:

We set her down, like right here.

Page 650 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

OK, why don't you draw her body in the area you set her down. OK, um,

is that where, what'd you do to her when you put her there? Or what did Steven do?

BRENDAN:

He went in the house?

WIEGERT:

Who went in th house?

BRENDAN:

He did and got the gun.

WIEGERT:

OK, and then he did what?

BRENDAN:

Shot her.

WIEGERT:

OK. Do you know where the empty casings were?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") mm uh

WIEGERT:

Why don't ya label some other things in there, like a, what else was in that

garage. (pause) OK, was there a snowmobile anywhere in there?

BRENDAN:

Yeah, there was one here.

WIEGERT:

OK, wanna label that?

FASSBENDER:

Brendan, I don't know if we asked ya, the gun was, you said it was a .22,

was that a single shot or what type of gun was it, do you remember?

BRENDAN:

Yeah, single. (nods "yes")

FASSBENDER:

It was a single shot, not a semi-automatic?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") mm uh

WIEGERT:

Why don't you draw where the blood stains would have been.

BRENDAN:

Like right here, about.

WIEGERT:

And what did those blood stains come from? Like when she was laying

there or

BRENDAN:

Yeah, while she was laying there.

Page 651 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

You know did he, when he shot her you said how many times.

BRENDAN:

Ten.

WIEGERT:

Do you know did he hit her every time?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") I don't know.

WIEGERT:

OK. Did he hit anything else in the garage at all?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") uh uh

FASSBENDER:

Where was he standing when he shot her?

BRENDAN:

Right here.

WIEGERT:

Why don't you put an X there and put his initials there. And where were

you standing?

BRENDAN:

Right over here.

WIEGERT:

OK put your initials there. Was there blood anywhere else?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

WIEGERT:

What about behind the vehicle or anything like that?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

WIEGERT:

No? All right, why don't you sign it. (door opens) (pause) (door closes)

And put the time in. 1:51 looks like. OK. Um, looks good to me.

FASSBENDER:

All right, but, did you want him ta maybe draw the fire pit, or sketch of the

fire pit in the back

WIEGERT:

Yeah that's a good idea.

FASSBENDER:

WIEGERT:

Can you do that? (Brendan nods "yes") We did it the other day so let's,

let's try that. Give that back ta ya.

Page 652 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

So like, should I draw like the garage you think there a little bit

WIEGERT:

Ya put a little bit of the garage.

BRENDAN:

There's that little area

WIEGERT:

mm huh.

BRENDAN:

It's open.

WIEGERT:

How long has that fire pit been there?

BRENDAN:

'bout four or five months.

WIEGERT:

OK. And where did you put her body?

BRENDAN:

Right here.

WIEGERT:

Draw it in there. (pause) OK. Um, was there, was the dog there yet at

that time?

BRENDAN:

Yeah, a, the dog was like right over here.

WIEGERT:

Dr-draw the doghouse then, where the doghouse was. And label that too.

OK why don't you label what that was.

BRENDAN:

How do you spell garage?

WIEGERT:

G-A-R-

BRENDAN:

Yeah

WIEGERT:

A-G-E. OK, um, where'd you get the brush from?

BRENDAN:

From the field.

WIEGERT:

OK. You said that he had taken some bones (Brendan nods "yes") and put

them in a five gallon pail then he dumped 'em.

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

Page 653 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

Where would that be? Which way?

BRENDAN:

Probably like, his house was like be a little bit right here

WIEGERT:

mm huh.

BRENDAN:

It would be like over here somewhere.

WIEGERT:

OK. Did you actually see him do that?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") uh uh.

WIEGERT:

How do you know he did that?

BRENDAN:

He told me that he put 'em I a bucket and he p-threw 'em over there.

WIEGERT:

OK. OK, anything else you wanna add in there? (Brendan shakes head "no") OK, why don't you sign that. (pause)

BRENDAN:

Well when we got the seat, we put it right, we set it down right like here.

WIEGERT:

Did you sit there and watch the fire burn or anything like that?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") uh uh

WIEGERT:

You just set it there?

BRENDAN:

53?

WIEGERT:

That's pretty good. OK.

FASSBENDER: Brendan, gots a few more questions to cover here, (Brendan nods "yes") then the worst is over, as far as um the questions. Can you describe Steven's house for me? The color and stuff like that.

BRENDAN:

It's like a red and the top is like silver and the bottom is like cement.

FASSBENDER:

OK, and where's his house located in relation to say your house.

BRENDAN:

Like how far away from ours?

FASSBENDER:

How far away, what direction if you know.

Page 654 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

I don't know what direction, but it's about little like 'bout 350 feet away.

FASSBENDER:

OK. If you come out your front door, that you can't get into now cuz its

not shoveled, what direction would be left, right straight, back?

BRENDAN:

Left. (nods "yes")

FASSBENDER:

To the left. OK, and then his garage, how would you describe his garage?

BRENDAN:

The same red and the top was black.

FASSBENDER:

OK and how many garage doors are on it?

BRENDAN:

One

FASSBENDER:

Big garage doors.

BRENDAN:

There's only one big one and one small one.

FASSBENDER:

OK.

BRENDAN:

And there's like three windows.

FASSBENDER:

OK. Any of those windows facing your house?

BRENDAN:

Just one.

FASSBENDER: OK, and then the location, and now you drew it here so it's pretty obvious, (Brendan nods "yes") that the location of the burn pit is, is where? In relation to the garage and his house, etc?

BRENDAN:

In-n-n like where he used to park his car, like

FASSBENDER:

The burn pit, we-where

BRENDAN:

Oh the burn pit?

FASSBENDER:

Yeah, what you drew here. Where is that in relation to the garage?

BRENDAN:

Straight back from the garage, like in the back o-by the window.

Page 655 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER: OK. Um, we've got the, we've got the gun, (Brendan nods "yes") now is there any reason that your DNA or fingerprints would be on that gun?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") mm uh, I never touched it.

FASSBENDER: Can you tell me why, i-if Teresa was, was dead when she was in the garage, why you would shoot or, why he would shoot a dead body.

BRENDAN:

I don't know. Probably to make sure she's dead or somethin'.

FASSBENDER:

Did he say anything, why he shot her?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

FASSBENDER:

You're just sayin', yo-your guess is that to make sure was dead.

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

You sure he didn't say anything?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") uh uh.

FASSBENDER:

Was he pretty calm about this?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") Yeah.

FASSBENDER: Just gonna revisit one thing, when you're in the bedroom, an-an-and you cut her throat, (Brendan nods "yes") previously you said that you thought she was alive. (Brendan nods "yes") Is that still your thought on that?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

And why was that?

BRENDAN: Cuz she was breathing a little bit. She was like trying ta, ta not tryin' to breathe as hard as she could, from screamin', screaming a lot.

WIEGERT:

She was screaming a lot or wasn't?

BRENDAN:

She was.

FASSBENDER:

When you cut her throat, was she screaming?

Page 656 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

mm uh (shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER:

No. When you cut her throat.

BRENDAN:

Cuz when you scream a lot, you like, your, your breathing goes up or

somethin'.

WIEGERT:

.....explain that a little bit, you said she was screaming a lot. When was

she screaming a lot?

BRENDAN:

Like

WIEGERT:

While you doing it, after you were doing it, before you did it?

BRENDAN:

Before.

FASSBENDER:

When you cut her throat, what was she doing? If anything?

BRENDAN:

Like screaming for help and crying.

FASSBENDER:

I wanna-wanna get that straight, she was screaming for help and crying

when you cut her throat?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

When did Steven choke her? Or strangle her?

BRENDAN:

Like a little bit after that.

WIEGERT: Well lets, lets just go back a little bit OK? Tell us what exactly happened to her, what order it happened in. You said there were basically three things prior to you guys

shooting her. Explain those in, in the order that it happened.

BRENDAN:

Starting with when we got in the room?

FASSBENDER:

OK.

WIEGERT:

Yeah, what you guys did to her.

BRENDAN:

We had sex with her.

Page 657 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

OK.

BRENDAN:

Then he stabbed her.

WIEGERT:

Then who stabbed her?

BRENDAN:

He did.

WIEGERT:

Who's he?

BRENDAN:

Steven.

WIEGERT:

OK, and then what?

BRENDAN:

Then I cut her throat.

WIEGERT:

OK.

BRENDAN:

And then he choked her and I cut off her hair.

WIEGERT:

OK. So he choked her after you cut her throat?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") mm huh.

WIEGERT:

OK, kinda show me like on your throat where you cut her.

BRENDAN:

Like right here.

WIEGERT:

How deep?

BRENDAN:

Just as long as the knife went through.

WIEGERT:

OK.

FASSBENDER:

With your finger, show me how deep you went into her throat.

BRENDAN:

About that much.

FASSBENDER:

I mean like, like this like that, like that, like that.

BRENDAN:

Like that.

Page 658 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER:

About that far? (nods "yes")

WIEGERT:

When Steven stabbed her, tell me again where he stabbed her.

BRENDAN:

Like right here.

WIEGERT:

How far in did the knife go?

FASSBENDER:

Again with your hands, if you can.

BRENDAN:

About like that.

WIEGERT:

OK. (Brendan nods "yes") And then he, tell me how he choked her.

Where was he when he choked her?

BRENDAN:

On the side of the bed.

WIEGERT:

On the side of the bed. (Brendan nods "yes")

FASSBENDER:

With your hands, show me what, pretend that her neck is there whatever,

show me how he did it.

BRENDAN:

Like this.

FASSBENDER:

How long?

BRENDAN:

'bout two, three minutes.

WIEGERT:

He must have had a lot of blood on his hands then huh? (Brendan nods

"yes") How did he get that off his hands?

BRENDAN:

Washin' it off.

WIEGERT:

Where?

BRENDAN:

In the sink.

WIEGERT:

Which sink?

BRENDAN:

In the bathroom.

WIEGERT:

Did he wipe any blood up with anything? (Brendan shakes head "no")

Page 659 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

Just that paper towel that he dried his hands with.

FASSBENDER:

After you cut her throat, was she still alive?

BRENDAN:

Barely.

FASSBENDER:

And how do you know that?

BRENDAN:

Cuz she was breathing like little bit.

WIEGERT:

When do you think she quit breathing?

BRENDAN:

When we were bringing her outside.

WIEGERT:

Outside, what do you mean outside where?

BRENDAN:

Out in the garage.

WIEGERT:

How do you know she quit breathing then?

BRENDAN:

Cuz her belly wasn't moving.

WIEGERT:

Cuz her belly wasn't moving? (Brendan nods "yes") OK.

FASSBENDER:

You talked about getting a car seat and a cabinet. (Brendan nods "yes")

Whose idea was that?

BRENDAN:

His.

FASSBENDER:

When you went and got it, put it by the fire, did you throw it on the fire

when it was time to throw it on the fire?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") uh huh. With hi-him.

FASSBENDER:

Pardon?

BRENDAN:

He helped me throw it on there.

FASSBENDER:

The car seat?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") uh huh.

Page 660 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER:

Who throw the cabinet on the fire?

BRENDAN:

He did.

FASSBENDER:

Did you throw anything on the fire?

BRENDAN:

Just that wood that we found.

FASSBENDER:

In the, in the um salvage yard, there is a skidsteer, you know what that is?

BRENDAN:

Ah, it's ta flatten cars out.

FASSBENDER:

Not the crusher, but a skidsteer. It's a, it's like a little tractor thing that

has a bucket or forks on the front of it.

BRENDAN:

Oh yeah. (nods "yes")

FASSBENDER:

You know where that, you know what that is?

BRENDAN:

Yeah. (nods "yes")

FASSBENDER:

Did you guys or Steven use that at all?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") uh uh.

FASSBENDER:

Did Steven use that to ah dig his fire pit? Do you know?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") Uh I don't know that.

FASSBENDER:

I gotta hard, oh go ahead

WIEGERT:

OK. Did you go up north with everybody after you guys couldn't come

back to your house?

BRENDAN:

uh huh. (nods "yes")

WIEGERT:

Did you and Steve talk about this up north?

BRENDAN:

uh uh. (shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

You sure?

Page 661 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") Yeah.

WIEGERT:

How was Steven acting when you got up north?

BRENDAN:

Like he was trying to runaway, trying ta, trying to figure out when, how to

get away from the cops.

WIEGERT:

Did he ever ask you to go with him?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

Did he ever make any threats to you?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

Did he tell you anything about this as far as, what did he tell you after

this?

BRENDAN:

He didn't tell me nothin', (shakes head "no") he was just trying to leave.

WIEGERT:

OK

BRENDAN:

And then grandpa said that if you, you, if you're gonna try to leave, then

that means you did it. (pause) So he sat back down.

FASSBENDER:

Anyone else in the family, up north, say anything to him like that or about

that type of stuff?

BRENDAN: uh uh (shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER:

You said um, (pause) I-I've got some tough questions for you OK?

(Brendan nods "yes") Ah, but just be honest. I need you to, to the best of your memory, describe

Teresa's body to me.

BRENDAN:

Like before we a put her in there, in the fire?

FASSBENDER:

Yes.

FASSBENDER:

Probably when she was alive, did she have any scars, marks, tattoos, stuff

like that, that you can remember?

Page 662 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

I don't remember any tattoos.

FASSBENDER:

Any scars you remember?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") Not that I seen.

FASSBENDER:

Did she have pubic hair?

BRENDAN:

Yeah. (nods "yes")

FASSBENDER:

Do you remember what color her hair was?

BRENDAN:

Brown.

FASSBENDER:

Do you remember her breasts? Were they, were they, did she have big

breasts, small breasts?

BRENDAN:

Medium.

FASSBENDER:

Anything peculiar about her breasts?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER:

Do you ah, remember what color eyes she had or anything like that?

BRENDAN:

uh uh. (shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER:

Any piercings, any jewelry on her?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

FASSBENDER:

You remember any jewelry, earrings, anything like that?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

FASSBENDER:

Watch? (Brendan shakes head "no") (pause) Any items like that?

WIEGERT:

Not other than that no. I just got one thing on the end.

FASSBENDER:

remember that?

OK. (pause) We know that Teresa had a, a tattoo on her stomach, do you

Page 663 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") uh uh

FASSBENDER:

Do you disagree with me when I say that?

BRENDAN:

No but I don't know where it was.

FASSBENDER:

OK.

WIEGERT:

Had you ever seen Teresa before that day.

BRENDAN:

uh uh (shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER:

I just had my ending ...may be sooner than that.

WIEGERT:

Probably. Um, Brendan, how do you feel about this now?

BRENDAN:

Really sad.

WIEGERT:

Tell me why you feel really sad.

BRENDAN:

That I helped 'em and I shouldn't of, and sorry for her family that she lost

their daughter.

WIEGERT:

How does Steven feel about this after, do you know?

BRENDAN:

mm uh (shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

If you could change things, what would you change?

BRENDAN:

I would probably tried to stop 'em.

FASSBENDER:

Steven, er Steven. Brendan, look at me. W-Why did you do this? Why

did you do your part of it?

BRENDAN:

I don't know.

FASSBENDER:

I'm giving you the opportunity to tell me why you did this.

(pause)

WIEGERT:

Everybody has a reason for doing things. What was your reason for this?

Page 664 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

Cuz I wanted to see how it felt.

WIEGERT:

See how what felt?

BRENDAN:

Sex.

FASSBENDER:

During this whole thing, did you ever think about trying to stop Steven?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

Why didn't you?

BRENDAN:

Cuz I thought he would try ta like, try ta kill me.

FASSBENDER: Mark just asked you a little while ago, if he ever threatened you. Now earlier you had said, Monday, you talked about something like that and now you said no. What's the truth?

BRENDAN: He o

He didn't threaten me, I just thought that he was, he coulda, cuz he's

bigger than me, that he could probably beat me up and that.

FASSBENDER:

So you telling us now that he never threatened you?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

FASSBENDER:

And you admit you knew this that you had told us that Monday?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER: But now you sayin' that didn't happen? (Brendan nods "yes") Did Steve say anything else to you, offer you anything for doing this or keeping your mouth shut (Brendan shakes head "no") or anything like that?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

FASSBENDER: Did he tell you anything about sayin' anything about this to anyone? (Brendan shakes head "no") He just let you go into the, the bed that night and didn't say anything to you like about this?

BRENDAN:

uh uh (shakes head "no")

FAASSBENDER:

Did you ever think about callin' the police?

Page 665 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

Sometime.

FASSBENDER:

Yeah? (Brendan nods "yes")

WIEGERT:

Did you ever think about us coming over to talk with you? Did you worry

about that at all?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") Yeah. I was scared the first time I had ta go, a, when I was

up north talkin' to them people.

WIEGERT:

mm huh.

BRENDAN:

I was sweating a lot.

FASSBENDER:

Had Steven told you some things to tell, to say to the police?

BRENDAN:

He just told me not to say anything, that a, that his lawyer said not to say

anything.

FASSBENDER:

If Steven tells us that you did all of this, that, that yo-you ha-had started it

and had killed her and stuff, is that true?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

WIEGERT:

Don't forget your Pepsi down there. (Brendan nods "yes") We're gonna

step out for a couple of more minutes OK? (Brendan nods "yes")

FASSBENDER:

Do you need to use the restroom?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") uh uh.

FASSBENDER:

Do you want somethin' to eat?

BRENDAN:

It don't matter.

WIEGERT:

How about a sandwich?

FASSBENDER:

Looks like you're a little hungry.

WIEGERT:

Should we get you a sandwich?

Page 666 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") Yeah.

WIEGERT:

OK

(pause)

(voices speaking in background)

(door opens)

WIEGERT:

Brendan there you go.

BRENDAN:

Thank you.

WIEGERT:

Your welcome.

(door closes)

(pause)

(long pause)

(door opens)

DENNIS JACOBS: Do you need anything? No bathroom, no nothin'? Do you wanna cookie or somethin', another sandwich? (Brendan shakes head "no")

BRENDAN:

No.

DENNIS JACOBS: OK, they'll be with you shortly. (Brendan nods "yes")

(door closes)

(long pause)

(door opens and closes)

FASSBENDER:

Hey bud, do you need anything? There's another sandwich out there.

You sure? (Brendan shakes head "no")

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") mm huh

Page 667 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER:

You ate that whole pizza the other night, and you sure you don't want

another sandwich? (Brendan shakes head "no")

BRENDAN:

All right.

FASSBENDER:

It's gonna be just a bit, OK?

BRENDAN:

Am I gonna be at school before school ends?

FASSBENDER:

Probably not. I mean we're at two thirty already, and schools over at

what, three? (Brendan nods "yes")

BRENDAN:

3:05

FASSBENDER:

3:05 yeah. No.

BRENDAN:

What time will this be done?

FASSBENDER:

Well, we're pretty, we're pretty much done. We have a couple follow up

things ta ask ya, but its pretty much done.

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes")Yeah.

FASSBENDER:considering er what we had mentioned earlier we would like ta maybe go out ta the property so you can point out some of these things and where some of this stuff was.

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes")Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

OK?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes") OK.

(door closes)

(long pause)

(door opens and closes)

FASSBENDER:

Brendan,

WIEGERT:

Go ahead.

Page 668 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER:

What do you think's gonna happen? What do you think should happen

right now?

BRENDAN:

I don't know.

FASSBENDER: You know obviously that we're police officers. OK. (Brendan nods "yes") And be because of what you told us, we're gonna have ta arrest you. Did you kinda figure that was coming? For for what you did we we can't let you go right now. The law will not let us. And so you're not gonna be able to go home tonight. All right?

BRENDAN:

Does my mom know?

FASSBENDER:

Your mom knows.

WIEGERT:

Your mom is here, OK? (Brendan nods "yes") Would you like ta talk to

her?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER: Do you have before we bring her in, do you have any other questions right now? (Brendan shakes head "no") You do understand that you're under arrest now? (Brendan nods "yes")

BRENDAN:

So could I call my girlfriend and tell her that I couldn't come today?

FASSBENDER: We'll give ya an opportunity ta to do that, OK? (Brendan nods "yes") Did you kinda, and be honestly the after telling us what you told us you kinda figured this was coming? (Brendan nods "yes") Yeah? (Brendan nods "yes")

BRENDAN:

Is it only for one day or?

WIEGERT: We don't know that at this time, but let me tell ya something Brendan, you did the right thing. OK. (Brendan nods "yes") By being honest, you can at least sleep at night right now. Cuz, I'm sure you've had some difficulty with that. (Brendan nods "yes") So you did the right thing here, by telling us what happened. OK. (Brendan nods "yes") Just remember that in the future, OK, you need to be honest. (Brendan nods "yes")

FASSBENDER: Your cooperation and help with us is gonna work in your favor. I can't say what its gonna do or where your gonna end up but its gonna work in your favor and we appreciate your continued cooperation. (Brendan nods "yes") We talked to your mom about going out to the house and going in the house and gettin' a few items and about you going out

Page 669 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

there with us and her and um pointing out those areas that we wanted ya to point out. Is that all right? (Brendan nods "yes") OK.

WIEGERT:

Do you know where those shoes are that you were wearing that day? The

red shoes?

BRENDAN: (nods "yes") I think they're in the closet.

BRENDAN:

In the closet.

OK, what about the jacket?

WIEGERT:

WIEGERT:

OK. All right. We'll have your mom come in for a few minutes, OK?

All right.

(door opens and closes)

(pause)

(door opens and closes)

BARB JANDA:

Why didn't you tell me? Huh?

FASSBENDER:

Barbara give me your coffee, it's in your hands right now.

BARB JANDA:

Huh? Did he make you do it? (Brendan nods "yes") I woulda walked out.

That's what I would adid. (crying during pause) Why didn't you just tell 'em, no? Huh?

BRENDAN:

I don't know.

BARB JANDA:

You knew it was wrong, right? (Brendan nods "yes") (pause) Do you

know you can't come home? Do you know where you're going? (pause)

BRENDAN:

How long is it though?

BARB JANDA:

I don't know. I do not know. (pause) Do I have ta get some him an

attorney, or will they do it for me?

FASSBENDER: The court will assign one for him or the state will pay for his attorney if he can't pay for it, but obviously you have a right at any time to try and get him one or get him one.

Page 670 Complaint No. File Number 05-0157-955 I tried for a public defender not too long ago and I couldn't get cuz I've BARB JANDA: got a house. FASSBENDER: Well there's different, different ways that they determine you know based on, on what you've been arrested for and stuff like that there's different levels of, of money that you need, you need they, they will determine and I don't know what that is or how they determine that. (pause) BARB JANDA: Are you gonna be OK, are you sure? Huh. Look at me. Why didn't you tell me? Stuff like that is not no secret. I don't care if he told you if he said ta keep it a secret, it's still not a secret. I don't keep secrets from yous. Do I? Don't worry about my belly, I haven't eaten in two days. FASSBENDER: I didn't even hear it. Did you want a sandwich, Barb? BARB JANDA: No. FASSBENDER: We have some here. BARB JANDA: No. I'd probably just throw it up anyhow. Am I gonna be able ta see him? Later on after he gets where he's gotta go? **FASSBENDER:** I don't know ah on their policies and when they allow visitation and stuff like that. We can check with Mark, he's gonna know Sheboygan's polices or whatever. With, with juveniles there's probably a good chance but I just don't wanna say right now. FASSBENDER ON THE PHONE: Hello, Tom here. Good how are you? BARB JANDA: Why. BRENDAN: BARB JANDA: Huh? FASSBENDER ON THE PHONE: It's on for tomorrow? BARB JANDA: What? BRENDAN:

Page 671 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BARB JANDA:

I said why?

FASSBENDER ON THE PHONE: OK.

BARB JANDA:

mh huh. What did he do to you to make you do it?

BRENDAN:

Nothin'

BARB JANDA:

Did he force you to do it? (Brendan shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER ON THE PHONE: All right if, if we go in tomorrow and I think we need

someone, I'll call you. All right?

BARB JANDA:

mh huh.

FASSBENDER ON THE PHONE: All right, thanks. Bye.

BRENDAN:

BARB JANDA:

mh.

BRENDAN:

You don't want to.

BARB JANDA:

What?

BRENDAN:

I didn't want to.

BARB JANDA: Ohh. (door opens and closes) Are you regrettin' it now? (pause) You had a whole life ahead of you Brendan. Just because he's so demanding, doesn't mean you gotta do the stuff he says. Right?

BRENDAN:

Where am I going?

BARB JANDA:

Where do you think you're going?

BRENDAN:

I don't know?

BARB JANDA:

You're goin' to juvie, that's where you're going, to a juvie jail. About 45

minutes away.

BRENDAN: Yeh but I gotta question?

Page 672 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BARB JANDA:

What's that?

BRENDAN:

What'd happen if he says something his story's different? Wh-he says he,

he admits to doing it?

BARB JANDA:

What do you mean?

BRENDAN:

Like if his story's like different, like I never did nothin' or somethin'.

BARB JANDA:

Did you? Huh?

BRENDAN:

Not really.

BARB JANDA:

What do you mean not really?

BRENDAN:

They got to my head.

BARB JANDA:

Huh?

BRENDAN:

....say anything.

BARB JANDA: What do you mean by that? (pause) What do you mean by that Brendan? (pause) I have a question for yous two. Is there any way that I can talk to him. Not him, the other one.

WIEGERT:

As in Steve you mean?

BARB JANDA:

Yes.

WIEGERT:

The only way we can have you talk to him is if he calls you or if its, you

know, you go there for visiting.

BARB JANDA:

I won't go there and visit.

WIEGERT: OK. That's the only way. I-I have no other way of, you know, I-I can't hook you up to him or anything like that. I'm not allowed to do that. If he calls you, you can do what you want or if you go there for visiting, you know that's up to you.

BARB JANDA:

Were you pressuring him?

WIEGERT:

Who are you talking about?

Page 673 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BARB JANDA:

Him.

WIEGERT:

What do you mean, pressuring him?

BARB JANDA:

In talking to him.

WIEGERT: No we told him we needed to know the truth. We've been doing this job a long time Barb and we can tell when people aren't telling the truth. And, in my opinion, he'd never be able to live with himself if he didn't tell somebody. There's no way, he could've live with that. Nobody could live with that. I think Brendan knows that.

WIEGERT:

Brendan, you need to use the bathroom or anything? (Brendan shakes head

"no")

BARB JANDA:

When are you going out to my house then?

WIEGERT: As soon as we can leave here, we'll go out there. I don't think we're gonna bring Brendan out there though. I-I just don't think that's a good idea. I don't think he needs to be exposed to that or be out there anymore. (door opens and closes) It's not gonna do him any good.

BARB JANDA: So what you're sayin' is if, when he gets out, it wouldn't be a good idea for him to be there, at all.

WIEGERT: I-You know, I can't tell you where for you guys to live, but what do you think? Do you think it's a good idea for him to next where this stuff occurred?

BARB JANDA:

I-I don't wanna be there, but I can't afford another place.

WIEGERT:

I know.

BARB JANDA:

I mean that's \$80,000 I owe yet.

WIEGERT:

I understand.

WIEGERT:

It's a shitty, shitty spot to be in.

BARB JANDA:

And nobody's gonna buy it.

WIEGERT: You're in a bad spot an-and I wish I had some answers for you. If there's somethin' I can do to help ya, I certainly will. (pause) Maybe you should look into movin' the house.

Page 674 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BARB JANDA:

I can't afford it.

WIEGERT:

We-who knows, you don't even know what it'll cost, depends on where

you move it.

BARB JANDA: Quite a bit. (pause) An extra \$16,000 for another basement. (pause) So what did you all help him with? Can I ask? Will you tell me? Brendan? Did you do it willingly? Huh? (Brendan shakes head "no") (pause) He did tell me one time, Steven, he told me that probably one or two of my kids would not graduate.

WIEGERT:

Steven told you that?

BARB JANDA:

Yeah. This was before this all even happened. So he must have had it all

planned.

WIEGERT:

That's very possible, very possible. (pause)

BARB JANDA:

You don't know how much hatred I got right now.

WIEGERT:

You're right, I don't. I can only imagine. I-I can't even put myself in

your shoes Barb, I can't.

BARB JANDA:

My oldest son is gonna flip. I can't even tell him. I can't.

WIEGERT:

I think you better because

BARB JANDA:

I can't, he's on a heart moniter now.

WIEGERT:

This is gonna be on the media tonight.

BARB JANDA:

Oh god.

WIEGERT:

There's no way to stop it.

BARB JANDA:

He's not gonna be on, is he?

WIEGERT:

Brendan?

BARB JANDA:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

No.

Page 675 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BARB JANDA:

Well they can't anyhow.

WIEGERT:

No, he's not gonna be on.

BARB JANDA:

How long do we have to stay here?

WIEGERT:

Well, as soon as you guys are done talkin'.

BARB JANDA:

No and he's not talking too much so.

WIEGERT:

You know, I can leave you alone but this is all recorded and videotaped,

do you understand that?

BARB JANDA:

I don't care.

WIEGERT:

OK. All right, do you want to be left alone with him for five minutes or it

doesn't matter at this point?

BARB JANDA:

It doesn't matter.

WIEGERT:

OK.

BARB JANDA:

I just don't know if I'm really able to handle it.

WIEGERT:

You have to. Barb you have to. You've got other children you've gotta

worry about.

BARB JANDA:

I know.

WIEGERT:

And you got Brendan to worry about too. Brendan's gonna need you

through this. (pause) OK, let's go. Barb, is this yours?

BARB JANDA:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Let's go in the other room. Brendan, I'll be back OK?

(door opens and closes)

(pause)

(door opens and closes)

Page 676 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER:

Did you want another water Brendan? (Brendan shakes head "no")

(long pause)

(door opens)

WIEGERT:

She wants to give him a hug.

BARB JANDA:

Stand up.

(background voices)

(door opens and closes)

(pause)

(door opens and closes)

JACOBS:

Brendan, my name is Dennis Jacobs and I-I'm a detective with Manitowoc

County. Do you have any weapons or anything on you?

BRENDAN:

Just some stuff that I can give to my mom, like a CD player and that.

JACOBS:

Th-that wouldn't be a weapon though. You have like a little pocket knife

anything like that?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

JACOBS: Can you stand up, I just want to pat you down, real quick, just to make sure. Well that's nothing that gonna hurt me an, OK that's fine. OK. There's nothin', nothin' else in your pockets at all? OK. You have a shirt, you have a pocket up here.

BRENDAN:

No.

JACOBS:

OK, you can have a seat.

BRENDAN:

.....do somethin?

JACOBS: Yeah, yo-you can put it back in your pockets too if you want, it's up to you. Whatever you wanna do. Actually if you wanna listen to your headphones, you can go ahead and do that too.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

CC:

District Attorney

Page 677 File Number

(door closes)	
(music playing in background during pause)	
(door opens)	
WIEGERT: (door closes) and the then you'll be taken nods "yes") So, is	Brendan, this what's gonna happen, OK. We're gonna take ya downstairs ney're gonna fingerprint ya and stuff here, (Brendan nods "yes") OK, and nover to down to Sheboygan Co. Jail. (Brendan nods "yes") OK? (Brendan that your's?
BRENDAN:	(nods "yes") mm huh
WIEGERT: don't we go. OK.	Where did ya have it, in your pocket? Holy Christmas. All right. Why Bring that along.
FASSBENDER:	····side or
WIEGERT:	OK
FASSBENDER:	Are we going outside?
WIEGERT:	No.
(door closes)	
This is the end of the interview with BRENDAN DASSEY at MANITOWOC CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT.	
Inv. Mark Wiegert Calumet Co. Sheriff MW/sk/ds	's Dept.

Page 678 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 03/01/06 & 03/02/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Wendy Baldwin

On 03/01/06, I (Inv. BALDWIN of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) assisted in preparing a Search Warrant for 12932 Avery Rd. The purpose of the Search Warrant was to have a search conducted on the trailer formerly occupied by STEVEN AVERY, as well as his garage. The Search Warrant was prepared based on the information that Inv. MARK WIEGERT and Special Agent TOM FASSBENDER had received. Earlier in the afternoon, contact was made with Inv. WIEGERT and Special Agent FASSBENDER at which time I received new information from the result of a follow-up interview with BRENDAN DASSEY. The first Search Warrant was destroyed at that time and a new Search Warrant with the updated information was prepared.

At approximately 1555 hours, I made contact with Honorable Judge WILLIS in the judge's chambers and presented the Search Warrant and Affidavit.

At approximately 1601 hours, the Honorable Judge WILLIS and I signed and dated the Search Warrant.

At approximately 1834 hours, the Search Warrant on the trailer and garage were executed. I assisted in documenting the evidence that was taken as well as the time and evidence tag number recorded with each individual item that was seized. Along with assisting with the logging of that information, I also documented the times of the glove changes and those are as follows:

- At 1935 hours, Sgt. TYSON and Deputy RIEMER
- At 2017 hours, Sgt. TYSON and Deputy RIEMER
- At 2031 hours, Inv. BALDWIN
- At 2114 hours, Sgt. TYSON

That would conclude regloving from 03/01/06.

On 03/02/06, the search resumed and again I assisted with recording the time and evidence tag number with the items that were seized. Regloving occurred again at the following times:

- At 0916 hours, Sgt. TYSON and Deputy RIEMER
- At 0945 hours, Sgt. TYSON
- At 1017 hours, Sgt. TYSON and Inv. BALDWIN
- At 1048 hours, Deputy RIEMER

Page 679 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

- At 1115 hours, Sgt. TYSON
- At 1125 hours, Sgt. TYSON
- At 1131 hours, Deputy RIEMER
- At 1231 hours, Inv. BALDWIN
- At 1241 hours, Sgt. TYSON

That would be it for the regloving.

It should also be noted that on 03/02/06, Special Agents KIM SKORLINSKI, JOSEPH KAPITANY and DEB STRAUSS also assisted with the search of the trailer to locate any possible items indicated on the Search Warrant.

At approximately 1410 hours, it should be noted that a white plastic garbage bag in the north bedroom closet was located. In that white plastic garbage bag contained 500 loose boxes of Blazer .22 long rifle ammunition. Also were 500 rounds in separate boxes contained in a big box of Blazer .22 long rifle ammunition. Included in the bag was one box of Spitfire containing two bullets and also several musket balls. These items were not taken into evidence; however, they were photographed and noted where they were located.

At approximately 1440 hours, I took into my custody an eight millimeter videotape from Det. DAVID REMIKER from the MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT containing video of the pre-search and post-search of STEVEN AVERY's trailer. That item was evidence tagged and later placed into evidence.

On 03/02/06, I (Inv. BALDWIN) made contact with Honorable Judge FOX at the MANITOWOC COUNTY JUDGE'S CHAMBER. Honorable Judge FOX did sign a Search Warrant for the recovery of BRENDAN DASSEY's DNA and also palm and fingerprints. That Search Warrant was signed at approximately 1518 hours.

At approximately 1540 hours, that Search Warrant was turned over to Special Agent KIM SKORLINSKI to deliver to Special Agent TOM FASSBENDER.

On 03/03/06 at approximately 0830 hours, I (Inv. BALDWIN) made contact with District Attorney KENNETH KRATZ and Assistant District Attorney JEFFREY FROEHLICH and informed them there was not an Affidavit faxed to the MANITOWOC COUNTY CLERK's OFFICE for Honorable Judge FOX to review.

At this time, I assisted the district attorney's office with preparing a new Search Warrant for the DNA, fingerprints and palm prints of BRENDAN DASSEY. That Search Warrant was prepared and personally escorted to Honorable Judge FOX.

Page 680 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

At approximately 1022 hours, Honorable Judge FOX signed the Search Warrant for BRENDAN's DNA, as well as I signed and dated the Search Warrant. Two copies of the Search Warrant from 03/02/06 were destroyed.

The Search Warrant was then turned over to Inv. WIEGERT to serve on BRENDAN DASSEY.

At approximately 1325 hours, the items that were seized from the Search Warrant were recorded and a Return of Officer form was completed by myself and signed. The original Search Warrant, a copy of the Search Warrant and the Return of Search Warrant were turned over to Inv. WIEGERT to file with the clerk of court's office in Manitowoc County.

Inv. Wendy Baldwin Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. WB/bdg

Page 681 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

03/01/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Rick Riemer

On 03/01/06, I (Deputy RICK RIEMER, Unit #832, of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) was requested to assist with a Search Warrant at the AVERY property, namely 12932 Avery Rd. near Larrabee, WI. This was in regards to the ongoing situation in this case.

After being properly briefed by the investigators involved in this case, Inv. BALDWIN, Sgt. TYSON and I of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT, along with other individuals from MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT and DEPARTMENT OF CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION, went to the AVERY property.

At 1834 hours, Inv. BALDWIN and I physically cleared the red house trailer, namely 12932 Avery Rd. After announcing our presence and indicating Search Warrant, the trailer was cleared with no individuals found inside.

I then began to take still digital images of the house trailer itself. I took numerous exterior shots and interior shots before any type of search began.

Sgt. TYSON, Inv. BALDWIN and I then began a search of the trailer beginning with the south

At 1905 hours, I found a hair fiber on the end table, which was to the east of the bed. This was labeled Item #8341.

At 1915 hours, a pillow in the south bedroom on the bed was recovered and labeled Item #8342.

Item #8343 was a pillow on the bed in the south bedroom recovered at 1907 hours.

Item #8344 was the mattress in the south bedroom recovered at 1930 hours.

Item #8345 was recovered at 1939 hours, which was a clock radio on a nightstand being a Grand Prix clock radio.

Item #8346 was a Uniden cordless phone and charger, which was found on the nightstand and recovered at 1941 hours.

Item #8347 was a gun rack, which was located on the north wall in the south bedroom above the

Page 682 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Item #8348 was a powder horn located on the northwest side of the gun rack. This was recovered at 1949 hours. It should be reported there were several items hanging off of the gun rack, which were collected after the gun rack was wrapped up and placed into evidence.

Item #8349 was a black colored hanger hanging from the gun rack with the powder horn. This was recovered at 1951 hours.

Also, at 1951 hours, Item #8350, a brass colored hanger was recovered.

Item #8351, which were several seashells on a string, were recovered hanging off the gun rack.

Item #8352 was a gold colored necklace recovered at 1958 hours, which was near the gun rack.

Item #8353 was a hula grass skirt, green in color, recovered from the gun rack at 1959 hours.

Item #8354 was a hair fiber on the nightstand on the east side of the bed recovered at 2005 hours.

Item #8355 was a nightstand on the east side of the bed recovered at 2011 hours.

Item #8356 was a light switch cover on the north wall in the south bedroom recovered at 2022 hours. The switch was also recovered with the light and screws.

Item #8357 was a ceramic lion, which was on the floor next to the sleepers along the east wall in the AVERY bedroom.

Item #8359 was a left foot slipper near the east wall in the south bedroom recovered at 2101 hours.

Item #8392 was a box spring from the south bedroom recovered at 2038 hours.

Item #8358 was an empty bleach bottle in the bathroom just north of the south bedroom on top of the dryer recovered at 2057 hours.

Item #8360 was a right foot slipper recovered at 2102 hours from the south bedroom near the east wall.

Item #8361 was a headboard from the bed in the south bedroom recovered at 2107 hours.

Item #8367 was a footboard from the south bedroom off the same bed recovered at 2120 hours.

Page 683 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Item #8363 was a right-side rail board from the bed assembly in the south bedroom recovered at 2129 hours.

Item #8364 was a left-side rail board from the same bed assembly in the south bedroom recovered at 2133 hours.

Item #8365 was an outlet cover on the north wall behind the bed recovered at 2143 hours.

Item #8366 was the carpet from the south bedroom. It should be noted the entire carpet from the bedroom was taken with the exception of the carpeting in the closet area. This was recovered at 2208 hours.

That concluded the evidence collection events on 03/01/06.

On 03/02/06, we then continued the search as per the Search Warrant on the AVERY property.

At 0901 hours, Item #8367 was recovered, which was a carpet, off-white in color, in the hallway north of the south bedroom.

Item #8368, a rubber penis cover, was recovered at 0914 hours. It should be noted that Item #8368 was recovered under the clothes in the dresser in the south bedroom.

Item #8374, a heater vent cover, was recovered from the north wall behind the bed in the south bedroom at 1026 hours.

Item #8370 was piece C, a board, which was on the bottom of the bedframe in the south bedroom, recovered at 1026 hours.

Item #8369 was piece D, a board, which was on the bottom of the bedframe in the south bedroom, recovered at 1022 hours.

Item #8371 was piece B, a board, which was on the bottom of the bedframe in the south bedroom, recovered at 1028 hours.

Item #8372, was piece A, a board, which was on the bottom of the bedframe in the south bedroom, recovered at 1033 hours.

Item #8375, a headboard underneath the bed in the south bedroom was recovered at 1037 hours.

Item #8373, a brown moulding trim, which was on the ceiling on the north wall of the south bedroom, was recovered at 1054 hours.

Page 684 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Item #8376, a brown moulding, labeled #1, was recovered near the doorway in the south bedroom on the north wall at 1100 hours.

Item #8377, a brown moulding, labeled #2, located in the middle of the north wall in the south bedroom, was recovered at 1106 hours.

Item #8378, a brown moulding, labeled #3, located on the west side of the north wall in the south bedroom, was recovered at 1108 hours.

Item #8379, a brown panel, labeled #1, which was on the east portion of the north wall in the south bedroom, was recovered at 1122 hours.

Item #8380, a brown panel, labeled #2, which was on the middle portion of the north wall in the south bedroom, was recovered at 1124 hours.

Item #8381, a brown panel, labeled #3, which was the west portion of the north wall in the south bedroom, was recovered at 1127 hours.

Item #8382, a Chicago Cutlery knife, Model 66S, was recovered from the butcher block in the kitchen at 1215 hours by Sgt. TYSON.

Item #8330, a Chicago Cutlery knife, Model 65S, was recovered from the butcher block in the kitchen at 1222 hours.

Item #8331, an Ekco brand stainless steel knife, was recovered from the butcher block on the kitchen counter at 1226 hours.

Item #8332, a Chicago Cutlery knife, Model 61S, was recovered from the butcher block on the kitchen counter at 1229 hours.

Item #7966, a brown colored butcher block knife holder was recovered from the kitchen counter at 1232 hours.

Item #8384, a brown handled knife from the kitchen top drawer right of the sink, was recovered at 1249 hours.

Item #8385, a brown handled knife was recovered from a cupboard in the top drawer right of the sink at 1255 hours.

It should be noted that Item #'s 8382, 8330, 8331, 8332, 7966, 8383, 8384, 8385 were recovered by Sgt. TYSON.

Page 685 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Item #8386, a mattress, was recovered from the north bedroom at 1310 hours.

Item #8387, a box spring mattress, was recovered at 1316 hours from the north bedroom.

Item #8388, a metal bedframe, was recovered from the north bedroom at 1325 hours.

Item #8389, a Tru Test paint thinner 32 oz. can, was recovered from the closet in the north bedroom at 1335 hours.

Item #8390, a can of Oops brand paint remover, was recovered from the closet in the north bedroom at 1339 hours.

Item #8391, a drain trap from the bathroom sink, was recovered at 1401 hours.

Item #7967, a drain trap from the kitchen sink, was recovered at 1404 hours.

Item #7968, a drain pipe from the kitchen sink, was recovered at 1404 hours.

We then concluded the evidence collection procedures at the AVERY trailer as outlined in the Search Warrant. All of the items with the exception of the metal bedframe were wrapped or placed into appropriate containers, sealed and labeled. The bedframe was labeled with an evidence tag.

These items were then placed in secure storage in a trailer. The trailer was then unloaded on 03/02/06 at the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT where the items were placed into secure storage at the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT.

It should be noted we cleared from the scene at approximately 1530 hours on 03/02/06.

It should also be noted that I did download all of the digital images that I had taken at the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT

It should also be noted that we were accompanied by Special Agent KIM SKORLINSKI, Special Agent DEB STRAUSS and Special Agent JOSEPH KAPITANY of the WISCONSIN DIVISION OF CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION. They had come on scene at approximately 1045 hours.

Deputy Rick Riemer Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. RR/bdg

Page 686 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

03/01/06 and 03/02/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Scott Schwarz

On 03/01/06 at 1320 hours, I (Deputy SCOTT SCHWARZ of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) was requested by Sheriff JERRY PAGEL to operate a county highway truck to transport an enclosed trailer to the AVERY property to be used for evidence collection. I arrived and parked the county truck and enclosed trailer at the AVERY property at 1834 hours.

On 03/02/06 at 1530 hours, I was then requested to return the trailer with evidence to the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT. Prior to leaving the property, the rear and side doors to the trailer were padlocked by Sgt. BILL TYSON of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT. Sgt. TYSON was the only person to have the keys for the padlocks. I arrived at the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT at 1619 hours. I then parked the trailer on the north side of the sheriff's department south of the detached garage. The trailer remained locked the entire time it was transported from the AVERY property to the sheriff's department.

Deputy Scott Schwarz Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. SS/bdg

Page 687 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Into

Interview with:

Lisa L. Novachek DOB 10/27/72 1436 Terrace Ct.

Two Rivers, WI 54241

Telephone number: 793-8483 Cell phone number: 901-8349

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

03/02/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Wendy Baldwin

On 03/02/06, I (Inv. BALDWIN of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) received a phone call from LISA L. NOVACHEK, DOB 10/27/72. She called with some information regarding the STEVEN AVERY case. I did talk to her briefly and informed her it would be more beneficial to meet her in person and discuss the concern she brought up.

At approximately 1859 hours, I made personal contact with LISA at the City of Manitowoc SUBWAY. LISA said she has been employed with WISCONSIN ALUMINUM FOUNDRY for approximately the last ten years. Her job is a payroll coordinator in the personnel department. She said she does know SCOTT TADYCH and he has worked there approximately the same length of time that she has. She said she has never had any conversation or personal contact with him; however, she has heard through SCOTT TADYCH's foreman on second shift, KEITH SCHAEFER (ph), some information about him. LISA said that on the date of TERESA HALBACH's homicide, SCOTT TADYCH did not show up for work. She said she did hear him say that he was going to see his mother in the hospital. LISA said around the time of STEVEN AVERY's arrest, another girl that works with her, by the name of CHRIS GRAFF (ph), had taken a phone call from a hysterical young teenage kid asking for SCOTT TADYCH. SCOTT was paged, took the phone call and left shortly after that. SCOTT TADYCH's foreman, KEITH SCHAEFER, informed LISA that he was a nervous wreck when he left.

LISA stated that in the last couple of days, she has been hearing several rumors about SCOTT TADYCH and his involvement with BARBARA JANDA. She said the other day, KEITH SCHAEFER had approached her and she could not remember if SCOTT had directly told him or overheard the workers talking about SCOTT TADYCH. She said he had made a comment that there was some blood on one of the boy's clothes and that it had gotten mixed up with his laundry. LISA said she would attempt to find the date that SCOTT had left early after receiving that phone call and would check into possible phone records to inquire the phone number of the call that he received.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 688 File Number

LISA provided the phone number of WISCONSIN ALUMINUM FOUNDRY, 686-2760. I informed LISA I would contact her in the next couple days to find out if she had found anything on those requests.

The interview was concluded at 1915 hours.

On 03/04/06, I did contact LISA at home. She indicated she had to go to a different building to search for the payroll records for the month of November. She said the only day she does know for sure he wasn't there was 10/31/05. LISA said SCOTT had been working several twelve hour shifts during that particular time and may have just worked an eight hour day when he received his phone call and punched out. LISA said she would do some checking to make sure of the dates and times he had left.

I informed LISA I would not be available the week of March 6-10 and that if she did have any information, either Inv. WIEGERT or Inv. DEDERING may follow up with her on that information.

Inv. Wendy Baldwin Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. WB/bdg

Page 689 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 03/01/06 & 03/02/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Lt. Brett J. Bowe

On 03/01/06, I (Lt. BRETT J. BOWE of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) was requested by Sheriff JERRY PAGEL to assist with a Search Warrant at 12932 Avery Rd. in the County of Manitowoc.

Upon arrival at the scene, I was informed the residence for that address, as well as a detached garage, were to be searched. I was requested to keep a log of all subjects entering and exiting the residence. I observed as Deputy RICK RIEMER and Inv. WENDY BALDWIN of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT unlocked the secondary front door of the residence and entered it securing the residence and assuring there were no individuals inside. This occurred at 1834 hours and they were the first two individuals I saw enter the residence. I then kept a written log of each individual as they entered or exited the residence.

I did not leave this post at all during the evening and observed everybody that entered and exited.

At 2300 hours, I was informed by Det. DAVE REMIKER of the MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT that a small sledgehammer had been placed in the sill of the patio door, which would be on the backside of the residence, preventing anybody from entering through that door if they were able to unlock it. He exited the residence at 2310 hours and there were no additional people that entered or exited the residence after that time on 03/01/06.

I was relieved by Cpl. LESLIE LEMIEUX and Deputy NICHOLAS J. SABLICH who were there to guard both the residence and the detached garage for the remainder of the evening. Deputy SABLICH was relieved by Deputy KENNETH R. MATUSZAK approximately one hour later.

I returned to the residence the following day, 03/02/06, at approximately 0841 hours. I took over guarding the residence once again relieving Deputy MATUSZAK and Cpl. LEMIEUX. Subjects began re-entering the residence at 0848 hours.

I stayed at this position until approximately 0950 hours, at which time I was relieved for a short time by Communications Officer SCOTT SCHWARZ. Officer SCHWARZ indicated on my log that one subject exited the residence, that being Deputy RICK RIEMER, at 0953 hours. He initialed this entry on my log.

I returned back to my post at approximately 0955 hours. I stayed at my post until 1137 hours, at which time all subjects inside the residence exited for a lunch break. I noted the last subject had

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 690 File Number

exited by initialing off on that item. I was once again relieved by Communications Officer SCOTT SCHWARZ for approximately 15 minutes and he indicated nobody had entered the residence on his watch.

At 1201 hours, the officers searching the residence began re-entering the residence in my presence. I continued on watch until 1502 hours, at which time I observed Sgt. BILL TYSON of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT secure both front doors.

Each page of the logs for both days are numbered and dated and are stapled in order divided by day. Each of these logs was turned over to the evidence custodian.

Lt. Brett J. Bowe Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. BJB/bdg

Page 691 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

03/01/06 and 03/02/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Gary Schultz

On 03/01/06 and 03/02/06, I (Deputy GARY SCHULTZ of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) logged individuals in and out of the garage area located on the AVERY property. After completing the log and the garage being finally secured, that log was eventually turned into evidence.

Deputy Gary Schultz Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. GS/bdg

Page 692 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Interview of:



DATE OF ACTIVITY: 03/07/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 03/07/06, I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT), along with DCI Special Agent TOM FASSBENDER, went to the address of where we met with the country of her residence at approximately 1536 hours. It should be noted we were informed by school counselors prior to meeting the country of had come to them about information reference the HALBACH homicide case. We were told by the counselors that BRENDAN had given information possibly as early as December or January about the homicide.

he would just shrug his shoulders. It should be noted when interviewing the she became very emotional and upset and crying at times during the interview. It stated to us at one point that STEVEN had done a lot of "things to her." It states when she was up north in Marinette County, she was at her grandma and grandfather's cabin. It stated she was cleaning the refrigerator in her grandmother's house. It states STEVEN had come up to her, grabbed her, pulled her towards him and started kissing her. It lescribed the kiss as a kiss like when mom kisses her good night. It states STEVEN kept on doing it to her and it happened last summer on a weekend. She stated that while this was going on, BRENDAN was in the other room in the cabin.

We asked who was all up north at the time to which she stated her grandmother, grandfather, BLAINE, BRITTANY, (ph) and her mom and dad. tated that when this was going on, she finally pushed him away several times and told him to go in the other room by BRENDAN to which STEVEN did.

relayed that another time when they were at the shop at the salvage yard, they were in the blue building and STEVEN came up to her again and started kissing her on the cheeks and lips. Stated she again told him to get off of her and pushed him away. She states at this time, she was sitting on the "mule" which is some type of all terrain vehicle, which they have at the salvage yard.

We asked about specific statements she had made to the counselors about BRENDAN telling her information about TERESA HALBACH. initially stated to us she could not remember any of the statements and then again broke down crying while she was telling us that.

Page 693 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

eventually admitted to us that BRENDAN had told her that she (meaning TERESA HALBACH) was already in the house and "pinned up" when he (meaning BRENDAN) had dropped off the mail. Stated that BRENDAN had told her this sometime in the month of December, 2005.

also stated that BRENDAN told her back in December that he had seen body parts in a fire behind STEVEN's garage. According to BRENDAN told her STEVEN had threatened him that if he would tell anyone, this would happen to him. Garage again stated to us BRENDAN admitted seeing TERESA "pinned up" in a chair in STEVEN's bedroom and also stated that he had seen rope in the bedroom.

stated BRENDAN also told that after he had seen TERESA, STEVEN had gone back into the bedroom and then BRENDAN told the had walked out of the house after seeing her.

then went on to tell us again how STEVEN had done a lot of stuff to her. states she was sitting on a bed where CHARLES had built a new house and STEVEN had come up to her and grabbed her around the waist and pulled her next to him. States she was hanging out with BLAINE at the time and she became very upset when STEVEN did this. Ilso stated again when she was in the blue building on the salvage yard grounds, STEVEN hit her in the boob with his elbow and said she had big boobies.

We questioned as to her statements to the counselors about blood coming out of the garage floor. Stated she had heard this from her dad, that her dad had possibly seen blood coming out of the floor.

also stated her dad had mentioned seeing blood on the emergency thing on the garage door. I took the emergency thing to mean the emergency pull or release for the garage door. I explained that to the and she stated that is exactly what she meant.

According to after BRENDAN had told her about seeing TERESA "pinned up" and seeing the bones in the fire, he had gotten very shook up. States he did not want to say anymore and states she did not want to know anymore.

BRENDAN also told that when he had walked out of the trailer home where he had seen TERESA, he had heard screaming. The tates that is the last thing BRENDAN had told her.

did then admit to us that she had, in fact, told the counselor at school this stuff. also stated she believes the conversation would have taken place with BRENDAN in the month of December, 2005. She stated she remembers it being around the same date of a birthday party she was at.

Page 694 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

then provided us with a written statement as to what BRENDAN had told her. The written statement will be included in this report.

Agent FASSBENDER and I, and her mother, CANDY, then went to her room where we did look through her diary, however, were unable to find anything written about what BRENDAN had told her.

Investigation continues.

Inv. Mark Wiegert Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. MW/bdg

Page 695 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Receipt of Fingerprints from Brendan R. Dassey

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 03/10/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 03/10/06, I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT), along with Inv. DEDERING, went to the SHEBOYGAN COUNTY JUVENILE DETENTION CENTER located on 6th Street in the City of Sheboygan.

Upon arrival, we did meet with BRENDAN DASSEY and Correctional Officer JOEL HARMELINK in a room at the detention center. I informed BRENDAN I had received correspondence from his attorney, LEN KACHINSKY, allowing us to take palm prints from him. It should be noted I did receive an e-mail from LEN KACHINSKY, dated Thursday, 03/09/06, at 5:57 p.m. The following is the verbatim of the e-mail. It states: *Mark, this confirms that you may take an additional set of palm prints from Mr. Dassey without the necessity of a Search Warrant. I would request you not do so until Friday afternoon at the earliest since I am meeting with Brendan on Friday morning.* The e-mail is from LEN KACHINSKY from SISSON & KACHINSKY LAW OFFICES. I did provide BRENDAN a copy of the e-mail I received from Attorney KACHINSKY.

I did read for BRENDAN the memo, which I had gotten from his attorney. BRENDAN did not object and stated we, in fact, could take his palm prints. The right palm print was taken from BRENDAN at 1438 hours by Correctional Officer JOEL HARMELINK. The left palm print was taken from BRENDAN DASSEY at 1441 hours by Correctional Officer JOEL HARMELINK. The palm prints were taken into possession by me and were placed under Property Tag #9220.

The palm prints will be turned over to DCI Special Agent FASSBENDER for transport to the WI STATE CRIME LAB.

Investigation continues.

Inv. Mark Wiegert
Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept.
MW/bdg

Page 696 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Receipt of Confidential Laboratory Findings from the

WI State Crime Lah

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

02/27/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 02/27/06, I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) received a Confidential Report of Laboratory Findings from the WI STATE CRIME LAB. Item EI, which would be a one sealed paper bag containing 11 fired CCI .22L, LR cartridge casings were sent to the WI STATE CRIME LAB for examination. The casings were to be examined and compared to Item DD, a .22 LR Marlin Glenfield 60 rifle, which had been previously sent to the WI STATE CRIME LAB. The findings were as follows:

• The rifle in Item DD was examined, test fired and determined to function properly. The fired cartridge casings in Item EI were fired in the submitted rifle (Item DD).

Based on these findings, it appears as though the cartridges, which were found in the STEVEN AVERY garage, had been fired from the rifle, which had been confiscated during a Search Warrant from STEVEN AVERY's bedroom. For more information, please see the enclosed report from the WI STATE CRIME LAB.

Inv. Mark Wiegert
Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept.
MW/bdg

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 697 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Interview of Dr. Leslie Einsenberg

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

03/15/06 at 1435 hours

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 03/15/06 at approximately 1435 hours, I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) did speak telephonically with Dr. LESLIE EISENBERG, Forensic Pathologist. My reason for speaking with Dr. EISENBERG was to question her on the suspected entrance defect, which was located on the left side of the skull reported to be TERESA HALBCH. Dr. EISENBERG indicates that the suspected entrance defect is consistent with an entrance wound. Dr. EISENBERG further stated that the entrance defect is also consistent with that being from a projectile. Dr. EISENBERG states that the defect was the result of a non-blunt force injury to the skull.

Investigation continues.

Inv. Mark Wiegert Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. MW/bdg

CC:

District Attorney

Page 698 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Receipt of Information from Robin Kumbalek

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 03/09/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS

GENERATED: None

On Thursday, 03/09/06 at approximately 1400 hrs., Inv. WIEGERT did receive a telephone call from the following individual concerning this matter:

ROBIN G. KUMBALEK DOB 08/24/62 7222 Rocky K Lane Two Rivers, WI 54241 Phone 920-323-6747 (cellular)

KUMBALEK indicates his daughter, MATRACA, rides the school with a subject named COLIN CAMPION. According to ROBIN KUMBALEK, his daughter advised him that she had been told by COLIN CAMPION that COLIN had been shown photographs of TERESA HALBACH that apparently showed her restrained. KUMBALEK indicated his daughter told him COLIN CAMPION advised he had been shown these pictures by BRENDAN DASSEY.

Inv. WIEGERT and I departed for the Shoto, WI, area in an attempt to locate Mr. CAMPION. We subsequently contacted Mr. CAMPION in the MANITOWOC COUNTY COURTHOUSE where he was appearing in a Juvenile Intake matter.

Investigation continues.

John Dedering, Inv. Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JD/ds

Page 699 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Interview of

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

03/09/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS

GENERATED:

None

On Thursday, 03/09/06 at 1616 hrs., Inv. WIEGERT and I (DEDERING) did interview the following individual in a conference room at the MANITOWOC COUNTY COURTHOUSE, Manitowoc, WI:



Present also in the interview was Attorney LINDZEY GRALL GRALL had been appointed by the PUBLIC DEFENDER's OFFICE to represent Mr. in his Juvenile Intake, and she graciously volunteered to sit in on the interview with Mr. at his request.

and been advised he was not a suspect in this matter and we were merely looking for information from him. He indicated he was a friend of BRENDAN DASSEY's for approximately two years at least. indicates he is currently in tenth grade at MISHICOT HIGH.

denied any knowledge of TERESA HALBACH's death. He stated there are "no pictures."

He stated, "Sometimes I don't take my bipolar pills and I say things." He stated he did recall telling people on the school bus that there was a camera with photographs of BRENDAN DASSEY and TERESA HALBACH. He then indicated, "Someone told me there were pictures taken of TERESA HALBACH." At this point I suggested that Inv. WIEGERT and L remove ourselves from the conference room and allow Attorney GRALL to explain to Mr. the ramifications of being dishonest during an investigation of this magnitude.

WIEGERT and Heft the conference room for approximately five minutes, returning at 1625 hrs. advised there was a rumor going around school that STEVEN AVERY had taken photographs of TERESA HALBACH. He continued to maintain he did not know who provide him with the rumor. He did, however, indicate he had told a subject named RYAN LNU

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 700 File Number

about the rumor. He stated the rumor he had been told indicated there were photographs of TERESA lying naked on the bed.

He denied that BRENDAN DASSEY had told him anything regarding this matter. He continued to maintain that he did not know the source of the rumor and ultimately indicated that he had made the entire story up. Our interview with Mr. concluded at 1638 hrs.

Investigation continues.

John Dedering, Inv. Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JD/ds

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 701 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Lumin

Luminol Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

03/01/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Gary Steier

On 03/01/06 at approximately 8:50 p.m., I (Inv. STEIER of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) performed a luminol spray on a garage floor of STEVEN AVERY's garage at 12932 Avery Rd., Two Rivers, WI. The luminol spraying was videotaped by Det. DENNIS JACOBS of the MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT and photographs were attempted by DCI Special Agent KEVIN HEIMERL.

Luminol was prepared in a luminol eight bottle mixing luminol A into the luminol B solution. The luminol was mixed at approximately 8:48 p.m. After the mix, the bottle was shaken until the powder was completely dissolved.

The garage was then darkened by turning off the light and closing the garage door. Inv. STEIER then sprayed luminol liberally on suspected areas with the extinguished light. Inv. STEIER and Special Agent HEIMERL did observe a faint bluish white glow in the northeast area of the garage at which time Special Agent HEIMERL did circle and attempt to photograph the luminescent glow.

At approximately 9:22 p.m., Special Agent HEIMERL did circle with chalk a second area located in the garage, which contained a light luminescent glow on the cement garage floor. This area circled was the west north area of the garage floor.

At approximately 9:24 p.m., the luminol spraying concluded.

Inv. Gary Steier Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. GS/bdg

Page 702 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Execution of Search Warrant in Steven Avery's Garage

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 03/01/06 and 03/02/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Gary Steier

On Wednesday, 03/01/06, the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT, upon request of the MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT, did execute a Search Warrant of STEVEN AVERY's property of 12932 Avery Rd., Two Rivers, WI. I (Inv. STEIER of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) was assigned evidence custodian duties during the execution and search of STEVEN AVERY's garage located on the premises of 12932 Avery Rd.

The incident group time log was maintained by Deputy GARY SCHULTZ of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT. Inv. STEIER will submit the time log into evidence for safekeeping.

Prior to entry into the locked garage of STEVEN AVERY, Det. DENNIS JACOBS of the MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT did video the outside of the garage. After the videotape of the outside of the garage was completed, the lock on the door to the garage was cut by DCI Special Agent KEVIN HEIMERL. Special Agent HEIMERL opened the door and Det. JACOBS videoed the inside of the garage prior to any investigators or deputies entering the garage. Time of Det. JACOBS' entry into the garage was noted by Deputy SCHULTZ at 1826 hours. Det. JACOBS concluded the videotaping of the garage at approximately 1830 hours.

I (Inv. STEIER) did enter the garage along with Special Agent HEIMERL and Inv. JOHN DEDERING of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT at 1920 hours. It should be noted that all photographs inside the garage were taken by Special Agent HEIMERL.

The following is an approximate measurement of various items located within the garage:

- Item #1, Property Tag #8605, Black Jack creeper, 7' east of the west wall, 1'4" north of the south wall, collected by Inv. STEIER at 2144 hours
- Item #2, Property Tag #8606, one plastic jug, name brand Clean Strip paint thinner, 13'8" east of the west wall, 2'0" north of the south wall

The following measurements were to the middle of chalked areas on the cement floor of the garage:

• Evidence Marker #1, 6'6" west of the east wall, 9'4" north of the south wall

Page 703 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

- Evidence Marker #2, 6'8" north of the south wall, 8' west of the east wall
- Evidence Marker #3, 9'4" north of the south wall, 10'2" west of the east wall
- Evidence Marker #4, 6'4" north of the south wall, 12' west of the east wall
- Evidence Marker #5, 7'10" north of the south wall, 13'3" west of the east wall
- Evidence Marker #6, 10' north of the south wall, 16'4" west of the east wall
- Evidence Marker #7, yellow circle, 11'10" west of the east wall, 3'4" north of the south wall
- Evidence Marker #8, yellow circle, 4'2" west of the east wall, 7'3" north of the south wall
- Item #3, Property Tag #8607, Evidence Marker #9, a bullet fragment, 14'10" west of the east wall, 20'6" north of the south wall, collected by Inv. STEIER at 2010 hours
- Item #4, Property Tag #8608, Evidence Marker #10, one brass shell casing, 8'3" west of the east wall, 18' north of the south wall, collected by Inv. STEIER at 2018 hours
- Item #5, Property Tag #8609, Evidence Marker #11, one brass shell casing, 17'9" west of the east wall, 18'4" north of the south wall, collected by Inv. STEIER at 2025 hours

At approximately 9:46 p.m., MARK KRCMA of the MANITOWOC COUNTY HIGHWAY DEPARTMENT, did enter the scene to remove concrete flooring from the garage.

Item #6, Property Tag #8610, concrete floor, collected by Inv. STEIER

The following is the approximate times the concrete flooring was collected after testing a sample of the floor with the jackhammer:

- C1 was collected at 2210 hours by Inv. STEIER
- C2 was collected at 2215 hours by Inv. STEIER
- C3 was collected at 2220 hours by Inv. STEIER
- C4 was collected at 2223 hours by Inv. STEIER
- C5 was collected at 2228 hours by Inv. STEIER
- C6 was collected at 2230 hours by Inv. STEIER
- C7 was collected at 2235 hours by Inv. STEIER
- C8 was collected at 2238 hours by Inv. STEIER
- C9 was collected at 2242 hours by Inv. STEIER
- C10 was collected at 2246 hours by Inv. STEIER
- C11 was collected at 2247 hours by Inv. STEIER
- C12 was collected at 2249 hours by Inv. STEIER
- C13 was collected at 2250 hours by Inv. STEIER
- C14 was collected at 2253 hours by Inv. STEIER
- C15 was collected at 2256 hours by Inv. STEIER
- C16 was collected at 2259 hours by Inv. STEIER

Page 704 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Inv. STEIER was assisted in the collection of concrete flooring chunks by Det. JACOBS of the MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT who wrote the times the concrete was collected on the outside of the paper bags. The concrete flooring was collected near a crack in the flooring. An arrow was drawn to point to the crack line in the floor in which investigators believed substances or cleaning substances may have fallen into. Det. JACOBS did inform Inv. STEIER that he had written the first two bags C1 and C2 as 2010 and 2015 hours when, in fact, the bags should be 2210 and 2215 hours.

The concrete area collected was approximately 18 inches wide when completed. The area of concrete, which was removed, was approximately starting at the following dimensions 20 feet north of the south wall, 10 feet six inches north of the south wall, ending at 10 feet six inches north of the south wall, starting at 11 feet eight inches west of the east wall and ending 13 feet west of the east wall. The concrete taken was approximately five inches thick. Investigators ended the search of the garage for the day on 03/01/06 at 2312 hours. The door was locked by Special Agent HEIMERL with a new padlock. Inv. STEIER retained possession of the key until return to the search on 03/02/06.

DAY TWO OF THE SEARCH WARRANT

On 03/02/06 at 0840 hours, entry was made by Inv. STEIER of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT and DCI Special Agent KEVIN HEIMERL. Inv. STEIER did open the lock on the garage door. Investigators began the search and continued the search from the previous day.

It should also be noted there was a sheriff's department deputy at the scene the entire time from the beginning of the initial Search Warrant until the end of the Search Warrant.

• Item #7, Property Tag #8611, gas can containers, collected by Inv. STEIER starting on the northeast wall of the garage. The first gas can had no nozzle. Working to the south of the garage, the second gas can contained a nozzle, the third gas can (up on a blue car center console) was an Eagle brand. The fourth gas can container was a one gallon red gas can containing no nozzle and the fifth gas can on the east wall was a red five gallon, no nozzle gas can. Scribed on the side of the red gas can handle was STEVE AVERY, also scribed STEVE AVERY on the side. A red metal gas can with the word "ROLLIE" was located by Inv. STEIER on the west wall behind the door to the garage. An additional red marine gas can was located by Inv. STEIER on a lathe machine on the west wall of the garage. A gas can on the east wall between the El Tigre snowmobile was a one gallon red container with a white substance on top with nozzle. All gas cans were collected by Inv. STEIER.

Page 705 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

- Item #2, Property Tag #8606, paint thinner containers, collected by Inv. STEIER. Paint thinner name brand Clean Strip (one gallon container) located on the south side of the garage on top of a workbench. Also taken by Inv. STEIER was one paint thinner, name brand Reseal, (one gallon container) located under the workbench on the south wall of the garage by Inv. STEIER. Inv. STEIER did have to wait to collect the paint thinner containers and gas can containers to find a plastic bag large enough to bag the containers. The containers were collected when Inv. STEIER had received proper bags to transport the containers in. At approximately 1214 hours, the gasoline cans and paint thinner cans were collected by Inv. STEIER.
- Item #8, Property Tag #8612, one kitchen paring knife with wooden handle located by Inv. STEIER on a DeWalt radial arm saw. The knife was collected at approximately 0916 hours by Inv. STEIER.
- Item #9, Property Tag #8613, Evidence Marker #13, a debris pile located by the snowmobile and jack stand in which a red item was collected at approximately 0930 hours by DCI Special Agent HEIMERL.
- Item #10, Property Tag #8614, Evidence Marker #14, one brass shell casing, located under the El Tigre snowmobile, collected at approximately 0936 hours by Inv. STEIER.
- Item #11, Property Tag #8615, Evidence Marker #15, one brass shell casing, located under sled track, collected by Det. REMIKER of the MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT at approximately 0950 hours.
- Item #12, Property Tag #8616, Evidence Marker #16, one brass shell casing, located by a screwdriver on the east wall in front of the snowmobile, collected at 0955 hours by Inv. STEIER.
- Item #13, Property Tag #8617, Evidence Marker #17, red in color unknown material or substance, located 6' west of the east wall, 7'6' north of the south wall, collected at approximately 1015 hours by Det. REMIKER.
- Item #14, Property Tag #8618, Evidence Marker #18A, dried red stain swab was collected at 1040 hours by Det. REMIKER. Measurements by Special Agent HEIMERL of 4'3" west of the east wall, 7'9" north of the south wall.
- Item #15, Property Tag #8619, Evidence Marker #19, one silver box cutter located on the refrigerator in the southeast corner of the garage. Measurements by Special Agent HEIMERL of 3'4" west of the east wall, 2'2" north of the south wall. Collected by Inv. STEIER at approximately 1055 hours.

Page 706 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

- Item #16, Property Tag #8620, Evidence Marker #20, one pair of yellow work gloves with, what appeared to be pubic hair, located by Special Agent HEIMERL. Special Agent HEIMERL indicated the pinkie of the right glove and the left yellow work glove contained, what appeared to be, hair. Location of the gloves was 8'6" west of the east wall, 2'6" north of the south wall. The gloves were collected by Inv. STEIER at approximately 1109 hours.
- Item #17, Property Tag #8621, Evidence Marker #21A, what appeared to be a hair fiber, located on the gloves, hair fiber located on the pinkie of the right glove. Located 8'6" west of the east wall, 2'6" north of the south wall. Collected at approximately 1115 hours by Det. REMIKER.
- Item #18, Property Tag #8622, Evidence Marker #22A, one dried red stain, measured by Special Agent HEIMERL. Located 8'6" west of the east wall, 2'6" north of the south wall. Collected at approximately 1125 hours by Det. REMIKER.
- Item #19, Property Tag #8623, Evidence Marker #23A, bullet fragment, measured by Special Agent HEIMERL, 8'9" west of the east wall, 12' north of the south wall. Collected at approximately 1221 hours by Det. REMIKER.
- Item #20, Property Tag #8624, hair fiber, located by the tool chest. Collected at approximately 1223 hours by Det. REMIKER.
- Item #21, Property Tag #8625, one red substance, appeared to be dried blood, on the tool chest. Swab obtained at approximately 1235 hours by Det. REMIKER.
- Item #22, Property Tag #8626, Evidence Marker #25, one brass shell casing, located on the metal workbench. Measurements by Special Agent HEIMERL, 16'10" west of the east wall, 6" north of the south wall. Collected at approximately 1300 hours by Det. REMIKER.
- Item #23, Property Tag #8627, one fluorescent light fixture with the appearance of a red substance on the end of the fixture. Light fixture was hanging on the rafters. Collected at approximately 1308 hours by Det. REMIKER.
- Item #24, Property Tag #8628, Evidence Marker #1A, portion of yardstick located against the south wall after removing metal work bench. Measured by Special Agent HEIMERL, 14' west of the east wall. The yardstick was against the south wall. Collected at approximately 1328 hours by Inv. STEIER.

Page 707 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

- Item #25, Property Tag #8629, 8 mm videotape videoed by Det. JACOBS of the MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT. Turned over to Inv. STEIER after the scene was secured.
- Item #26, Property Tag #8630, Woolite Carpet Cleaner and Prevail Cleanser. Collected at approximately 0945 hours by Inv. STEIER.
- Item #27, Property Tag #8631, red substance found in debris pile, located by Det. REMIKER. Collected at approximately 0920 hours.
- Item #28, Property Tag #8632, Evidence Marker #22B, control swab for a dried red stain. Location 8'6" west of the east wall, 2'6" north of the south wall. Collected at approximately 1127 hours by Det. REMIKER.
- Item #29, Property Tag #8633, Evidence Marker #18B, control swab for a dried red stain. Location 4'3" west of the east wall, 7'9" north of the south wall. Collected at approximately 1040 hours by Det. REMIKER.
- Item #30, Property Tag #8634, Evidence Marker #21B, possible hair fiber, second hair fiber of the evidence marker. Location 8'6" west of the east wall, 2'6" north of the south wall. Collected at approximately 1115 hours by Det. REMIKER.
- Item #31, Property Tag #8635, Evidence Marker #24A, control swab for a red substance. Collected at approximately 1235 hours by Det. REMIKER. Control sample collected at approximately 1236 hours by Det. REMIKER.
- Item #32, Property Tag #8636, Evidence Marker #24B, control swab for a red substance. Collected at approximately 1240 hours by Det. REMIKER. Control sample collected at approximately 1242 hours by Det. REMIKER.
- Item #34, Property Tag #8638, Evidence Marker #24C, dried stain swab. Collected at approximately 1245 hours by Det. REMIKER.
- Item #35, Property Tag #8639, Evidence Marker #24D, red stain swab. Collected at approximately 1247 hours by Det. REMIKER.
- Item #36, Property Tag #8640, Evidence Marker #24E, dried stain swab. Collected at approximately 1250 hours by Det. REMIKER.

All items on Evidence Marker #24, labeled A through E, were collected on a red tool chest, located 11' west of the east wall and 2' feet north of the south wall.

Page 708 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

• Item #37, Property Tag #8641, Evidence Marker #24E, control swab of dried red stain. Collected at 1247 hours. Control swab collected at approximately 1252 hours by Det. REMIKER.

Prior to the conclusion of investigators leaving the garage, Det. JACOBS did videotape the condition of the inside of the garage. Garage was padlocked by Inv. STEIER and the key was turned over ALLAN AVERY. Investigators then left the scene of the garage.

Inv. Gary Steier Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. GS/bdg

Page 709 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Telephonic Interview of:

Ronald F. Rieckhoff, M/W

DOB 02/11/49 453 Alp Avenue Bancroft, WI 54912

Telephone number: 715-213-2524

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 03/09/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Gary Steier

On Thursday, 03/09/06, at approximately 12:50 p.m., I (Inv. GARY STEIER of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) spoke with RONALD F. RIECKHOFF telephonically. RONALD provided a telephone number of 715-213-2524. RIECKHOFF wanted to contact the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT to speak with Inv. WIEGERT reference the AVERY case.

RIECKHOFF indicated he had seen the news in which inmates had been telling the police that AVERY had shown them a torture chamber on a piece of paper. RIECKHOFF indicated he was in prison with STEVEN AVERY in STANLEY PRISON in the Wausau area and had spoken to STEVEN approximately 20 times. RIECKHOFF indicated he was in Unit 3 and AVERY was in Unit 2, but he would talk to STEVEN AVERY in the recreation field and in the prison library. RIECKHOFF indicated STEVEN hated all women and would resort to the saying about women, find them, feel them, fuck them, forget them.

RIECKHOFF provided his correction inmate number of 008456-A and stated he was a car hauler and would be willing to talk to STEVEN AVERY's brothers reference the incident to get some information for the police.

RIECKHOFF indicated he had been in prison with STEVEN AVERY in what he believed the year 2002. RIECKHOFF was unsure of the date when he had been released.

RIECKHOFF also stated he had been in contact with District Attorney KENNETH KRATZ and was now attempting to speak with Inv. MARK WIEGERT reference the investigation.

I took RIECKHOFF's information and stated I would be in contact with Inv. WIEGERT reference his information.

At approximately 3:30 p.m., I (Inv. STEIER) again had telephonic contact with RONALD RIECKHOFF. RONALD stated he had been in prison with STEVEN AVERY since 2001 and had spoken with STEVEN approximately 20 times while he was in prison. RIECKHOFF stated

Page 710 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

he was a paralegal and from time to time AVERY would ask him questions. RIECKHOFF stated STEVEN AVERY had told him he wanted to kill that young bitch that had set him up for the rape when he got out. RIECKHOFF again stated he would talk to STEVEN AVERY in the recreation field or in the prison library. RIECKHOFF again indicated in RIECKHOFF's words, he hated all bitches, he hated all women. RIECKHOFF again reiterated STEVEN's comment to him, I'll find them, feel them, fuck them, forget them.

RIECKHOFF believed that STEVEN would threaten people indicating he (STEVEN) thought he was the mafia. RIECKHOFF, however, never received any threats from STEVEN AVERY while in prison. RIECKHOFF reasoned that this was because he was 6'3" and STEVEN AVERY was a little guy. RIECKHOFF stated, I don't like STEVE AVERY, and also commented on how rowdy his brothers were. They came to see him in prison.

RIECKHOFF reiterated the investigators should contact the adult conduct report for when STEVEN AVERY was in prison and check the security file, document nos. 30B or 920's. He did not think the information coming from inmates provided to investigators was accurate because he did not believe the prison guards would not confiscate a drawing. He indicated the prison guards checked their cells three times a week.

RIECKHOFF also indicated he was familiar with the JEFFREY DAHMER case and had smelled something bad in the yard behind DAHMER's apartment. He also told police officers, whom he was friends with, about the bad smell around the area where DAHMER lived.

Inv. STEIER, at this time, ended the conversation with RONALD RIECKHOFF.

Inv. Gary Steier Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. GS/bdg

Page 711 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Release to Owner

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

02/24/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 02/24/06, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) released to Inv. WIEGERT approximately eight spiral bound notebooks and miscellaneous papers with Property Tag #8671 and also record documents with Property Tag #8670. Also under Property Tag #8670, was a cell phone box containing two cell phones. The cell phone box and the two cell phones were kept and placed back into secure storage by myself. Inv. WIEGERT signed for the items and took custody of the items.

Page 712 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Evidence Processing

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 02/27/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 02/27/06, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) went to the secure storage area and got keys to storage unit I with Property Tag #8039, keys to storage unit #7, Property Tag #8038, and copy key for a Toyota RAV4, Property Tag #8037, out of secure storage.

Sheriff PAGEL, Inv. DEDERING, Sgt. TYSON and I went to the storage unit where TERESA HALBACH's RAV4 is being kept. The storage unit where the RAV4 is was opened and Sgt. TYSON and I looked under the front seat of the RAV4 for a possible weapon. No weapon was located. The storage unit was then secured.

I returned to the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT where Property Tag #8037, the key copied for the Toyota RAV4, Property Tag #8038, two keys to storage unit #7, and Property Tag #8039, keys to storage unit I, were released to Captain RUSCH. Captain RUSCH signed the chain of custody and took custody of the keys.

Page 713 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Return of Items to Secure Storage

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 02/28/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 02/28/06, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) received keys to storage unit #7, Property Tag #8038, keys to storage unit I, Property Tag #8039, a the copy key for the Toyota RAV4, Property Tag #8037, from Sgt. TYSON. Sgt. TYSON placed the keys into the secure locker where he then took the key and placed it into a secure key locker where I have the sole key to open the key locker. The property tag numbers with the keys were signed over to me. The keys were then returned to secure storage.

Page 714 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Arrival of Items/Custody

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 03/03/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 03/03/06, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS) along with Deputy RICK RIEMER, Lt. BRETT BOWE, Sgt. BILL TYSON, Cpl. CHRIS WENDORF and Deputy JOSEPH M. TENOR, unloaded a trailer of items that were seized from the AVERY residence. The items were brought down to the main secure storage area where the items were placed into secure storage. The items were then logged in.

Page 715 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Release of Item

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 03/08/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 03/08/06, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) was asked by Inv. GARY STEIER to release an 8 mm videotape, Property Tag #8629, to him to view. At this time, the videotape was taken out of secure storage and signed over to Inv. STEIER. Once the item was signed over to Inv. STEIER, Inv. STEIER took custody of the 8 mm videotape.

Page 716 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Release of Keys

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

03/10/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 03/10/06, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) went to the secure storage area and got keys to storage unit #7, Property Tag #8038, and keys to storage unit I, Property Tag #8039. Also taken out of secure storage were keys to storage unit #9, Property Tag #662. The keys were then taken to the three storage units. I checked each item in the storage units to make sure it was still there for inventory purposes.

After inventory was completed, the keys were returned to secure storage by me.

Also, on 03/10/06, Deputy NICHOLAS J. SABLICH and I did an inventory of all items pertaining to the HALBACH/AVERY case. All items were accounted for.

Page 717 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Return of Evidence/Evidence to WI State Crime Lab

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 03/14/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 03/14/06, Inv. GARY STEIER returned the 8 mm videotape, Property Tag #8629. The property was signed over to me and I obtained custody of it and placed it into secure storage.

Also, on 03/14/06, I got the following items ready for transport to the WI STATE CRIME LAB in Madison by Special Agent TOM FASSBENDER. The items are as follows:

- Work gloves with what appears to be hair, Property Tag #8620
- A dried stain swab, Property Tag #8637
- A controlled swab, Property Tag #8635
- A controlled swab, Property Tag #8633
- A controlled swab, Property Tag #8636
- A controlled swab, Property Tag #8641
- A controlled swab, Property Tag #8632
- A dried stain swab, Property Tag #8639
- A dried stain swab, Property Tag #8638
- A dried stain swab, Property Tag #8640
- A dried stain swab, Property Tag #8618
- Possible hair, Property Tag #8634
- A dried blood stain, Property Tag #8622
- A blood like substance, Property Tag #8625
- A red substance found in debris pile, Property Tag #8631
- Kitchen paring knife, Property Tag #8612
- Chicago Cutlery knife, Model 61S, Property Tag #8332
- Chicago Cutlery knife, Model 66S, Property Tag #8382
- Chicago Cutlery knife, Model 65S, Property Tag #8330
- Knife, Property Tag #8383
- Knife, Ekco stainless steel, Property Tag #8331
- Brown handled knife, Property Tag #8385
- A brown handled knife, Property Tag #8384
- Hair fibers, Property Tag #8341
- A hair fiber, Property Tag #8354
- Silver pair of handcuffs, Property Tag #8267
- Silver pair of handcuffs, Property Tag #8266
- Pink fur handcuffs, Property Tag #8268

Page 718 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

- Pink fur handcuffs, Property Tag #8269
- Red substance, Property Tag #8617
- Box cutter, Property Tag #8619
- Possible hair fiber, Property Tag #8621
- Possible hair, Property Tag #8624
- Bullet fragment, Property Tag #8623
- Bullet fragment, Property Tag #8607
- Brass shell casing, Property Tag #8626
- Brass shell casing, Property Tag #8614
- Brass shell casing, Property Tag #8608
- Brass shell casing, Property Tag #8616
- Brass shell casing, Property Tag #8615
- Brass shell casing, Property Tag #8609
- Bag of debris pile, Property Tag #8613

All items were taken out of secure storage by myself and were given to Special Agent FASSBENDER after he signed for custody of the items. A transmittal form and cover letter was faxed to Special Agent FASSBENDER before he went to the WI STATE CRIME LAB in Madison.

Page 719 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Interviews of:

Keith G. Schaefer DOB 11/11/54 5004 Vista Rd.

Manitowoc, WI 54220

Telephone number: 684-9717 Cell phone number: 901-7718

Leonard J. Brouchoud DOB 02/13/69 1510 Clark Street Manitowoc, WI 54220

Telephone number: 684-6736

Thomas M. Culp DOB 02/15/79

770 E. Albert Drive, #13 Manitowoc, WI 54220

Telephone number: 682-4795 Cell phone number: 242-6095

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

03/30/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Wendy Baldwin

On 03/30/06 at approximately 1400 hours, Inv. JOHN DEDERING and I (Inv. WENDY BALDWIN) arrived at WISCONSIN ALUMINUM FOUNDRY in the City of Manitowoc to follow up with several rumors that had been going around the WISCONSIN ALUMINUM FOUNDRY plant. I received information that a foreman by the name of KEITH SCHAEFER had overheard comments made by SCOTT TADYCH about the AVERY case.

At approximately 1428 hours, I made contact with KEITH G. SCHAEFER, DOB 11/11/54, in a conference room located at the WISCONSIN ALUMINUM FOUNDRY plant. KEITH informed me he had been employed with WISCONSIN ALUMINUM FOUNDRY for several years. KEITH has known SCOTT TADYCH for approximately eight to nine years.

I asked KEITH if he could explain some of the rumors that SCOTT TADYCH has been saying to certain people at the plant. KEITH went on to say he had been hearing SCOTT TADYCH telling some of the workers in the plant about information on the TERESA HALBACH murder/homicide investigation. KEITH had heard that SCOTT had not shown up for work on 10/31/05, however, had heard he went to see his mother in the hospital. SCOTT had been telling

Page 720 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

people he had seen the fire on Halloween by STEVEN AVERY and SCOTT or the other people had made it sound like he had gotten out of the vehicle and actually talked to STEVEN by the fire. KEITH also heard from other guys that SCOTT had noticed stains on the pants and shirts of one of BARBARA's kids.

KEITH also recalled the day BRENDAN was arrested, BARBARA had called SCOTT at work and he had gone outside to talk to her. KEITH does remember that he has received phone calls several times while he has been at work. SCOTT had also told people that BRENDAN knew something more than what he had been telling the police. KEITH had said SCOTT was very protective of BRENDAN, perhaps, because of his learning disabilities.

KEITH provided a few more names of people that associate with SCOTT at work and thought they may be of assistance with what SCOTT had been telling people.

KEITH described SCOTT as being very edgy lately, a short-tempered, angry person. KEITH said he is a chronic liar and does not really get along with a lot of people at the plant and would never know when he would blow up at somebody. KEITH said SCOTT also screams a lot and said he was "a psycho." KEITH felt SCOTT also knew more about the murder than he had told people and KEITH felt SCOTT could be very capable of the murder or knowing something more. KEITH said his relationship with BARBARA seemed to be okay, however, because of the case, he did seem disturbed by what was going on. KEITH said after STEVEN was arrested, SCOTT had thought it had been a setup and that he was framed; however, a week later, SCOTT did not believe this anymore and thought STEVEN was guilty.

I provided KEITH with a business card and informed him if he heard anymore, to contact me or the sheriff's department.

The interview was concluded at approximately 1504 hours.

INTERVIEW OF THOMAS M. CULP

On 03/30/06 at approximately 1508 hours, Inv. DEDERING and I made contact with THOMAS M. CULP, DOB 02/15/79. THOMAS informed us that he had known SCOTT TADYCH for approximately seven to ten years. He had overheard and was also told by SCOTT he was at STEVEN AVERY's house the night of the fire. THOMAS said he took it as though SCOTT was standing by the fire with STEVEN. THOMAS said SCOTT had told him that STEVEN always has fires at his house.

I asked THOMAS how this information or the discussion had come about talking about the case and he said SCOTT would just freely and voluntarily give up the information out of the blue. THOMAS said, however, right after STEVEN was arrested, SCOTT had believed that STEVEN

Page 721 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

was set up and that he was innocent. THOMAS also said SCOTT told him that STEVEN was at his house the week of the Search Warrant on his property.

It was also heard by THOMAS, after BRENDAN was arrested, SCOTT had told people he had seen stains on the kid's clothes and that there was something weird with the kid for the last couple of months. THOMAS said SCOTT said he was acting weird and not himself. THOMAS said SCOTT expressed to him at a certain point that he thought STEVEN may have molested BRENDAN because BRENDAN was always with STEVEN. THOMAS said SCOTT also thought that STEVEN was guilty and he used BRENDAN to commit the murder.

THOMAS said everybody at the plant would be about one day ahead of what the news had been covering because of SCOTT talking to BARBARA about the case. THOMAS said SCOTT would freely give up this information at break time and would start talking about this case out of the blue without anyone asking about it.

THOMAS also thought that SCOTT had received several calls while at work since this case had started.

THOMAS described SCOTT as being anti-law enforcement and that if he knew we were here talking to his fellow employees, he would be "pissed."

I asked THOMAS if he had any more information to add and he said no, not at this time.

The interview was concluded at approximately 1527 hours.

INTERVIEW OF LEONARD J. BROUCHOUD

On 03/30/06 at approximately 1530 hours, Inv. DEDERING and I made contact with LEONARD J. BROUCHOUD, DOB 02/13/69. LEONARD said he has been working at the foundry for approximately 20 years and has known SCOTT for approximately eight to nine years. He described their friendship as just being acquaintances at work, however, has not done much outside of work with SCOTT. LEONARD said SCOTT told him on 10/31/05, he had gone by his mom because she had surgery, however, later stopped by BARBARA's house. SCOTT had told him he had seen STEVEN standing by the fire and had driven by. SCOTT had told him prior to STEVEN being arrested, STEVEN had come over to his house and had been sitting around the kitchen table. LEONARD said SCOTT had thought STEVEN was innocent at first, however, now he thinks STEVEN is guilty. SCOTT had told LEONARD it could be possible for STEVEN to do that because of the underground room by the trailer. SCOTT had also told him there were pants that were washed and he had seen stains on. SCOTT had thought BRENDAN was not guilty of this because STEVEN had forced him to do this. He felt the relationship between BARBARA and SCOTT had been stressed because of what has been going on. SCOTT

Page 722 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

had told him in the recent week, he would be moving in with BARBARA. LEONARD said he feels SCOTT has been his normal, crabby self throughout the case, however, does talk about the case freely to others.

LEONARD could not think of any more information to add and the interview was concluded at approximately 1546 hours.

On 03/30/06, Inv. DEDERING and I also interviewed SCOTT TADYCH. See Inv. DEDERING's report for details.

Inv. Wendy Baldwin Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. WB/bdg

Page 723 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Interview of Scott A. Tadych

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 03/30/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS

GENERATED: None

On Thursday, 03/30/06, at 1554 hrs., Inv. BALDWIN and I (Inv. JOHN DEDERING of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF's DEPT.) did interview the following individual concerning this matter:

SCOTT A. TADYCH DOB 07/14/68 12764 STH 147 Mishicot, WI 54228 Cellular Phone 920-973-2222

The interview took place in a conference room at WISCONSIN ALUMINUM FOUNDRY, Manitowoc, WI, where TADYCH is employed. Prior to asking TADYCH any questions, he was advised he was not in custody, did not have to speak with us if he chose not to and did not have to answer any specific question he chose not to. He stated he understood this and agreed to speak with us.

TADYCH was questioned regarding the stains that were reported on BRENDAN's clothing. He stated the only stains he saw were white and he believes he saw those stains the week that TERESA disappeared. He thinks those stains were on blue jeans that BRENDAN had. He stated that the laundry was never done at SCOTT's residence, as he has no washer or dryer. He stated that in retrospect, he was unsure as to whether he actually saw the stains or whether someone had told him about them.

TADYCH was asked about his specific activities on Monday, 10/31/05. He stated he spent the day in Green Bay at a hospital where his mother had undergone back surgery. He stated he came to pick up BARBARA about sunset or shortly thereafter. He stated BARBARA JANDA accompanied him to Green Bay where he stayed with his mother and then transported BARBARA back to her mobile home at approximately 1930 to 1945 hrs. He stated after this, he went to his residence. He stated BARBARA arrived at approximately 8:00 p.m. or thereabouts, and he and BARBARA watched TV. He specifically mentioned the program, "Prison Break." He stated BARBARA spent the night at his residence and did not go home. He stated BARBARA did go directly to work from his residence, to his knowledge.

Page 724 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TADYCH was questioned about the fire in the "burn pit" on Monday, 10/31/05. He stated he saw a "big" fire at STEVEN's. He stated this was in the area of the burn pit. He stated he didn't get out of his truck that evening and did not converse with STEVEN. He stated he did see STEVEN and another person, whom he guessed was BRENDAN standing at the fire.

TADYCH went on to indicate that STEVEN has a large amount of control over BRENDAN DASSEY, as well as the rest of the DASSEY and AVERY families. He states he believes this is due to the large amount of dollars that STEVEN was possibly going to be coming into. He states he has observed STEVEN ordering BARBARA's kids around and indicated, "BARBARA's their mom." He states that STEVEN has pretty much lost support from all the family members with the exception of STEVEN's mother, DOLORES, and STEVEN's fiancée, JODI STACHOWSKI.

He stated he has known STEVEN approximately two years.

TADYCH went on to indicate BRENDAN spends most of his time with STEVEN and that STEVEN had taken BRENDAN "up north a lot." SCOTT went on to indicate his gut feeling is that STEVEN had some sort of sexual relationship with BRENDAN, but he has nothing to back this feeling up.

TADYCH was asked about phone calls he allegedly received during the week immediately after TERESA HALBACH's disappearance. He stated BARBARA's children never call him at work. He stated that BARBARA has called the switchboard for him in the past, and he stated this was possibly on two occasions. He stated that one of those times was after BRENDAN was arrested and then he went on to indicate that he was unsure whether there was a second call placed to him from BARBARA or not.

Investigation continues.

John Dedering, Inv. Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JD/ds

Page 725 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

03/30/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Wendy Baldwin

On 03/30/06 at approximately 1800 hours, I (Inv. BALDWIN of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) received a message from KEITH SCHAEFER asking me to return a phone call reference more information that was heard at the foundry about SCOTT TADYCH.

I returned a phone call to KEITH who informed me there was a person by the name of JAY MATHES who was approached by SCOTT TADYCH to buy a .22 rifle that belonged to one of BARBARA's kids. KEITH informed me JAY did work on his shift and would be available to talk to.

Inv. Wendy Baldwin Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. WB/bdg

Page 726 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Interview of:

Jay D. Mathes DOB 11/12/66 1044 4th Street Kiel, WI 53042

Telephone number: 894-2958

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 03/31/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Wendy Baldwin

On 03/31/06 at approximately 1727 hours, I (Inv. BALDWIN) made contact with JAY D. MATHES, DOB 11/12/66, at WISCONSIN ALUMINUM FOUNDRY. I spoke with JAY in a conference room located in the plant.

JAY went on to say that he has known SCOTT TADYCH for approximately eight years. He said he was not real good friends with him, however, has been an acquaintance of SCOTT's. He said he had been interested in buying a .22 for his kid and had told SCOTT about it because he was on a forklift and could find out if anyone had a gun for sale. JAY said about a week ago, SCOTT said he had a .22 Savage for sale that belonged to one of BARBARA's kids. JAY said he did not say which one of the kids it belonged to, however, they agreed on a price of \$100.00. JAY said it had a scope on it and had figured it was a rifle and not a pistol. JAY said on Monday SCOTT approached him and told him he could go out to his truck and look at it. JAY told SCOTT he was not interested in looking at the gun that particular day and told him he was going to wait until the weekend. JAY said today he had contact with SCOTT and SCOTT told him he never had the gun and the kid wanted to keep it now and it was not for sale.

JAY described SCOTT as "not being hooked up right" and has seen him fly off the handle at everyone at work.

At this point, JAY did not have any more information to add and the interview was concluded at approximately 1740 hours.

Inv. Wendy Baldwin Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. WB/bdg

Page 727 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Receipt of Confidential Report of Laboratory Findings from

the WI State Crime Lab

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 03/20/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 03/20/06, I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) received a Confidential Report of Laboratory Findings from the WI STATE CRIME LAB. The findings indicate that the latent finger and palm prints suitable for identification were previously observed and developed on Items A17, A19, A20 and A22. These latent prints were examined and compared to standard inked palm print cards bearing the name of the following individual: Item GD, BRENDAN DASSEY. No identifications were effected. Photographs of the latent prints will be retained on file pending any further comparisons you may request.

Investigation continues.

Page 728 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Interview of Jodi Stachowski

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 04/03/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 04/03/06 at approximately 1530 hours, I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) met with JODI STACHOWSKI in the investigator's office at the sheriff's department. I asked JODI about the whereabouts of a digital camera, which had been used at STEVEN's trailer to take pictures, which we had recovered during Search Warrants. JODI indicated the camera would have been in Mrs. AVERY's (which would be DOLORES AVERY) possession. JODI states the camera was there while both she and STEVEN were incarcerated.

I asked JODI if she could describe the bed, which was located in STEVEN's bedroom, to me. JODI stated it was a pillowtop mattress, seafoam green in color, with flowers on it. I asked JODI if she ever had plastic or anything covering the mattress, to which she stated she did not. She stated the box spring was a ratty yellow and brown color.

I also asked JODI if on 10/31/05, she was aware if STEVEN had made any phone calls for her to a PSYCHOLOGICAL ASSOCIATES in Madison, WI. JODI stated she was not aware of any type of phone calls made on her behalf to any type of PSYCHOLOGICAL ASSOCIATES or any other counseling.

That was the end of my conversation with JODI.

At that time, both JODI and CHARLES AVERY did go with Deputy HAWKINS in order to take possession of a golf cart and STEVEN AVERY's car. It should be noted those items were released to JODI and CHARLES by Deputy Hawkins.

Page 729 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Evidence Processing Duties

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 04/10/06 and 04/11/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Rick Riemer

On 04/10/06 at 0932 hours, the evidence processing began on the assorted 5-gallon pails. The individuals at the scene were DCI Special Agent RON PEVYTOE, DCI Special Agent KEVIN HEIMERL, Dr. LESLIE EISENBERG, a forensic pathologist, DCI Special Agent TOM FASSBENDER, Inv. GARY STEIER of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMETN, Inv. JOHN DEDERING of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT, HALEY (ph) KREBS, an intern working with DCI, Inv. MARK WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT, Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT, and I (Deputy RICK RIEMER of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT).

We performed the evidence processing duties in the garage area located to the north of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT. The items were sifted on top of scaffolding that was covered with tarps. All of the scaffolding was draped with tarps. Everybody entering the building was required to wear a Tyvec suit and gloves.

At 0932 hours, Special Agent PEVYTOE and Intern KREBS began processing Item #8484. Special Agent HEIMERL and Inv. DEDERING processed Item #8658. Dr. EISENBERG and Inv. STEIER processed item #8652.

Items identified as nonhuman, such as metal objects, were placed in a ziplock bag and back into the original container. The items were sifted through with putty knives, bamboo skewers, one-eighth inch screens and also by hand.

At 1105 hours, Inv. DEDERING had checked out and rechecked in at 1115 hours.

At 1121 hours, Special Agent PEVYTOE and Intern KREBS began processing Item #8644.

At 1150 hours, Special Agent HEIMERL and Inv. DEDERING began processing Item #8653.

At 1225 hours, all personnel were out of the area except for me (Deputy RIEMER) for a lunch break. They returned at 1330 hours.

At 1350 hours, Special Agent FASSBENDER checked in. Also, at 1350 hours, Special Agent PEVYTOE and Intern KREBS processed Item #8699.

At 1460 hours, Inv. STEIER checked in.

Page 730 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

At 1418 hours, Item #8695 was processed by Special Agent PEVYTOE, Intern KREBS and Special Agent FASSBENDER.

At 1423 hours, Item #8687 was processed by Inv. DEDERING, Special Agent HEIMERL and Inv. WIEGERT.

At 1425 hours, Item #8481 was processed by Special Agent PEVYTOE, Intern KREBS and Special Agent FASSBENDER.

At 1456 hours, Item #8654 was processed by Inv. STEIER, Dr. EISENBERG and me (Deputy RIEMER).

At 1459 hours, Item #8663 was processed by Special Agent PEVYTOE, Intern KREBS and Special Agent FASSBENDER.

At 1537 hours, Item #8684 was processed by Special Agent PEVYTOE, Intern KREBS and Special Agent FASSBENDER.

At 1558 hours, Item #8662 was processed by Inv. WIEGERT, Inv. DEDERING and Special Agent HEIMERL.

At 1615 hours, Item #8661 was processed by Special Agent PEVYTOE, Intern KREBS and Special Agent FASSBENDER.

At 1629 hours, Dr. EISENBERG and I left the scene.

At 1629 hours, Item #8659 was set up for processing by Dr. EISENBERG and me.

At 1705 hours, Item #8685 was processed by Dr. EISENBERG and me. We had checked in previously at 1700 hours.

At 1721 hours, Special Agent HEIMERL checked out.

The rest of the special agents, investigators and deputies checked out at 1750 hours on 04/10/06.

All items were placed into secure storage in the outside storage room. I (Deputy RIEMER) had the sole key for the storage area.

We began again on 04/11/06 at 0829 hours. The personnel available on 04/11/06 were Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT, Special Agent KEVIN HEIMERL, Det. DAVE REMIKER of the MANITOWOC COUNTY

Page 731 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT, Sgt. BILL TYSON, Inv. JOHN DEDERING and me (Deputy RIEMER) of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT.

At 0829 hours, Item #8480 was processed by Sgt. TYSON and Special Agent HEIMERL, Item #8651 was processed by Inv. DEDERING and Det. REMIKER and Item #8698 was processed by Deputy HAWKINS and me.

At 0843 hours, Special Agent TOM FASSBENDER checked in and assisted Deputy HAWKINS and me on Item #8698.

At 0916 hours, Sgt. TYSON checked out for court.

At 0927 hours, Inv. DEDERING checked out returning at 0941 hours.

At 0955 hours, Det. REMIKER checked out and returned at 1000 hours.

At 1017 hours, Special Agent HEIMERL checked out and returned at 1024 hours.

At 1025 hours, Item #8686 was processed by Deputy HAWKINS and me.

At 1030 hours, Sgt. TYSON checked back in.

At 1041 hours, Item #8659 was processed by Sgt. TYSON and Special Agent HEIMERL.

At 1041 hours, Deputy HAWKINS checked out and returned at 1046 hours.

At 1108 hours, Inv. DEDERING and Det. REMIKER began processing Item #7963.

At 1050 hours, Special Agent FASSBENDER checked out and checked in at 1117 hours along with Inv. DEDERING, Det. REMIKER and Inv. WIEGERT.

At 1157 hours, Item #7954 began to be processed by Det. REMIKER.

At 1157 hours, Item #7958 was processed by Deputy HAWKINS and me.

At 1230 hours, Item #8650 was processed by Deputy HAWKINS and me.

At 1238 hours, Item #8656 was processed by Inv. WIEGERT, Sgt. TYSON and Special Agent HEIMERL.

At 1242 hours, Item #8649 was processed by Det. REMIKER, Special Agent FASSBENDER and Inv. DEDERING.

Page 732 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

At 1243 hours, Deputy HAWKINS checked out along with Inv. DEDERING.

At 1323 hours, Item #8655 was processed by Inv. WIEGERT.

At 1326 hours, I checked out and returned at 1330 hours.

At 1336 hours, I checked out again returning at 1346 hours.

At 1339 hours, Deputy HAWKINS checked in.

At 1348 hours, Inv. DEDERING and Inv. WENDY BALDWIN checked in.

The following items were recovered at the scene:

- Item #1, Property Tag #7409, two glass slides originating from Item #8658, collected at 1139 hours on 04/10/06
- Item #2, Property Tag #7410, a bobby pin from Item #8658, collected at 1140 hours on 04/10/06
- Item #3, Property Tag #7411, possible bone fragments from Item #8658, collected at 1151 hours on 04/10/06
- Item #4, Property Tag #7412, possible bone fragments from Item #8484, collected at 1155 hours on 04/10/06
- Item #5, Property Tag #7413, non-human bone fragments from Item #8653, collected at 1421 hours on 04/10/06
- Item #6, Property Tag #7414, bone fragments from Item #8653, collected at 1422 hours on 04/10/06
- Item #7, Property Tag #7415, suspected non-human bones from Item #8652, collected at 1404 hours on 04/10/06
- Item #8, Property Tag #7416, suspected human bone fragments from Item #8652, collected at 1502 hours on 04/10/06
- Item #9, Property Tag #7417, red coagulated substance, charred from Item #8663, collected at 1534 hours on 04/10/06
- Item #10, Property Tag #7418, suspected non-human bone fragments from Item #8687, collected at 1556 hours on 04/10/06
- Item #11, Property Tag #7419, suspected human bone fragments from Item #8687, collected at 1556 hours on 04/10/06
- Item #12, Property Tag #7420, suspected charred item resembling bone from Item #8654, collected at 1623 hours on 04/10/06
- Item #13, Property Tag #7421, unidentified suspected bone from Item #8661, collected at 1707 hours on 04/10/06

Page 733 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

- Item #14, Property Tag #7422, suspected non-human bone fragments from Item #8662, collected at 1720 hours on 04/10/06
- Item #15, Property Tag #7423, non-human bone fragments from Item #8657, collected at 1738 hours on 04/10/06
- Item #16, Property Tag #7424, bone fragments from Item #8657, collected at 1738 hours on 04/10/06
- Item #17, Property Tag #7425, fibers from the sifting of Item #8480, collected at 0845 hours on 04/11/06
- Item #18, Property Tag #7426, bone fragments from sifting of Item #8698, collected at 1020 hours on 04/11/06
- Item #19, Property Tag #7427, bone fragments from sifting of Item #8480, collected at 1037 hours on 04/11/06
- Item #20, Property Tag #7428, bone fragments from sifting of Item #8681, collected at 1111 hours on 04/11/06
- Item #21, Property Tag #7429, bone fragments from sifting of Item #7963, collected at 1140 hours on 04/11/06
- Item #22, Property Tag #7430, bone fragments from sifting of Item #8686, collected at 1141 hours on 04/11/06
- Item #23, Property Tag #7431, bone fragments from sifting of Item #8659, collected at 1206 hours on 04/11/06
- Item #24, Property Tag #7432, bone fragments from sifting of Item #8656, collected at 1318 hours on 04/11/06
- Item #25, Property Tag #7433, bone fragments from sifting of Item #8655, collected at 1348 hours on 04/11/06
- Item #26, Property Tag #7434, bone fragments from sifting of Item #8650, collected at 1357 hours on 04/11/06
- Item #27, Property Tag #7435, bone fragments from sifting of Item #8655, collected at 1405 hours on 04/11/06

All items were properly labeled and turned over to the evidence custodian.

It should be noted several digital images were taken of the processing of these items.

Deputy Rick Riemer Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. RR/bdg

Page 734 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Receipt of Confidential Report of Laboratory Findings from

The WI State Crime Lab

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 04/04/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 04/04/06, I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) received a Confidential Report of Laboratory Findings from the WI STATE CRIME LAB. Included in this report will be the laboratory findings. There should be a total of seven pages of laboratory findings included with this report, dated 03/31/06, signed by Laboratory Analyst SHERRY CULHANE. For more information please see the laboratory report.

Investigation continues.

Inv. Mark Wiegert Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. MW/bdg

CC: District Attorney

Page 735 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 04/12/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Correctional Officer Cheryl Mason

On Wednesday, 04/12/06, at approximately 1435 hours, I (Correctional Officer CHERYL MASON) was approached by Inmate ORVILLE O. JACOBS. Inmate JACOBS just finished with bible study and was being escorted by myself back to D block where he was currently being housed. Inmate JACOBS asked me if any of the other cellblocks were open yet. I asked him if he needed to be moved. Inmate JACOBS stated he may need to be moved soon but can wait until another bed opened up. I asked Inmate JACOBS if he was having any trouble with Inmate AVERY and Inmate JACOBS stated, no nothing like that. Inmate JACOBS stated that AVERY was getting on his nerves. I advised Inmate JACOBS that we could move him immediately. Inmate JACOBS stated he could handle it for a little bit more, that it was probably just his new meds that he was on. I advised Inmate JACOBS that if he needed to be moved at any time that he could request to do so. Inmate JACOBS was fine with this.

Upon our conversation, Inmate JACOBS made statements to me of what he had heard from Inmate AVERY. Inmate JACOBS seemed to becoming irritated with the statements that AVERY was making in D block. Inmate JACOBS stated that Inmate AVERY had mentioned that the blood found by the washer and dryer and the headboard must have come from his dog. Inmate AVERY apparently stated that his dog cut his tongue. I then advised Inmate JACOBS that I would be informing an investigator. I asked Inmate JACOBS if he would like to speak to an investigator about this. Inmate JACOBS stated that he did not know what good it would do, since they probably have all of that already. I did not question Inmate JACOBS nor Inmate AVERY on the statements made to me.

At this time, I informed Inv. WIEGERT of the statements made to me by Inmate JACOBS.

Correctional Officer Cheryl Mason Calumet Co. Jail CM/bdg

Page 736 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Telephone Contact with Correctional Officer Cheryl Mason

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 04/12/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 04/12/06, I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) received a phone call from Correctional Officer CHERYL MASON. CHERYL indicated she was contacted by ORVILLE JACOBS who is an inmate in the county jail. CHERYL further stated ORVILLE had informed her STEVEN AVERY told him (ORVILLE) that the blood on the headboard from his bed would be from his dog. CHERYL further stated to me ORVILLE told her the blood located behind the washer and dryer at STEVEN's property was also from the dog.

I asked CHERYL if she had asked ORVILLE any questions to which CHERYL stated she had not; she had just listened to what he had to say. I informed CHERYL she should not ask ORVILLE any questions and I would contact him at a later date.

Investigation continues.

Page 737 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Interview of:

Orville O. Jacobs DOB 07/20/72 206 Court Street Chilton, WI 53014

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

04/14/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 04/14/06, I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) and DCI Special Agent TOM FASSBENDER did go to the county jail where we met with ORVILLE JACOBS in an interview room. Prior to speaking with ORVILLE, I did read ORVILLE his Miranda Rights to which ORVILLE indicated he understood and agreed to speak with us. A copy of that Miranda Rights form will be included with this report.

ORVILLE stated to us over the last few weeks, he had been talking with STEVEN AVERY who is in the same cellblock as ORVILLE. According to ORVILLE, they were talking about a bonfire and STEVEN had told ORVILLE that his nieces and nephews were supposed to come to his house on the weekend for the fire. STEVEN also mentioned to ORVILLE about burning four tires and ORVILLE stated to me he thought that was weird to burn that amount of tires if you were going to have kids around the fire. STEVEN also told ORVILLE that BRENDON was the only one at the fire with him. STEVEN also stated to ORVILLE that if he would have burned her (TERESA), there would be other bones there. STEVEN also stated to ORVILLE that he (STEVEN) knows that you would have to crush the rest of the bones that would not burn.

ORVILLE went on to say that when they talked again, STEVEN told him that STEVEN's girlfriend had told STEVEN that the police had found blood on the headboard that was located in his bedroom. STEVEN also told ORVILLE the police would not find anything on the mattress. ORVILLE stated to STEVEN at that time the only way there would not be any blood there was if you had cleaned it with bleach or if you had plastic over the mattress. ORVILLE stated after he had said this to STEVEN, STEVEN stopped talking to him.

ORVILLE then told us that prior to them having the conversation about the mattress, STEVEN AVERY stated to ORVILLE that he (STEVEN) knew that really good bleach could get rid of blood.

ORVILLE went on to tell us that also during the conversations, they talked about his niece. ORVILLE believed his niece's name to be CANDY. STEVEN stated to ORVILLE that was the one he supposedly had sexually assaulted; however, STEVEN told ORVILLE that he (STEVEN) had letters from the niece saying how much she liked him and that it was her stepdad, EARL,

Page 738 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

who was assaulting her. STEVEN told ORVILLE he had spent a lot of time with his niece and talked to her because no one else wanted to be around her.

STEVEN also told ORVILLE his sister, BARBARA, has porn on her computer and if it was ever found, there would also be trouble.

STEVEN also mentioned to ORVILLE there was supposed to be an aerial view of TERESA HALBACH's vehicle in the yard with its doors open when the yard was closed off.

I asked ORVILLE if anybody from law enforcement had asked him to get information from STEVEN AVERY to which ORVILLE stated nobody had asked him to do that, he was coming forward on his own freewill.

Special Agent FASSBENDER and I informed ORVILLE that he was not to ask STEVEN AVERY any questions about anything regarding this case.

I asked ORVILLE if he would be willing to write a written statement to which ORVILLE agreed to do. Included in this report will be ORVILLE's written statement.

Investigation continues.

Page 739 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Interview of:

Staci L. Sisler, DOB 01/13/65

14006 Princl Rd. Mishicot, WI 54228 Phone no. 755-4239

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

04/20/06 at 1429 hrs.

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 04/20/06 at approximately 1429 hrs., I (Inv. MARK WIEGERT of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF's DEPT.), along with Special Agent TOM FASSBENDER from the DEPT. OF CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION, met with STACI in a conference room at MISHICOT HIGH SCHOOL. The purpose for meeting with STACI was she had left me a message through her attorney that she had transported BRENDAN DASSEY to his residence on the morning of 10/31/05.

STACI states she is a teacher's aide with the Special Ed class for MISHICOT HIGH SCHOOL. STACI states she does do some pullout classes. According to STACI, she believes it was on Monday, 10/31/05, when she had taken BRENDAN to his residence. STACI states that she checked the sign-out sheet and the sign-out sheet states it would have been on Tuesday, 11/01/05. STACI does not recollect exactly if it was on Monday the 31st, or Tuesday the 1st of November when she had done this. She stated she had taken BRENDAN home because BRENDAN had forgotten his temporary driver's permit and his glasses. STACI transported BRENDAN to his residence at approximately 8:30 a.m. at which time BRENDAN went into his residence, was there for approximately one minute and then came back out. STACI states that they had received BARBARA JANDA's, who would be BRENDAN's mother's permission to do this as they always do. STACI stated she picked BRENDAN up in front of school, transported him to his house and then brought him back and dropped him off in front of school.

I asked STACI if she had seen anyone else around at that time to which STACI states she saw no other people and only saw, what she believed, was STEVEN's dog tied up outside. She also indicated she did not see any vehicles except for two vehicles that were parked, which she believes were for sale at the beginning of the driveway.

Again STACI indicates she does not know if it was 10/31/05 or 11/01/05; however, she states it would have been the same day that BRENDAN had signed out to go driving with ACE DRIVING SCHOOL.

I asked STACI to describe what BRENDAN was like. STACI states he was a very quiet person and pretty much kept to himself. STACI states that BRENDAN was in her geometry class,

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 740 File Number

which she described as a pullout class. STACI states a pullout class is when they do special teaching on a certain subject and she is one of the teacher's aides that help with the special teaching or tutoring. STACI thought BRENDAN was getting, what she believed to be, a C in geometry. STACI also believed BRENDAN had a few other classes, which they call study halls where the teachers aides that work for the special ed classes just assist the students with extra help and make sure they get their tests and work done. STACI told us BRENDAN would normally get all his work done and they did not have any problems with him.

STACI did tell us that she believes BRENDAN was in a regular English class.

We asked STACI about other special needs students. STACI indicated there were other students who needed one on one attention in order for them to complete their homework, however, BRENDAN was not one of those.

We ended our interview with STACI at approximately 1445 hrs.

Investigation continues.

Mark Wiegert, Inv. Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. MW/ds

Page 741 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Interview of:

Victoria L. Bubolz, DOB 05/26/71

234 E. Church St. Mishicot, WI 54228 Phone No. 755-2964

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

04/20/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 04/20/06 at approximately 1505 hrs., I (Inv. MARK WIEGERT of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF's DEPT.), along with Special Agent TOM FASSBENDER, from the DEPT. OF CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION, interviewed VICTORIA L. BUBOLZ. It should be noted VICTORIA would be a teacher's aid at the MISHICOT HIGH SCHOOL. VICTORIA would have been in BRENDAN's 8th hour study hall as a teacher's aid.

VICTORIA states she remembers BRENDAN returning to school after retrieving his temps and glasses. VICTORIA states that on occasion, he would leave 8th hour class to go driving with ACE DRIVING SCHOOL. I asked VICTORIA about 10/31/05, to which VICTORIA stated she is not sure of that day if he had left or not. VICTORIA went on to tell us she had BRENDAN in both 4th and 8th hours, which would be listed on his class itinerary as study hall. VICTORIA told us it technically is a study hall; however, they, meaning the teacher's aides, assist students with their tests and making sure they get their homework done during those study halls.

VICTORIA described BRENDAN as being a very quiet student. VICTORIA stated she knows BRENDAN was not an A or B student. VICTORIA states she is only aware that BRENDAN was in one pullout class, which would be biology, which was his first hour class. Again the pullout class is where they break down the curriculum and assist people who have trouble learning that certain subject. VICTORIA could not provide us with any other pertinent information at which time we ended the interview.

Investigation continues.

Mark Wiegert, Inv. Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. MW/ds

Page 742 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Receipt of Items from Mishicot High School

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 04/20/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 04/20/06, I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT), along with DCI Special Agent TOM FASSBENDER, received several items from the MISHICOT SCHOOL DISTRICT.

The first item we received was an attendance sheet, which was dated 10/11/05 through 10/26/05. It should be noted his record showed he was in attendance that entire time. The next two days 10/27/05 and 10/28/05 are dates marked OTH. School records indicate there was no school on those dates. The last two days, which are shown, would be 10/31/05 and 11/01/05. It should be noted that on 10/31/05, BRENDAN was present at school, according to the attendance records, through 8th period. It should also be noted on 11/01/05, BRENDAN was in attendance in accordance with his attendance records.

The second sheet we received was BRENDAN's schedule for semester 1 and semester 2. It should be noted semester 1 is noted by S1 and semester 2 by S2.

We also received a pass, which was dated 11/01/05, time of 8:18 a.m., signed by BRENDAN DASSEY and it indicated that it was with Ms. SISLER. I believe this to be the pass which BRENDAN used on 11/01/05 to go with Ms. SISLER to his residence to retrieve his glasses and his temporary driver's permit.

The next item I received was a sign in/out sheet, dated 10/31/05. That sheet does not show BRENDAN leaving school at any time on 10/31/05.

The last sheet we received from the high school was dated 11/01/05. On this sheet, it indicated BRENDAN had signed out of school at 8:22 a.m. and had returned back at 8:38 a.m. BRENDAN also signed out at 2:21 p.m. on 11/01/05, however, does not sign back in. The first time he signs out it indicates the reason is home. The second time indicates the reason is driving. It appears as though from all the records the high school provided us, BRENDAN most likely was in school all day on 10/31/05 and had left on two occasions on 11/01/05.

Investigation continues.

Page 743 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Interview of:

Karen J. Henry DOB 02/06/64 917 Reed Avenue Manitowoc, WI 54220

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

04/20/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 04/20/06 at approximately 1705 hours, I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT), along with DCI Special Agent TOM FASSBENDER, went to ACE DRIVING SCHOOL in the City of Manitowoc.

Upon arrival, we met with one of the officer workers, KAREN J. HENRY. We informed KAREN we were there to determine on what days BRENDAN would have been driving with them specifically the 31st of October and/or the 1st of November, 2005. KAREN's records indicate BRENDAN did not go driving on 10/31/05. KAREN's records also indicate BRENDAN DASSEY, in fact, did drive with ACE DRIVING SCHOOL on 11/01/05 between 2:20 p.m. and 3:05 p.m. KAREN gave us two of his driving instructor's names, one by the name of SHANNON SCHNEIDER and the second was a KEN KORNELY. KAREN did give us a phone number for KEN of 715-276-2445 and stated he no longer drives for them.

KAREN states that when they do take students from Mishicot driving they pick them up at school and then drop them back off at school.

KAREN also provided us with the ACE DRIVING SCHOOL in car lesson report. It should be noted there was a date of 11/01/05 when BRENDAN would have gone driving. On the bottom of that report, there are several comments as to BRENDAN's driving skills. The comments start with nervous, very quiet. The second comment says good. The third comment says not too bad. The fourth says okay. The fifth states no driving between lessons. The sixth states okay to good; lesson needs more practice. The final comment is partially illegible, however, ends up saying did okay. There is a second sheet, which KAREN provided us with, that has a number 7 and date of 02/22/06. The comment on that day is good job, blind spots are weak. The documentation from ACE DRIVING SCHOOL will be included with this report.

Investigation continues.

Page 744 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 04/24/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Gary Steier

Item #53, Property Tag #8775, Incident Group Time Logs taken by Deputy SCHULTZ during the Search Warrant of the AVERY property at 12932 Avery Rd. on 03/01/06 and 03/02/06, was submitted in evidence/property room for safekeeping by Inv. STEIER on 04/24/06. Inv. STEIER had received possession of the Incident Group Time Logs from Lt. BRETT BOWE on 03/06/06 and had in Inv. STEIER's possession the logs until such time as Inv. STEIER placed them in the evidence depository box. Inv. STEIER placed the logs from the Search Warrant into evidence for safekeeping after referring to Inv. WIEGERT who indicated he wished the logs to be placed there.

Inv. Gary Steier Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. GS/bdg

Page 745 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Receipt of Report from Federal Bureau of Investigation

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 04/19/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 04/19/06, I (Inv. MARK WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) received a faxed copy of a report from the FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION herein referred to as FBI. It should be noted we had previously packaged and sent several items, which were discovered in a burn barrel on the property of a trailer, which had been occupied by STEVEN AVERY, to the FBI LAB in Quantico, VA. The following will be a brief synopsis of the report, which was provided to me by the FBI.

Specimens that were recovered were labeled under the FBI code. Q3 was labeled as Canon A310 PowerShot Digital Camera. Q4 was a Motorola RAZR cellular telephone. Q5 was a compact flash memory card. Q6 was a compact flash memory card. Q7 was a compact flash memory card. Q8 was a compact flash memory card. Q9 was a compact flash memory card and Q10 was a Palm Zire 31 PDA.

Remarks on the FBI report indicate that the results of electronic device examinations are contained in this report. The Q3 through Q10 specimens were returned to the Milwaukee Field Office.

It should be noted the analysis was done by CURTIS THOMAS and was dated 04/11/06.

The following are the results of the examination:

- The Q3 specimen is a Canon A310 PowerShot Digital Camera.
- The Q4 specimen is a Motorola RAZR cellular telephone.
- The Q5 specimen is a compact flash memory card.
- The Q6 specimen is a compact flash memory card.
- The Q7 specimen is a compact flash memory card.
- The Q8 specimen is a compact flash memory card.
- The Q9 specimen is a compact flash memory card.
- The Q10 specimen is a Palm Zire 31 Personal Digital Assistant (PDA).

The specimens were too heavily damaged to recover any data; however, photographs of the specimens were taken. The report indicates it was not possible to ascertain the manufacturer of any of the flash memory cards; however, the cellular telephone was identified as a Motorola RAZR and the PDA was identified as a Palm Zire 31 model.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 746 File Number

A copy of the results from the FBI LAB will be included in this report.

Investigation continues.

Page 747 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Meeting at the Halbach Residence

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 04/22/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 04/22/06, I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT), along with DCI Special Agent FASSBENDER, did go to the HALBACH residence and met with KAREN, TOM, MIKE and TIM HALBACH.

In speaking with MIKE, I advised him of the results of the FBI examination and specifically mentioned the Palm Zire 31 PDA, which we had recovered. MIKE then indicated to me that when they were going through TERESA's property, he did remember seeing a box for a Palm Pilot. It should be noted at that time MIKE did go to another area of the residence and retrieved an orange box. The orange box was turned over to me. The orange box would be an empty box for a PalmOne Zire 31. It should be noted the box appears to match the Q10 specimen, which was discovered by the FBI LAB. MIKE again stated to me this box belonged to his sister, TERESA.

Included in this box was a box for a PalmOne along with a disc containing software for the PalmOne.

It should be noted I did contact the PALM COMPANY and spoke with a subject by the name of GEORGE CRAMER. CRAMER would be head of security services for PALM. CRAMER indicates he will search his files for any warranty or registration information that TERESA may have sent into their company. As of this report, I have not received any results back on the warranty information.

It should be noted the box for the PalmOne Zire 31 was placed under Property Tag #9225 and secured in the CALUMET COUNTY EVIDENCE ROOM.

Investigation continues.

Page 748 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Receipt of Records from the Palm Company

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 05/01/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 05/01/06, I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) received an e-mail from GEORGE CRAMER who represents GLOBAL INVESTIGATIONS at PALM INCORPORATED. According to GEORGE, their records show there was contact with TERESA HALBACH who had purchased product Zire 31, serial number 00VUV97412U4, part number P80708US. The account shows PHOTOGRAPHY BY TERESA, the address is 1599 Western Avenue, Green Bay, WI 54303-2543. The e-mail shows beatlestmh@hotmail.com and indicates there were no telephone numbers listed.

In looking at the part number that was provided to me by GEORGE CRAMER, that part number P80708US matches the part number on the box, which was provided to us by MIKE HALBACH, which would be TERESA's Palm box. The part number from GEORGE CRAMER does show on the bottom of the box for the Palm Zire 31 of TERESA HALBACH.

In conclusion, it appears TERESA HALBACH would have owned a Palm Zire 31, which matches with the part found in the burn barrel located on the STEVEN AVERY property. The box recovered from the HALBACH family also matches the information, which was provided to me by GEORGE CRAMER of GLOBAL INVESTIGATIONS, PALM INCORPORATED.

Investigation continues.

Inv. Mark Wiegert
Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept.
MW/bdg

CC: District Attorney

Page 749 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Search of Suzuki Samurai/Plymouth Van

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 05/08/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 05/08/06, I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT.) along with Inv. DEDERING of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT. went to the AVERY SALVAGE YARD. Upon arrival at the salvage yard, we met with both EARL and CHARLES AVERY in the shop area of the salvage yard. At that time we did ask both EARL and CHARLES for their permission to search the Plymouth Van and a Suzuki Samurai, which were located on the salvage yard premises. Both CHARLES and EARL gave us verbal and written permission to search both said vehicles.

At that time, Inv. DEDERING and I along with EARL AVERY did go to the area where the Suzuki Samurai was located. It should be noted that Inv. DEDERING and I did search the Suzuki Samurai and did not locate anything of interest. We also then went to another area of the salvage yard at which time we did search the Plymouth Van and again did not locate anything of interest.

In speaking with both EARL and CHARLES, they indicated they did not know any new information and that they had previously shared with us everything they knew. Inv. DEDERING and I exited the property at approximately 2:10 p.m.

Investigation continues.

Page 750 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Receipt of Report of Confidential Laboratory Findings

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

04/28/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 04/28/06, I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) received a Confidential Report of Laboratory Findings from the WI STATE CRIME LAB. The report indicates the following item was examined and processed for the presence of identifiable finger and/or palm prints:

• Item GI, one headboard. It indicates that one fingerprint, which was suitable for identification purposes, was observed and developed on Item GI, which was the headboard. The fingerprint was compared with the ink fingerprints on the following standards, namely BRENDAN DASSEY and STEVEN AVERY, SR.

As the result of this examination and comparisons, it is the opinion of the examiner that the following identification was effected: Item GI, which was the headboard, mostly likely the left little fingerprint of STEVEN ALLEN AVERY, SR. There are no latent prints suitable for identification remaining from Item GI.

Investigation continues.

Page 751 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Letter Received from Manitowoc Co. Clerk of Courts

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 04/27/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 04/27/06, I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) received a letter from the MANITOWOC COUNTY CLERK OF COURTS OFFICE. It should be noted I previously had spoken with the Clerk of Courts on 04/25/06. They indicated they had received an anonymous letter and thought it should be brought to my attention. I requested that the Clerk of Courts send a copy of the letter to me.

The following is verbatim the letter, which was sent to the MANITOWOC COUNTY CLERK OF COURTS:

"Dear Sir:

Steven Avery never killed Teresa Halbach. She is a patient at Winnebago Mental Health Institute."

It is signed CAROL and underneath it says "I seen her."

A copy of this letter will be included with this report.

Investigation continues.

Page 752 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Report of Confidential Laboratory Findings from the

Wisconsin State Crime Laboratory

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 05/10/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 05/10/06, I (Inv. MARK WIEGERT of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF's DEPT.) did receive a report from the WISCONSIN STATE CRIME LABORATORY. We had sent several items to the crime laboratory for their DNA analysis. The following is a synopsis of the conclusion that was drawn by Analysis SHERRY L. CULHANE:

- ➤ It is the opinion of this analyst, to reasonable degree of scientific certainty, that TERESA HALBACH is the source of the DNA present on the bullet fragment and the interior driver's door handle.
- > TERESA HALBACH is eliminated as a potential source of DNA present from the reddish brown stain on the light switch.
- It is the opinion of the analyst, to a reasonable degree of scientific certainty, that STEVEN AVERY is the source of the DNA present from the swabbings of the hood latch.
- ➤ BRENDAN DASSEY is eliminated as a potential contributor to the DNA mixtures of items CJ1 and CJ2.

These conclusions are based on statistics derived from a database of unrelated Caucasian, African American, Southeastern Hispanic and Southwestern Hispanic individuals obtained from FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION.

A complete copy of the confidential laboratory findings will be included with this report.

Mark Wiegert, Inv. Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. MW/ds

CC: District Attorney

Page 753 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Receipt of DNA Information from Manitowoc County

Sheriff's Department

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) had spoken with Det. REMIKER in the middle part of April, 2006. My reason for speaking with Det. REMIKER was to request his assistance in determining whether they had any DNA samples including but not limited to Buccal swabs and/or blood samples in their custody from STEVEN AVERY. It should be noted that on 05/04/06, I did receive a copy of Det. REMIKER's report detailing any type of DNA evidence, which they have on file. For more information, please see the attached copy of the MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT report.

Investigation continues.

Inv. Mark Wiegert Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. MW/bdg

CC: District Attorney

Page 754 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Receipt of Confidential Report of Laboratory Findings from

the WI State Crime Lab

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 05/11/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 05/11/06, I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) received a report from the WI STATE CRIME LAB. The results of the test indicate the bullet in Item FL was fired from the Marlin rifle in Item DD. The bullet in Item FK exhibits the same physical class characteristics as the rifle in Item DD and could have been fired from that gun or any other with the same class characteristics.

It should be noted the WI STATE CRIME LAB had received this evidence on 11/21/05.

Item FL would be one sealed paper bag containing a 0.22 inch caliber bullet exhibiting 11 remaining of 16 original land/groove impressions with a right hand twist.

Item FK would be one sealed paper bag containing a 0.22 inch caliber bullet exhibiting 8 remaining of 16 original land/groove impressions with a right hand twist.

Item DD would be one sealed box containing a .22 LR Marlin Glenfield 60 rifle, serial #27323959, manufactured with 16 lands and grooves with right hand twist.

A copy of the lab report will be included with this report.

Investigation continues.

Page 755 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Interview of Brendan Dassey

Sheboygan County Sheriff's Dept.

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 05/13/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

It should be noted on 05/12/06 Agent FASSBENDER and I (Inv. MARK WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF's DEPT.) had received an email from Attorney LEN KACHINSKY who would represent BRENDAN DASSEY. The following is verbatim of the email:

Tom, this confirms that you and Inv. Wiegert may reinterview Brendan Dassey tomorrow at the Sheboygan County Juvenile Detention Center regarding the offenses he is charged with in Manitowoc County Case No. 06 CF 88 and related matters. No consideration is being offered by the state for this additional information at this time. Brendan has personally authorized this interview in a discussion with me. The interview may occur without my personal presence as I have some military duties to attend to on May 13, 2006. As I understand it, the interview will be videotaped at another facility. Mike O'Kelly would be available to brief you prior to your interview. He is authorized to provide you copies of his work product if you believe it would assist you in the interview. The interview may occur without his physical presence if you and Inv. Wiegert believe it would be better that way as long as it is videotaped. Please discuss with Mike on how you would like to proceed on this.

I understand that this interview will eventually be disclosed to Steve Avery's attorneys. I would request that I be notified prior to that occurring and that it not occur until after I have an in-depth discussion with Brendan sometime early next week. Needless to say, this development will not be disclosed to anyone, particularly Avery's relatives by either O'Kelly or me. I have also requested that Brendan also not disclose it as well. If you have any questions or concerns about the above, please let me know at the mobile number below or by email.

This is signed by LEN KACHINSKY.

On 05/13/06, Agent FASSBENDER and I did go to the SHEBOYGAN COUNTY JUVENILE DETENTION CENTER. At approximately 8:46 a.m., the jail staff at Sheboygan County did present BRENDAN DASSEY into an interview room in the investigator's portion of the sheriff's dept. BRENDAN was then asked if in fact, he wished to meet with us, which BRENDAN indicated he did. We did go over with BRENDAN that his attorney had notified us that he wished to meet with us, he meaning BRENDAN wished to meet with us, and that his attorney okayed it. BRENDAN agreed with that statement. At that time Agent FASSBENDER did read

Page 756 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN his Miranda Rights. A copy of that Mirada Rights form will be included with this report. BRENDAN indicated to us that he understood each of his rights and that he was willing to speak with us. It should be noted that BRENDAN did initial both areas, indicating he understood and was willing to meet with us. It should be noted that BRENDAN did initial both areas, indicating he understood and was willing to meet with us. He also signed the Miranda form at 8:50 a.m. The signing was witnessed by Agent FASSBENDER and I (Inv. WIEGERT).

The following will be a very brief synopsis of the interview.

During the interview with BRENDAN DASSEY, he had indicated some differences from his prior interview with us. One of the differences in the interview was that BRENDAN stated to us that the stabbing of TERESA HALBACH did not occur in STEVEN AVERY's bedroom as BRENDAN had previously told us. BRENDAN stated that when they stabbed TERESA that it had occurred in the garage belonging to STEVEN AVERY. BRENDAN stated that STEVEN AVERY had stabbed TERESA in the chest while he had taken the knife and stabbed TERESA in the stomach area. BRENDAN also at this time denied cutting TERESA's neck. BRENDAN also denied cutting off any of TERESA's hair.

BRENDAN also stated to us that TERESA's arms were tied to STEVEN's bedposts, however, they were tied with rope not with handcuffs as he had previously indicated. BRENDAN stated that her legs were shackled with leg irons to the bottom bedpost.

It should also be noted that BRENDAN informed us that both he and STEVEN had talked about committing this murder approximately two days before they had actually done this.

After reviewing BRENDAN's statement, it appears as though BRENDAN's version at the SHEBOYGAN SHERIFF's DEPT. would match the physical evidence, which was collected at the crime scene.

The following is a transcribed version of the interview with BRENDAN DASSEY.

INTERVIEW

(door opens & closes)

FASSBENDER: Yep. OK Brendan, just as a refresher, my name is Tom Fassbender and Mark Wiegert, you remember us from the last couple times we talked to you, right.

BRENDAN:

mm huh.

FASSBENDER: OK and from th-the signs in here, you can see that this is being audio and video recorded again, OK.

Page 757 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

mm huh.

FASSBENDER: We just have to get some things on the record, um and you need to tell me if they're true. I was told by your attorney, Mr. Len Kachinsky, that you wanted to talk to us, is that true?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes")

FASSBENDER:

You need to talk cuz it's being recorded, if you could please.

BRENDAN:

Yeah

FAASSBENDER:

OK, ah, I was also told that Mr. Kachinsky spoke to you about this, is that

true?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

OK, ah, Mr. Kachin-Kachinsky also told us that ah no promises were

made to you on behalf of the state. Is that true?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

OK, ah because obviously you're in custody, we're gonna to go through

that Miranda Warning again. You remember that?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

OK, I've got a form here I'm gonna use and I'm gonna go through that, if

you have any questions, ask me, OK?

BRENDAN:

Yeah (nods "yes").

FASSBENDER: You have the right to remain silent, anything you say can and will be used against you in a court of law. You have the right to consult with a lawyer before questioning, and to have your lawyer present with you during questioning. If you cannot afford to hire a lawyer, one will be appointed to represent you a public expense before or during questioning if you so wish. If you decide to answer questions now without a lawyer present, you have the right to stop the questioning and to remain silent at anytime you wish, and the right to ask for and have a lawyer present at anytime you wish including during questioning. Would you like ta read those over?

Page 758 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER:

Do you understand each of these rights?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

Realizing that you have these rights, are you now willing to answer

questions or make a statement?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes")

FASSBENDER:

OK what I'd like you to do for me is, that is, do you understand, each of these rights, initial there, initial there that you are willing to make a statement and then I need

your signature there, OK?

(BRENDAN signing documents)

WIEGERT:

I heard you were gonna watch a movie last night. What movie did ya

watch?

(FASSBENDER signing documents)

BRENDAN:

Well it wasn't a movie, it was, it was wrestling but I only got to watch 15

minutes of it.

WIEGERT:

How come?

BRENDAN:

Cuz it ended at 9:00 o'clock and we got done at 8:45 almost.

WIEGERT:

Oh OK. (pause) Big wrestling fan?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes")

FASSBENDER:

Is it All Star wrestling?

(WIEGERT signing documents)

WIEGERT:

I don't think there isn't anymore All Star wrestling.

FASSBENDER:

So whatever they call that. Professional wrestling?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes")

Page 759 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER: Yeah. OK, I just want to remind you that again this is being recorded and audio recorded and I need you to speak up rather than nod if you can.

BRENDAN:

OK.

FASSBENDER: OK, and we urge ya ta, you know, talk to us and tell us, you know, your version again, and what we, correct me if I'm wrong, what we told that is you wanted to speak with us, ah just to, you know, talk about some clarification of earlier statements. Um some areas where it may have been a little cloudy. Now Mark and I both know probably some of those areas. Ah, we've, we've had obviously an opportunity to look at the evidence and we're familiar with the evidence in the case. And even your last statement, there's some areas that we, we know ah that you may want to address, and you're probably gonna do that because they don't, they don't seem ta necessarily add up. Do you understand that?

BRENDAN:

mm huh.

FASSBENDER: OK, because that's why we're here. Again, ah, I'd like to offer you the opportunity now to tell us about some of those things, and, and clarify some of those areas for us. We may follow-up with some questions 'um, but again, we prefer you to just, you know, you know those areas and you know the places where you need to ah finish or clarify so again speak up for us because it is being recorded and, and go ahead and tell us what, what it was you wanted to tell us.

BRENDAN:

Starting with that day?

FASSBENDER: Certainly. Well, if there's something that's important prior to that day, that's fine too. But as it relates to that event.

BRENDAN: Well I came home off the bus and then walked home into the house and I played Playstation 2 until 5:00 o'clock, called, called my friend and watched TV and then at 6:00 o'clock I got a phone call from Blaine's boss and I told him that Blaine was going trick or treating and at 7:00 o'clock I got a phone call from Steven to see if I wanted to come over to the bonfire. I had told him I would and then while I was getting' ready, he called again and seein' when I was, what was taking me so long and so I went over there. He went to go pick up some stuff around the yard then after that we, he asked me to come in the house cuz he wanted to show me somethin'. And he showed me that she was laying on the bed ta her hands were ro-roped up to the bed and that her legs were cuffed. And then he told me ta have sex with her and so I did because I thought I was not gonna get away from 'em cuz he was too strong, so I did what he said and then after that, he untied her and uncuffed her and then he brought her outside and before he went outside, he told me to grab her clothes and her shoes. So we went inta the garage and before she went out, when before he took her outside, he ti, had tied up her hands and feet

Page 760 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

and then was in the garage and he stabbed her and then he told me to. And, after that he wanted to make sure she was dead or somethin' so he shot her five times and while he was doing that I wasn't looking because I can't watch that stuff. So I was standing by the big door in the garage and then after that, he took her outside and we put her on the fire and we used her clothes ta clean up the, some of the blood. And, when we put her in the fire, and her clothes, we were standing right by the garage, to wait for it to get down so we threw some of that stuff on it after it went down. And then, 'bout 9:00 o'clock my mom came home and she called Steven on his cell phone to tell him that I was supposed to be home at 10:00 o'clock and she asked Steven if I had a sweater on. So while we waited for the fire to go down, by the time it did get down, it was probably close to 10:00 o'clock so he told me to go home, so I did, and then got in the house and I talked to my mom for a little bit, then I went to bed.

WIEGERT:

Anything else?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

What about the truck, her truck?

BRENDAN:

I never seen it. (shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

What do you mean you never seen it?

BRENDAN:

I never seen it that day. (shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

OK. Why don't we go back to the beginning a little bit. Brendan, let's

just clarify, you get off the bus with your brother.

BRENDAN:

Um huh.

WIEGERT:

That's Blaine?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

OK, and you walk home.

BRENDAN:

Mm huh.

WIEGERT:

OK. And that's about what time?

BRENDAN:

3:45.

WIEGERT:

And then what do you do when you get home?

Page 761 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

I go in my room and play Playstation 2.

WIEGERT:

And where does Blaine go?

BRENDAN:

Goes ta the phone.

WIEGERT:

OK. Is anybody else home at that time?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

Bobbie or anybody like that?

BRENDAN:

No, Bobbie was, he was gone bow hunting.

WIEGERT:

OK. What about Bryan?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") He was working.

WIEGERT:

OK. In previous statements you had told us that you had left on your bike

to go get the mail. Was that true?

BRENDAN:

Uh huh. (shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

That was a lie?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes")

WIEGERT:

Did you hear any screaming or anything like you had told us previously?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no") No.

WIEGERT:

OK. So you get home at 3:45 and you play Playstation and you play

Playstation until what time?

BRENDAN:

5:00 o'clock.

WIEGERT:

And then what happens at 5:00 o'clock?

BRENDAN:

Mom gets home so, I talk to her for a little bit, then she left with Scott.

WIEGERT:

OK, and whose home at this time then?

Page 762 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

Just me and Blaine.

WIEGERT:

OK. And what do you do after mom leaves?

BRENDAN:

Watch TV until Blaine goes up ta the road ta get picked up from his

friend.

WIEGERT:

Is Bobbie home yet?

BRENDAN:

mm uh. (shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

OK, so Blaine leaves the house to get picked up to go with a friend, and

what do you do?

BRENDAN:

I was watching TV until say six o'er, 5:30 until I called Travis and then

after that I got a phone call at 6:00.

WIEGERT:

Who called you at 6:00?

BRENDAN:

Blaine's boss.

WIEGERT:

OK.

FASSBENDER:

What's his name?

BRENDAN:

Mike.

FASSBENDER:

OK.

WIEGERT:

Mike what?

BRENDAN:

Cornelly (ph)

WIEGERT:

OK. So 6:00 o'clock Mike calls?

BRENDAN:

mm huh.

WIEGERT:

And then what?

BRENDAN:

Then I still watched TV after that and, then get a phone call at 7:00 from

Steven.

Page 763 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER:

On what phone, home phone?

BRENDAN:

mm huh.

FASSBENDER:

And? Continue again.

BRENDAN: Then he asked me if I wanted ta come over ta bonfire and I said yeah and then while I was getting' ready, the phone rang again and it was Steven and he asked me if a, if I was gettin' ready.

WIEGERT:

OK. So what happens next?

BRENDAN:

Then I go over there and we started to pick up the yard with the golf cart.

WIEGERT:

So you go over there do, you go in the house at that time?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

Where do you go?

BRENDAN:

I go right back by the bonfire.

FASSBENDER:

Is that where Steven is?

BRENDAN:

mm huh.

FASSBENDER:

And he, when did you to decide to go get the golf cart?

BRENDAN:

Well he had it over there already.

FASSBENDER:

Oh, did you hear anything outside at that point?

BRENDAN:

No.

FASSBENDER:

Did he tell you anything at that point? Of what he had done already.

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

You've gotta be honest with us here Brendan, OK? This is your

opportunity to be honest with us. OK?

Page 764 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER: I look at it this way, we're giving you another opportunity, we didn't need to come back here. I-if we sit here and we feel that you're not being honest with you, we could just leave. So you go back by the fire you said.

WIEGERT:

Is that true or is that not true?

FASSBENDER: We don't want you to tell us anything that's not true. I'd rather not, I'd rather have you not tell us anything than ta, ta sit here and make things up, because it's not gonna look good for you. You started to shake your head wh-when Mark just asked you that, i-is that not true, you went back by the fire. Tell us what happened.

WIEGERT: Brendan, Brendan, look at me, Brendan just look up for a second. It's very important here that you be honest, OK? Tom said w-we can just walk out the door. I mean you're the one who wanted to talk with us OK? So let's, let's go back a little bit OK? What have ya lied about so far?

BRENDAN:

Nothin'.

WIEGERT:

OK. So when you go over to the house, do you go inside right away or do

you go to the fire?

BRENDAN:

Go to the fire.

WIEGERT:

And what does he tell you?

BRENDAN:

Just that he was gonna help, I was gonna help 'em pick up the yard.

WIEGERT:

Did he tell you anything about Teresa at that time?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

All right. Continue.

BRENDAN: Then after we got cleaned up the yard a little bit and we unloaded the stuff near the fire and after a while he told me that he wanted to show me somethin' in the house.

WIEGERT:

Did he say what he wanted to show you?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

OK. So what happens then?

Page 765 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

Then he brings me in the house and

FASSBENDER:

What door do you go in?

BRENDAN:

The one with the cemented stairs.

FASSBENDER:

That would be the side door by the garage?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

OK, so be, the reason I ask that question i-is as much detail as you can

provide, do so, OK?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes")

FASSBENDER:

Go ahead, continue.

BRENDAN:

Then we go into the house and he shows me that she's laying on the bed.

WIEGERT:

So when you into the house, I'm just gonna stop for a second, you go into the house, you right into the bedroom?

BRENDAN:

Well you turn left.

WIEGERT:

OK, and then you went into the bedroom? OK.

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

And she was, no go ahead, finish what you were saying, I'm sorry.

BRENDAN:

And then she was laying on the bed and he told me to have sex with her.

WIEGERT:

OK. Stop there for a second. You said she's laying on the bed. Is she

saying anything?

BRENDAN:

Ta not listen to Steven.

WIEGERT:

OK, so there's nothing covering her mouth?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

And she's saying to you, don't listen to Steven.

Page 766 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

What else is she saying?

WIEGERT:

It's OK. Just get it off your chest. (pause) What else did she say Brendan?

FASSBENDER:

We know that part hurts. An-and it hurts to say it. But these are the types

of detail we need to know Brendan, OK?

WIEGERT:

What does she say?

BRENDAN:

Ta ah, don't listen to Steven and try ta go get help or somethin'.

WIEGERT:

Is she screaming or anything like that?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

OK. Was she wearing any clothes when she was on the bed?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

How about socks?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

So she's totally naked?

BRENDAN:

mm huh.

WIEGERT:

What is she tied up to.

BRENDAN:

The bed things.

WIEGERT:

OK. How is she tied up? Explain that to me. What is, what, what did he

use to tie her up?

BRENDAN:

Her hands were tied up with the rope and her feet were cuffed.

FASSBENDER:

OK. Describe the rope for us.

BRENDAN:

Well it was just yellow, yellowish.

Page 767 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER:

How thick?

FASSBENDER:

Do you recall, or do you think it was a yellow rope?

BRENDAN:

mm huh.

FASSBENDER:

Describe me the cuffs for us.

BRENDAN:

Silver and they were leg cuffs.

FASSBENDER:

You're saying they were leg irons? They were designed for her legs?

WIEGERT:

Whose were, whose were those?

BRENDAN:

Steven's, I guess.

FASSBENDER:

Just ah, just silver, anything else?

BRENDAN:

mm uh. (shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER:

Describe again, I know this is hard and we asked you yah the last time, describe her body for us, including the, her private areas.

WIEGERT:

Let's start with her hair. What color hair did she have?

BRENDAN:

Brown.

WIEGERT:

How long?

BRENDAN:

'bout down to her neck.

FASSBENDER:

Any, um, scars, marks, tattoos?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER:

that you recall?

FASSBENDER:

Does she have acne, pimples, stuff like that?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

Page 768 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER:

Braces?

BRENDAN:

mmm, no. (shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER:

Any teeth that were crooked or missing or anything like that?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER:

Was she bleeding at all?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER:

Her pubic area, did she have pubic hair?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER:

You don't think she had pubic hair?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER:

In the first interview, you said she did. Which is right or don't you

remember?

WIEGERT:

If you don't remember something Brendan, tell us you don't remember.

You need to be honest with us here.

BRENDAN:

I don't remember.

FASSBENDER:

OK. Um, did you, do you recall seeing her, her breasts?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER:

You don't recall seeing them. Did you touch 'em.

BRENDAN:

No.

FASSBENDER:

Did, did you have sex with her?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

But you didn't touch her breasts?

Page 769 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER:

And we asked you this before, what does sex mean to you?

WIEGERT:

Brendan, what does sex mean to you?

BRENDAN:

When a guy and girl.

WIEGERT:

Do you know what the body parts are called?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

OK. Well explain that to us. Whadda, whadda you do when you have

sex?

BRENDAN:

The guy sticks his penis into the girl's vagina.

FASSBENDER:

OK. Is that what you did?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

And were you on top of her?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

So she was underneath you?

FASSBENDER:

Where were your hands when you were doing this?

BRENDAN:

On the sides of her.

FASSBENDER:

OK.

WIEGERT:

Could she say to you while you were having sex with her?

BRENDAN:

Ta stop what I was doing.

WIEGERT:

Do you know what it means to ejaculate?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Did ya do that?

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 770 File Number

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

How long did you have sex with her?

BRENDAN:

'bout two minutes.

WIEGERT:

Why did ya stop?

BRENDAN:

I don't know.

WIEGERT:

Where was Steve at this time?

BRENDAN:

By the door.

WIEGERT:

What was he saying if anything?

BRENDAN:

He was sayin' nothin'.

WIEGERT:

OK. When your done having sex with her, what happens next?

BRENDAN:

He tells me to grab her clothes and he starts unravin' her.

FASSBENDER:

Starts un what?

BRENDAN:

Like unroping her and that?

FASSBENDER:

Oh, OK.

BRENDAN:

Then he ties up her hands and her feet and grabs her.

WIEGERT:

Ta, lets just stop you there for a second. Didn't she try to get away or kick

or anything?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

What is she saying during this?

FASSBENDER:

Or was he saying? What's he telling her, Brendan?

WIEGERT:

Come on, Brendan. What's he telling her at this time? We know there's

some talking going on, OK. We, we know that.

Page 771 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

That he said that he was gonna take her out ta the garage and stab her and

shoot her.

He actually says that to her or does he say that to you or who's he saying

WIEGERT: that to?

BRENDAN:

Ta both of us.

WIEGERT:

And what is she saying when he tells her that?

BRENDAN:

Ta not do that.

FASSBENDER:

back up?

Does he have a weapon at this time when he's untying her and tying her

BRENDAN:

then he grabbed her.

Well, when he was done roping her her roped her, he grabbed the gun and

WIEGERT:

How'd he get her out to the garage?

BRENDAN:

Through the door.

WIEGERT:

No, I mean carrying her or her put her on something or what?

BRENDAN:

Carrying her.

WIEGERT:

Well, how did he carry her? What kind of, show me how, how's he

carrying her?

BRENDAN:

Like this.

WIEGERT:

Did you help carry her?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

You told us last time you did. You told us last time you helped carry her

out of the bedroom. Remember that?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

OK, what's the truth?

Page 772 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

This one.

WIEGERT:

This one meaning what?

BRENDAN:

That he carried her.

WIEGERT:

And what did you take out?

BRENDAN:

Her clothes.

WIEGERT:

What was she wearing?

BRENDAN:

Nothin'.

WIEGERT:

Well, what kind of clothes were they?

BRENDAN:

Pants.

WIEGERT:

What kind of pants? Or what color, er?

BRENDAN:

Blue jeans.

WIEGERT:

OK.

BRENDAN:

And a T-shirt.

WIEGERT:

What color T-shirt?

BRENDAN:

Blue.

WIEGERT:

Are you guessing at that or do you know it was blue?

BRENDAN:

It was blue.

WIEGERT:

OK. Anything else?

BRENDAN:

Just, some shoes.

WIEGERT:

What kind of shoes? Do you remember?

BRENDAN:

Just that they were black.

Page 773 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER:

Where's her underwear?

BRENDAN:

I don't know.

FASSBENDER:

You didn't see a bra or panties, underw underpants?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER:

How did he tie her? What configuration? You know what I mean?

BRENDAN:

Mm uh. (shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER:

Did he tie her hands in the front, back, arms, feet, tell me how he tied her

up.

BRENDAN:

In the front.

FASSBENDER:

Tied her hands in the front. Did he tie her feet together?

BRENDAN:

Mm hum. (nods "yes")

FASSBENDER:

Did he tie anything else together?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER:

You said that he took the ri..the rifle down? The gun?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

Did you carry the gun out in the garage?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER:

So you want us to believe that he carried a body and a gun at the same

time out into the garage.

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

Ain't that nearly impossible to do unless you gave her the gun and then

you carried the body?

Page 774 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER:

Well, show us then how he did that.

BRENDAN:

•

Well he had the gun in his hands and he went under her and she was like

right here.

FASSBENDER:

OK.

WIEGERT:

We asked you before about the clothes, OK? You're lying to me when

your tellin' me you don't know where the bra and panties are. OK. I can tell that.

Where are the bra and the panties?

BRENDAN:

I don't know. (shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

They didn't just disappear, Brendan.

BRENDAN:

I didn't see 'em.

WIEGERT:

So, she's alive when you carry her out to the garage? And what time is

that about?

BRENDAN:

8:35

WIEGERT:

Why

FASSBENDER:

8:35

WIEGERT:

Why do you know it's 8:35?

BRENDAN:

Cuz we were inta the living, in the, in the bedroom at eight, 8:15.

FASSBENDER:

And, how do you know that?

BRENDAN:

Cuz, there's a clock right by the door there.

FASSBENDER:

And again, how do ya know it was 8:35 when you went out ta the garage?

WIEGERT: Brendan, you wanna be honest with us, don't you? OK. Then just tell us what you know. Be honest. You need to keep this off your chest, don't you? Yeah. So then just be honest with us, OK? How do you know its 8:35 when you go into the garage or are you guessing or you know if that's the case, are you estimating the time what? Tell me.

Page 775 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

Guessing.

FASSBENDER: OK. Wa, we're not here ta try and put words in your mouth or force you to say anything. OK? So it's all right if ya don't know or, or you guessing, say that word, well I'm guessing that's what it was or I believe it was blue, I'm not sure, you know, you know what I mean? Um, because its real important, and it is your words and your memory and, and that you tell us cuz this is potentially your last opportunity to do that. And I think Marks right, it's, it's the, we think, we feel your doin' it for the right reasons and it's because you feel it's the right thing to do. But Mark and I also, you know, will be talking to your attorney and we have ta tell your attorney, Len, that that we feel you that you did tell us the truth or did tell us everything, and that's important to.

WIEGERT: Because you know we have evidence about a lot of this stuff, right? You're aware of that?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

And the evidence will tell us if you're lying or not. OK?

BRENDAN:

Mm hum.

WIEGERT:

Now where is her truck when you go into the garage?

BRENDAN:

I didn't see it.

WIEGERT: Brendan at some point, she's in that truck. We know that. OK? Bleeding. So you can't say you didn't see the truck or know where the truck was because she had ta be in that truck after she was bleeding. OK? That's just the way it is. And I'm not gonna sit here and let ya lie ta me. You need to be honest here. We just went through that.

FASSBENDER: Mark and I don't wanna leave because we feel you deserve this opportunity cuz you're the one that came forward initially with this information. But we're not gonna sit here and listen ta this. Now sometimes you tend, you seem to be honest about some part and then for some reason then you're not totally honest about other parts and its maybe cuz those other parts bother you a lot. And we understand that. And that it can be difficult ta talk about. But we came out here today, you know Saturday morning, because we wanted ta give you that, that chance cuz you said you wanted ta talk. We know you were involved in this. There's no question about that but we're just looking for the detail so we can you know so we match everything up with the evidence, and, and so we can believe what you say. Do you understand that?

Page 776 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT: Brendan, you have the opportunity here to do the right thing, for a change. OK? You have the opportunity to do the right thing for her and her family. OK? Why don't you take that opportunity to do the right thing? OK? You wanna to do that? Do you wanna do the right thing?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

OK. Then tell us the truth.

FASSBENDER: Let's start with the truck. That's a good place ta start. There's other places we're going, but the truck is a good place ta start. Tell us the truth about the truck.

BRENDAN:

It was backed into the garage.

WIEGERT:

OK. Let's start with when you bring her out ta the garage. Where do you

put her?

BRENDAN:

On the floor.

WIEGERT:

And continue, tell us what happens.

BRENDAN: And then he stabs her and then he tells me to and then he puts her inta the jeep and then he said he would rather burn her so then he put her back on the floor and then he shot her five times.

WIEGERT:

Where does he stab her?

BRENDAN:

In the chest.

WIEGERT:

Show me where.

BRENDAN:

Like right here.

WIEGERT:

Where do you stab her?

BRENDAN:

In the stomach.

WIEGERT:

What does she say when you stab her?

BRENDAN:

Ta stop what I was doin'.

Page 777 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

What's that? Is she screaming?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Is she screaming and saying stop what you're doing? Is she swearing at

you? Is she struggling or what? Tell us how that happened.

BRENDAN:

Just that she was crying a lot.

WIEGERT:

Are you holding her down?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

Who is?

BRENDAN:

Steven is.

FASSBENDER:

OK. Steven goes out and he puts her on the floor in the garage. Where

does he get this knife that he stabs her with? Truthfully.

BRENDAN:

Out in the garage.

FASSBENDER:

So th-this knife is in the garage. And you remember the drawing you

made of that knife?

BRENDAN:

Mm hum.

FASSBENDER:

Was that an accurate drawing or is it different? It's very important.

BRENDAN:

It was somethin' like that.

FASSBENDER:

What color was it?

BRENDAN:

Black.

FASSBENDER:

Black handle? Where's the gun at this time?

BRENDAN:

In the garage.

FASSBENDER:

He set it somewhere?

Page 778 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

Where in the garage did you get the knife from?

BRENDAN:

From in the back of the, in the, cuz he's got like a workshop in the back.

WIEGERT:

Yeah.

BRENDAN:

It was laying on there.

FASSBENDER:

did he do?

So she's laying on the garage and he goes and gets the knife and then what

BRENDAN:

He walks back over by her and then stabs her.

FASSBENDER:

How does he stab her? Does he get on top of her, 'er what does he do?

BRENDAN:

He was down by her.

FASSBENDER:

Is she fighting now? (pause) Brendan?

BRENDAN:

A little bit.

FASSBENDER:

What's he telling her? Is he telling her anything?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER:

And he stabs her in the chest. And where you showing Mark and I that would be where? What's underneath there? What organ is in that area? Any organ in

particular?

BRENDAN:

Not that I know of.

FASSBENDER:

Where's your heart located?

BRENDAN:

Over here.

FASSBENDER:

Over there. But he stabbed her right in the middle of the chest?

BRENDAN:

Mm hum.

WIEGERT:

And does he hand you the knife then or how do you get the knife?

BRENDAN:

He tells me ta, ta stab her and

Page 779 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

So how do you get the knife?

BRENDAN:

He hands it to me.

WIEGERT:

Is there blood on the knife?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

throat?

You told us in another interview that you cut her throat. Did you cut her

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

Why did you tell us that? Brendan, why did you tell us that?

BRENDAN:

Too nervous.

WIEGERT:

OK. Are you nervous now?

BRENDAN:

A little.

WIEGERT:

Well, what's the truth? Tell me what the truth is.

BRENDAN:

That I stabbed her in the stomach.

WIEGERT:

OK.

FASSBENDER: Brendan, you know people get nervous when they, when they lie. OK. So you stabbed her in the stomach. Is she alive? You said Steven stabbed her first. Is she still alive when you stab her?

BRENDAN:

She wasn't movin'.

FASSBENDER:

Was she talking, were her eyes open anything like that?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER:

Did you see her breathing?

BRENDAN:

No.

Page 780 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER:

Was there any gurgling going on or anything like that?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER:

How deep did the knife go in when Steven stabbed her? Do you know?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER:

Were you watching?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER:

How do you know he stabbed her? (pause) Simple question.

BRENDAN:

Cuz after then when he told me ta stab her there was a hole in her

stomach.

FASSBENDER: In her stomach?

BRENDAN:

In the chest.

FASSBENDER:

Did he tell you where ta stab her?

BRENDAN:

No.

FASSBENDER:

You just stabbed her in the stomach. How deep did you put the knife in?

BRENDAN:

Like three inches.

FASSBENDER:

Show us with your fingers. (Brendan demonstrates)

FASSBENDER:

'bout that deep.

WIEGERT:

What did it feel like when you did that? I mean did you hit anything when

you went into her?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

Take my pen and show me, what you would, how you did it.

BRENDAN:

Like (Brendan demonstrating)

Page 781 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

And how many times?

BRENDAN:

Once.

WIEGERT:

Did you leave the knife in or did you pull the knife out or what?

BRENDAN:

I pulled the knife out.

WIEGERT:

OK.

WIEGERT:

And then, what, what happened to the knife?

BRENDAN:

I gave it back to him.

WIEGERT:

And then what happened to the knife?

BRENDAN:

He set it on the floor.

WIEGERT:

Where is that knife now? Oh, you know. Just tell us where the knife is.

FASSBENDER:

Honestly Brendan.

WIEGERT:

What did you guys do with the knife?

FASSBENDER:

It's important.

BRENDAN:

We put it into the jeep.

WIEGERT:

What jeep?

BRENDAN:

Hers.

WIEGERT:

OK. And then what?

BRENDAN:

And then (pause) after that he took the gun and shot her five times.

WIEGERT:

OK. And where did he shoot her? Where in the body?

BRENDAN:

I don't know.

FASSBENDER:

Why don't you know?

Page 782 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

Cuz I wasn't looking.

WIEGERT:

But you shot her too. Brendan, did you shoot her?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

You sure? I think you did.

BRENDAN:

I never touched the gun.

FASSBENDER:

The first time you told us ah 10 times, about 10 times, that you shot her.

And you told us where he shot her. Were you lying then or are you lying now?

BRENDAN:

I was lying ah then.

FASSBENDER:

Why? Why are there 10 shell casings or more on that garage floor?

BRENDAN:

Well there's gun shells all over the place though.

FASSBENDER:

Were there gun ca-shell casings before you took her in there?

BRENDAN:

I don't know. I never seen none.

WIEGERT:

What kind of gun was it?

BRENDAN:

A .22.

WIEGERT:

And whose gun was it? Was it your gun?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

Whose gun was it?

BRENDAN:

The owner of the house's.

WIEGERT:

And whose trailer was it in?

BRENDAN:

The one where Steven was living at.

WIEGERT:

And, where in that trailer was the gun?

BRENDAN:

In the bedroom.

Page 783 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

Where in the bedroom?

BRENDAN:

In 'er on the wall.

Brendan, we don't, we don't want to make this more difficult on you than FASSBENDER: it already is. OK. So you need to tell us the truth. If the truth doesn't match up with the facts, you know I'm ready to tell Mark we're leavin'.

WIEGERT: I'm pretty close too because you're not telling us the truth and you're not telling us everything you know. You're lying to us.

FASSBENDER:

You're telling us bits and pieces of the truth.

And I'm not gonna sit here Brendan and allow you to lie to me anymore. I WIEGERT: don't need you to. I've got enough evidence without you. If you wanna help yourself, you have that opportunity right now to do that. Is that what you wanna do? Do you wanna help yourself? Then why are you lying? Look at me Brendan. Brendan? Brendan. Brendan.

BRENDAN:

What?

WIEGERT:

Look at me once.

BRENDAN:

I don't want to.

WIEGERT:

Why? Do you wanna continue this and talk with us and be honest with us so we can get through this, get this off your chest?

BRENDAN:

The last timethe gun was on th-the rack.

WIEGERT:

OK. Did you shoot her?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

How many times did Steve shoot her?

FASSBENDER:

To the best of your memory.

BRENDAN:

Well I heard five shots.

WIEGERT:

OK.

Page 784 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER:

Could it have been more or could it have been less? Your memory says

five. Is that what you're saying to us?

BRENDAN:

mm huh..

FASSBENDER:

OK.

WIEGERT: What else happened in that garage to her? There's some other things that we have evidence of but you need to tell me. (pause) What else happened in that garage? (pause) You guys did some other things to her. Just tell us.

BRENDAN:

I didn't do nothing else.

WIEGERT:

OK. What else did Steve do? Come on, it's OK. What else did Steve do

to her?

BRENDAN:

I don't know.

WIEGERT:

After you shoot her, what do you do next?

BRENDAN:

I didn't shoot her.

WIEGERT:

OK, after Steve shoots her, what do you do next?

BRENDAN:

He sets the gun down.

WIEGERT:

OK. Then what?

BRENDAN:

Then he takes her out to the fire and then puts her in the fire and then he

came back to the garage and

WIEGERT:

OK, stop. I know that's not true. You're forgetting something. After you

guys shoot her, she's on the ground in the garage. Right? On the floor?

BRENDAN:

mm huh.

WIEGERT:

Where, what do you do with her after that? (pause)

FASSBENDER:

Do you put her in the jeep?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

Page 785 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER:

So, did he put her in the jeep?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

After she was shot?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

And again, how did he pick her up and put her in the jeep?

BRENDAN:

The same way he did, with the, in the bedroom.

FASSBENDER:

Did you help him?

BRENDAN:

No.

FASSBENDER:

Did you open the back of the jeep? So he could put her in there?

BRENDAN:

It was already open.

FASSBENDER:

Why did he put her in the back of the jeep? What did he say?

BRENDAN:

He said that he was gonna try to crush it before anybody noticed.

FASSBENDER:

OK.

WIEGERT:

With her in it?

BRENDAN:

mm huh.

FASSBENDER:

What changed his mind? Do you know?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER:

So then he carries, he takes her out of the jeep and puts her back on the floor and decides to take her out to the fire.

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

Do you use that creeper thing?

BRENDAN:

No.

Page 786 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER:

Why did you tell us that?

BRENDAN:

I don't know.

FASSBENDER:

Did you help him take her out to the fire?

BRENDAN:

No.

FASSBENDER:

When he came back from the fire, he had put her on the fire, now you

come back from the fire, or he does, what do you guys do?

BRENDAN:

We start to clean up the blood.

FASSBENDER:

The jeep's still in the garage? Her jeep?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

Okay, then whadda ya use to clean up the blood?

BRENDAN:

Her clothes.

FASSBENDER:

Any, anything else?

BRENDAN:

Bleach, gas and paint thinner.

FASSBENDER:

Was there a lot of blood on the floor? (pause) In your estimation, was

there a lot of blood on the floor?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

Did her, did her clothes get pretty soaked with it?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

Now those jeans that we took out of your house, were those the jeans you

used that night?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

You were wearing?

Page 787 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

And what jacket were you wearing?

BRENDAN:

I didn't have a jacket on.

FASSBENDER:

You didn't. What kinda shirt were you wearing? Do you remember?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER:

Do you remember what shoes you were wearing?

BRENDAN:

Not really.

FASSBENDER:

After you clean up the garage, then what do ya guys do?

BRENDAN:

We take the clothes and we throw, throw them in the fire.

FASSBENDER:

Continue.

BRENDAN:

And then we wait for a little bit then we throw the rest of the stuff on.

FASSBENDER:

What's the rest of the stuff?

BRENDAN:

The van seat and the cabinet.

FASSBENDER:

OK. Then what do ya do?

BRENDAN:

We wait for it to go down.

FASSBENDER:

What about the jeep? The RAV4? (pause) We, we know certain things happened. But we also don't want you to lie to us or make anything up. What happened to the

BRENDAN:

RAV4?

He took it down in the pit.

FASSBENDER:

Did you go with him?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER:

Last time you told us you went with him.

Page 788 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

How did your DNA get in the truck?

BRENDAN:

It ain't.

WIEGERT:

And how do you know that?

BRENDAN:

Cuz I never went in it.

WIEGERT:

Do he drives the truck down there himself? I don't think so. Brendan, did you help him take the truck down there. If you did, so what.

BRENDAN:

I didn't.

WIEGERT:

Where were you when he did that?

BRENDAN:

I was at home.

FASSBENDER:

You went home, home, to your house?

BRENDAN:

mm huh.

FASSBENDER:

Who was home?

BRENDAN:

My mom.

FASSBENDER:

See, I can't believe that now. I'm sorry. Your mom wasn't home. Your

mom was at Scott's.

WIEGERT:

Brendan, d-do you want us to walk out of here? Is that what you want?

Then quit lying to us.

First version you say you went down and ended up yet with Steven with FASSBENDER: the RAV4. You saw some things down there. You told us about those things. Where'd you come up with that? You told us that Steve took the license plates off the vehicle. You told us that Steven went under the hood of the vehicle. What did you just grab that out of the air? How do you know those things?

BRENDAN:

Just guessing.

WIEGERT:

Your mom's not home. Why did you just lie about that?

BRENDAN:

Well he didn't, didn't take the jeep down right away.

Page 789 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

When did he take the jeep down?

BRENDAN:

Well he told me he was gonna take it at nighttime.

WIEGERT:

You helped him didn't you?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER:

10:00 o'clock is nighttime. What do you mean by nighttime?

BRENDAN:

He said after the fire would go down he would take it down to the pit and

then at that time I was at home.

FASSBENDER:

And who was home.

BRENDAN:

Just my mom.

WIEGERT:

Where's Bobby?

BRENDAN:

He's over, he's, he slept over by his friend's house.

FASSBENDER:

When did Blaine get home?

BRENDAN:

At 11:30.

WIEGERT:

How much blood did you have on you?

FASSBENDER:

The truth.

BRENDAN:

A little bit.

WIEGERT:

Where was it?

BRENDAN:

On the pants.

WIEGERT:

What about your hands? (pause) What about your hands?

BRENDAN:

A little.

WIEGERT:

Show me again. Grab, take this pen like it's the knife, OK. Tell me how you stabbed her and how hard you stabbed her. Right here. (Mark demonstrates) I mean, how

Page 790 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

hard did you do it? (Brendan demonstrates) That's it? I don't think so. You do that you're not even gonna pierce the skin. Be honest here. How hard did you stab her? Show me. (Brendan demonstrates) OK. Now if you do that, you know what happens? Blood spurts out, right? So where did the blood go on you? Where did you have blood on ya?

BRENDAN:

My pants and my hands.

WIEGERT:

How did you get that blood off your hands?

BRENDAN:

Washed it off.

WIEGERT: You know how I can tell when you're lying to me, Brendan? Your voice changes. I've been doing this job a long time along with Tom, OK. You can't fool us, OK. You can't continue to lie and expect us to believe this. Do you think you're that smart that you can fool us, Brendan? Do you want to talk with us and tell us the truth?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

OK, then tell us the truth. Where did that knife go?

BRENDAN:

It was in the jeep.

FASSBENDER:

OK. We'll give you that. It was in the jeep. What Steven say he did aft,

he did with it after that?

BRENDAN:

He didn't tell me nothin' about it.

FASSBENDER:

What, what happened to her underwear?

WIEGERT:

That we know you know.

BRENDAN:

No I don't.

WIEGERT:

You do.

BRENDAN:

I didn't see um.

FASSBENDER:

The first time we talked to you or the second time you talked about cutting

her hair off. Where did the hair go? Did you cut her hair off?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

Page 791 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER:

Where did that happen?

BRENDAN:

In the, in the bedroom.

FASSBENDER:

What ya cut the hair off with?

BRENDAN:

The knife.

FASSBENDER:

The knife you guys found in the garage?

WIEGERT:

It doesn't make sense.

FASSBENDER:

It's impossible. You took her out to the garage and that's when you got the knife. Explain how that can be. (pause) Did you cut her hair off?

BRENDAN:

No.

FASSBENDER:

Then why did you just tell us you did? Brendan?

BRENDAN:

I don't know.

WIEGERT:

Didn't you ask us to come here and talk to you? Yes or no?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT: Why did you ask us to come here? So you could lie to us? So you could tell us the truth? When you gonna start that? What do you think your mom would say if she knew you were sitting here lying to me?

BRENDAN:

I don't know.

WIEGERT:

You think she'd be okay with that?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

Do you remember what your mom said in court last week.

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

OK, should I refresh your memory? Your mom said that Brendan doesn't lie and that Brendan never lies to police officers. Do you remember her saying that?

Page 792 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT: OK. So when I walk out this door right now and I go call your mom and tell her that you've been lying to me, what do you think she's gonna to say? You think she'll be mad at you?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT: Do you want her mad at you? Then why are you lying? You're gonna tell us the truth now? A simple question. Where is the knife? Where is the knife, Brendan?

BRENDAN:

In the house.

WIEGERT:

In whose house?

BRENDAN:

What do you mean in the beginning?

WIEGERT:

No, I mean where is it now?

BRENDAN:

In the jeep.

FASSBENDER:

Whadda ya mean in the beginning? You mean where you got the knife from? Where did you get the knife from?

BRENDAN:

In the kitchen.

FASSBENDER: Brendan, I'm gonna tell you what. I just about had enough and I'm, I'm gonna leave and I'm gonna take Mark with me, um, and we're gonna talk and if Mark can convince me to come back in, if that's what he even wants, we'll come back in, to give you a moment to think about. If we come back in, just tell us the truth. We're gonna take you through it if we come back in, you can tell us the truth and we're gonna ask you some tough questions. If you changed your story between, we'll ask you why, cause that's important. OK?

WIEGERT: OK. What he's saying is you got one opportunity left. You understand that? You gonna take that opportunity? Think about it. You got one more chance to tell the truth or we're done. Got it? Do you want a soda or water or anything? (Brendan nods "no") One more opportunity if I can convince him to come back.

(Break)

(door opens and closes)

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 793 File Number

(door opens and closes)

All right, we decided we're gonna talk to ya one more time, OK and give you the WIEGERT: opportunity again. OK, now this is gonna be the last opportunity you have, OK? Do you understand that? You just need ta sit back, relax a little bit OK, and then you're a little, you're a little tense, right? Can you relax for me? Sit back relax, we're gonna go through this again. But this time you need to be honest and truthful because it you don't, we're leaving. Do you understand that? Your mom told me you'd be honest with me. Don't let your mom down. You have an opportunity here to do one last thing for Teresa. And that's by coming clean on this. And your mom told me that you would and I haven't called her yet to tell her that you lied to me, but if I will do that, what do you think she's gonna say to you? She's gonna be mad.

WIEGERT: Yeah. I don't wanna to do that. I want you to be honest with me, OK? So let's sit back, just relax. Let's start over again. OK.

FASSBENDER:

Take a deep breath, take a big breath, let it out OK?

WIEGERT:

Can you look up at all?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

Why not? Why can't ya? You feel better just leaving your head down?

WIEGERT:

All right, well then we'll do that. First of all Brendan, were you involved with the murder of Teresa Halbach, yes or no?

BRENDAN:

Yes.

WIEGERT:

Who else was involved with it?

BRENDAN:

Steven.

WIEGERT:

Steven who?

BRENDAN:

Avery.

WIEGERT:

OK, anybody else?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT: OK, that's the hard part; you've already admitted it, OK. That's over. You know the rest of it is just details. It's stuff you don't have to lie about now. Think about

Complaint No. 05-0157-955 Page 794 File Number

that. You don't need to lie about anything anymore. You don't need to lie about anything. We know you lied to us in the past, right? But you don't need to do that anymore, you've already admitted that you're involved, that's the hard part, it's over. So now the easy part comes, just tell us what happened, that's all, just tell us what happened. Do this one last good deed in your life for Teresa. For Teresa's mom. We told her that you'd be honest with us, don't let her down, OK? Can you do that? If you can't, tell me, we'll leave. You need to talk to me though, talk to me. Can you do that, can you be honest, yes or no?

BRENDAN:

Yes.

WIEGERT:

Do you want to be?

WIEGERT:

I can't hear you.

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Are you going to be?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Then do the right thing here, let's talk. Tell us what happened.

BRENDAN:

Where should I start?

WIEGERT:

Let's start at the beginning. You come home from school.

BRENDAN: Came home from school and walked down the road to ah our house, went inside, and I played Playstation 2 until 5:00 o'clock, while Blaine was on the phone and mom came home and I talked to her for a little bit and she left with Scott, and then at 5:30 Blaine left, then I watched TV 'til

WIEGERT:

Just estimate, if you don't know what time, just say about.

BRENDAN: 'bout 5:45 and I called TRAVIS and after I was done with that, I watched a little TV and then I answered the phone and it was BLAINE's boss, MIKE.

WIEGERT:

Are you sure about that, I don't think that's true. You know why I think

it's not true?

BRENDAN:

Why?

Page 795 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT: Because we looked at the phone records. We've got all your phone records. We've got every record there is, everybody's phone, everybody who lived out by you, and every friend, every relative, every boss. I've got a file of your, as big as this room, three of 'em, full of information in this case, so I know when you're lying. You need to realize that. I know when you're lying. Did he actually call you? The details are easy Brendan.

BRENDAN:

No

WIEGERT:

OK. Then why did you say he called?

BRENDAN:

Cuz one of the days he did.

WIEGERT:

Did he call you that day?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT: Then why did you say it? I don't understand why you're lying. You told me you wanted to be truthful with me. You told me I could tell your mom that you were honest. Can I do that now? You just lied to me. So, the truth is you were over by Steve's earlier, that's the truth. Isn't it?

WIEGERT:

Yeah, what time did you go by Steve? You know what, you know what

Brendan.

BRENDAN:

Huh?

WIEGERT:

He's gonna tell his version of the story, you know what that version is gonna be? What do you think it's gonna be?

BRENDAN:

I don't know.

WIEGERT: It's gonna be that Brendan did all this, he doesn't want to go to prison, he doesn't give a shit about you. It's gonna be Brendan, Brendan, Brendan. So this is your opportunity to be honest and tell the truth. Are you gonna do that or not, yes or no?

BRENDAN:

Yes.

WIEGERT:

OK, then tell me the truth.

BRENDAN:

I went over there like at 4:00 o'clock.

Page 796 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

Why did you go over there? You had this stuff planned out already, didn't you? You and Steve had this planned?

WIEGERT:

Yeah? Yes or no?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

OK and when did you plan it?

BRENDAN:

For a few days.

WIEGERT:

OK. And what did you have planned? Tell me what you had planned.

(pause) Come on. Brendan did you have this planned? Yes or no?

BRENDAN:

Yes.

WIEGERT:

Who did you plan it with?

BRENDAN:

Steven.

WIEGERT:

When?

BRENDAN:

A few days before it happened.

WIEGERT: OK, and what did you have planned to do? (pause) The details are easy, come on, you've already given me that you were involved in it, so just go on with the details, paint a picture for me. Obviously I know already, I know a bunch of this already. I keep proving that to you. The details are easy, just tell me what you guys planned and what you did, no sweat.

BRENDAN:

That I had sex with her.

WIEGERT:

Well let's back up a second. You said you planned this a couple days earlier, is that true or not? Yes or no?

BRENDAN:

Yes.

WIEGERT:

OK, so where did you plan this, by Steve's house or your house, or in the car or what, up north, or what?

BRENDAN:

In Steve's house.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 797 File Number

WIEGERT:

OK. And what did you guys plan to do, what was your plan? (pause)

Brendan talk to me, 'er what was your plan?

BRENDAN:

We did it because Steven wanted to go back to jail.

WIEGERT:

Did he tell you he wanted to go back to jail?

BRENDAN:

Yeah. Cuz he missed it.

WIEGERT:

He didn't tell you that. Did he? Did he tell you that yes or no?

FASSBENDER: Brendan, I'm just gonna say one thing, i-if Mark's gonna continue to talk to ya, I know that a lotta, a lotta your relatives and friends have told you things, Travis, Steven, through ma, Jodi, you got a lot of different things going through your head, a lot of different versions of things and the truth. The truth, I don't know if it means a lot to you, but you know what the truth is. And it's important that you tell us the truth because at least someone might think it means something to you. You've got to discount, or you gotta forget about everything all these people telling you what happened, what to say, what not to say. Put all those out of your head and just tell us the truth. Because we can't keep sayin', we know the truth is you were involved. And Steven was involved, and it was probably planned but now as MARK takes you through this, you have to let go of all these other things people told you to say, weren't you here at that time? You were there at that time, this person called, all those, those things that, that all these people have told you on the phone and through people, and just tell what you know is a fact. Do you know what a fact is? Brendan?

BRENDAN:

Sort of.

FASSBENDER: A fact is something that's true. That's something that really happened. And sometimes it can get difficult to sort between the facts and everything else that people have been telling you and stories that maybe you wanted to make up because it was a-a horrible thing that happened. So if Mark starts talking to you before he walks out of here again, you need ta just tell him the facts, the truth, OK?

WIEGERT: If I walk out, I'm not coming back. Understand? Let's try this again. Did you plan this? You and Steve plan this? Yes or no?

BRENDAN:

Yes.

WIEGERT:

When did you plan it?

BRENDAN:

A few days before it happened.

Page 798 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

OK. Tell me about that day when you planned it. What was it, what did you talk about? What did you plan to do?

BRENDAN:

'bout what we were gonna do and that.

WIEGERT: Well ya, what were, tell me what the plan was. What were you gonna do? Do you understand what I mean? OK, when you make a plan was that like a list of things you're going to do for the day. Right? Is that what a plan is?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

OK, so did you make some type of a list that you were gonna do that day? (pause) Come up with an idea?

BRENDAN:

Not really.

WIEGERT:

OK. Well what did you talk about with Steve a couple days prior to? (pause) Brendan what did you talk about? (pause) I can't hear you.

BRENDAN:

I can't remember.

WIEGERT:

OK.

FASSBENDER:

What did it involve?

WIEGERT:

Just give me an idea of what Steve told you he was going to do.

BRENDAN:

Like how he was gonna do it and without someone seeing it.

WIEGERT:

Did he tell you who he was going to do it to?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

And who did he say he was going to do it to?

BRENDAN:

Teresa.

WIEGERT:

Why did he pick Teresa?

BRENDAN:

Cuz she was comin' over that day.

Page 799 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

Did he tell you she was coming over? (pause) Did he tell you she was

coming over?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

And what did he say he was going to do?

BRENDAN:

That he was gonna to kill her.

WIEGERT:

Did he say why?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

Did he tell you to come over then? To help him or what did he tell you?

What did he tell you Brendan?

BRENDAN:

That he wanted me ta help 'em.

WIEGERT:

And did you agree to do that?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

All right, so on Halloween, October 31st, what happens? (pause) On

Halloween, October 31st, what happens?

BRENDAN:

I get home from school, go into the house, and while we were, me and Blaine were walking down to the house, we were arguing, seeing who can use the phone first, and he said he was gonna call Jason, so he did then, (pause) at first he didn't get hold of 'em so then he called him later on, then I went over by Steven.

WIEGERT:

What time did you go by Steven?

BRENDAN:

'bout 4:00.

WIEGERT:

Did you know that Teresa was there already?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

How did you know that?

BRENDAN:

Cuz we planneded it.

Page 800 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

Planned it?

WIEGERT: OK. So when you planned it, did you plan that, you know, if he got the girl, that you could get some? Was that the plan? Or was the plan just to kill her, or what was the plan? (pause) Tell me what the plan was. (pause) Tell me what the plan was.

BRENDAN:

That he just wanted ta kill her.

WIEGERT:

Why did he just want to kill her?

BRENDAN:

I don't know.

WIEGERT:

Well what did he tell you? Did he tell you anything? Yes or no?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

He just said he wanted to kill her?

BRENDAN:

Well jus that he was pissed off because Jodi wasn't with him anymore.

WIEGERT: OK. So he was pissed off that Jodi wasn't with him anymore so then he was gonna kill Teresa. Did he talk about a plan about having sex with her first, did he talk about that?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT: OK, so he was pissed off that Jodi was in jail so that's why he was gonna kill Teresa. So OK, you go over to the house about 4:00 o'clock and you already know she's there, that's what you told me, and what happens when you get ta the house?

BRENDAN:

We start to talk.

WIEGERT:

Whose we?

BRENDAN:

Me and Steven.

WIEGERT:

OK, good. Then what?

BRENDAN:

And after we're done talking.

WIEGERT:

After you're done talking?

Page 801 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

He asked me if I wanted a soda and

WIEGERT:

Then what? (pause) He asked you if you want a soda and then what?

BRENDAN:

And I said yeah and then he went up and got one for me and he came back and gave it to me and-and we sat there drink, we drank, drank it.

WIEGERT:

Where were you?

BRENDAN:

In the living room.

WIEGERT:

Where's Teresa?

BRENDAN:

In the bedroom.

WIEGERT:

OK, after you drank your soda, what did you talk about? Honestly, what

did you talk about?

BRENDAN:

'bout what we were gonna do with her.

WIEGERT:

OK. And what did he suggest?

BRENDAN:

That at nighttime he would shoot her.

WIEGERT:

OK, after you have your soda in the living room, what do you do next?

BRENDAN:

We go into the room where she is, and talk, and

WIEGERT:

What do you talk about in the room where she is?

BRENDAN:

'bout what else we were gonna do to her.

WIEGERT:

OK, and what else were you gonna do to her?

BRENDAN:

Have sex with her.

WIEGERT:

OK, and what do you do after you're done talking about having sex with

her?

BRENDAN:

And he said that we would do that later and so he told me to go home before my mom came home and, so I did and then she left and Blaine left. He called me and told

Page 802 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

me to come over. And he said that he had a bonfire. So we went around to pick up the yard and that.

WIEGERT:

mm huh.

BRENDAN:

And then when we had all the stuff picked up, he told me to come in the

house and to start what we were planning.

WIEGERT:

OK.

BRENDAN:

So I did and then

WIEGERT:

Which was what?

BRENDAN:

To have sex with her.

WIEGERT:

So you had sex with her at that time?

BRENDAN:

mm huh.

WIEGERT:

Did you take all your clothes off?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

OK. Di-so then you like laid on top of her?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Did you kiss her?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

Did you touch her breasts?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

Did you lick her breasts?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

What else did you do to her?

Page 803 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

Nothin'.

WIEGERT:

Well tell me what you did with her.

BRENDAN:

Just had sex with her.

WIEGERT:

When did Steve have sex with her?

BRENDAN:

Probably between when I was at home.

WIEGERT:

Between the time you left the trailer and came back to the trailer, you

think?

BRENDAN:

Yeah

WIEGERT:

Did he tell you he had sex with her?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

What was Steve wearing, do you remember?

BRENDAN:

Red shorts and a gray T-shirt.

WIEGERT:

What were you wearing?

BRENDAN:

Blue jeans and a sweater.

WIEGERT:

What about a jacket?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

What kind of shoes? (pause) Do you remember?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

All right, after you come back to the trailer, what time do you think that is about? Do you remember when you had sex with her about what time?

BRENDAN:

'bout 8:15.

WIEGERT:

What happens after you have sex with her?

Page 804 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

That he grabs her and that.

WIEGERT:

Tell me how he does that, you mean he grabs her?

BRENDAN:

He ties her up and then he-he grabs her and

WIEGERT:

You both grabbed her didn't you? You helped carry her into the garage,

right?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

OK. So he carries her to the garage. Is she alive?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

What is she saying?

BRENDAN:

To stop what we were doin' and to let her go.

WIEGERT:

How many times did you punch her?

BRENDAN:

Zero.

WIEGERT:

How many times did Steve punch her?

BRENDAN:

None that I know about.

WIEGERT:

OK.

FASSBENDER:

One, one question. When you went over at 4:00 o'clock Brendan,the first time you told us that Steven was kinda sweaty and stuff. Wa-was he sweaty? Did

he tell ya that he had already had sex with her that before you got there?

BRENDAN:

No.

FASSBENDER:

Was he sweaty?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

And did he tell you that he had already had sex with her once and had just

gotten done?

Page 805 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

OK. You carried her out to the garage. What happens next?

BRENDAN:

Then, he sets her on the floor and

WIEGERT:

And then what?

BRENDAN:

He ah got a knife.

WIEGERT: the knife?

And where did he get the knife? Now, be honest here. Where did he get

BRENDAN:

Well the knife he had in his pocket because the knife was the one that he

uses for work.

WIEGERT: So, it was a pocketknife? Now, tell me what kind of knife it was. Before you said it was a long one. Was that a lie? All right, tell me about the knife. What kind of knife was it? Honestly, tell me what kinda knife it was.

BRENDAN: Well it was black with, it was like I don't know what its called but there was like on the blade it was like that round thing on the top.

WIEGERT:

Did he have it in his pocket? Yes or no.

BRENDAN:

Yes.

WIEGERT:

Are you sure? How big is it? Show me how big it was.

BRENDAN:

It was eight inches.

WIEGERT:

Show me. How did he have an eight-inch knife in his pocket?

BRENDAN:

It was one of them fold up ones.

WIEGERT:

A pocketknife? How many knives are on there? I mean how many

blades?

BRENDAN:

One.

WIEGERT:

OK. So he took it out of his pocket.

Page 806 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Can you draw that knife for me?

BRENDAN:

I'll try.

WIEGERT:

OK. That's all I can ask. Why don't you do that for me.

FASSBENDER:

Now where's this round thing you were talkin' about at the top? That is

it? Is that a hole? Or a

BRENDAN:

No the thing where you

FASSBENDER:

A notch like

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

OK.

WIEGERT:

So this folds up?

BRENDAN:

Mm huh.

WIEGERT:

OK. Now, seriously now is the really the knife that he used?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

OK. Now how come you didn't tell me that before? All right. Sss, put your name or sign your name down here. OK. So if he takes the knife out of the pocket and what happens?

BRENDAN:

Then he stabs her.

WIEGERT:

Now tell me again where he stabbed her.

BRENDAN:

In the chest.

WIEGERT:

All right. And then what happens?

BRENDAN:

Then he tells me ta come over and stab her.

Page 807 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

OK. Do you?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

And where do you stab her?

BRENDAN:

In the stomach.

WIEGERT: Take this and pretend that's the knife. (Mark demonstrates) on the paper and hold it like this so you don't break it, do it on the paper like you, like you're stabbing somebody, like, like you stabbed her. Show me like you did it. How hard.

(Brendan demonstrates)

WIEGERT:

How many times?

BRENDAN:

One.

WIEGERT:

OK. And then what?

BRENDAN:

Then, we take her and we put her into the jeep.

WIEGERT:

Mm hum.

BRENDAN:

And he, he just suggested that he would rather burn her.

WIEGERT:

What, where in the jeep did you put her?

BRENDAN:

In the back.

WIEGERT:

OK. OK, then he suggested maybe we should burn her. Is that what you

said?

WIEGERT:

OK. And then what happens?

BRENDAN:

Then he took her set her back on the floor and shot her 'bout five times.

WIEGERT:

Do you remember where he shot her?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

OK. And then what?

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 808 File Number

BRENDAN:

Then he took her and

WIEGERT:

Go ahead.

BRENDAN:

took her outside

WIEGERT:

Mm huh.

BRENDAN:

And he checked if she was still alive.

WIEGERT:

How did he check that?

BRENDAN:

See if there was a pulse.

WIEGERT:

outside or where?

He checked that? When, when she was in the garage or when she was

BRENDAN:

When she was outside.

WIEGERT:

OK. Was there a pulse?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

OK. Was he happy about that? What was he saying during this?

BRENDAN:

Well, he told me that there was no pulse and

WIEGERT:

OK

BRENDAN:

That he was gonna put her on the fire.

WIEGERT:

All right.

BRENDAN:

Then, he does, he puts her on the fire.

WIEGERT:

You helped him though?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Tell me how you did that.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 809 File Number

BRENDAN:

He had her hands and I had her feet.

WIEGERT:

OK. Did you like swing her? Like this type of thing or like what?

BRENDAN:

No, he was, he was like on one side of the fire and I was on the other and

we set her on there.

WIEGERT: OK. Was the fire going already?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

What time was that?

BRENDAN:

8:50

FASSBENDER:

8:50 or 8:15?

BRENDAN:

8:50

WIEGERT:

But when Scott comes over by your mom, he says that the fire is going so big its almost up to the eves of the house. What time is that? You said you went home when

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Were you there when Scott got there?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

And there was a big fire going already. She was already on the fire,

wasn't she? Yes or no. I mean, tell me, was she or wasn't she?

BRENDAN:

No. He was burning tires.

WIEGERT:

OK. So you put her on the fire. What do you put on top of her?

BRENDAN:

Some tires.

WIEGERT:

How many?

BRENDAN:

Like three or four.

Page 810 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

OK. Anything else?

BRENDAN:

The wood cabinet and the van seat.

WIEGERT:

OK. But after you put her on the fire and you put all the stuff on top of

her, what do you do next?

BRENDAN:

We waited until most of its burned and then he swishes it around.

WIEGERT:

How does he swish it around?

BRENDAN:

With a shovel and

WIEGERT:

And?

BRENDAN:

A rake.

WIEGERT:

And you helped him with that, right.

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

OK. Tell me what you did.

BRENDAN:

I was just movin' the ashes and that around.

WIEGERT:

Were you choppin' up the bones?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Who was doing that?

BRENDAN:

He was.

WIEGERT:

Well, show me how he was doin' that.

BRENDAN:

He would take the shovel and like bang on the, the bones.

WIEGERT:

And you did that too?

BRENDAN:

Well, I was just swishing the ashes around.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 811 File Number

WIEGERT:

What did it smell like? What did it smell like?

BRENDAN:

Real bad.

WIEGERT:

OK. After it burns down, you take the shovel and the rake and bust up the bones, right? Is that what you said?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

And then what?

BRENDAN:

Then we just waited for the fire ta go down.

WIEGERT:

Mm hum.

BRENDAN:

And then we went into the garage and cleaned up the blood and that.

WIEGERT:

And how did ya clean the blood up again? Tell me again.

BRENDAN:

With her clothes.

WIEGERT:

OK. Where is her underwear and her bra? Just tell me that. OK. Where is that? Where is it? Is it at your house? Where is it?

BRENDAN:

In some of the stuff that we used to clean up the blood.

WIEGERT:

Her underwear too and her bra?

BRENDAN:

Mm huh.

WIEGERT:

OK, so you clean up the blood with all of her clothes and what do you do

with the clothes then?

BRENDAN:

We threw it on the fire.

WIEGERT:

What next?

BRENDAN:

Then we waited for that to go down and then

WIEGERT:

Then what?

BRENDAN:

Our mom, my mom got home at like 9:00 o'clock and called Steven.

Page 812 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

Mm hum.

BRENDAN:

And said that I was suppose to be home at ten.

WIEGERT:

Mm hum.

BRENDAN: And she asked if I had a sweater on, which I did and then we waited for the fire to go down and then, by that time it was probably 9:30 and he says that I should go home early fer school the next day.

WIEGERT:

What about the truck? Her jeep?

BRENDAN:

He said that he would take care of it.

WIEGERT:

I think you helped him. Did you help him? If you did, it's OK.

BRENDAN:

Well, I helped him put the stuff in the jeep.

WIEGERT:

What stuff?

BRENDAN:

The knife and the gun.

WIEGERT:

OK. Where'd you put the knife?

BRENDAN:

In the back.

WIEGERT:

In the back where ah, the body was you mean or and the gun too?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Why did you put them in there?

BRENDAN:

Cuz he told me to.

WIEGERT:

How did they get back in his house? You know?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

Well you told us that he took the license plates off. How did ya know

that?

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 813 File Number

BRENDAN:

Cuz the next day he told me he took 'um off.

WIEGERT:

OK. And where did he say he put 'um? I heard that he showed them to

you.

BRENDAN:

I don't remember.

WIEGERT:

Did he show them to you?

BRENDAN:

Not that I know of. (shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

Where do you think the knife is now?

BRENDAN:

I don't know.

WIEGERT:

Come on, Brendan. Where do you think the knife is? Do you have it at

your house?

BRENDAN: No. (shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

What did he give you as a souvenir for this?

BRENDAN:

Nothin'

WIEGERT:

What about the hair? Did you cut the hair off like you said earlier or is

that a lie.

BRENDAN:

A lie.

WIEGERT:

Why did you lie about that?

BRENDAN:

Cuz, I was nervous.

WIEGERT:

OK. Are you nervous now?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

Relaxed? Good. So what you're telling me now is all the truth? So, you

didn't cut any hair off?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no")

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 814 File Number

WIEGERT:

No. You really, i-if you know where the knife is, you have ta tell us.

OK? Where is the knife?

BRENDAN:

I don't know where it is.

WIEGERT:

Did he tell you what he did with the knife?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

OK. So after you guys had done this and we come out there and we close off the property, remember? You guys go up north.

BRENDAN:

Mm huh.

WIEGERT:

And I was told you guys were talking about this up north. Right?

BRENDAN:

Mm huh.

WIEGERT:

OK. So what did you guys talk about?

BRENDAN:

Well, when the cops came up there he was tryin' ta hide and, and then grandpa said if he was hiding that he, he was acting like he did it.

WIEGERT:

Mm huh. Well, what was the conversation like between you and him? I mean was he tellin' you, we can't tell anybody or what was he telling you?

BRENDAN:

That not ta talk to the cops.

WIEGERT:

OK. What else did he tell you? Were you afraid that the cops were gonna

be onta ya?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

So how long before this, that well let's go back OK to the couple days prior to this happening. OK? You said you guys talked about this and planned this. Is that

BRENDAN:

Mm huh.

WIEGERT:

OK. Did he tell you about Teresa, that he had met her before?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 815 File Number

WIEGERT:

OK. Tell me about that. What did he say about her?

BRENDAN:

That she looked good and she was pretty nice.

WIEGERT:

OK. Did he tell ya where she worked?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

Did he tell ya how he was gonna get her in the house?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

How did he, do you know?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

OK. So a couple days prior you said there this lady he knows or tell me how he says that. I don't wanna put words in your mouth, tell me how he says it to you.

BRENDAN:

That he had a girl coming over ta take a picture of a van.

WIEGERT:

OK. What else?

BRENDAN:

And then that he would do that ta her.

WIEGERT:

No, wha-tell me exactly what he said.

BRENDAN:

That he would kill her.

WIEGERT:

Did he laugh about it or what? Why did, why did he say he was gonna kill

her?

BRENDAN:

Cuz he was pissed off that Jodi was in jail again.

WIEGERT:

Why is he pissed off that Jodi was in jail? Did he tell ya why?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

Oh, yes he did. He told you why he was pissed off. Probably cuz he wasn't gettin' any or something like that's my guess. You know what I mean by that?

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 816 File Number

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

OK. Did he say that? If he didn't tell me no. But did he say that? Did he make reference ta that?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Is that the truth or is that a lie?

BRENDAN:

The truth.

WIEGERT:

OK. Then what did he tell you? Let's start back with that again.

BRENDAN:

That sometimes Jodi would say that he didn't want ta do what he wanted ta do to her, so he was pissed off at her.

WIEGERT:

OK. What else?

BRENDAN:

And sometimes he would like try ta grab her and touch her and that when they were just watchin' TV and that.

WIEGERT:

Mm huh. What else?

BRENDAN:

Sometimes he would hit her and that.

WIEGERT:

Did he tell you that?

BRENDAN:

Well, sometimes I seen it.

WIEGERT:

OK. Did you and Steve ever have sex?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

Are you sure? If ya did, it's OK.

BRENDAN:

I didn't.

WIEGERT:

OK.

FASSBENDER:

You and Jodi?

BRENDAN:

No.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 817 File Number

WIEGERT:

What kind of stuff did he wanna do ta Jodi that she wouldn't let him?

BRENDAN:

I don't know.

WIEGERT:

.......... So tell me again why he told you that he was going ta do this to

Teresa. The whole story.

BRENDAN:

Cuz he was pissed off about Jodi being in jail because the first time it was her old boyfriend and then, that ah she had ta go ta jail again for drunkin' driving cuz Steven

thought that she had a drinking problem.

WIEGERT:

OK. What else did he say?

BRENDAN:

That he was trying to help her ta stop drinking and ta help her try ta get

her daughter back.

WIEGERT:

OK. What else?

BRENDAN:

That's all I can remember.

WIEGERT:

OK. Good. Did he blame Teresa for Jodi being in jail?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

Then why did he pick Teresa?

BRENDAN:

I don't know.

WIEGERT:

At what point did you put her cell phone and camera and purse and stuff in

the burn barrel?

BRENDAN:

I didn't.

WIEGERT:

OK. Who did?

BRENDAN:

Probably Steven.

WIEGERT:

Well not probably, who did? If ya know you can tell me. You went over

there.

BRENDAN:

Steven did.

Page 818 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

Did you see him do it?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

No, honestly, yes or no? Did ya see him do it? Don't lie about it. If ya

did, good. If ya didn't, good. Did ya see him do that?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

Why did you just tell me ya did? Brendan.

BRENDAN:

Mm huh.

WIEGERT:

Why did you lie ta me? Do you know, do you remember that at all?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

OK, then say you don't know. He gave you some money out of her purse,

though. That I know. How much?

BRENDAN:

I don't remember.

WIEGERT:

Did he give you money?

BRENDAN:

A little bit.

FASSBENDER:

Brendan, who put that stuff in the burn barrel?

BRENDAN:

Steven did.

FASSBENDER:

How do you know that?

WIEGERT:

How do you know that?

BRENDAN:

Cuz he told me that he was gonna do that.

WIEGERT:

Did ya see that stuff in the house?

BRENDAN:

No.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 819 File Number

WIEGERT:

Cuz, you went through her purse, didn't you? So how did the money get

out of her purse?

BRENDAN: He gave it ta me.

WIEGERT:

How much did he give you?

BRENDAN:

A few dollars.

WIEGERT:

Did ya see the purse in the house?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

Did he just tell ya that, that was her, her money, what?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Is that true or are you lying again?

BRENDAN:

The truth.

WIEGERT:

And the truth is you put her purse and her cell phone and her camera in the burn barrel. That's the truth?

BRENDAN:

WIEGERT:

Well, is it the truth?

BRENDAN:

No.

No.

WIEGERT:

OK.

FASSBENDER:

Did you see that stuff in there?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER:

Do you remember telling us prior?

FASSBENDER:

The last time that you saw that stuff in the burn barrel

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

Page 820 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

So why did you do that?

BRENDAN:

I had too much stuff on my mind.

WIEGERT:

So now you remember a little more clearly? OK. How much of her hair

did you cut off?

BRENDAN:

A little bit.

WIEGERT:

You told me a couple of minutes ago you didn't cut any off. What's the

truth? Did you cut some of her hair off?

BRENDAN:

No.

FASSBENDER: What's happenin' again Brendan? Are you startin to think about what other people told you to say? OK, now zero in on the truth again as Mark talks to you. You know what truth is and you know what a lie is and you know what the truth is so Mark's going to take you through some of these things again and forget about other things.

WIEGERT:

Did you cut any of her hair off?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

Did you shoot her?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

Who shot her?

BRENDAN:

Steven did.

WIEGERT:

Did you stab her?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

By her? Who's her? What's her name?

BRENDAN:

Teresa.

WIEGERT:

Teresa what?

BRENDAN:

Halbach.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 821 File Number

WIEGERT:

Did you cut her throat?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

Does anybody else know about this besides you and Steven?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

So I think somebody else does. Who else knows about this?

BRENDAN:

I don't know.

WIEGERT:

You told some people. Who did you tell?

BRENDAN:

No one.

FASSBENDER:

We, we believe you told Travis.

WIEGERT:

Did you tell Travis?

BRENDAN:

Not that I remember.

WIEGERT:

OK. What about Chuck?

BRENDAN:

I didn't talk to him much.

WIEGERT:

What about Earl?

The last time I talked to 'em was or the first time I talked to 'em before my BRENDAN: birthday or after my birthday was on December 25th when we were over by his house for Christmas.

WIEGERT:

OK. We heard you were crying a lot. Is that true? It's OK. If you were, it's OK. I understand that.

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Why were you crying a lot?

BRENDAN:

Cuz after a while I was thinking that I did the wrong thing.

Page 822 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

How long did it take you to think that?

BRENDAN:

Like two weeks.

WIEGERT:

So the day after, you were OK. A couple of days after you were OK?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

And then about two weeks, then you started feeling bad. What did you

feel bad about?

BRENDAN:

That all the stuff I did was wrong.

WIEGERT:

What da you think should happen to you? Just asking your opinion what do you think should happen to you?

BRENDAN:

That I should get a few years in jail.

WIEGERT:

Then what? What do you think should happen to Steve? What do you think should happen to Steve?

BRENDAN:

I don't know.

WIEGERT:

If you could say something to Teresa's mom and brothers and the rest of her family, what would you say?

BRENDAN:

That I was sorry for what I did and to take a-apology.

WIEGERT:

What am I forgetting to ask you? There's something you wanna tell me? What else do ya wanna tell me? What else do ya wanna tell me?

BRENDAN:

That I did it just because Steven told me to.

WIEGERT:

OK. When you gonna tell your mom about this?

BRENDAN:

Probably the next time I see her.

WIEGERT:

Cuz you're lied to her so far, right? Don't you think you should call her

and tell her?

BRENDAN: Yeah.

Page 823 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

When you gonna do that?

BRENDAN:

Probably tonight.

WIEGERT:

Don't ya think she has the right to know?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Yeah. I think she'd like to hear it coming from you rather than from me.

BRENDAN:

And if she has any questions cuz I'm seeing her tomorrow.

WIEGERT:

OK. She's coming here tomorrow?

BRENDAN:

Mm huh.

WIEGERT: Then maybe it be a good idea to call her and tell her before she gets here tonight. That's what I would do. Cuz, otherwise, she's gonna be really mad here tomorrow. Better on the phone, isn't it?

BRENDAN:

Mm huh.

WIEGERT: That's up to you though, that's your decision whether you want to do that or not. It's just a suggestion. Um, that key from the, from the jeep, from Teresa's jeep. Tell me about that key. Where did Steve have it hidden?

BRENDAN:

In his bedroom.

WIEGERT:

Where in his bedroom? He told you where it was. Did he tell you where

it was?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

OK, where?

BRENDAN:

Well at first he had it in his room in his dresser.

WIEGERT:

OK.

BRENDAN: And he took it out because he was going to get rid of it, but he, he had to hurry up to get the phone because he had to answer it so he let the key there.

Page 824 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

He let the key where?

BRENDAN:

On the floor. He dropped it.

WIEGERT:

How do you know that? How do you know that Brendan?

BRENDAN:

Cuz I was there that day.

WIEGERT:

You were there the day he dropped it? And what day was that?

BRENDAN:

November 2nd.

WIEGERT:

Did he show you the key that day?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

Well then how do you know he dropped it?

BRENDAN:

Cuz I seen 'em pulling his dresser drawer and I seen it in his hands.

WIEGERT:

OK, and what else did you see? So you're in the bedroom with him?

BRENDAN:

No, (shakes head "no") I'm sittin' on the couch.

WIEGERT:

You can't see the dresser from the couch, can you?

BRENDAN:

Well before he had, he had the room different.

WIEGERT:

You're startin to lie again, aren't ya?

BRENDAN:

Cuz he had the bed where that window is.

WIEGERT:

He had the bed where the window was when Teresa was there?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Why did he move the stuff around?

BRENDAN:

I don't know.

WIEGERT:

So, could you draw out where the key was, or well let's just go back to the

key. You said you see him take it out of the dresser?

Page 825 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

And what do ya see him do next? Tell me again.

BRENDAN:

That he had the key in his hand but then he dropped it ta answer the

phone.

WIEGERT:

And then what.

BRENDAN:

And then he walked into the living room and sat down by the computer

and talked ta whoever was on the phone.

WIEGERT:

Where did he drop the key?

BRENDAN:

By the dresser.

WIEGERT:

And you saw that happen?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Did he ever pick it up?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

Who was he talking to on the phone?

BRENDAN:

I don't know.

WIEGERT:

On November 2nd you were over at his house. What were you guys

talking about that day?

BRENDAN:

Well, he was asking me what my future plan was.

WIEGERT:

Did you talk about Teresa at all?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT: Come on, you just, you just killed a girl and you didn't talk about it at all? I don't believe that. You told me he was gonna get rid of that key. What was he gonna do with the key? Why did he go get the key that day?

Page 826 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

Cuz he was going to get rid of it.

WIEGERT:

Get rid of what?

BRENDAN:

The key.

WIEGERT:

What was he gonna do with it? Did he say?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

What did he do with the knife? What did he do with the knife?

BRENDAN:

He cleaned it.

WIEGERT:

Where did he clean it?

BRENDAN:

Outside.

WIEGERT:

On what? What did he use to clean it?

BRENDAN:

Some soap and some water.

WIEGERT:

Did you see him do that?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

knife? Don't lie.

I think that's a lie. I can tell by your voice. Did you see him clean the

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

Where do you think the knife is?

BRENDAN:

I don't know.

WIEGERT:

OK. Did you cut any hair off?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

What about her panties? Where are those?

BRENDAN:

In the fire.

Page 827 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

Did you keep anything of hers?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

Did Steven keep anything of hers?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

You helped Steve put that cardboard on top of her car, didn't you?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

Who helped him?

BRENDAN:

I don't know.

WIEGERT:

What was Steve gonna do with her jeep?

BRENDAN:

Crush it.

WIEGERT:

When was he gonna do that?

BRENDAN:

He said he'll smash it faster a day that he can do it.

WIEGERT:

You guys talk about this when you were up north? Talk about like a plane glike that? Were you peryous about that?

flying over, anything like that? Were you nervous about that?

BRENDAN:

Sort of.

WIEGERT:

Well tell me about that. What was he nervous about?

BRENDAN:

When he seen the air, the airplane he said that they must be on to 'em and

that.

WIEGERT:

The night that his happened, October 31st, Halloween night, when you

were at the house, did Steve get any phone calls?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

You told me last time you did. You told me Jodi called. You're nodding

your head. Tell me, did Jodi call?

Page 828 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Then why did you just say no? Do you want Jodi to go to prison too?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

Jodi knew about this?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

Why was the wash machine running that night? What did you guys put in

the wash machine?

BRENDAN:

I didn't know the washing machine was going.

WIEGERT:

Where was Teresa when Jodi called? Do ya know?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

How many times did Jodi call?

BRENDAN:

Like two or three.

WIEGERT:

draw the bedroom.

Can you draw me the way the bedroom looked that day. Go ahead and

And this is the hallway? OK. So now the bed's over here. He changed it

(Brendan drawing)

WIEGERT:

So where's the door?

BRENDAN:

Right here. (pause) And there's like a closet right over here.

WIEGERT:

So if you look in door you're looking in this way?

BRENDAN:

Mm hum.

WIEGERT:

•

after he killed her?

. . .

BRENDAN:

Mm hum.

Page 829 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

Do ya know why?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

OK. Where did you see him drop the key?

BRENDAN:

Like right here.

WIEGERT:

Did you really see that? Brendan? Did you really see him drop the key?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

Then why did you say that? Did you or didn't you?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT: OK. Well, you know what? This interview is finished. You lied one too many times to me. Sorry, we're done. We have a problem with that. Do you have anything else you want to say before we leave? I hope you call your mom before I do.

FASSBENDER:

Brendan, I, I, I want you to have a chance here. Why, why did you lie

about the key?

BRENDAN:

I was startin' to get the mind's thoughts again.

FASSBENDER:

Tell me about those.

BRENDAN:

That people are telling me not to say anything and that.

FASSBENDER: OK. How's that relate to the key? Are you trying ta, are you trying to help us too much? The only way you can help us is by telling the truth, the facts. If you try to help us too much, that really doesn't help. You can try and help all these other people that tell you things, that doesn't help. You need to help yourself. And that's by tellin', that's by tellin' the truth. You have to be a little selfish here right now and not what worry about what might help us and not worry about what might help other people. You have to really be selfish right now and think what's gonna help me and I think you believe that that probably is the truth. You thought about two weeks after, you know, that you and Steven killed Teresa and you got feelin' really bad. And you probably felt really bad about the Halbachs because they were lookin and, and they probably knew now that their daughter was dead. That's a pretty serious thing to do, right? To kill someone?

BRENDAN:

Mm hum.

Page 830 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER: And now you get a chance to help the Halbachs. That's the, it's the only people you and the Halbachs that should matter right now. You can do something for them and I think you have. You, you, you have. You, you admitted to what you did and you told us what Steven did. But you can't make things up about some of the details cuz that's hurting the Halbachs, it's hurting you. (ringing telephone) So some of those details, yeah, Mark's gonna leave but I think I can talk him into just stayin' for a moment yet to give you another chance to go over a few of these details and make us believers that your telling the truth, not what we wanna hear, or not what you think we wanna hear. Cuz that's all done and over. You've admitted to what you did. Now you need to tell us the truth about some of those details so Teresa's family can feel good about what you've said and we can feel good and especially you. Do you understand that? OK. Mark, would you be willin' to stay just a couple more minutes?

WIEGERT:

Do you want me to stay? Brendan? All right.

FASSBENDER:

I don't see it takin' that long as long as you a just tell the truth.

WIEGERT:

What about the key? Did you actually see the key?

BRENDAN:

Yes.

WIEGERT:

OK. Where did you see it?

BRENDAN:

On the floor.

WIEGERT:

How did it get on the floor?

BRENDAN:

Steven dropped it.

WIEGERT:

And did you see him drop it?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Explain to me how you see him drop it over here if you're out here on the

couch.

FASSBENDER:

Were you in the bedroom? (telephone ringing)

WIEGERT:

Sorry about that. How do you see him drop it if you're out here?

BRENDAN:

Well he was standin' right by here.

Page 831 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

Where were you?

BRENDAN:

On about here.

WIEGERT:

OK. So if the bed is in between you and where he dropped it, how would

you see that? How do you explain that to me?

BRENDAN:

Well he was facin this way and

WIEGERT:

Don't you understand what I am saying? If you're here, the bed is in the

middle and he's here, could you see that?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

OK. What did you see then?

BRENDAN:

That he was standin' there, he had the key in his hand and then the phone

rang and so he dropped the key and ran for the phone.

FASSBENDER:

Were you and him talking a lot at this time?

BRENDAN:

Not when the phone rang.

FASSBENDER:

Starting just prior to the phone, like he's in the bedroom talkin' to you out

there and stuff?

BRENDAN:

No.

FASSBENDER:

But you're saying you were looking down there.

BRENDAN:

Mm hum.

FASSBENDER:

OK.

WIEGERT:

(in the background) Hello. Yeah we're in an interview . . .

FASSBENDER:

If you want me to believe that's how that happened now OK. Is that true?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

Page 832 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER: All right. And you're telling me that when you told Mark that you didn't see it, is that when you were startin to think about what people told you to say and thinking about that type of stuff?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

OK. I can understand that. Are you now on, on the same page as us?

Trying to help Teresa?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER: And to help yourself. Because like you said the worst is over. You, you've never, you've never waivered on the fact that you helped Steven do this, and, and that's the truth. OK. It's just some of those little details that, that had to be ironed out. When you saw Teresa in the house and up until she went to the garage, was she, did you ever see her bleeding? In the house?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER:

Did anyone ever hit her or hurt her that you saw, in the house?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER:

What about any, injuries to Steven? Again, the Halbachs are what matter

here. Did Steven hurt himself?

BRENDAN:

Well there was a scratch on his finger.

FASSBENDER:

Was it bleeding?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

When did you first notice that scratch bleeding?

BRENDAN:

When I was over there the first time.

FASSBENDER:

OK. Did Steven ever tell you how he got her tied up back there? How did

he do that?

BRENDAN:

I don't know. (shakes head "no")

Page 833 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Brendan, I have a feeling he's gonna tell you something like that. I mean, FASSBENDER: I, I don't believe you believed for any second that she just walked back there and, and allowed herself to get tied up. Then how did he say he did it?

WIEGERT:

How did he get her in there?

FASSBENDER:

The truth for Teresa and yourself.

BRENDAN:

That he had her tied up already.

WIEGERT:

Let's talk about Halloween. That was on Halloween, right? Do you know anything about Steve being into Satan stuff. Did you ever talk about that at all?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

Did he pick Halloween for any reason?

BRENDAN:

Not that I know of. (shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

When you were doing this planning thing a couple days before, did he talk

about that?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

Did you actually plan this a couple days before.

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

That's true? How did he get Teresa into the house? Did you help him?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

Who helped him?

BRENDAN:

No one.

WIEGERT:

How did he get her in there?

FASSBENDER: That had to be a part of the planning, right? Or him telling you later. You're thinking too much Brendan. Any time you don't answer fairly quick that means you're thinking too much. You don't need to think about the truth.

Page 834 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

Do you know how he got her in the house?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

Then just say that. I, I think you do but we'll go onto something else right now. Obviously you don't want to talk about that. Did you ride down in her jeep to that pit? Where he covered it up?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

Did you ever go down there and look at it?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

What day was November 2nd? Do you know?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

That was the day you said you saw him with the key. You know what day

it was?

BRENDAN:

Wednesday.

WIEGERT:

Let's go back to this key for second? Did you really see him drop that

key?

BRENDAN:

Yes.

WIEGERT:

And he forgets to pick it up, is that what you told me?

BRENDAN:

mm huh.

WIEGERT:

So that day he was getting a key out, why was he getting the key out?

BRENDAN:

Cuz he was gonna get rid of it.

WIEGERT:

Well how could he get rid of that when he still had the truck, didn't he

need the key for the truck.....

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

Did you keep anything of hers at all?

Page 835 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

Who put the stuff in the burn barrel?

BRENDAN:

Steven did.

WIEGERT:

Did you see 'em do that?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

How do you know he did?

BRENDAN:

Cuz he told me.

WIEGERT:

What did he tell you he put in the burn barrel?

BRENDAN:

Nothin'

WIEGERT:

You just said that he told you he put it in the burn barrel. What did he tell

you he put in there?

BRENDAN:

What do you mean?

WIEGERT:

What kind of things did he put in the burn barrel? What kind of items?

BRENDAN:

A camera.

WIEGERT:

What else?

BRENDAN:

Cell phone, her purse.

WIEGERT:

What else?

BRENDAN:

That's all I can remember.

WIEGERT:

How much money did you guys take from her?

BRENDAN:

He only gave me like a few bucks.

WIEGERT:

Did he tell you where he got it?

Page 836 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

You know what else I heard?

BRENDAN:

Huh?

WIEGERT:

That you guys took pictures of her. That's true isn't it?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

Did you take the pictures?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

Did Steve take pictures?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

Did you tell somebody you took pictures?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

You told Travis that?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

What else have you told Travis?

BRENDAN:

Nothin'

WIEGERT:

You told him you saw the body in the fire.

BRENDAN:

Just that.

WIEGERT:

Brendan, did you, were you guys drinking before this at all?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

How about smoking any weed?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

Page 837 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

Cuz I know you do that once in a while.

BRENDAN:

No I don't.

WIEGERT:

Well how come you and Travis talk about it a lot?

BRENDAN:

He does it, but I don't do it.

WIEGERT:

You don't smoke anything?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

You smoke cigarettes?

BRENDAN:

No, (shakes head "no") I tried it.

WIEGERT:

Yeah, did you try marijuana?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

Well, I heard that you smoke marijuana once in a while.

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

Does Steve?

BRENDAN:

Cigars.

WIEGERT:

He smokes cigars? What about drink, does he drink at all?

BRENDAN:

Occasionally.

WIEGERT:

OK, were do you guys drinking before this?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

How much blood did you have on you after she got stabbed? Do you

remember?

FASSBENDER:

The truth.

BRENDAN:

There was like a little on my hands, and my pants.

Page 838 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

OK. What happened with the stuff that was on your hands?

BRENDAN:

I washed it off.

WIEGERT:

Where?

BRENDAN:

Outside with the hose.

WIEGERT:

OK. What about the bed sheets, did he do anything with the bed sheets at

all?

BRENDAN:

Not that I know of.

WIEGERT:

Did he talk to you about DNA? About getting rid of the stuff for DNA?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

Then why did he use bleach in the garage?

BRENDAN:

I don't know.

WIEGERT:

Where else would I find blood if I was looking for blood? In the house? Tell me where I should look.

BRENDAN:

I don't know.

WIEGERT:

Tell me where I could find anything, give me something.

BRENDAN:

On the carpet.

WIEGERT:

What would be on the carpet, you think? What do you think would be

there?

BRENDAN:

I don't know, like skin cells or somethin'

WIEGERT:

Did he tell you that he unhooked the battery on her jeep?

BRENDAN:

Not that I know of.

WIEGERT:

Did he talk ta, you guys hung out a lot right? You and him, you were

perfect buds.

Page 839 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Did he talk a lot about killing people? (pause) Stay with me here. Did he

talk a lot about killing people?

BRENDAN:

Not really.

WIEGERT:

When was the first time he had mentioned killing somebody?

BRENDAN:

A few days before October 31st.

WIEGERT:

And how did that get brought up?

BRENDAN:

Cuz we were watchin' TV and on the news there was someone that killed

someone.

WIEGERT:

OK. And what did he say when he saw that?

BRENDAN:

That he was gonna plan to kill someone and.

WIEGERT:

And who did he say he was gonna plan to kill?

BRENDAN:

The girl that takes the pictures of cars for a magazine.

WIEGERT:

And he told you that while he was sitting at his house, watching TV?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Did you say anything to him like you shouldn't do that or?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

Did he ask you to help him?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

What did he ask you to do specifically?

BRENDAN:

I can't remember.

WIEGERT:

OK. Good. Can't remember why'd you say that?

Page 840 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER: I think you're doing better Brendan, I really do. You still remembering about Teresa, and yourself, and that's why you're doing this right?

BRENDAN:

mm huh.

FASSBENDER: That's good. I think that's good, I really do. While you, while you went out, I asked him about, ah if-if he saw any blood on Teresa or Teresa bleeding at all while she was in that house and he said no. Ah, then you came in, we were talking about his injury. Brendan, when Teresa was on the bed, wh-where, what was on the bed, sheets, blankets, what was on the bed?

BRENDAN:

Pillows, blankets, sheets.

FASSBENDER:

Was she on top of all that?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

OK, was there anything else on the bed?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER:

Any plastic or anything like that?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER:

OK. Who took th-the leg irons off?

BRENDAN:

Steven did.

FASSBENDER: He did. Did she have her socks on? Da-think about it now and try to remember, was she totally naked or did she have her socks on, or anything like that? (pause) And if you can't remember or you don't know, you say that too.

BRENDAN:

No.

FASSBENDER:

No what?

BRENDAN:

She didn't have no socks on.

FASSBENDER:

No socks on, oh OK. And the handcuffs, didn't have anything on them,

just regular handcuffs?

Page 841 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

mm huh.

FASSBENDER:

OK.

WIEGERT:

Did you help take her clothes off?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

How did she get all her clothes off?

BRENDAN:

Steven.

WIEGERT:

That's got to be hard though, don't you think, trying to hide somebody and take their clothes off, by yourself? I think you helped, didn't you?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

So when you took her out to the garage, show me again how she was tied up, with her, with your hands.

BRENDAN:

Like this.

WIEGERT:

OK. All right.

FASSBENDER:

true?

If she's alive and everything when you carried her out to the garage, is that

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

Was she trying to hit 'em or anything?

BRENDAN:

She was trying to.

FASSBENDER:

Yeah, who held the door open for him to get out in the garage or out of the

house?

BRENDAN:

I did.

FASSBENDER:

Brendan, oh go ahead. Brendan, when you got home that night, did you wash any of your clothes? The truth, you don't have to think about that answer.

BRENDAN:

No.

Page 842 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Were they washed from between the time you went home that night and FASSBENDER: the time we got them?

BRENDAN:

No, like a few times.

FASSBENDER:

A few times? So you wore them again, those jeans?

BRENDAN:

Twice.

FASSBENDER:

And that's the best of your memory.

BRENDAN:

mm huh.

FASSBENDER:

That they were washed. Did Steven tell you to wash 'em?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

I just have a few things for closing, when you're done.

OK. Another question again, Teresa and you are important here, that's all FASSBENDER: that matters right now, not Steven, you're being selfish. In a, in our first interview you talk about helping Steven put the hood on the car and branches and stuff like that, did you help him do that? Don't think, did you help him do that?

BRENDAN:

Yes.

FASSBENDER:

That's what I thought. Because you wouldn't have known that otherwise. So when and how did you help him do that? Again, don't have to think, when did it happen? At

BRENDAN:

night?

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

So you did go down to the pit with him that night.

BRENDAN:

mm huh.

FASSBENDER:

That's what I thought. Tell me about that.

BRENDAN: Well the way we got down there was the back way where behind this cabin, and cuz there's a field right behind, there's trees behind them, there's a field there, there's a way back there.

Page 843 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER:

Yeah.

BRENDAN:

crush.

So that's the way we took, and then went down in the pit and put it right by the lake, so it, it wouldn't take that long to crush it, cuz it was close to the place where they

FASSBENDER:

I think Teresa's startin' be happy with you right now, cuz I think that's the truth. And then what'd you do after you put the car there?

BRENDAN:

We started throwing branches and car hood on it.

FASSBENDER:

And then what happened? Is this when you saw him do some things to the

car?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

Tell me what.

BRENDAN:

Well he went under the hood and did some stuff, but I didn't see 'em.

FASSBENDER:

OK, and what else?

BRENDAN:

And he took the license plates off.

FASSBENDER:

All right. And then, anything else that he did?

BRENDAN:

Not that I know of.

FASSBENDER:

OK. And then where did you go from there?

BRENDAN:

Then we started walkin' up to the house.

FASSBENDER:

mm huh.

BRENDAN:

And by the time we got back, it was close to 10:00 o'clock.

FASSBENDER:

Right.

BRENDAN:

Then I went home and talked to my mom a little bit and went to bed.

Page 844 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER: OK. On the way back up, what did you do with the plates? Again, Teresa's here and she's thanking you for being honest. Do you know what he did with the plates?

BRENDAN:

No.

FASSBENDER:

You don't? Is that the truth?

BRENDAN:

Yes.

FASSBENDER:

You say that right in front of Teresa now?

BRENDAN:

mm huh.

FASSBENDER:

Cuz this is your chance to help her, right?

FASSBENDER:

OK. And when you went home that night around 10:00 o'clock, are you sure your mom was home or could you be mixing that up with another night.

BRENDAN:

No, my mom was home.

FASSBENDER:

OK, then later than 10:00? Earlier? Or don't know?

BRENDAN:

Maybe a little after 10:00 o'clock.

FASSBENDER: OK. The bed sheets and the bedding, do you know whether or not that was taken off and burned, cuz the first time you said you, you thought it was. Again we just want the truth, not what other people are saying, Teresa wants the truth, the Halbachs aren't gonna be happy with you that you did this, but they're gonna be happy that you're tellin' the truth, you understand that, right? OK, the sheets and the bedding, did it get destroyed or not?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

Who did that?

BRENDAN:

Steven.

FASSBENDER:

He did that, you see him do that?

BRENDAN:

No.

FASSBENDER:

How do you know he did that?

Page 845 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

Cuz that, that two days after I was over there, he said that he got rid of

'em.

FASSBENDER:

And how did he get rid of 'em?

BRENDAN:

He burnt 'em.

FASSBENDER:

OK. I just got a couple more things here and Mark might ask more also. We talked about 'em ejaculating right? A-an di-did you ever hear it calling coming, when a

person comes?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

Yeah. Di-wh-when you had sex with TERESA, did you come?

BRENDAN:

No.

FASSBENDER:

No. Did you have an erection, w-was your, your penis hard?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

again?

OK. Did it stay hard? While you were having sex or did it, did it get soft

BRENDAN:

No.

FASSBENDER:

No what?

BRENDAN:

It stayed hard.

FASSBENDER:

OK. OK. Did you ah, did you see Steven um have sex with Teresa?

BRENDAN:

No.

FASSBENDER:

For Teresa now, she needs the truth, did you see Steven have sex with her?

BRENDAN:

No.

FASSBENDER: No, OK. Now is the time to really get stuff off your chest too. Mark asked if you and Steven ever had sex and you said no, but ah, did Steven ever, let's talk about, you know what masturbating is?

Page 846 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

Did you and Steven ever masturbate together or anything like that?

BRENDAN:

No.

FASSBENDER:

It's all right. Did he ever touch you? You don't need to think about that

question. Did he ever touch you, it's all right, now is the time.

BRENDAN:

What do you mean by touching?

FASSBENDER:

Um, in places that you felt uncomfortable with?

BRENDAN:

Sometimes.

FASSBENDER:

Yeah. And what places were those?

BRENDAN:

My private and (pause)

FASSBENDER:

You know

BRENDAN:

You know and there.

FASSBENDER: OK, and that's all right that you talk about this, this is the time to talk about it, cuz it's important. It's important to know, and for the courts and everyone else to know what you've gone through. It makes us feel a lot more for you OK? And by privates you mean by, by your penis?

BRENDAN:

mm huh.

FASSBENDER:

Did he touch you on your penis?

BRENDAN:

Well sometimes he was, he would try to grab it.

FASSBENDER:

Ah huh. And, and ah, were unclothed at that time?

BRENDAN:

No.

FASSBENDER:

Then how did he try to grab it?

BRENDAN:

Through the pants.

Page 847 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER:

Oh OK. And what did you tell 'em when he did that?

BRENDAN:

I was tryin' ta get rid a, get 'em off me.

FASSBENDER:

Yeah. Did you ever touch his?

BRENDAN:

No.

FAASSBENDER:

Did he ask you to?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER:

Did he ever show you his?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER:

You sure?

BRENDAN:

Yes.

FASSBENDER:

Did he ask to see yours?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER:

Just try ta ah grab yours through your pants a couple times or sometimes?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

Is that accurate?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

Did he ever say anything when he was doing that?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER:

And you told him no, or just tried to get him off you.

BRENDAN:

Just tryin' ta get him off me.

Page 848 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER: By getting him off of you, was he kinda, what was he doing, pushing against or leaning against you or anything like that or?

BRENDAN:

While it was like wrestling and

FASSBENDER:

Oh. And he grabbed you down there? Is that all he's ever done?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER: Cuz we need to know now, it's not gonna help to tell us a month from now, two months from now, two years from now, cuz then they're gonna go, Brendan, why didn't you tell the investigators at that time? Is there anything else he did to you sexually?

BRENDAN:

No.

FASSBENDER:

Was Jodi ever involved in anything?

BRENDAN:

No.

FASSBENDER:

Have you told Mark everything now that, that truthfully?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

And now we just got about the car, that was something you didn't tell

Mark, right?

FASSBENDER: Is there anything else, the knife, the burn barrel? You've got a chance to talk right to Teresa now, cuz I believe Teresa's in heaven and she can hear you. Do you believe that?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER: So now's your chance to talk to Teresa. And really help at least you inner self, right? Think about everything that we talked or Mark asked ya about. You didn't tell us the truth about the car and I have a feeling, I know why. We knew the route that car took and you just finally told us that. What else i-if anything is there that we need to clear up before we're done today?

BRENDAN:

No.

FASSBENDER:

You sure about that?

Page 849 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

Well one, one time he beat on me.

FASSBENDER:

He did? When was that?

BRENDAN:

Like December somethin'.

FASSBENDER:

December?

After Teresa's, disa-or after you guys killed Teresa? Right? This last

BRENDAN:

I think.

FASSBENDER:

What did he do to you?

BRENDAN:

Well ah my, my family was going ta, no wait it couldn't ta been this year,

it was last year.

FASSBENDER:

OK. It's good that you're thinkin' like that. And yo-you're being honest.

BRENDAN:

Yeah because ah we had to go ta my step-dad's ah families because we usually wait a group of birthdays to go and then we would go over by someone's house.

FASSBENDER:

Makes sense.

BRENDAN: And because there was one night in October for me and a group and my family didn't want ta go so when they went for Blaine's and that I didn't wanna go so they were tryin' to get me into the vehicle and then when they, they couldn't, they called Steven and he tried to help but they couldn't do it, so they left me alone and they said they decided that they weren't gonna go, so I stayed outside with my shirt off because they ripped, they pulled it off when they were trying to get me into the je-the suburban. So after that, 'bout ten minutes later, my mom came over, she was lookin' for me and then when she heard a-a noise, she came over by me and she said come in the house and talk to her and tell her why I didn't wanna go and I told her and then after that we went.

FASSBENDER:

What was the reason you didn't wanna go?

BRENDAN:

Cuz I was pissed off at 'em for not makin', to not go to mine.

FASSBENDER:

OK, that makes sense. And when you say Steven beat on you, was it

when they were tryin' to get you in the car or was it after that?

Page 850 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN: When they were tryin' to get me off the ground an, cuz there was my mom, Blaine, Bryan, Bobbie and Steven, tryin' to get me into the Suburban. But when they couldn't do that because it was really hard for 'em to get me up.

FASSBENDER:

So are you strong?

BRENDAN:

Huh?

FASSBENDER:

You pretty strong?

BRENDAN:

No, I just like to squirm a lot.

FASSBENDER:

(laugh) OK.

BRENDAN:

And then when they couldn't do that, Steven he dropped me and then he

started punching me and that.

FASSBENDER:

Where was he punching you?

BRENDAN:

Like in the face and the arms.

FASSBENDER:

Did he lose his temper, is that what happened?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

Was he swearing at you and stuff?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER:

No, was your mom there when Steven was hitting you in the face?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

What did she do?

BRENDAN:

She told 'em to stop.

FASSBENDER:

OK. Did he cause you to bleed at all?

BRENDAN:

No he just gave me a few bruises.

Page 851 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER:

When-wouldda-would it be fair to say that in your mind, was Steven out

of control?

BRENDAN: Yeah.

FASSBENDER: Yeah. He lost his temper, did he look at all anytime the night that you

were with Teresa, was he like that at anytime that night?

BRENDAN: No. (shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER: You didn't see him like that that night?

BRENDAN: No. (shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER: Was he calm, most of the night with her, all the night with Teresa?

BRENDAN: What does that mean?

FASSBENDER: Was he relaxed, um

WIEGERT: Easygoing? Or was he more tense, um, agitated, angry?

BRENDAN: Well he was tense.

FAASSBENDER: But he never got 'er, did he ever get to the point where he was real angry

or lost his temper?

BRENDAN: mm uh. (shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER: Like that day that he hit you?

BRENDAN: No. (shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER: OK. Is there anything else?

BRENDAN: (shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER: Again, yo-you know this pretty much probably is gonna be your last time and, and I think we got Teresa's attention, and by gettin' her attention with what you're sayin', and we got the whole family's attention and they're gonna know if actually this all gonna come out, they're gonna know what you did for her after you did a very, very, very, very, very bad thing to her. But now you're tryin' to make up for that. I truly believe that. So we're gonna

Page 852 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

give you an opportunity right now, again, is there anything else? You know all the stuff you told us. Um, even the little things are important to us, whether it's a pair of underwear that you know went somewhere or somethin' happened to it that i-it was, that the haircutting thing, an if.....the facts, we never did get that clear. For Teresa, wh-did you, did anyone cut her hair off that night?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER: Where did you get that from? (pause) I mean it seems kinda strange that you just all of a sudden told us you had cut her hair off. Where did you get that from, if it's not true?

BRENDAN:

I don't know, I was just guessing.

FASSBENDER:

Why? Did you think that was somethin' we wanted to hear?

FASSBENDER:

Brendan, didn't, did someone some one cut her hair off that night?

Truthfully, for Teresa.

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER:

OK. And you're, you're not, look at me, you're absolutely positive?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes")

FASSBENDER:

OK. He didn't do it and he didn't tell you ta do it.

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER:

OK.

WIEGERT:

Who else, who was all involved, Brendan? Look at me once too. Just

look at me and tell me who was all involved that night.

BRENDAN:

Just me and Steve.

WIEGERT:

Just you and Steven. And you and Steven both were involved in killing

her?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes")

WIEGERT:

Did Steve ever tell you that he killed anybody else?

Page 853 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

You sure?

BRENDAN:

(nods "yes")

WIEGERT:

Did he talk about things like that a lot?

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

OK. (shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER: Did you 'um. Wha-what did you all tell Blane about this? Cuz, Blane is, I, I'm, Mark and I have both heard from a previous source that Blane is kinda hurting right now, kinda like you were. Depressed,

WIEGERT:

Losing weight.

FASSBENDER: Losing weight, stuff like that, something's bothering him. Ah, man, and we, we, we wanna know was he involved in, ta any amount or degree, cuz then he needs help. Or did you tell him some of these things, that that's bothering him, that he knows in the back of his mind you had told him and, and that's bothering him, that's hurting him? He can't get in trouble for that, per se. He shoulda told us that he knows and he could get, get in some trouble for that but he wasn't involved. Again, that you don't have ta think about that. Did you, did you tell Blaine some things? Cuz, we want ta number one try and get him some help.

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

Did ya tell anybody? You don't have ta think about that either. Did ya

tell anybody?

BRENDAN:

Just that little bit ta Travis.

WIEGERT:

What about ta Kayla.

BRENDAN:

Just that one day when I was over there for a birthday party for her, her

friend that ah when they were in their room and I was sitting by the door.

WIEGERT:

Mm huh.

Page 854 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN: She came out and she wanted to talk to me and that and she asked me why I was so sad and then I told her why and then after that everybody else came out like Travis and his, his cousin and a friend and after a while I had to get up and I went into Marie's room fer a little bit and then they came in and they asked me, they were feelin' bad for me.

FASSBENDER: Some good friend. Did, what did you tell ah Kayla when she asked ya what was wrong? Well, tell us what you told her that you remember.

BRENDAN: That I was sorry for what I did and

FASSBENDER: Didn't she ask ya what you meant? Did what? Did you tell her some parts of this?

BRENDAN: No. (shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER: Wa, did she ask you what you meant when you said you were sorry for what you did?

BRENDAN: A little bit.

FASSBENDER: And I think you told her a little bit. Cuz, we talked ta Kayla. What did you tell her? If you remember.

BRENDAN: Now I can't remember.

FASSBENDER: OK.

WIEGERT: Did you know about Steve and having sex?

BRENDAN: Well, I heard that they were doing stuff.

WIEGERT: Where did ya hear that from?

BRENDAN: From her.

WIEGERT: She told you?

BRENDAN: (nods "yes")

WIEGERT: What did she tell you?

BRENDAN: That Steven was trying to come onto her.

Page 855 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

What about you and ____? Did you ever have sex before you had it with

Teresa?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER:

It's all right.

WIEGERT:

That was the first time?

BRENDAN:

Mm huh.

FASSBENDER:

Did you ever fool around with a girl? Not sex but just fool around.

BRENDAN:

No.

WIEGERT:

Is there anything on your computer that we should know about? You talk

ta anybody about this online?

BRENDAN:

Not really.

WIEGERT:

What do you mean, not really?

BRENDAN:

Well would ask them a question and that.

WIEGERT:

Like what kind of question?

BRENDAN:

Like if they like Steven and that.

WIEGERT:

You would ask people that? Why would you ask people that?

BRENDAN:

Well, I asked Marie that and Travis that.

WIEGERT:

OK.

FASSBENDER:

What was your screen name?

BRENDAN:

fer, what?

FASSBENDER:

MSN for ah chat rooms and stuff. Email type name.

BRENDAN:

Well, some people said that I spelled it wrong, but I think I did after a

while.

Page 856 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

Well, what was it?

FASSBENDER:

It's all right.

BRENDAN:

But I don't wanna say the first word.

FASSBENDER:

Spell it.

BRENDAN:

NIGER

FASSBENDER:

And the rest of it was what?

BRENDAN:

for life

WIEGERT:

OK. What does that mean?

BRENDAN:

That, that I didn't have no problems with black people.

WIEGERT:

OK.

FASSBENDER:

You feelin' pretty relaxed now? You're looking a lot more relaxed.

You're actually lookin' at us now and saw a couple of actual smiles.

WIEGERT:

Can I get ya a soda or water or something?

BRENDAN:

uh uh. (shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

You sure? Bathroom?

BRENDAN:

uh uh. (shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER:

You wanna give us a couple of minutes then?

WIEGERT:

We'll be right back.

FASSBENDER:

All right, you relax, all right.

(door opens and closes)

(door opens)

Page 857 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

You sure I can't get ya something, huh?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

All right.

(door closes)

WIEGERT: Tom's gonna be back in a second. OK? Um, would you be willing to draw out which route you took with her jeep? Think you could do that? All right. I'll give you this again. We'll just say, you know, you probably wanna draw like Steve's trailer your house, you know, mom and dads, Chuckie's, you know and then like the pits over here and you know which ever route you took. Can you do that?

BRENDAN:

Mm huh. (nods "yes")

WIEGERT:

All right. It's getting warm in here, isn't it?

BRENDAN:

Should I draw a fence?

WIEGERT:

Mmm, you don't have ta, yeah, if you want to. Just draw a straight line or

whatever. What's that mean.

BRENDAN:

Huh?

WIEGERT:

What's in that fence?

BRENDAN:

That's the um.

WIEGERT:

.

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

OK.

(door opens and closes)

BRENDAN:

Should I draw like trees over here?

WIEGERT:

OK, just put an X,

Page 858 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER: You can put X's for trees. Yeah. OK. Hang on just a second. Those are trees right along Steven's? Is that what that is?

BRENDAN:

Mm huh.

FASSBENDER: Cuz what I'm gonna do if you don't mind, take it out. I'm gonna take another one, cuz I don't want you to be too and if you have ta you can kinda go into this and do what you have ta do. Just so you have enough paper, OK? If you don't have to, you don't have to.

BRENDAN:

Well there is just trees there and there is a field.

FASSBENDER: Right. If ya have ta, show kinda the field there, that's fine. We can tape that together. If you wanna just say that this is the field, make it a short field, that's fine. I just wanted ta give you enough room.

BRENDAN:

Do I have ta draw the conveyer belt or whatever?

WIEGERT:

Yeah, if you could put that in there, that'd be good.

(knock on the door)

(door opens)

(door closes)

WIEGERT:

So it's, just kind of show us.

FASSBENDER:

Don't write anything, show us where

WIEGERT/FASSBENDER (both speaking at the same time):

BRENDAN:

The route like right here.

FASSBENDER:

OK.

WIEGERT:

This, this is just a field here? You drove through?

WIEGERT:

OK.

FASSBENDER: Did he go all the way along the other side of the field and down this road back in here the dirt road?

Page 859 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

mm mh. (shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER:

He went right alongside the trees there?

BRENDAN:

Mm huh. (nods "yes")

FASSBENDER:

Is there a path there or something?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

So where's Radandt's pit?

BRENDAN:

Like right over, right here.

FASSBENDER:

Right there.

WIEGERT:

Where was it parked then when you parked it?

FASSBENDER:

The RAV4, right?

WIEGERT:

The jeep, yeah. When you drove it down here, where did you park it?

BRENDAN:

Like right here.

WIEGERT:

OK. Lets put an X there. And which way was it facing?

BRENDAN:

That way.

FASSBENDER:

Do you remember? Do you remember?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER:

OK. Don't guess then. Just say you don't remember. You don't remember which way it was facing.? OK. Remember this, here's Stevens, right? Is that his

BRENDAN:

garage?

Mm huh.

FASSBENDER: If you go out here on the, on the frontage road or the road that comes down, there's that field and we know about that, if you go past that field, do you remember, do you know about a road that goes back in here then there's some huntin' cabins back in here?

Page 860 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

That, is that the road you went?

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER:

No. You went along this little, um, there a berm kinda right? A, a ledge and then on the other side there's a pit that the gravel pit and this side is the salvage yard.

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

And you went right along that thing?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

FASSBENDER:

Oh. And then down here you're able to get off that thing and get inta the

yard, huh?

BRENDAN:

Mm huh.

FASSBENDER:

OK. That makes sense.

WIEGERT:

OK. Why don't you sign that.

FASSBENDER:

And put today's date on it, thirteenth. So this is 05/13.

WIEGERT:

'06. I just got one question for you, Brendan, yet. Did you guys take any

of the bones out of that burn pile?

BRENDAN:

I didn't. (shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

All right. How about Steve?

BRENDAN:

Not that I know of. (shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER: Kinda gotta a difficult question again in a sense ah, but again I think your doing, you-your feelin' a lot better because of you know that Teresa's feeling a lot better what your doing. When, when you saw her and that whole night everytime you saw her, did you see any bruises or red marks on her or anything where, where she might have been grabbed, twisted. punched or anything like that?

Page 861 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

No. (shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER:

And you can't remember that?

BRENDAN:

Mm uh. (shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER: Because the-the reason I'm askin' that is if, if Steven were to try and get someone in, into a position he has ultimately got her in, I don't think she's gonna go along with the program. Do you agree with that? So there's probably some physical altercation goin' on. Do you agree with that?

BRENDAN:

Mm huh.

FASSBENDER:

OK. But you don't recall seeing any of that?

BRENDAN:

Uh uh. (shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER:

Is everything at this point in time, you told us the truth as you know it?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT: What is, something real quick. Was she, she was a kinda of a fighter, huh? She would fight a little bit? Anything you wanna say ta Teresa or her family right now since you're being taped?

BRENDAN:

Uh uh. (shakes head "no")

WIEGERT:

No? OK.

BRENDAN:

Just that I'm sorry.

WIEGERT:

OK. That's all I have.

FASSBENDER: Mark mentioned talkin' to your mom about this and being truthful with her now. OK? If you're truly sorry to the Halbachs, you'll be, you'll tell your mother the truth about this. OK?

WIEGERT:

Are you gonna do that?

BRENDAN:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

When your gonna do that?

Page 862 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

BRENDAN:

Tonight.

WIEGERT:

OK. Probably be a good idea before we tell her. That be the right thing to

do. Your mom deserves ta know. OK?

BRENDAN:

Mm huh. (nods "yes")

WIEGERT:

All right.

FASSBENDER:

All right, Brendan. Thank you.

WIEGERT:

We'll get the guard back in ta take you back right in time for lunch. I'll

stay here with him

(door open and closes)

WIEGERT:

I think we'll leave that door open, it's getting hot in here.

(door opens)

WIEGERT:

Get some air in here.

UNRECOGNIZABLE VOICE:

All right, thanks.

WIEGERT:

Gettin' hot.

FASSBENDER:

Huh?

WIEGERT:

It's gettin' hot in here.

FASSBENDER:

Yeah. You hot? All right? We're not gonna have ta come back again, are

we?

BRENDAN:

(shakes head "no")

FASSBENDER:

All right.

UNRECOGNIZABLE VOICE:

We'll be with you shortly.

FASSBENDER and WIEGERT:

Thank you, thanks.

Page 863 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER:

What time do they give you lunch usually up there, Brendan?

BRENDAN:

A little past 11:30.

FASSBENDER:

Oh, I'm sure they saved ya right? I imagine.

WIEGERT:

..... with your mom too. OK? Tell her exactly what you told

us.

FASSBENDER:

So that she can quit blaming us for everything, all right?

WIEGERT:

Cuz, once she sees the tape, she's gonna know anyway.

FASSBENDER: And just like I told ya with your attorneys that's, that's the only way she can help you too, is if she knows the truth and that she knows what type of help ta try and get you.

BRENDAN:

At first my mom was really pissed off at my attorney.

FASSBENDER:

Really, why is that?

BRENDAN: Cuz, like four weeks ago I called him and left a, an, um answering machine, a message on his answering machine but he never did what I told him to cuz I was giving him permission ta talk to my mom about what he's gonna be doing and that.

FASSBENDER:

OK. Is that better? I mean the attorney talks to ya now doesn't he and

stuff?

BRENDAN:

He talks ta me but he don't talk ta my mom.

WIEGERT:

Have you told him that he can tell your mom stuff.

BRENDAN:

Not, I just left that message on his answering machine.

WIEGERT:

OK. If you want your mom to know, your gonna have ta tell him that.

FASSBENDER:

Tell him directly, don't leave messages. OK?

BRENDAN:

Mm huh. (nods "yes")

Page 864 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

FASSBENDER: Cuz, he is your attorney. Not your moms. He can't disclose stuff ta mom that he talks about with you unless you tell him directly that he can. OK? So make sure that you do that.

WIEGERT: Kinda of like you told him you wanted ta talk with us. That's the only way that we could do that. We're all set.

UNRECOGNIZABLE VOICE:

WIEGERT:

All set.

UNRECOGNIZABLE VOICE: Cuff him out there stand up.

FASSBENDER:

Now we have ta put the cuffs back on you, Brendan.

(voices)

FASSBENDER:

Do you want me safe, or ta double lock 'em?

UNRECOGNIZABLE VOICE:

No that's all right.

FASSBENDER/WIEGERT (speaking at the same time):

UNRECOGNIZABLE VOICE: You guys buying lunch?

WIEGERT:

Nope. Already offered.

UNRECOGNIZABLE VOICE: All right.

WIEGERT and FASSBENDER speaking together.

WIEGERT:

You wanna shut the tape machine off?

UNRECOGNIZABLE VOICE:

Yes.

(End of tape)

Inv. Mark Wiegert
Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept.
MW/sk/ds

Page 865 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Receipt of Brendan Dassey's Wallet

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 05/16/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 05/16/06, I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF's DEPT.), along with Inv. STEIER of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF' DEPT.) went to the address of 12930 Avery Rd., Two Rivers, to meet with BARB JANDA. In speaking with BARB JANDA, we asked if she knew the whereabouts of BRENDAN DASSEY's wallet. BARB did produce a brown and black wallet, which she stated was BRENDAN's. She stated that BRENDAN had lost the wallet previously and that she had found the wallet underneath the TV stand. I informed BARB with her permission I would like to take the wallet into our custody. My reason for taking the wallet into custody was that there was supposedly some money, which BRENDAN had received from TERESA HALBACH after her murder. That money reportedly was still located in that wallet. BARB agreed to allow me to take the wallet into custody. At that time I did apply gloves and counted the money that was located in that wallet in front of BARB JANDA. It should be noted there was a total of \$31 located in the wallet. The wallet contained one ten-dollar bill, one five-dollar bill and the rest of the bills were singles. It should be noted that BARB indicated to me she had placed approximately twelve dollars into BRENDAN's wallet which she had received from her niece who had sold several items to raise money for BRENDAN.

The wallet was taken under Property Tag #9228 and secured in the CALUMET COUNTY EVIDENCE ROOM for safekeeping.

Investigation continues.

Mark Wiegert, Inv. Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. MW/ds

CC: District Attorney

Page 866 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 06/07/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Gary Steier

On 06/07/06, I (Inv. STEIER of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) did review Complaint No. 05-0157-955, page 706. Inv. STEIER, upon reviewing the report, did observe Item #19, Property Tag #8623, Evidence Marker #23A, bullet fragment, measurement of 12' north of the south wall. Inv. STEIER did review his field notes and did note Item #19 listed in Inv. STEIER's field notes as 12" north of the south wall instead of 12'.

Inv. Gary Steier Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. GS/bdg

Page 867 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Report from Global Investigations, Palm Incorporated

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 05/26/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 05/26/06, I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) received an e-mail from GEORGE CRAMER, manager of GLOBAL INVESTIGATIONS for PALM INCORPORATED. I had previously requested that GEORGE check for any data indicating that either BRENDAN DASSEY or STEVEN AVERY would have registered a Palm Zire 31 with their company. CRAMER indicates they did not find any information under BRENDAN DASSEY in their database. There was no data showing for a Zire 31 device under STEVEN AVERY either.

A copy of that e-mail will be attached to this report.

Investigation continues.

Inv. Mark Wiegert Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. MW/bdg

Page 868 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Receipt of Confidential Report of Laboratory Findings

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 05/31/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 05/31/06, I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) received a report from the WI STATE CRIME LABORATORY. The report indicates the following items were recovered from the headboard, Item GI, and were examined by a trace evidence unit:

• Item GI 1, a plastic like film removed from the right spindle.

• Item GI 2, tape lifts of headboard spindles.

The plastic like film, Item GI 1, was identified as polypropylene. Polypropylene plastic has many uses including packaging film, appliances, coated and laminated products and bottles.

Item GI 2 was examined for the presence of rope fibers. No fibers consistent with rope were detected.

A copy of these findings will be included with this report.

Investigation continues.

Inv. Mark Wiegert
Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept.
MW/bdg

Page 869 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Autopsy Report from the University of Wisconsin Medical

School done by Dr. Michael A. Stier

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

06/06/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 06/06/06, I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) received a copy of the Autopsy Report done on the remains that were recovered at the STEVEN AVERY property. I was provided this report by Medical Examiner MICHAEL KLAESER. For more information, please see the attached report.

Investigation continues.

Inv. Mark Wiegert
Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept.
MW/bdg

CC: District Attorney

Page 870 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Defense Inspection of Halbach Vehicle

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 06/20/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 06/20/06, I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) along with Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT and Defense Attorney DEAN STRANG and JERRY BUTING went to the location where TERESA HALBACH's vehicle was stored. We were met there by SCOTT'S TOWING.

At approximately 8:26 a.m., the storage shed, which was secured, was opened by Deputy HAWKINS. The vehicle was then pulled out of the storage shed so that Attorneys STRANG and BUTING could examine the vehicle.

At approximately 8:31 a.m., the back hatch, which was sealed by evidence tape, was opened.

At approximately 8:37 a.m., the passenger side front and back door were opened.

At approximately 8:44 a.m., the driver's side front and rear door were opened.

At approximately 8:53 a.m., the hood was opened.

Again, it should be noted that all doors had been secured by evidence tape and were opened by Deputy HAWKINS.

At approximately 9:15 a.m., all doors and hood were again secured by Deputy HAWKINS and evidence tape was placed over the doors. The vehicle was then put back into the storage shed and it was secured at 9:27 a.m. All parties exited the area.

Investigation continues.

Inv. Mark Wiegert
Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept.
MW/bdg

Page 871 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Photographing of Evidence Items for the District Attorney

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 06/07/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED: None

On Wednesday, 06/07/06, I (DEDERING) did photograph various items that were in the care and custody of the Evidence Custodian, JEREMY HAWKINS. These items consisted of the following:

- .22 caliber rifle
- Muzzleloader,
- Gun rack
- .22 caliber bullets from STEVEN AVERY's bedroom
- Various handcuffs and leg irons that were seized from STEVEN AVERY's residence and from BARBARA DASSEY's residence
- Key chain and lanyard from the back of TERESA's SUV
- BRENDAN DASSEY's trousers
- Toyota RAV4 license plates

These items were downloaded to a computer and subsequently placed on a digital disc.

Deputy HAWKINS ultimately took photographs of other items of evidence including BRENDAN DASSEY's footwear and BRENDAN DASSEY's jacket. These items were photographed on 06/26/06 and added to this file.

Inv. John Dedering Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JD/bdg

Page 872 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Receipt of Evidence from FBI Agent Gerald Mullen

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

06/26/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED:

None

On Monday, 06/26/06, at 1400 hours, I (DEDERING) did receive from FBI Agent GERALD MULLEN evidence listed under Property Tag #8316 (contents of "cell phone" barrel). I did sign for the item at that time.

At 1530 hours, I (DEDERING) did log the evidence into the care and custody of our evidence custodian.

It should be noted I did not have access to the custody document at the time I signed for the item from FBI Agent MULLEN and, therefore, just drew an arrow from his signature (the last individual shown as having custody) to the block turning the item over to me.

Inv. John Dedering Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JD/bdg

Page 873 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Interview of Service Manager of Le Mieux Toyota

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 07/03/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 07/03/06 at approximately 9:00 a.m., I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) made phone contact with a CURT JUDSON who would be the Parts Manager at LE MIEUX TOYOTA in the City of Green Bay. My purpose for speaking with CURT was to determine what type of battery would have been in the 1999 Toyota RAV4. CURT states the battery would be called a Group 35 battery. The name on it would be True Start. He states the battery is made for TOYOTA by INTERSTATE BATTERIES, however, would not say INTERSTATE on it.

I did request that CURT send me the schematics of the battery and its connections. It should be noted I did receive a fax from CURT of those schematics.

Investigation continues.

Inv. Mark Wiegert Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. MW/bdg

Page 874 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Interview of:



DATE OF ACTIVITY:

06/21/06 & 7/12/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 06/21/06 at approximately 11:30 a.m., I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALLIMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) did speak telephonically with the should be noted as would be the younger sister of TERESA HALBACH. My purpose for calling was that I had information would have been the one who had given TERESA the key chain/lanyard that was recovered in her vehicle and that would match the coupling and chain, which was found in STEVEN AVERY's bedroom.

blue key chain, which she thought said something in reference to the AIR FORCE on the portion which would go around your neck. Less the escribed it as being royal blue in color with white writing; however, she is not exactly sure what the writing was, just indicated she believed it had something to do with the AIR FORCE. Stated she had received this key chain/lanyard while she had been at the EAA in Oshkosh a few years ago. Thought she had given it to TERESA last spring, which would have been the spring of 2005.

That was the end of my contact with

On 07/12/06, Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS, who would be our evidence custodian, and I went down to the evidence room and removed the blue lanyard portion, which would be the portion which would go around your neck, from evidence. It should be noted that blue lanyard, which was found in TERESA's vehicle, would be royal blue and would say AIR NATIONAL GUARD on it in white letters and it also had the e-mail address for the AIR NATIONAL GUARD on it in white letters. Deputy HAWKINS removed the portion, which the Toyota key was found attached to, from evidence. It should be noted that portion of the key chain was also royal blue in color and had attached to it the Toyota key, which fit TERESA HALBACH's vehicle, which was found in STEVEN AVERY's bedroom.

I then applied new gloves to my hands and took the portion in which the key was attached to and the portion which was found in TERESA's vehicle. It should be noted that both ends, one a male and one a female end, the male end being on the portion in which the key was attached to, the

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 875 File Number

female end being on the portion that goes around your neck, did fit together and clicked firmly. It appeared as though these two items would go together as they do fit together and the colors also match. The portion which goes around your neck appears to be the one that had described to me as given to TERESA.

All items were kept in Deputy HAWKINS' sight during this procedure. I witnessed Deputy HAWKINS repackage and seal both items and place them back into evidence.

Investigation continues.

Inv. Mark Wiegert Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. MW/bdg

CC: District Attorney

Page 876 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Discovery of Receipts

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

07/05/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 07/05/06, I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF's DEPT.) was handed an envelope by the Victim/Witness Coordinator JULIE LEVERENZ. JULIE indicated she was handed the envelope by KAREN HALBACH, TERESA's mother, and it contained two receipts, which our department was looking for.

The first receipt would be what appears to be an original TARGET store receipt, dated 11/15/04 at 3:36 p.m. The noteworthy items on that receipt would be a Palm Zire for \$14.99, and a PalmOne for \$149.99.

I did contact a representative of the TARGET store who explained that the Palm Zire and the PalmOne would be the handheld palm and the software to operate the palm device. It should be noted that this receipt would be for the same item as the Palm Zire, which was found in a burning barrel in front of the STEVEN AVERY trailer.

The second receipt was from CINGULAR at 677 Bay Park Square in Green Bay. That receipt is dated 08/30/05 at 11:27 a.m. That receipt reflects a MO V3 O for \$199.00. I did contact the CINGULAR company in Green Bay. They indicated MO would stand for Motorola and V3 would be the type of phone, which was purchased. It should be noted that that receipt resembles the Motorola V3 RAZR phone, which was also found in the burn barrel in front of STEVEN AVERY's trailer.

It should be noted that I did contact KAREN HALBACH. KAREN indicated to me she had discovered these receipts in her daughter, TERESA's, personal effects and papers. Again these receipts, which were found in TERESA HALBACH's personal property, appeared to reflect the same items, which were recovered in the burn barrel in front of STEVEN AVERY's trailer.

The TARGET receipt was placed into evidence for safekeeping under Property Tag No. 9232.

The CINGULAR receipt was also placed into the evidence room for safekeeping under Property Tag No. 9233.

Investigation continues.

Mark Wiegert, Inv. Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. MW/ds

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 877 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Release of Item to Inv. Steier for Separating

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

03/27/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 03/27/06, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) released Item #8610 to Inv. STEIER to separate. Item #8610 contained 16 pieces of concrete floor. All 16 pieces were signed over to Inv. STEIER.

After Inv. STEIER was finished separating the 16 pieces of concrete floor, all 16 pieces were placed into the secure storage cabinets and then custody of the 16 pieces of concrete floor were signed over to myself from Inv. STEIER. The 16 pieces of concrete floor are under Evidence Tag #8610, #8275, #8276, #8277, #8278, #8279, #8280, #8281, #8282, #8283, #8284, #8285, #8286, #8287, #8288 and #8289. All 16 pieces of concrete floor were transported to the secure storage in the garage at the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT.

Page 878 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Evidence Processing

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

03/28/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 03/28/06, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT), along with Sgt. BILL TYSON of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT, opened Item #8361, which was a headboard that was located in the south bedroom of STEVEN AVERY's trailer. Measurements of the headboard were taken. The headboard is 4'1" in height and 5'2" in width.

At approximately 2045 hours, I photographed a possible stain on the left leg of the headboard.

After photographing the possible stain on the left leg of the headboard, Sgt. TYSON proceeded to take a swab of a red stain and then a control swab next to the stain. The location of the first possible stain that was swabbed was approximately 10 ¼" from the bottom and three-fourths over from the end of the leg.

At approximately 2108 hours, I photographed a stain 1'8 $\frac{3}{4}$ " from the bottom and a $\frac{1}{2}$ " from the front of the post on the side of the left leg. Sgt. TYSON then proceeded to take a swab of that stain and also a control swab by the stain.

At approximately 2117 hours, I photographed a third stain. Sgt. TYSON then proceeded to take a swab of the stain and also a control swab next to the stain. A Presumptive Test on a stain by the bottom of the post on the left leg was conducted by Sgt. TYSON.

At approximately 2137 hours, a long, possible hair fiber on the left side plywood wood piece of the headboard was located. The possible hair fiber was photographed and then collected by myself.

At approximately 2144 hours, I went and discarded the gloves I had been wearing and put on new gloves.

At approximately 2149 hours, a possible hair was photographed on the right side of the headboard on a small plywood piece. The hair was then collected.

At 2156 hours, I photographed a piece of toilet paper with possible hair on it, which was located on the right side of the headboard. The possible hair and the toilet paper were collected by myself.

Page 879 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

After the possible hair and toilet paper was collected, the headboard was then repackaged and placed into secure evidence by Sgt. TYSON and myself.

Page 880 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Proce

Processing of Evidence

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

03/29/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 03/29/06 at approximately 1852 hours, Sgt. BILL TYSON of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT opened Property Tag #8348, a powder horn. After Sgt. TYSON opened the powder horn, photographs of the powder horn were taken by myself.

At approximately 1900 hours, I repackaged the powder horn.

At approximately 1902 hours, Sgt. TYSON opened Property Tag #8365, which is an outlet cover that was previously located behind the bed in the south bedroom.

At approximately 1908 hours, a stain located at the corner of the outlet plate was photographed by myself. After the stain at the corner of the outlet plate was photographed, Sgt. TYSON took a swab of the stain and also a control swab next to the stain.

At approximately 1914 hours, I photographed a stain in the grooved area of the outlet plate cover. After a photograph was taken of the grooved area with the stain, Sgt. TYSON then did a swab of the grooved area where the stain was located and also a control swab of the grooved area.

At approximately 1917 hours, I photographed a red stain located to the right of the center of the outlet plate. After the stain was photographed, Sgt. TYSON took a swab of the stain and also a control swab of the area to the right of the center of the outlet plate.

At approximately 1922 hours, I photographed an unknown stain at the top of the corner of the outlet hole. After the photograph was taken, Sgt. TYSON then took a swab of the unknown stain and also a control swab near the area where the unknown stain was located.

At approximately 1927 hours, a photograph was taken of a stain on the side of the outlet cover. After I photographed the stain, Sgt. TYSON took a swab of the unknown stain on the side of the outlet cover and also a control swab.

After the swabs were obtained, the outlet cover was then repackaged.

At approximately 1933 hours, I opened Item #8356, which was a light switch cover.

At approximately 1940 hours, I took a swab next to the opening for the light switch.

Page 881 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

At approximately 1943 hours, a control swab was taken for the stain by the light switch opening.

At approximately 1944 hours, a second stain on the side of the switch cover was located. I took a swab of the dark stain on the side of the switch cover.

At approximately 1946 hours, I took the control swab of the side of the switch cover. After the swabs were collected, the light switch cover was repackaged.

At 1952 hours, I opened Item #8346, the Uniden cordless phone and charger.

At 1956 hours, I took a Presumptive Test off of the 0 button on the telephone.

At 1959 hours, the test proved to be inconclusive.

At 2000 hours, I took a swab of the 0 button.

At 2003 hours, a control swab was taken of the 0 button on the telephone.

At 2013 hours, a stain on the charging cord was located. The stain was located approximately 1'4 ½" from the plug in.

At approximately 2014 hours, I took a swab of the unknown stain on the charging cord.

At approximately 2018 hours, a control swab was taken from the charger cord.

At 2023 hours, Sgt. TYSON opened Item #8357, a ceramic lion. The ceramic lion was looked over and was repackaged at 2036 hours until more Presumptive Tests were obtained.

At approximately 2112 hours, Item #8628, part of a yardstick with a stain, was opened by Sgt. TYSON. A red stain located on the 32 ½" mark was photographed at 2116 hours. Sgt. TYSON then took a swab of the red stain and also a control swab of the yardstick. The part of the yardstick was then repackaged.

At 2124 hours, Sgt. TYSON opened Item #8351, which were brown shells on a string. Both Sgt. TYSON and myself looked at the item and repackaged the item at 2126 hours.

At 2127 hours, Sgt. TYSON opened Item #8345, the clock radio.

At approximately 2139 hours, I located a possible hair on the bottom of the clock under the tag 40514575. The possible hair was photographed and then collected.

Page 882 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

At approximately 2143 hours, a possible hair was located on the open panel of the clock radio. I photographed the possible hair fiber and then collected it.

At 2146 hours, I located a possible hair at the bottom on the clock by the Caution to Reduce label. I photographed the possible hair and then collected the possible hair.

At 2152 hours, I located a possible hair by the Caution Risk of Shock sticker located at the bottom of the clock. After the possible hair was photographed, I collected the possible hair at 2153 hours.

At 2201 hours, I located a possible hair at the bottom of the clock by the sticker Model 00710. I photographed the possible hair and the hair was collected.

At approximately 2205 hours, a possible hair was located at the bottom of the clock by the rubber pad on the right side. The possible hair was photographed and then collected.

At approximately 2213 hours, a possible hair fiber was located at the bottom right of the clock. I photographed the possible hair and then collected the possible hair.

At 2220 hours, I located hair/fibers on the bottom of the clock above the UL label. The hairs/fibers were photographed and then collected.

At approximately 2233 hours, a possible hair was located at the bottom of the clock above the left rubber pad. The possible hair was photographed and then collected.

At approximately 2244 hours, I photographed a stain at the bottom portion of the speaker of the clock radio.

At approximately 2244 hours, I took a swab of the stain.

At approximately 2244 hours, I took a control swab by the bottom portion of the speaker.

At approximately 2245 hours, I photographed a stain at the bottom of the clock radio.

At 2246 hours, I took a swab of the stain that was located at the bottom of the radio.

At approximately 2250 hours, I took a control swab of the stain located at the bottom of the radio.

After the clock radio was processed, I repackaged the clock radio and placed it into secure storage.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 883 File Number

Page 884 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Processing of Evidence

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

04/02/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 04/02/06 at approximately 1645 hours, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) opened Property Tag #8352, a gold necklace.

At approximately 1650 hours, I took a DNA swab of the necklace.

At approximately 1656 hours, I obtained a second DNA swab of the necklace. Before each swab was collected from the necklace, a photograph of the location where the swab would be taken was taken. After the second DNA swab of the gold necklace was taken, the gold necklace was then repackaged by myself.

At 1700 hours, Property Tag #8347, a brown gun rack, was opened by myself. After the gun rack was opened, we took an ultraviolet light to see if any stains would be visible.

At approximately 1716 hours, I conducted a Presumptive Test on the back of the gun rack. The Presumptive Test result was negative for the stain.

At approximately 1720 hours, I photographed a stain on the front of the gun rack. I took a Presumptive Test of the stain on the front of the gun rack and the test result was negative. After the second Presumptive Test was negative, I repackaged the brown gun rack.

At approximately 1735 hours, Property Tag #8355, a nightstand was opened by Sgt. TYSON.

At approximately 1830 hours, I photographed a stain on the top of the nightstand.

At approximately 1831 hours, I collected a swab of the stain that was located on the top of the nightstand.

At 1834 hours, I took a control swab for the stain on top of the nightstand.

At approximately 1836 hours, I photographed a second stain located on the top of the nightstand.

At approximately 1837 hours, I collected a swab of the second stain on top of the nightstand.

At approximately 1840 hours, I collected a control swab of the top of the nightstand for the second stain.

Page 885 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Sgt. TYSON located a hair or fiber on the right rear leg.

At approximately 1856 hours, I photographed the hair or fiber. At approximately 1856 hours, the hair or fiber was collected by Sgt. TYSON.

Page 886 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Processing of Evidence

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 04/03/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 04/03/06, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS) released the following items to CHARLES AVERY:

• Item #8028, a 1993 Grand Prix, VIN 1G2NW14N9PC726145

• Item #8666, a blue golf cart

These items were taken via flatbed by CHARLES AVERY. CHARLES signed to take custody of both items.

Item #8361, a headboard from the south bedroom was taken out of secure storage by myself, which then was photographed in my presence by Deputy RICK RIEMER. The headboard was then signed over to Sgt. TYSON.

At approximately 1630 hours, Sgt. TYSON and I took Item #8344, a mattress that was originally located in the south bedroom out of secure storage. Both Sgt. TYSON and I checked the mattress for any red in color stains on the mattress. The mattress was also checked with ultraviolet light for any stains on the mattress. Presumptive stains were collected and tested. All presumptives on the mattress were negative.

After the presumptives were conducted, the mattress was then repackaged and placed back into secure storage by Sgt. TYSON and myself.

At approximately 1925 hours, Sgt. TYSON and I went to the storage units located at Ann and Frontier Streets. We went to Storage Unit 7 where the victim, TERESA HALBACH's, RAV4 was located. At approximately 1935 hours, I photographed the interior passenger door handle of the Toyota RAV4 with plate number SWH-582.

At approximately 1935 hours, I also photographed the interior door handle of the driver's side door.

After I photographed both the passenger and the driver's interior door handles, I took a DNA swab of the interior door handle on the driver's side.

At approximately 1940 hours, I photographed the exterior passenger door handle of the Toyota RAV4.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 887 File Number

At approximately 1940 hours, I photographed the exterior door handle on the driver's side of the RAV4. After the door handle was photographed, I took a DNA swab of the driver's side door handle of the exterior of the Toyota.

At approximately 1941 hours, I took a photograph of the hood latch of the Toyota RAV4.

At approximately 1945 hours, I took a photograph of the left battery cable of the Toyota RAV4.

At approximately 1947 hours, I took a photograph of the right side battery cable of the Toyota RAV4.

After I photographed the right and left battery cable and hood latch, and Sgt. TYSON took DNA swabs of these locations, the storage unit containing the Toyota RAV4 was secured.

Page 888 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Release of Custody of Items

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 04/10/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 04/10/06, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) released the following items to Deputy RICK RIEMER of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT. The following items are:

- Property Tag #643, a 55 gallon barrel with miscellaneous items inside
- Property Tag #642, a 55 gallon barrel with miscellaneous items inside
- Property Tag #644, a 55 gallon barrel with miscellaneous items inside
- Property Tag #7102, a 50 gallon burn barrel, one-quarter full of material
- Property Tag #7921, a metal barrel with burnt material
- Property Tag #7922, a metal barrel with burnt material; the barrel has the number 4 on it
- Property Tag #7923, a brown tarp with burnt material inside
- Property Tag #8480, burn pile ash
- Property Tag #8481, burn pile ash
- Property Tag #7946, commingled metal, battery jumper, dog leash
- Property Tag #7947, burnt material
- Property Tag #7948, burnt material
- Property Tag #7949, frame from a seat
- Property Tag #7950, commingled wire and metal
- Property Tag #7954, burnt material
- Property Tag #8695, debris
- Property Tag #8698, debris pile
- Property Tag #8699, debris pile
- Property Tag #8484, debris pile
- Property Tag #8644, debris pile
- Property Tag #8645, tire and rim
- Property Tag #8649, debris pile
- Property Tag #8650, debris pile
- Property Tag #8651, debris pile
- Property Tag #8652, debris pile
- Property Tag #8653, debris pile
- Property Tag #8654, debris pile
- Property Tag #8655, debris pile
- Property Tag #8656, debris pile
- Property Tag #8657, debris pile

Page 889 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

- Property Tag #8658, debris pile
- Property Tag #8659, debris pile
- Property Tag #8661, debris pile
- Property Tag #8662, debris pile
- Property Tag #8663, debris pile
- Property Tag #8684, debris pile
- Property Tag #8686, debris pile
- Property Tag #8685, debris pile
- Property Tag #8687, debris pile
- Property Tag #7958, burnt material, deer camp burn barrel
- Property Tag #7963, burnt material
- Property Tag #8606, paint thinner containers
- Property Tag #8611, gas containers
- Property Tag #8389, True Test paint thinner metal container, 32 oz. can

All items were signed over to Deputy RIEMER by myself.

Page 890 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Release of Evidence for Transport to Crime Lab

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 04/04/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 04/04/06, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) released the following items to Inv. MARK WIEGERT to be transported to the WI STATE CRIME LAB in Madison. The following items are:

- Property Tag #8605, black jack creeper
- Property Tag #9191, swab containing possible DNA evidence
- Property Tag #9192, swab containing possible DNA evidence
- Property Tag #9194, swab of possible dried blood stain
- Property Tag #9195, control swab for Property Tag #9194
- Property Tag #9196, swab of possible dried blood stain
- Property Tag #9197, control swab for Property Tag #9196
- Property Tag #9218, black and red creeper
- Property Tag #9145, swab of red stain
- Property Tag #9146, control swab for Property Tag #9145
- Property Tag #9147, swab of stain
- Property Tag #9148, control swab for Property Tag #9147
- Property Tag #9149, swab of stain
- Property Tag #9150, control swab for Property Tag #9149
- Property Tag #9174, swab of stain
- Property Tag #9175, control swab for Property Tag #9174
- Property Tag #9176, swab of stain
- Property Tag #9177, control swab for Property Tag #9176
- Property Tag #9178, swab of stain
- Property Tag #9179, control swab for Property Tag #9178
- Property Tag #9180, swab of stain
- Property Tag #9181, control swab for Property Tag #9180
- Property Tag #9182, swab of stain
- Property Tag #9183, control swab for Property Tag #9182
- Property Tag #9184, swab of stain
- Property Tag #9185, control swab for Property Tag #9184
- Property Tag #9154, swab of stain
- Property Tag #9155, control swab for Property Tag #9154
- Property Tag #9156, swab of stain
- Property Tag #9157, control swab for Property Tag #9156

Page 891 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

- Property Tag #9158, swab of stain
- Property Tag #9159, control swab for Property Tag #9158
- Property Tag #9160, swab of stain
- Property Tag #9161, control swab for Property Tag #9160
- Property Tag #9162, swab of stain
- Property Tag #9163, control swab for Property Tag #9162
- Property Tag #9164, swab of stain
- Property Tag #9165, control swab for Property Tag #9164
- Property Tag #9166, swab of stain
- Property Tag #9167, control swab for Property Tag #9166
- Property Tag #9168, swab of stain
- Property Tag #9169, control swab for Property Tag #9168
- Property Tag #9170, swab of stain
- Property Tag #9171, control swab for Property Tag #9170
- Property Tag #9172, swab of stain
- Property Tag #9173, control swab for Property Tag #9172
- Property Tag #7860, swab containing possible DNA evidence
- Property Tag #7861, swab containing possible DNA evidence
- Property Tag #9186, swab containing possible DNA evidence
- Property Tag #9187, swab containing possible DNA evidence
- Property Tag #9188, swab containing possible DNA evidence
- Property Tag #9189, swab containing possible DNA evidence
- Property Tag #9190, swab containing possible DNA evidence

The 53 items were signed over to Inv. WIEGERT by myself.

Page 892 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Processing of Evidence; Return Custody of Evidence

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 04/11/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 04/11/06, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) assisted in sifting through five gallon pails to locate possible bone material. Deputy RIEMER and myself sifted through the five gallon pail with Property Tag #8698. Any possible bone fragments were taken out of the debris pile and placed into a cardboard pill box. After the five gallon pail with Property Tag #8698 was completed, the pill box was then sealed by Deputy RIEMER.

At approximately 1025 hours, Deputy RIEMER and I processed Property Tag #8686. Both Deputy RIEMER and I sifted through all debris matter in the five gallon pail. Possible bone fragments were taken out of the debris and placed into a cardboard pill box. After the five gallon pail with Property Tag #8686 was completed, the pill box was sealed by Deputy RIEMER.

At 1157 hours, Deputy RIEMER and I processed Property Tag #7958, a five gallon pail of debris. When the five gallon pail was finished being sifted through, the contents were placed back into the five gallon pail and then resealed.

At approximately 1230 hours, Deputy RIEMER and I processed Property Tag #8650, debris pile matter in a five gallon pail. All possible bone fragments were taken out of the debris pile and placed into a cardboard pill box. When the five gallon pail was done being sifted through, the possible bones were packaged in the cardboard pill box by Deputy RIEMER. The sifted material was placed back into the five gallon pail where it was then secured.

Once all the pails were sifted through, Deputy RIEMER released the following items back to me:

- Property Tag #643, a 55 gallon barrel with miscellaneous items inside
- Property Tag #642, a 55 gallon barrel with miscellaneous items inside
- Property Tag #644, a 55 gallon barrel with miscellaneous items inside
- Property Tag #7102, a 50 gallon burn barrel, one-quarter full of material
- Property Tag #7921, a metal barrel with burnt material
- Property Tag #7922, a metal barrel with burnt material; the barrel has the number 4 on it
- Property Tag #7923, a brown tarp with burnt material inside
- Property Tag #8480, burn pile ash
- Property Tag #8481, burn pile ash
- Property Tag #7946, commingled metal, battery jumper, dog leash
- Property Tag #7947, burnt material

Page 893 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

- Property Tag #7948, burnt material
- Property Tag #7949, frame from a seat
- Property Tag #7950, commingled wire and metal
- Property Tag #7954, burnt material
- Property Tag #8695, debris
- Property Tag #8698, debris pile
- Property Tag #8699, debris pile
- Property Tag #8484, debris pile
- Property Tag #8644, debris pile
- Property Tag #8645, tire and rim
- Property Tag #8649, debris pile
- Property Tag #8650, debris pile
- Property Tag #8651, debris pile
- Property Tag #8652, debris pile
- Property Tag #8653, debris pile
- Property Tag #8654, debris pile
- Property Tag #8655, debris pile
- Property Tag #8656, debris pile
- Property Tag #8657, debris pile
- Property Tag #8658, debris pile
- Property Tag #8659, debris pile
- Property Tag #8661, debris pile
- Property Tag #8662, debris pile
- Property Tag #8663, debris pile
- Property Tag #8684, debris pile
- Property Tag #8686, debris pile
- Property Tag #8685, debris pile
- Property Tag #8687, debris pile
- Property Tag #7958, burnt material, deer camp burn barrel
- Property Tag #7963, burnt material
- Property Tag #8606, paint thinner containers
- Property Tag #8611, gas containers
- Property Tag #8389, True Test paint thinner metal container, 32 oz. can

Deputy RIEMER also turned custody of the following items over to me:

- Property Tag #7409, two glass slides originating from Item #8658
- Property Tag #7410, a bobby pin from Item #8658
- Property Tag #7411, possible bone fragments from Item #8658

Page 894 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

- Property Tag #7412, possible bone fragments located in the five gallon pail, Item #8484
- Property Tag #7413, nonhuman bone fragments from Item #8653
- Property Tag #7414, bone fragments from Item #8653
- Property Tag #7415, suspected nonhuman bones from Item #8652
- Property Tag #7416, suspected human bone fragments from Item #8652
- Property Tag #7417, red coagulated substance that is charred from Item #8663
- Property Tag #7418, suspected nonhuman bone fragments from Property Tag #8687
- Property Tag #7419, suspected human bone fragments from Property Tag #8687
- Property Tag #7420, suspected charred items resembling bone from Item #8654
- Property Tag #7421, unidentified suspected bone from Item #8661
- Property Tag #7422, suspected nonhuman bone fragments from Item #8662
- Property Tag #7423, nonhuman bone fragments from Item #8657
- Property Tag #7424, bone fragments from Item #8657
- Property Tag #7425, fibers from sifting of Item #8480
- Property Tag #7426, bone fragments from Item #8698
- Property Tag #7427, bone fragments from Item #8480
- Property Tag #7428, bone fragments from Item #8681
- Property Tag #7429, bone fragments from Item #7963
- Property Tag #7430, bone fragments from Item #8686
- Property Tag #7431, bone fragments from Item #8659
- Property Tag #7432, bone fragments from Item #8656
- Property Tag #7433, bone fragments from Item #8655
- Property Tag #7434, bone fragments from Item #8650
- Property Tag #7435, bone fragments from Item #8655

The items were all signed over to me by Deputy RIEMER.

Page 895 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Process of Items

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

04/12/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 04/12/06 at approximately 1430 hours, Item #8358, an empty bleach bottle, was opened by Sgt. BILL TYSON of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT. Sgt. TYSON and I visually checked the bottle.

At approximately 1456 hours, I did a Presumptive Test on a red in color stain on the bleach bottle. The test results of the Presumptive Test were negative.

At approximately 1508 hours, I signed Property Tag #8357, a ceramic lion, over to Sgt. TYSON. After Sgt. TYSON was finished doing Presumptive Tests on the ceramic lion, the lion was then signed back over to me and placed into secure evidence.

At approximately 1658 hours, both Sgt. TYSON and I opened Property Tag #8362, a footboard to the bed from the south bedroom.

At approximately 1713 hours, I conducted a Presumptive Test on the footboard. The Presumptive Test on the footboard showed a negative result for any kind of blood. The footboard was then repackaged by Sgt. TYSON and I and then placed into secure storage.

At approximately 1821 hours, Sgt. TYSON and I opened Property Tag #8379, a brown piece of paneling marked #1. The brown piece of paneling was looked at by both Sgt. TYSON and myself. After the brown piece of paneling marked #1 was looked at, the paneling was repackaged by Sgt. TYSON and myself. The brown piece of paneling was then placed back into secure storage by Sgt. TYSON and myself.

At approximately 1900 hours, I opened Property Tag #8363, which was a right side rail board to the bed that was located in the south bedroom.

At approximately 1915 hours, I collected a possible hair at the very end of the board where the head would rest.

At approximately 1920 hours, I collected a possible hair at 39" from the end of the board.

At approximately 1927 hours, I photographed and collected a possible hair located 19 3/4" from the end. The hair possibly could be an eyelash of some sort.

Page 896 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

After the possible hairs were collected and packaged by myself, the right side rail board was then repackaged.

At approximately 1938 hours, Property Tag #8364, the left side rail board was opened by Sgt. TYSON and myself.

At approximately 1944 hours, I photographed four black hair fibers approximately 2'2" through 2'4" away from the edge of the bed rail.

At approximately 1945 hours, I collected a possible eyelash 19 1/4" from the end of the rail board.

At approximately 1950 hours, I collected the four black hair fibers approximately 2'2" through 2'4" away from the edge of the rail board.

At approximately 2012 hours, I collected two black hairs approximately 42" from the edge of the rail board.

At approximately 2015 hours, I collected a possible hair fiber located 45 3/8" from the edge of the rail board.

After the possible hairs were collected, the left side rail board was repackaged.

At approximately 2025 hours, Sgt. TYSON and I opened Property Tag #8381, which is a brown piece of paneling labeled #3. Both Sgt. TYSON and I looked at the brown piece of paneling.

At approximately 2032 hours, I photographed then did a Presumptive Test for possible blood of some stain drips on the brown piece of paneling. The Presumptive Test for the stain drips was negative. After all Presumptive Tests were finished on the brown paneling labeled #3, it was repackaged and then placed into secure evidence.

At approximately 2049 hours, Sgt. TYSON and I opened Property Tag #8380, a brown piece of paneling labeled #2. Both Sgt. TYSON and I looked at the paneling.

At approximately 2102 hours, I photographed a stain approximately 5' from the bottom of the paneling. A Presumptive Test for blood was performed on the stain by myself. The test result was negative. After all Presumptive Tests were concluded on the brown piece of paneling labeled #2, the brown piece of paneling was repackaged and then placed back into secure evidence by Sgt. TYSON and myself.

At approximately 2117 hours, Property Tag #8376, which was a brown molding trim labeled #1, was opened by Sgt. TYSON.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 897 File Number

At approximately 2125 hours, a stain located approximately 18 3/8" from the nonbroken end of the molding was photographed. I conducted a Presumptive Test for possible blood on the stain. The test result for the Presumptive Test was negative.

Page 898 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Package Items to be Sent to the Dane County Coroner's Office

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 04/24/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 04/24/06, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) packaged the following items to be sent to the DANE COUNTY CORONER'S OFFICE in care of Dr. LESLIE EISENBERG. The items are as follows:

• Property Tag #7411, possible bone fragments

- Property Tag #7412, possible bone fragments
- Property Tag #7413, nonhuman bone fragments
- Property Tag #7414, bone fragments
- Property Tag #7415, suspected nonhuman bones
- Property Tag #7416, suspected human bone fragments
- Property Tag #7418, suspected nonhuman bone fragments
- Property Tag #7419, suspected human bone fragments
- Property Tag #7420, suspected charred items resembling bone
- Property Tag #7421, unidentified suspected bone
- Property Tag #7422, suspected nonhuman bone fragments
- Property Tag #7423, nonhuman bone fragments
- Property Tag #7424, bone fragments
- Property Tag #7426, bone fragments
- Property Tag #7427, bone fragments
- Property Tag #7428, bone fragments
- Property Tag #7429, bone fragments
- Property Tag #7430, bone fragments
- Property Tag #7431, bone fragments
- Property Tag #7432, bone fragments
- Property Tag #7433, bone fragments
- Property Tag #7434, bone fragments
- Property Tag #7435, bone fragments

The 23 items were placed in a box and sent certified mail to the DANE COUNTY CORONER'S OFFICE.

Page 899 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Release of Evidence to be Transported to Crime Lab

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

04/25/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 04/25/06, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) packaged Property Tag #9270, a blue jacket with FRIAR TUCK'S on it, and Property Tag #8274, Faded Glory original jeans, size 38 x 32, in a box. The box, which contained the Faded Glory original jeans and also the blue jacket, was turned over to Special Agent SKORLINSKI of the DEPARTMENT OF CRIMINAL INVESTIGATIONS to be transported to the STATE CRIME LAB. The two items were signed over to Special Agent SKORLINSKI.

Page 900 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Processing of Items

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 05/01/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 05/01/06 at approximately 1634 hours, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) opened Item #8611, which were gas containers.

At approximately 1700 hours, on the boat gas tank container, I observed a stain on the container. I photographed the stain and conducted a Presumptive Test for blood on the stain. The Presumptive Test result was negative.

At 1713 hours, I located a stain on the six gallon Chilton gas can. The stain was photographed and a Presumptive Test for blood was conducted on the stain. The test result of the Presumptive Test was negative.

At approximately 1721 hours, I observed a stain on the five gallon Model P500 gas can. I photographed the stain and then a Presumptive Test for possible blood was conducted on the stain. The result of the test was negative.

At approximately 1724 hours, a second Presumptive Test was conducted. The test result on the second test was negative.

At approximately 1727 hours, a third Presumptive Test was conducted on the five gallon Model P500 gas can. The third Presumptive Test result was also negative.

Next, I looked at the five gallon Blitz gas can. I photographed a stain and at approximately 1737 hours, a Presumptive Test of the stain for possible blood was conducted. The result of the Presumptive Test was negative.

At approximately 1743 hours, the one gallon Model P10 gas can was examined. There were no stains that were found on the gas can to do a Presumptive Test on.

At approximately 1748 hours, the one gallon AB41 gas can was examined by Sgt. TYSON and myself. The examination of the gas can proved there were no visible stains to do Presumptive Tests on.

The gas cans were all then repackaged.

After these gas cans were repackaged, Sgt. TYSON and myself brought the gas cans back to secure storage.

Page 901 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

At approximately 1753 hours, I opened Property Tag #8389, a True Test paint thinner metal can.

At approximately 1756 hours, a stain was photographed and I conducted a Presumptive Test on the stain for possible blood. The test result of the Presumptive Test of the stain was negative.

At approximately 1759 hours, I conducted a second Presumptive Test on the True Test paint thinner can. The second test also gave a negative result.

The True Test paint thinner can was then repackaged and again placed into secure storage.

At approximately 2019 hours, both Sgt. TYSON and I unrolled Property Tag #8367, which is a tan colored carpet. The carpet was photographed and the carpet sprayed with luminol. There was no consistent pattern of any illumination once the luminol was sprayed on the carpet.

After viewing no consistent pattern with the carpet, the carpet was then rolled back up and then replaced back into secure storage.

Page 902 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Release of Items to Inv. Wiegert

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 05/11/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 05/11/06, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) released the following three items to Inv. WIEGERT:

• Property Tag #9270, Entry/Exit Log for residence on 03/01/06

• Property Tag #9271, Entry/Exit Log for residence on 03/02/06

• Property Tag #8483, a Search Log

The custody of the three items was signed over to Inv. WIEGERT.

Page 903 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Release of Evidence to Inv. Dedering and Return of Items from

Inv. Dedering and Inv. Wiegert

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 05/12/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 05/12/06, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) released Property Tag #8755, a letter found at GREEN BAY POST OFFICE, and also Property Tag #8756, the envelope the letter was in, over to Inv. DEDERING. Custody of the two items was signed over to Inv. DEDERING.

When Inv. DEDERING was finished with Property Tag #8755, the letter found at the GREEN BAY POST OFFICE, and Property Tag #8756, the envelope the letter was in, he returned the items to a secure locker in the evidence room. The custody of the two items was then signed over to myself.

Property Tag #8483, the Search Logs, Property Tag #9270, Entry/Exit Log for the residence on 03/01/06, and Property Tag #9271, Entry/Exit Log for residence on 03/02/06, were returned by Inv. WIEGERT and placed into the secure lockers. Custody of the three items was signed over to myself.

Page 904 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Looking at Evidence Items with Inv. Wiegert and Special

Agent Fassbender

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 05/15/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 05/15/06, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT), along with Inv. WIEGERT and DCI Special Agent FASSBENDER, looked at Property Tag #8436, which were three knives. The package was opened by myself.

After Inv. WIEGERT and Special Agent FASSBENDER looked at the three knives as possibly being a weapon used in the case, the three knives were repackaged and then placed back where the three knives were stored by myself.

Page 905 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Examination of Items with Inv. Wiegert

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 05/17/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 05/17/06, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT), along with Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT, examined the following three items that were located in secure storage:

• Property Tag #8689, a Winchester stainless steel knife with black sheath

- Property Tag #8690, a Normark black folding knife
- Property Tag #8440, a folding knife with broken tip

After each of the three items were examined, the items were repackaged by myself. Once the three items were all examined and repackaged, the three items were then placed back into secure storage by myself.

Page 906 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Receipt of Items from Crime Lab/Separating DNA Items

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 05/25/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 05/25/06, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) arrived at the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT to have 251 items from the WI STATE CRIME LAB signed over to myself from Inv. WENDY BALDWIN who transported the items back from the WI STATE CRIME LAB. The 251 items are as follows:

- Property Tag #7096, toothbrush and Chapstick
- Property Tag #7097, lip moisturizer and hairbrush
- Property Tag #7098, red/maroon case containing vibrator (sexual device)
- Property Tag #7069, Marlin, Model 60SS .22 caliber semi-automatic, Serial No. 04229713
- Property Tag #7627, swabs from possible blood stain
- Property Tag #7628, pillow with red stain
- Property Tag #7623, swabs from possible blood spots
- Property Tag #647, Glenfield Model 60 .22 caliber rifle, Serial No. 27323959
- Property Tag #648, Conn Valley Arms Hawken .50 caliber black powder rifle, Serial No. 86373055
- Property Tag #8411, rag (red stain)
- Property Tag #646, samples from possible blood spot
- Property Tag #8414, floor mat passenger side, possible blood stain
- Property Tag #7120, possible blood stain swab
- Property Tag #7121, possible blood stain swab
- Property Tag #7122, possible blood stain swab
- Property Tag #7123, knife with red/brown stain
- Property Tag #640, ten .22 caliber long rifle empty casings
- Property Tag #651, samples of possible blood spots
- Property Tag #652, samples of possible blood spots
- Property Tag #653, samples of possible blood spots
- Property Tag #654, samples of possible blood spots
- Property Tag #655, samples of possible blood spots
- Property Tag #656, samples of possible blood spots
- Property Tag #657, samples of possible blood spots
- Property Tag #658, samples of possible blood spots
- Property Tag #659, samples of possible blood spots

Page 907 File Number

- Property Tag #639, samples of possible blood spots
- Property Tag #8314, contents of barrel #2
- Property Tag #8315, contents of barrel #1
- Property Tag #8317, contents of barrel #3
- Property Tag #8319, contents of barrel #4
- Property Tag #8313, RAV4 license plate with 06 sticker
- Property Tag #8305, RAV4 license plate
- Property Tag #8320, stained rock from gravel mound
- Property Tag #8321, tissue from gravel mound
- Property Tag #8310, paper towel with blood
- Property Tag #8431, fabric from couch cushion, top left by zipper
- Property Tag #8432, stain from couch cushion, top right front
- Property Tag #8433, fabric taken from couch front
- Property Tag #8434, fabric taken from couch cushion, zippered side
- Property Tag #8435, fabric taken from upper couch back
- Property Tag #8325, panties, purple thong, from white trailer near "license plate" car
- Property Tag #8438, two sexual devices, one vibrator, one dildo
- Property Tag #8490, two swabs of saliva from STEVEN AVERY
- Property Tag #8487, FBI fingerprint card of STEVEN AVERY's fingerprints
- Property Tag #8488, left palm print of STEVEN AVERY
- Property Tag #8489, right palm print of STEVEN AVERY
- Property Tag #8466, FBI fingerprint card of CHARLES E. AVERY's fingerprints
- Property Tag #8467, left palm print of CHARLES E. AVERY
- Property Tag #8468, right palm print of CHARLES E. AVERY
- Property Tag #8461, FBI fingerprint card of EARL AVERY's fingerprints
- Property Tag #8462, left palm print of EARL AVERY's hand
- Property Tag #8463, right palm print of EARL AVERY's hand
- Property Tag #8470, FBI fingerprint card of BOBBY DASSEY's fingerprints
- Property Tag #8471, left palm print of BOBBY DASSEY
- Property Tag #8472, right palm print of BOBBY DASSEY
- Property Tag #8492, FBI fingerprint card of DOLORES AVERY's hand/fingerprints
- Property Tag #8495, right palm print of DOLORES AVERY
- Property Tag #8496, left palm print of DOLORES AVERY
- Property Tag #8497, FBI fingerprint card of BARBARA JANDA's fingerprints
- Property Tag #8498, right palm print of BARBARA JANDA
- Property Tag #8499, left palm print of BARBARA JANDA
- Property Tag #8004, pair of leg irons, pair of handcuffs
- Property Tag #7119, 2 swabs of stain (possibly blood on interior exit/entrance door across from bathroom)

Page 908 File Number

- Property Tag #7118, control swab near the stain
- Property Tag #7117, control swab on bathroom floor near stain
- Property Tag #7116, swab of stain on bathroom floor
- Property Tag #7104, swab of stain
- Property Tag #7105, control swab
- Property Tag #8115, swab of possible blood stain (living room)
- Property Tag #8116, control swab
- Property Tag #7108, pillow case with red stain
- Property Tag #6195, bed sheets with red stains
- Property Tag #7929, shovel
- Property Tag #7930, rake
- Property Tag #7931, trowel
- Property Tag #7932, screwdriver
- Property Tag #7933, hammer, claw, yellow handle
- Property Tag #7934, duct tape
- Property Tag #7935, clear light lens
- Property Tag #7938, duct tape
- Property Tag #7939, soil sample, can #1
- Property Tag #7940, soil sample, can #2
- Property Tag #7941, soil sample, can #3
- Property Tag #8476, rag with possible blood or rust stains
- Property Tag #8008, swab of possible blood
- Property Tag #8009, control swab for Property Tag #8008
- Property Tag #8676, hair/fibers
- Property Tag #8040, FBI applicant fingerprint card with SCOTT BLOEDORN's fingerprints
- Property Tag #8041, left palm print of SCOTT BLOEDORN
- Property Tag #8042, right palm print of SCOTT BLOEDORN
- Property Tag #7802, Cingular box/Motorola phone
- Property Tag #7810, saline solution bottle
- Property Tag #7811, make-up
- Property Tag #7812, toothpaste
- Property Tag #7813, prescription eye drops
- Property Tag #7814, phone bill/phone instruction book
- Property Tag #8051, pink colored pair of woman's thong
- Property Tag #8052, black colored pair of woman's panties
- Property Tag #8053, purple (light) colored pair of woman's panties
- Property Tag #8050, one pair of eye glasses
- Property Tag #8730, two Buccal swab (TIM)

Page 909 File Number

- Property Tag #8270, blue jacket with FRIAR TUCK'S on it
- Property Tag #8274, Faded Glory original jeans, 38 x 32
- Property Tag #8269, pink fur handcuffs
- Property Tag #8267, silver handcuffs
- Property Tag #8266, silver handcuffs
- Property Tag #8268, pink fur handcuffs
- Property Tag #8605, Black Jack creeper
- Property Tag #8640, swab of stain
- Property Tag #8620, work gloves
- Property Tag #8637, swab of stain
- Property Tag #8635, swab of stain
- Property Tag #8633, swab of stain
- Property Tag #8636, swab of stain
- Property Tag #8641, swab of stain
- Property Tag #8632, swab of stain
- Property Tag #8639, swab of stain
- Property Tag #8638, swab of stain
- Property Tag #8634, hair
- Property Tag #8618, swab of stain
- Property Tag #8612, kitchen paring knife
- Property Tag #8625, swab of stain
- Property Tag #8631, red substance found in debris pile
- Property Tag #8622, swab of stain
- Property Tag #8613, plastic bag of debris pile
- Property Tag #8609, fired cartridge case
- Property Tag #8615, fired cartridge case
- Property Tag #8616, fired cartridge case
- Property Tag #8608, fired cartridge case
- Property Tag #8614, fired cartridge case
- Property Tag #8626, fired cartridge case
- Property Tag #8607, fired bullet fragments
- Property Tag #8623, fired bullet fragment
- Property Tag #8624, hair
- Property Tag #8621, hair
- Property Tag #8617, red substance
- Property Tag #8619, box cutter
- Property Tag #8384, brown handled knife
- Property Tag #8385, brown handled knife
- Property Tag #8331, EKCO stainless steel knife from butcher block

Page 910 File Number

- Property Tag #8383, knife
- Property Tag #8330, Chicago Cutlery Model 65S knife
- Property Tag #8382, Chicago Cutlery Model 66S knife
- Property Tag #8332, Chicago Cutlery Model 61S knife
- Property Tag #8341, hair fiber on nightstand east side of bed
- Property Tag #8354, hair fiber
- Property Tag #9218, black and red creeper
- Property Tag #8361, headboard
- Property Tag #9145, swab of red stain
- Property Tag #9146, control swab for Property Tag #9145
- Property Tag #9147, swab of stain
- Property Tag #9148, control swab for Property Tag #9147
- Property Tag #9149, swab of stain
- Property Tag #9150, control swab for Property Tag #9149
- Property Tag #9174, swab of stain
- Property Tag #9176, swab of stain
- Property Tag #9177, control swab for Property Tag #9176
- Property Tag #9178, swab of stain
- Property Tag #9179, control swab for Property Tag #9178
- Property Tag #9180, swab of stain
- Property Tag #9181, control swab for Property Tag #9180
- Property Tag #9182, swab of stain
- Property Tag #9183, control swab for Property Tag #9182
- Property Tag #9184, swab of stain
- Property Tag #9185, control swab for Property Tag #9184
- Property Tag #9154, swab of stain
- Property Tag #9155, control swab for Property Tag #9154
- Property Tag #9156, swab of stain
- Property Tag #9157, control swab for Property Tag #9156
- Property Tag #9158, swab of stain
- Property Tag #9159, control swab for Property Tag #9158
- Property Tag #9160, swab of stain
- Property Tag #9161, control swab for Property Tag #9160
- Property Tag #9162, swab of stain
- Property Tag #9163, control swab for Property Tag #9162
- Property Tag #9164, swab of stain
- Property Tag #9165, control swab for Property Tag #9164
- Property Tag #9166, swab of stain
- Property Tag #9167, control swab for Property Tag #9166

Page 911 File Number

- Property Tag #9168, swab of stain
- Property Tag #9169, control swab for Property Tag #9168
- Property Tag #9170, swab of stain
- Property Tag #9171, control swab for Property Tag #9170
- Property Tag #9172, swab of stain
- Property Tag #9173, control swab for Property Tag #9172
- Property Tag #9191, swab containing possible DNA evidence
- Property Tag #9192, swab containing possible DNA evidence
- Property Tag #9194, swab of possible dried blood stain
- Property Tag #9195, control swab for Property Tag #9194
- Property Tag #9196, swab of possible dried blood stain
- Property Tag #9197, control swab for Property Tag #9196
- Property Tag #9186, swab containing possible DNA evidence
- Property Tag #9187, swab containing possible DNA evidence
- Property Tag #9188, swab containing possible DNA evidence
- Property Tag #9190, swab containing possible DNA evidence
- Property Tag #7860, swab containing possible DNA evidence
- Property Tag #7861, swab containing possible DNA evidence
- Property Tag #9175, control swab for Property Tag #9174
- Property Tag #9220, left and right palm prints from BRENDAN DASSEY
- Property Tag #9562, swab of unknown stain
- Property Tag #9563, swab of unknown stain
- Property Tag #9564, swab of unknown stain
- Property Tag #9565, swab of unknown stain
- Property Tag #9566, hair
- Property Tag #9567, hair
- Property Tag #9568, reddish/brown crust
- Property Tag #9569, swab of stain
- Property Tag #9570, stain
- Property Tag #9571, stain
- Property Tag #9572, swab of stain
- Property Tag #9573, questioned debris
- Property Tag #9574, swab of stain
- Property Tag #9575, swab of stain
- Property Tag #9576, Wild Cherry Pepsi can
- Property Tag #9577, driver's side blinker
- Property Tag #9578, lug wrench
- Property Tag #9579, Crunchy Granola Bar wrapper
- Property Tag #9580, swab of stain

Page 912 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

- Property Tag #9581, Aquafina water bottle
- Property Tag #9582, CD carrying case containing CD's
- Property Tag #9583, empty bottle of Aquafina water
- Property Tag #9584, Aquafina water bottle
- Property Tag #9585, swab of stain
- Property Tag #9587, latent prints
- Property Tag #9588, swab of stain
- Property Tag #9589, swab of unknown stain
- Property Tag #9590, swab of unknown stain
- Property Tag #9591, swab of unknown stain
- Property Tag #9592, cutting of reddish/brown stain
- Property Tag #9593, envelope containing Buccal swabs from BRYAN DASSEY
- Property Tag #9594, envelope containing fingerprint/palm print cards from BRYAN DASSEY
- Property Tag #9595, bag containing test fired bullets/casings from Glenfield .22 caliber, Serial No. 27323959
- Property Tag #9596, envelope containing pap smear slides from TERESA HALBACH
- Property Tag #9597, plastic bag containing items described as cranial pieces
- Property Tag #9598, plastic bag containing items described as cranial pieces
- Property Tag #9599, envelope containing fingerprint/palm print cards from BRENDAN DASSEY
- Property Tag #9600, envelope containing Buccal swabs from BRENDAN DASSEY
- Property Tag #9601, sealed DNA packet
- Property Tag #9602, swab of stain
- Property Tag #9603, swab of stain
- Property Tag #9604, swab of stain
- Property Tag #9605, fingerprint/palm print cards bearing the name STEVEN AVERY
- Property Tag #9606, envelope containing Buccal swabs from ALLAN K. AVERY
- Property Tag #9607, envelope containing fingerprint cards from ALLAN K. AVERY
- Property Tag #9608, envelope containing palm print cards from ALLAN K. AVERY
- Property Tag #9609, sealed DNA packet
- Property Tag #9610, sealed DNA packet
- Property Tag #9611, envelope containing material described as a plastic like film
- Property Tag #9612, envelope containing tape lifts
- Property Tag #9613, swab of stain

All 251 items were placed behind the secure cage and all items that contained possible DNA evidence were separated behind the cage so no contamination could occur.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 913 File Number

Page 914 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Release of Evidence to Inv. Wiegert

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

06/01/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 06/01/06, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) released Property Tag #7824 to Inv. WIEGERT to return to KAREN HALBACH, TERESA's mother. Inv. WIEGERT signed the chain of custody form and the personal journal was released to him.

Page 915 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Photographing of Items

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 06/07/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 06/07/06, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) photographed a number of items involved in the Calumet Case No. 05-0157-955 in the presence of Inv. DEDERING. The following items were taken out of secure storage and photographed:

- Property Tag #7609, Marlin Model 60 .22 caliber semi-automatic rifle with Serial No. 04229713
- Property Tag #647, Glenfield Model 60 .22 caliber rifle with Serial No. 27323959
- Property Tag #648, Conn Valley Arms Hawken .50 caliber black powder rifle, Serial No. 86373055
- Property Tag #8607, bullet fragment
- Property Tag #8313, RAV4 license plate with 06 sticker
- Property Tag #8305, RAV4 license plate
- Property Tag #8436, .22 caliber bullets taken from STEVEN AVERY's bedroom
- Property Tag #8004, pair of leg irons and pair of handcuffs
- Property Tag #8619, blue AIR NATIONAL GUARD lanyard
- Property Tag #8347, brown gun rack
- Property Tag #9225, PBA box
- Property Tag #8274, Faded Glory original jeans, size 38 x 32
- Property Tag #8266, silver handcuffs
- Property Tag #8267, silver handcuffs
- Property Tag #8268, pink fur handcuffs
- Property Tag #8269, pink fur handcuffs

All 16 items were photographed, both with and without the evidence tag.

After each item was photographed, the items were repackaged. When all photographs were finished, I placed the items back into secure storage. Each time a new piece of evidence was handled, a new pair of gloves was used.

Page 916 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Examination of Evidence by Avery's Attorney

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

06/20/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 06/20/06, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT), along with Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT, escorted DEAN STRANG and JERRY BUTING, STEVEN AVERY's attorneys, to the storage unit where TERESA HALBACH's RAV4 was being kept in locked storage. Both Inv. WIEGERT and I remained at the location during the time DEAN STRANG and JERRY BUTING were viewing the RAV4.

I assisted the attorneys by opening the four passenger doors and a rear cargo door when asked.

After the attorneys were finished examining the RAV4 vehicle, the RAV4 vehicle was placed back into secure evidence by SCOTT'S TOWING and I then locked the storage unit.

Page 917 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Processing of Evidence

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

06/23/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 06/23/06, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT), along with Sgt. BILL TYSON of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT, processed the following item:

Property Tag #8366, carpet for the south bedroom

At approximately 2005 hours, I unrolled Property Tag #8366, the carpet that was located in the south bedroom. Both Sgt. TYSON and I examined the carpet.

At approximately 2054 hours, I photographed a stain on the back of the carpet. I swabbed the stain using a sterile swab and also distilled water. The swab was then placed into a Presumptive Test where a blood test was conducted. The Presumptive Test results were negative.

At approximately 2058 hours, the carpet was then rolled back up by Sgt. TYSON and I and secured into long-term storage.

At approximately 2107 hours, I opened Property Tag #8436, which contained three knives. I examined all three knives.

On a black and silver folding knife, I photographed a stain located in the open part of the handle. I conducted a Presumptive Test on the stain at approximately 2132 hours. The results of the Presumptive Test were negative for blood.

Page 918 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Pro

Processing of Evidence

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

06/24/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 06/24/06, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) took the three following items out of secure storage to be examined and to be processed, if needed:

- Property Tag #8689, a knife
- Property Tag #8690, a knife
- Property Tag #8440, a knife

At approximately 0950 hours, I opened Property Tag #8689, a knife. I examined the knife and after my examination was completed and no Presumptive Tests were done to the knife, the knife was then placed back into the bag and repackaged by myself.

At approximately 0954 hours, I opened Property Tag #8690, a knife. I examined the knife and viewed a stain on the blade of the knife by the word stainless steel. I photographed the stain and conducted a Presumptive Test for blood on the stain. The Presumptive Test results were negative.

At approximately 1002 hours, I viewed a stain on the blade by the top of the knife. I took a photograph of the stain and then conducted a Presumptive Test on the stain. The Presumptive Test showed the test was negative for blood. The knife was then placed back into the paper bag and I then repackaged the knife.

At approximately 1006 hours, I opened Property Tag #8440, a knife. I examined the knife and photographed a stain on the handle of the knife.

At approximately 1009 hours, I did a Presumptive Test on the stain located on the handle. The blood test results were negative.

After the Presumptive Test was conducted, the knife was then placed back into its package and I resecured the bag with evidence tape. After all three items were finished, I placed them back into secure storage.

At approximately 1031 hours, Sgt. TYSON and I took Item #8386, a mattress, out of secure storage. The mattress was then opened. Both Sgt. TYSON and I examined the mattress. A large stain was in the middle of the mattress.

Page 919 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

At approximately 1039 hours, I photographed the area of the stain where the first Presumptive Test would be conducted. After the stain was photographed, I conducted the first Presumptive Test on the area. The test result for the blood test was negative.

At approximately 1041 hours, I conducted a second Presumptive Test on the top part of the stain on the opposite side of where the Sealy tag was. The stain location was photographed and then a Presumptive Test was conducted. The Presumptive Test results were negative.

At approximately 1047 hours, in the approximate middle of the stain, I photographed the area and then performed a Presumptive Test on the area that was photographed. The test results for the area came back negative for blood. The mattress was then flipped over and I photographed two areas of the stain where Presumptive Tests would be conducted.

At approximately 1056 hours, the first Presumptive Test was conducted on the stain located on the opposite side of the mattress where the Sealy tag was. The test results for the first Presumptive Test showed a negative result.

At approximately 1100 hours, a second Presumptive Test was conducted on the stain. The result of the Presumptive Test was negative.

The mattress was then repackaged and placed back into secure evidence.

At approximately 1232 hours, I opened Property Tag #8606, two paint thinner bottles. The first paint thinner bottle that I examined had the words clean strip on it. On the side just above the words paint thinner, a spot was photographed and I did a Presumptive Test on the spot at approximately 1240 hours. The test result for the Presumptive Test was negative.

I examined the second paint thinner container and took a photograph of a stain on the lower corner of one side of the paint thinner can.

At approximately 1248 hours, I did a Presumptive Test on the spot and the result was negative.

At approximately 1249 hours, I viewed and photographed a stain on the bottom outer ridge of the paint thinner can. I did a Presumptive Test for blood on the stain. The result for the Presumptive Test for blood was negative.

At approximately 1250 hours, I photographed a stain at the top of the can by the handle. I performed a Presumptive Test for blood. The test result for the Presumptive Test was negative.

I went back to the first paint thinner can and photographed a spot on the side of the paint thinner can.

Page 920 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

At approximately 1305 hours, I performed a Presumptive Test for blood on the paint thinner can.

At approximately 1308 hours, I photographed a stain on the bottom outer ridge of the paint thinner can. I performed a Presumptive Test for blood on the spot that I photographed. The Presumptive Test result was negative.

Both paint thinner cans were repackaged and placed back into secure storage.

Page 921 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Photographing of Evidence and Receiving Evidence from

Inv. Dedering

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

06/26/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 06/26/06, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) received Property Tag #8316, contents of burn barrel, the cell phone and camera barrel, from Inv. DEDERING. Custody of Property Tag #8316 was signed over to me and I then took the item and placed it into secure storage.

At approximately 2200 hours, I photographed the following items for Inv. DEDERING:

- Property Tag #8270, blue jacket with FRIAR TUCK'S on it
- Property Tag #8271, red/white tennis shoes
- Property Tag #8272, one red/white Starter tennis shoe
- Property Tag #8273, red/white unknown brand of tennis shoe

The blue jacket with FRIAR TUCK'S on it was photographed both with and without the evidence tag. The red/white tennis shoes, the one red/white Starter tennis shoe and the other red/white unknown brand of tennis shoe was photographed both with and without the tag and three sides of the shoes were photographed.

After the four items were photographed, they were repackaged by myself and I then put them in secure storage. A new pair of gloves was used for each item.

Page 922 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Photographing of Evidence

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

06/28/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 06/28/06, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) was asked to photograph clothing rivets for Inv. WIEGERT.

At approximately 0806 hours, I took Property Tag #8119, Property Tag #8120, Property Tag #8121, Property Tag #8122 and Property Tag #8124, all clothing rivets, out of secure storage. Each item was opened separately and photographed, both with and without the property tag number. After each item was photographed, I then repackaged the item before moving onto the next item.

After all five clothing rivets were photographed, I placed them back into secure storage.

Page 923 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Receipt of Item from Inv. Wiegert

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 06/30/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 06/30/06, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) received a vinyl tire cover from the spare tire of the Toyota RAV4 from Inv. WIEGERT. Property Tag #9586 was assigned to the vinyl tire cover. The custody of the vinyl tire cover was signed over to me and then was placed into secure evidence by myself.

Page 924 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Release of Items to Lt. Sippel

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 07/03/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 07/03/06, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) released Property Tag #8483, Search Log, and Property Tag #8485, maps, to Lt. KELLY SIPPEL of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT. Lt. SIPPEL signed for both items.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 925 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Receipt of Items Back from Lt. Sippel

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

07/06/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 07/06/06, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) received Property Tag #8483, the Search Log, and also Property Tag #8485, maps, back from Lt. SIPPEL.

I signed for custody of the maps and Search Log. I then placed the Search Log and maps into secure storage.

Page 926 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Photograph of Items

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

07/12/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 07/12/06, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) was asked to photograph Property Tag #8719, the AIR NATIONAL GUARD lanyard alongside Property Tag #7620, the Toyota key. Both items were taken out of their package and placed on a table over freezer wrap. The items were photographed.

After the items were photographed, I repackaged the items and placed them back into secure storage.

Page 927 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Moving of Evidence

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

07/13/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 07/13/06, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT), along with Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT, met SCOTT'S TOWING at the storage unit where Property Tag #8027, a Toyota RAV4, and Property Tag #8249, a Rambler hood, were securely stored. I unlocked the lock to the storage unit. SCOTT'S TOWING took the Toyota RAV4 and placed it on a flatbed to transport to the sheriff's department. The Rambler hood was also placed on the flatbed for transport.

I followed SCOTT'S TOWING to the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT where the Toyota RAV4 was placed in a blue storage unit. The blue storage unit was then locked. The Rambler hood was placed in the secure storage area of the garage.

I placed the keys for the locks of the Toyota RAV4 into envelopes and placed the envelopes in secure storage.

Page 928 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Items Taken out for Photographing

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 07/25/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 07/25/06, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) took out the following items:

- Property Tag #8119, clothing rivet
- Property Tag #8120, clothing rivet
- Property Tag #8121, clothing rivet
- Property Tag #8122, clothing rivet
- Property Tag #8124, clothing rivet

I took all five items from their spot in secure storage to a table where each item was placed separately on white freezer paper. Each item was individually photographed by Deputy RIEMER. After each item was individually photographed, they were placed into their package and then resecured with evidence tape before the next item was photographed.

Once all five clothing rivets were photographed, they were placed back into their storage area in secure storage. At all times, I was present and handled the evidence.

Page 929 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 03/14/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Sgt. Bill Tyson

On or around 03/14/06, I (Sgt. BILL TYSON of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) did meet with Investigators MARK WIEGERT, JOHN DEDERING, WENDY BALDWIN, GARY STEIER and DCI Special Agent THOMAS FASSBENDER. Also present was Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS. We discussed the evidence that was collected from the Search Warrants involving the STEVEN AVERY homicide case.

After the discussion was complete, we were provided a list of evidentiary items that were in the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT evidence room that they did wish to have Deputy HAWKINS and myself process.

Sgt. Bill Tyson Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. BT/bdg

Page 930 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Processing of Evidence

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 03/28/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Sgt. Bill Tyson

On 03/28/06, Deputy HAWKINS and myself (Sgt. BILL TYSON) began the processing of evidence. The sheriff's department training room was used for the analyzing and processing of any evidence. Freezer paper was applied to two tables that had been pushed together and all evidence was laid on top of the freezer paper. The freezer paper was changed with each new piece of evidence analyzed. MacPhails Reagent Hemident Tests were used for any swab that was taken for the presumptive identification of blood. Sterile cotton swabs and distilled water were used for any stain that was collected. Sterile cotton swabs and distilled water were also used for the collection of any DNA swabs. The procedure used for the collecting stains onto swabs was to drop three drops of distilled water onto the end of the cotton applicator. The cotton applicator was then applied to the dried stain. The sterile cotton swabs were obtained from CALUMET MEDICAL CENTER and the MEDLINE COMPANY. The procedure used for collecting DNA swabs was dropping three drops of distilled water onto a sterile cotton swab. The surface was then swabbed and all swabs were put into individual swab boxes.

On Tuesday, 03/28/06, at approximately 2004 hours, Deputy HAWKINS and myself did remove the headboard, Item Tag #8361, from the evidence room and did carry that piece of evidence to the training room for analyzation. The headboard was unwrapped by Deputy HAWKINS and myself at approximately 2004 hours. I did measure the headboard and documented the width of 5'2" and the height of 4'1". Deputy HAWKINS did photo the headboard.

At 2045 hours, photos of a possible stain were obtained by Deputy HAWKINS. I did swab a reddish, brownish colored stain at 2046 hours. That stain was located approximately $10 \frac{1}{4}$ " from the bottom of the left post of the headboard. A control swab to that stain was obtained at 2047 hours.

At 2103 hours, I did change gloves. Deputy HAWKINS photographed more reddish, brown colored stains on the side of the left post to the headboard.

A second stain was swabbed by myself at 2109 hours. A control swab of the second stain was obtained at 2111 hours. That stain was located approximately 1'8 3/4" from the bottom of the post and approximately 1/2" from the front of the post.

At 2111 hours, I did change gloves and at approximately 2118 hours, did a third swab stain from the side of the left post of the headboard. A control swab was taken at 2121 hours.

I did change gloves again at 2122 hours.

Page 931 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

At 2124 hours, a Presumptive Test was done on the stain towards the bottom of the left post. I did the Presumptive Test and did obtain a negative result for blood.

Deputy HAWKINS collected possible hair fibers from the headboard. See Deputy HAWKINS' report in regards to that information. The headboard was then placed back into the secure evidence room for further analyzation that would be done on Wednesday, 03/29/06.

Sgt. Bill Tyson Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. BT/bdg

Page 932 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Processing of Evidence

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 03/29/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Sgt. Bill Tyson

On Wednesday, 03/29/06, at approximately 1600 hours, Deputy HAWKINS and myself (Sgt. BILL TYSON) did remove the headboard, Tag #8361, from the secure evidence room. I did carry it back to the training room for further analyzation. We tipped the headboard over and did analyze the backside of the headboard. Upon analyzing the backside of the headboard, we did notice stains on the back of the headboard consistent with a fluid running down the headboard and drying.

I did place a telephone call to Inv. WIEGERT who was at a conference in the City of Green Bay. I informed Inv. WIEGERT of our findings and asked him if he wished for us to do Presumptive Tests and I informed him that I feared if we did Presumptive Tests, it could possibly destroy a pattern if the stains were indeed that of blood. Inv. WIEGERT informed me we should place the headboard back into the secure evidence room so the headboard could be analyzed by himself and Special Agent FASSBENDER on Monday, 04/03/06. The headboard was placed back into the secure evidence room by Deputy HAWKINS and myself.

The powder horn, Property Tag #8348, was removed from the secure evidence room and taken to the training room for analyzation. At 1852 hours, the powder horn was unpackaged by myself. Deputy HAWKINS did photograph the powder horn and the powder horn was analyzed and after analyzation, it was determined the powder horn was of no evidentiary value. The powder horn was returned to the secure evidence room.

The outlet cover, Property Tag #8365, was removed from the secure evidence room and taken to the training room for analyzation. At 1902 hours, I unpackaged the outlet cover at which time Deputy HAWKINS did photograph the outlet cover.

At 1909 hours, I did collect a swab of a portion of a stain that was located in the corner of the outlet cover. Deputy HAWKINS had photographed the stain prior to me collecting a sample of the stain. At 1913 hours, I did a control swab in the vicinity of that stain.

At 1914 hours, I collected another swab of a stain that was located in the grooved area of the outlet cover. At 1916 hours, a control swab was obtained in the area next to the grooved area of the outlet cover that contained the stain.

At 1917 hours, I did collect a portion of a red colored stain that was located to the right of the center of the outlet cover. A control swab was done at 1919 hours in the vicinity to the right of the center of the outlet cover.

Page 933 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

At 1922 hours, I did swab an unknown stain, which was located in the top corner of the outlet cover. At 1925 hours, a control swab was done near the unknown stain, which was located at the top corner of the outlet cover.

At 1927 hours, I did swab an unknown stain, which was located on the side of the outlet cover. At 1929 hours, a control swab was done on the side of the outlet cover.

The outlet cover was then placed back in the secure evidence room.

At 1933 hours, I did change gloves and Item #8356, identified as a light switch cover, was removed from the evidence room and taken to the training room for analyzation. At 1933 hours, I did unpackage Item #8356 for analyzation. Deputy HAWKINS did photograph the light switch cover. Deputy HAWKINS did swab two stains. See Deputy HAWKINS' report for information in regards to those stains.

Property Tag #8356 was placed back into the secure evidence room after analyzation done by Deputy HAWKINS.

At 1952 hours, Deputy HAWKINS did unpackage the Uniden phone charger/phone, Property Tag #8346.

At 1956 hours, Deputy HAWKINS did a Presumptive Test on a possible stain on the number 0 on the Uniden phone. The result of the Presumptive Test was inconclusive and at 2000 hours, Deputy HAWKINS did swab the stain. Deputy HAWKINS processed the rest of the telephone. See Deputy HAWKINS' report for further information on that piece of evidence.

After the Uniden phone and charger were placed back into the secure evidence room, the ceramic lion, Property Tag #8357, was taken to the training room for analyzation. I did unpackage the ceramic lion at approximately 2023 hours. Upon analyzing the ceramic lion, I could see several dark spots on the ceramic lion. Deputy HAWKINS and myself realized we ran out of Presumptive Tests and were unable to locate any more Presumptive Tests. The ceramic lion was then placed back into the secure evidence room awaiting more Presumptive Tests for analyzation.

At approximately 2112 hours, the partial yardstick, Property Tag #8628, was removed from the evidence room and taken to the training room for analyzation. I did unpackage that item. Deputy HAWKINS photographed the partial yardstick. Deputy HAWKINS did a swab on an unknown stain, which was located on the number 32 ½" on the partial yardstick. Deputy HAWKINS also did a control swab in that vicinity at 2120 hours. The partial yardstick was then returned to the secure evidence room.

Page 934 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

The brown shells on a string, Item #8351, was removed from the evidence room and taken to the training room for analyzation. At 2124 hours, I did unpackage that item. That item was analyzed and found to have no evidentiary value. The item was repackaged by myself and returned to the evidence room at 2126 hours.

The clock radio, Item #8345, was removed from the evidence room and taken to the training room for analyzation. I did unpackage that item at 2127 hours. Deputy HAWKINS did the analyzation of that evidence. See Deputy HAWKINS' report for further information.

The black colored hanger, Property Tag #8349, was unpackaged by myself at approximately 2148 hours. I did analyze the hanger with natural light as well as blue light and found it to have no evidentiary value. The black hanger was repackaged and placed back on the cart, which contained other pieces of evidence that needed to be analyzed.

At approximately 2154 hours, I did unpackage the heat vent, Property Tag #8374. Upon analyzing the heat vent, I did locate two dark colored stains on the heat vent. I did swab one of the stains, which was located near the top of the heat vent. That swab was collected at 2201 hours. At 2203 hours, the control swab for the stain at the top of the heat vent was collected.

At 2216 hours, I did collect a portion of a second stain on the heat vent, which was located underneath the damper of the vent. At 2218 hours, a control swab was obtained from the area of the stain under the damper. It shall be noted the heat vent was photographed by myself and the stains were also photographed by myself prior to collection of the stains. The heat vent was then repackaged and placed back onto the cart.

At approximately 2230 hours, I did unpackage the green colored hula skirt, Property Tag #8353. Upon analyzing the hula skirt, I did look at the hula skirt with natural light and also blue light. Under blue light conditions, I could see some small stains on the flowers of the hula skirt. I did photograph the hula skirt, as well as the stains that were located.

At approximately 2242 hours, I did collect a portion of a stain on the flower #2 on the hula skirt. At 2245 hours, a control sample was taken off of flower #2 near the stain.

At 2249 hours, I did collect a portion of a stain off of flower #3. At 2251 hours, a control swab was done on flower #3 in the vicinity of the stain. The hula skirt was then placed back onto the evidence cart. All evidence was then returned to the secure evidence room by Deputy HAWKINS and myself.

Sgt. Bill Tyson Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. BT/bdg

Page 935 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Processing of Evidence

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

04/02/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Sgt. Bill Tyson

On Sunday, 04/02/06, Deputy HAWKINS and I (Sgt. BILL TYSON) returned to the evidence room to continue with the processing of evidence.

At approximately 1645 hours, the necklace, Property Tag #8352, was removed from the evidence room and taken to the training room for analyzation. Deputy HAWKINS did unpackage the necklace, at which time he did collect two DNA swabs of the necklace. See Deputy HAWKINS' report for that information.

The gun rack, Property Tag #8347, was taken from the evidence room and brought to the training room for analyzation. At 1700 hours, Deputy HAWKINS did unpackage the item. Deputy HAWKINS examined and processed the gun rack. See Deputy HAWKINS' report for information pertaining to that piece of evidence.

The nightstand, Property Tag #8355, was removed from the evidence room and taken to the training room for analyzation. At 1735 hours, I did unpackage the nightstand. Deputy HAWKINS photographed the nightstand and did collect some stains from the nightstand. See Deputy HAWKINS' report for further information.

At 1856 hours, I did collect a hair or a fiber from the rear right leg of the nightstand. The hair or fiber was photographed by Deputy HAWKINS.

Sgt. Bill Tyson Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. BT/bdg

Page 936 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Processing of Evidence

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 04/03/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On Monday, 04/03/06, I (Sgt. BILL TYSON) did meet with Sheriff JERRY PAGEL, Inv. MARK WIEGERT, Inv. JOHN DEDERING, and Special Agent TOM FASSBENDER at the sheriff's department. The decision was made for Deputy HAWKINS and myself to remove the headboard, Property Tag #8361, from the evidence room so that piece of evidence could be analyzed by them.

Deputy HAWKINS and myself did remove the headboard from the evidence room and did carry the headboard to the training room and did lay the headboard on freezer paper on top of the tables. They did look at the headboard and the decision was made for Deputy RIEMER to photograph the stains on the back of the headboard. Deputy RIEMER did the photography of the stains. The decision was made by Special Agent FASSBENDER and Inv. WIEGERT to not do Presumptive Tests on those stains and they did wish for us to package the headboard and send the headboard to the crime lab in Madison for analysis. It shall be noted that when we analyzed the headboard, we could not see any striations around the spindles of the headboard consistent with that of having handcuffs or leg irons secured to the spindles of the headboard.

The headboard was ultimately secured in a cardboard box and turned over to Inv. WIEGERT for transportation to the WI STATE CRIME LAB. Evidence sheets were signed indicating such transaction.

At approximately 1630 hours, the mattress from STEVEN AVERY's bed, Property Tag #8344, was removed from the evidence room and taken to the training room for analyzation. Deputy HAWKINS and myself did look at the mattress and did observe numerous stains on the mattress. Deputy HAWKINS did numerous Presumptive Tests on those stains, all of which turned up negative for the presence of blood. The mattress was then returned to the evidence room.

I did place a telephone call to Inv. WIEGERT and did inform him of our findings.

Deputy HAWKINS and I went to the storage shed where TERESA HALBACH's vehicle was being stored. Deputy HAWKINS did unlock the storage shed. Inv. WIEGERT and Special Agent FASSBENDER had informed us they wished for us to do DNA swabs on the interior and exterior of the door handles of TERESA HALBACH's vehicle. They also requested DNA swabs done on the hood latch as well as the battery cables for the vehicle. TERESA's vehicle would be identified as Property Tag #8027.

At 1930 hours, I did a DNA swab on the interior passenger door handle.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 937 File Number

At 1933 hours, I did a DNA swab on the exterior passenger door handle.

At 1937 hours, I did a DNA swab on the hood latch to the hood of the vehicle.

At 1941 hours, a DNA swab was done on the left battery cable.

At 1943 hours, a DNA swab was done on the right battery cable.

Deputy HAWKINS also did DNA swabs on the interior and exterior handles of the driver's door.

After the DNA swabs had been collected, the door to the storage locker was secured. Deputy HAWKINS and I transported the swabs that were collected to the sheriff's department and the swabs were secured in the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT evidence room.

Page 938 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Processing of Evidence

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 04/12/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Sgt. Bill Tyson

Deputy HAWKINS and myself (Sgt. BILL TYSON) met once again on Wednesday, 04/12/06, to continue with the processing of evidence.

At 1430 hours, the empty bleach bottle, Property Tag #8358, was taken from the evidence room and taken to the training room for analyzation. Upon looking at the bleach bottle, we did observe a stain at the bottom of the bleach bottle. Deputy HAWKINS did a Presumptive Test, which resulted in negative results for blood. The bleach bottle was then returned to the evidence room.

At 1509 hours, the ceramic lion, Property Tag #8357, was taken to the training room for analyzation. More Presumptive Tests had been obtained so the processing of this piece of evidence could be completed. Deputy HAWKINS did have to leave the room to make phone calls; therefore, the ceramic lion was signed off on the evidence sheet indicating that I had sole custody of the ceramic lion for a period of time. I did perform three Presumptive Tests on the ceramic lion all of which indicated negative results for blood.

At 1658 hours, the footboard to STEVEN AVERY's bed, Property Tag #8362, was taken to the training room for analyzation. Deputy HAWKINS did process this piece of evidence. See Deputy HAWKINS' report for further information.

At 1821 hours, the brown paneling labeled #1, Property Tag #8379, was taken to the training room for analyzation. The paneling was unpackaged by Deputy HAWKINS and myself and photographed. After looking at the paneling, it was determined that this piece of evidence contained no evidentiary value and was returned to the evidence room.

At approximately 1900 hours, the right side rail board to STEVEN AVERY's bed, Property Tag #8363, was taken to the training room for analysis. Deputy HAWKINS did photograph the rail board and did process the rail board. See Deputy HAWKINS' report reference the processing of that item.

At approximately 1938 hours, the left side rail board, Property Tag #8364, was taken from the evidence room to the training room for analysis. Deputy HAWKINS did photograph the left side rail board. Deputy HAWKINS collected, what appeared to be, black hairs. See Deputy HAWKINS' report reference that collection.

At 2010 hours, I did collect, what appeared to be, two black hairs. These hairs were located

Page 939 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

42 ¼" from the end of the rail board. When the processing of the rail board was completed, it was returned to the evidence room.

At approximately 2025 hours, Deputy HAWKINS and myself did carry the brown paneling marked #3, Property Tag #8381, to the training room for analysis. Three Presumptive Tests were done on stains that were located on the paneling. Deputy HAWKINS performed two of the Presumptive Tests and I performed one Presumptive Test. All Presumptive Tests tested negative for the presence of blood.

At 2049 hours, the brown paneling marked #2, Property Tag #8380, was taken to the processing room and unpackaged by Deputy HAWKINS and myself. Deputy HAWKINS photographed the brown paneling marked #2. Three Presumptive Tests were performed on this piece of paneling. Deputy HAWKINS performed one Presumptive Test, which had negative results, and I performed two Presumptive Tests on various stains on the paneling, which also had negative results for blood. The brown paneling marked #2 was then returned to the evidence room.

The brown molding marked #1, Property Tag #8376, was taken to the processing room and unwrapped by myself. Deputy HAWKINS photographed the brown molding trim. There was a stain on the brown molding at approximately 18 3/8" from the end of the molding. Deputy HAWKINS did a Presumptive Test on that stain which tested negative for the presence of blood. The brown molding was then returned to the evidence room.

Page 940 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Processing of Evidence

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

05/01/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Sgt. Bill Tyson

On Monday, 05/01/06, Deputy HAWKINS and myself (Sgt. BILL TYSON) resumed processing activities.

At approximately 1634 hours, Property Tag #8606, identified as two paint thinner cans, were opened by Deputy HAWKINS and inspected for any possible evidence. After examining the paint thinner cans, it was determined the cans contained no evidentiary value.

Property Tag #8611, identified as a boat gas tank, a six gallon Chilton gas can, a five gallon Model P500 gas can, a Blitz five gallon gas can, a one gallon Model P10 gas can, and a one gallon no name gas can. Deputy HAWKINS did process the boat gas tank and did a Presumptive Test on the boat gas tank at 1700 hours, which indicated negative results for blood.

At 1713 hours, Deputy HAWKINS did a Presumptive Test on the six gallon Chilton gas can. which also had a negative result for blood.

The five gallon Model P500 gas can was processed at approximately 1721 hours and a Presumptive Test on that can indicated the negative result for blood. Two additional Presumptive Tests were done on that can, which also indicated a negative result for blood. The second Presumptive Test was done at 1724 hours and the third Presumptive Test was done at 1727 hours.

The Blitz five gallon gas can was analyzed and Deputy HAWKINS did a Presumptive Test at 1737 hours, which indicated a negative result for blood.

The one gallon Model P10 gas can was examined at 1743 hours and found that it contained nothing unusual.

The one gallon gas can was examined at 1748 hours and also was found to contain nothing unusual.

Property Tag #8389, identified as a True Test paint thinner metal can, was opened by Deputy HAWKINS at 1753 hours. Deputy HAWKINS did a Presumptive Test on the True Test paint thinner can at 1756 hours and the test indicated a negative result for blood. A second Presumptive Test was completed at 1759 hours and also indicated the negative result for blood.

Page 941 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

At 2019 hours, Property Tag #8367, identified as a tan colored piece of carpeting from the hallway of STEVEN AVERY's residence, was unrolled and analyzed. Photographs were taken of the carpeting and examined. We did luminol the carpeting, which did show a "starry sky" effect. There was no pattern indicating any presence of blood and no heavy concentrations on the carpeting indicating where drops of blood had fallen. The starry sky effect was ruled out as a false positive for other possible indicators. The tan colored carpeting was then returned to the evidence room and this information was discussed with Inv. WIEGERT.

Page 942 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Processing of Evidence

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

06/23/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Sgt. Bill Tyson

On Friday, 06/23/06, Deputy HAWKINS and myself (Sgt. BILL TYSON) continued with the processing of evidence. Property Tag #8366, identified as the carpeting from STEVEN AVERY's bedroom, was unrolled by Deputy HAWKINS at 2005 hours. Deputy HAWKINS and myself did analyze the carpeting. There were numerous hairs on the carpeting; although it was told to us the crime lab was not interested in us collecting hairs for analysis. Deputy HAWKINS did do a Presumptive Test on the backside of the carpeting at 2054 hours and the Presumptive Test indicated a negative result for blood. The carpeting was then returned to the evidence room.

Property Tag #8436, identified as three pocket knives, was opened by Deputy HAWKINS at approximately 2107 hours. We did analyze the knives and Deputy HAWKINS did do a Presumptive Test at 2132 hours on one of the knives that indicated the negative result for blood. The knives were then returned to the secure evidence room.

Page 943 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Processing of Evidence

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

06/24/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Sgt. Bill Tyson

On Saturday, 06/24/06, Deputy HAWKINS and myself (Sgt. BILL TYSON) met once again to process the evidence.

At approximately 0950 hours, Deputy HAWKINS opened Property Tag #8689, identified as a knife. It was determined that item contained no evidentiary value.

At 0954 hours, Deputy HAWKINS opened Item #8690, identified as a knife.

At 0956 hours, Deputy HAWKINS did a Presumptive Test on the blade of the knife, which indicated the negative presence of blood. At 1002 hours, Deputy HAWKINS did a second Presumptive Test on the blade of the knife, which indicated the negative presence of blood.

At 1006 hours, Property Tag #8440, identified as a knife, was opened by Deputy HAWKINS. At 1009 hours, a Presumptive Test was done on the handle of that knife, which indicated the negative presence of blood.

At 1031 hours, Property Tag #8386, identified as a mattress, was opened by Deputy HAWKINS and myself. The mattress was photographed by Deputy HAWKINS. A total of five Presumptive Tests were done on the mattress, all indicating the negative result for blood. These Presumptive Tests were done on both sides of the mattress and were completed at 1039 hours, 1041 hours, 1047 hours, 1048 hours and 1056 hours. The mattress was returned to the secure evidence room.

At 1232 hours, Property Tag #8606, identified as two paint thinner bottles, were opened. Three Presumptive Tests were done on the paint thinner bottles, all of which tested negative for the presence of blood. The paint thinner bottles were then returned to the evidence room.

Page 944 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Interview of Jodi Stachowski

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

08/31/06 at 10:30 a.m.

PLACE:

Manitowoc County Sheriff's Dept.

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 08/31/06, I (Inv. MARK WIEGERT of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT.) went to the MANITOWOC CO. JAIL. At approximately 10:20 a.m., I did go into the lobby of the jail. Approximately three minutes after arriving in the lobby of the jail, I observed a female that is known to me by the name of JODI STACHOWSKI walking out of the secure portion of the jail and the lobby. When JODI walked out she immediately recognized me and said, "I suppose you're here to talk to me." At that time JODI and I both walked outside. I asked JODI if she had a few minutes, if she would be willing to talk to me. JODI then requested that I provide her with a cigarette, which I did. JODI then stated she had a few minutes but could not talk long because she had a ride waiting for her.

I informed JODI at that time that she was not under arrest, and did not have to speak with me if she did not want to. JODI indicated to me she understood this and still agreed to speak with me.

While standing outside, I told JODI that we would go up to the investigators' area in the sheriff's department so that we could sit down and do the interview. JODI agreed to go with me to the sheriff's department at that time.

Upon arrival at the sheriff's department, I did meet with JODI in an interview room which is audio and videotaped. Again when I met with JODI, I informed her that she was not under arrest, that she did not have to speak with me and she could get up and leave at any time. JODI indicated she understood this.

The following will be a transcript of the videotaped interview of JODI:

WIEGERT:

All right. So when did ya get put in?

IODI:

Tuesday.

WIEGERT:

Tuesday. I just wanna make it clear to you, you're not under arrest or

anything,

JODI:

No.

Page 945 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

You don't have ta talk to me. You understand that? You can get up and walk out anytime. Okay? Why don't ya try the door just to prove.

JODI:

I----'m not worried.

WIEGERT:

Okay. So you can walk outta here anytime. You know that.

JODI:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

You don't have ta talk to me.

JODI:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

All right. 31st today already? Huh?

JODI:

Mm hum.

WIEGERT:

Okay. You want me to show you the phone calls first?

JODI:

Yep.

WIEGERT:

And see how many there are?

JODI:

Well there's probably quite a few.

WIEGERT:

Yeah, there is. I suppose now it's shut down on me because it was sittin' in here too long. See if it comes back up or I gotta restart it. Looks like I gotta restart it.

JODI:

(laughing)

WIEGERT:

So a minute or two. Making noise, that's a good thing.

JODI:

Yeah, it is.

WIEGERT:

Me and computers usually don't get along very well.

JODI:

No?

WIEGERT:

No.

JODI:

I'm good with computers.

Page 946 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

Are you?

JODI:

Yeah. And seeing I got ya here,

WIEGERT:

Sure.

JODI:

Can I come down there and get my stuff?

WIEGERT:

Come down where?

JODI:

Wherever you have my stuff?

WIEGERT:

What do we have of yours yet?

JODI:

Chilton.

WIEGERT:

Do you know?

JODI:

The bed, lot of stuff in the filing cabinet, my dog's ashes, if you still have

those

WIEGERT:

If we took it, we have it.

JODI:

my daughter's grass skirt and I don't know what else. I've never seen a list actually of everything you took yet.

WIEGERT:

Well why don't you do this. Put together a list of what we, you think we

took

JODI:

Mm hum.

WIEGERT:

and, um, I'll see what we can do about getting that back for ya, how's

that?

JODI:

Okay.

WIEGERT:

All right. Come on over and take a look.this thing shuts off 667,

that's all Debbie's.

JODI:

Mm hum.

Page 947 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT: Here's the date, the 15th, the 15th, the 16th, the 16th, 16th, ah let's see there's 17th, 17th, 18th, 18th again, and that's as far as I've got. He's, I got the other one but I didn't bring it along.

JODI:

Mmkay.

WIEGERT:

Matter of fact ah, up until day before yesterday he had made a phone call

to her.

JODI:

Yeah, I believe it.

WIEGERT:

You wanna listen to any of um or?

JODI:

The last two.

WIEGERT:

Okay. We'll put the last one on here and see what it sounds like.

(Jodi listening to phone conversation)

JODI:

So she's takin' him money huh? Why would he ask me to bring him

money then?

WIEGERT:

She's taking him money.

JODI:

Well good, she can keep takin' him money.

WIEGERT:

Want ta keep listening or is that enough?

(Jodi listening to phone conversation.)

JODI:

That's good I guess.

(Jodi listening to phone conversation.)

WIEGERT:

Well, I just thought you should know what's been going on

JODI:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Cuz you're

JODI:

I had a feeling he was still talkin' to her.

Page 948 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

You're kind of in the dark now ... cause you have to stop contact and everything with him and

JODI:

Mm hum

WIEGERT:

So, um

JODI:

And she won't even lift the contact so I can tell him, you know, face to

face that it's over.

WIEGERT:

Mm hum.

JODI:

I want nothin' ta do with him.

WIEGERT:

Mm hum. Well the problem is, is the, from my understanding in talking to the, your agent, when the pastor and him talk they talk about you once in a while.

JODI:

Mm hum.

WIEGERT:

What you're doing and the money you're making and things like that. So that's, that's who, that's what got ya put in there the day before yesterday. Okay.

JODI:

Actually I believed it was because last Tuesday when he had court, I had ta come ta town too and we passed him.

WIEGERT:

Mm hum.

JODI:

That's what I thought it was for.

WIEGERT:

And she talks, they talk about that on the phone too. It was for that as well. Which was contact which you're not suppose ta have.

JODI:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Again, and whether you knew it was gonna happen or not.

JODI:

No, I didn't know.

WIEGERT:

Okay. Okay. How long did you, did you guys follow them from Chilton

or what?

JODI:

Yeah.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 949 File Number

WIEGERT:

Where did you meet up with um.

JODI:

On Hwy 151, I guess. I don't know. I was sleepin' and all of a sudden she slammed on the brakes, I opened my eyes and there was a cop car in front of us.

WIEGERT:

Okay. Well previous conversations that we've had Jodi and, and from talkin' to other people you'd indicated again that if you want ta bury him, you could. What does that mean?

JODI:

I got a lot dirt on um.

WIEGERT:

Well whatta ya mean dirt? I'm gonna ask you right out. Do you have any

information about

JODI:

The murder.

WIEGERT:

the murder.

JODI:

No, I don't.

WIEGERT:

Has he ever talked to you about that?

JODI:

No, he hasn't.

WIEGERT:

Okay.

JODI:

And believe me I've tried.

WIEGERT:

What do you think happened? Knowing all the evidence

JODI:

I don't know.

WIEGERT:

that's out there. In your heart.

JODI:

I'm not lying, I think he coulda done it.

WIEGERT:

Think he's capable of that?

JODI:

To a certain extent.

WIEGERT:

Okay. What do you mean by to a certain extent?

Page 950 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

JODI:

He's got a bad temper.

WIEGERT: That's pretty evident from things you've told me before that he's done to yah. Let's just real quickly, I don't wanna get really in deep into it again cuz I know you gotta get going.

JODI:

Mm hum.

WIEGERT: I don't wanna keep you here any longer than Like I said you, you can walk out any time you wanna end this ...

JODI:

I do need another card though.

WIEGERT:

Of mine?

JODI:

Of yours, yah

WIEGERT:

Sure.

JODI:

because mine are still out at his mom's.

WIEGERT:

Absolutely. I'll give yah that right now.

JODI:

And I'm gettin' a cell phone tomorrow morning so I can

WIEGERT:

I'll do that.

JODI:

call that number.

WIEGERT:

I'll put my pager number on here.

JODI:

Okay.

WIEGERT:

You know how these work?

JODI:

Mm hum.

WIEGERT:

Call and then you just punch your number in and then I call yah back.

JODI:

Yep.

Page 951 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

Okay. I got this with me 24 hours a day.

JODI:

Mmkay.

WIEGERT:

So you can give me a page any time you'd like to.

JODI:

Thank you.

WIEGERT:

So you said he's got a bad temper. Give me an example of his bad temper.

JODI:

Well, one day we were cleaning the garage

WIEGERT:

Mm hum.

JODI: and he pushed all the dirt onto a cardboard box that he had opened up ta use. And because I didn't jump when he said help me, he got mad and smashed the windshield on the boat. Cuz, I didn't do it right when he wanted to.

WIEGERT:

Did he come after you then too?

JODI:

No.

WIEGERT: Was that before or after you had him arrested that time for when he choked you and things?

JODI:

After.

WIEGERT:

It was after that?

JODI:

Mm hum.

WIEGERT: Maybe that's why he didn't come after you, because he got arrested the last time or, who knows, huh?

JODI:

Who knows.

WIEGERT: Okay. Let's go over that real quickly, um, you were over at a friend's house or somethin' you were at the races, is that right?

JODI:

I was at the races.

WIEGERT:

Okay, and how did that happen again?

Page 952 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

JODI: He went up north and I told him that I was planning on goin' to the races because my mom and daughter were there.

WIEGERT:

Okay.

JODI: But then I had changed my mind and then I called him and said well I changed my mind again I am gonna go and he didn't want me goin', he threw a fit I guess while I was at the races he called the house and left what did he say 18 messages and before I got home, he raced home from up north erased them all and was hiding outside when I got home.

WIEGERT:

Okay.

JODI: I went in the house and I think I called him ta tell him I was home or he called first, I don't remember how it went, and he asked me what I was wearing, and for some reason I knew he was around. I said, you know you can see me and I turned around and he was standing right behind me.

WIEGERT:

Okay.

JODI:

And we got in a fight and he called me a

WIEGERT: Describe the fight again. How did that, what happened during that? He called yah something. I sorry I didn't mean ta interrupt.

JODI:

He called me a slut and all this other stuff.

WIEGERT:

Mm hum.

JODI: He was just pissed cuz I went to the races and he thought I was cheatin' on him or whatever or what not.

WIEGERT:

Okay.

JODI: And he choked me and I passed out and, er before that he hit me or somethin' and started choking me and then he walked away and I called the cops and he got mad and he choked me and I passed out and woke up he was draggin' me out the door.

WIEGERT:

So he choked you with his hands, sh--just kinda show me how he did that.

JODI:

I don't remember. Grabbed me like that.

Page 953 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

Like that?

JODI:

I don't

WIEGERT:

Okay. Until you passed out?

JODI:

WIEGERT:

And then you, your woke up and he was draggin' you outta of the house?

JODI:

Mm hum.

WIEGERT:

And how was he draggin' you, by what?

JODI:

My arm.

WIEGERT:

Okay. Where was he gonna take you, er was he gonna take you somewhere or what was he gonna do? Do you know?

JODI:

He wanted me ta leave because he knew the cops was gonna come.

WIEGERT:

Okay. So what happens when ya come to?

JODI:

He was still dragging me so I told him, you know, let go, let go, I'm not going with you and he made me go with him.

WIEGERT:

So you got in the car with him then or?

JODI:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

How did the cops finally catch up with you, or what happens?

JODI:

They were parked you know how Avery Rd. comes out, and they were parked across the street.

WIEGERT:

Okay. So when you pulled out they pulled him over?

JODI:

Yep.

WIEGERT:

Okay. That was only one time, right?

JODI:

Mm hum.

Page 954 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

I mean things like that happened before?

JODI:

Not that bad.

WIEGERT:

That was the worst time?

JODI:

Yep.

WIEGERT:

Okay. Did he ever say he was gonna hurt you, kill you, anything like that?

JODI:

I'd rather have my lawyer here for that.

WIEGERT:

Okay. That's fine.

JODI:

But I will work it out, and we will talk.

WIEGERT:

You have a lawyer?

JODI:

Yep.

WIEGERT:

Okay, who is that?

JODI:

Don Chewning.

WIEGERT:

Don Chewning. Are you saying that you want your lawyer now? While

we're talking now or?

JODI:

No, not now, we'll, I'll work it out and we will talk again.

WIEGERT:

So you're okay with this, talking a little bit right now.

JODI:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Okay. How, I gotta ask yah, how could you afford a lawyer?

JODI:

Dean paid for um.

WIEGERT:

Dean who?

JODI:

Strang, Steven's lawyer.

Page 955 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

Dean Strang paid for him? Okay. Where does Dean Strang get the money

ta pay for your lawyer?

JODI:

I don't know. I never asked.

WIEGERT:

What do yah think?

JODI:

Steven's money.

WIEGERT:

Okay. Again you had said that you could bury him. Is this the kind of

stuff you're talkin' about with what you're telling me?

JODI:

I never said I could bury him. I kinda said

WIEGERT:

Okay.

JODI:

I could hurt him.

WIEGERT:

Okay. Um, you said you didn't want ta talk about the, if he ever

threatened to kill you

JODI:

Mm hum.

WIEGERT:

without your attorney. Okay. You're here on your own free will, right?

You're not under arrest. Is that right?

JODI:

Yep.

WIEGERT:

We told you, you can leave at any time.

JODI:

WIEGERT:

Right?

JODI:

WIEGERT:

You're not being charged with anything.

JODI:

No.

WIEGERT:

Okay. If Mr. Chewning is being paid by Dean Strang, do you think he's

going ta let you talk with me?

Page 956 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

JODI:

Well, yeah.

WIEGERT:

He will.

JODI:

He's my attorney.

WIEGERT:

Okay. When do you think we could arrange that for?

JODI:

I don't know. I'm suppose ta call him when I get home.

WIEGERT:

Okay. Well where ever I'd be more than glad ta meet with you and Mr.

Chewing at any time.

JODI:

Okay.

WIEGERT:

mmm. That's not a problem. I'll come over ta Oshkosh where ever your

going ta be living. I don't know where your going ta be living.

JODI:

.

WIEGERT:

Do you know yet?

JODI:

I have no idea.

WIEGERT:

Okay. You have friends over in Oshkosh that you can stay with?

JODI:

I have nobody there.

WIEGERT:

Okay. What, is your probation agent gonna set something up for you or?

JODI:

I told her if I had ta move, I'd get a motel room for now.

WIEGERT:

Okay. So your gonna call your PO today, too, when you get, get outta

here?

JODI:

Well they told me I had to go see her.

WIEGERT:

Okay. Well if you want, I'll call for you over there and it's up to you,

your decision, I can call before we leave here to see if she wants to see you or what.

JODI:

Well she told me she was gonna be doing home visits today.

Page 957 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

Okay. I can call for you. It's up to you. I can even bring the phone in and you can talk ta. If she's not there, her supervisor, Joy, would most likely be there.

JODI:

Naa, we'll just drive over there.

WIEGERT:

Okay. That's fine. Umm, is Steve, did Steve to you ever threaten to kill

anybody else?

JODI:

Not that I've ever heard.

WIEGERT:

Okay, but you don't wanna to answer that about yourself.

JODI:

Umhm.

WIEGERT:

Okay, that's fair. Um, let's talk about October 31st of last year,

Halloween. You were here in jail, right?

JODI:

Umm

WIEGERT:

Did you have phone contact with Steve that night?

JODI:

Umhm.

WIEGERT:

Do you know how many times?

JODI:

Twice.

WIEGERT.

Twice. How did that conversation go?

JODI:

As far as I can remember, it went good.

WIEGERT:

Did he seem different at all?

JODI:

No.

WIEGERT:

... anything he might have told ya, anything regarding Brendan, or him

or?

JODI:

I can't even remember.

Page 958 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

You don't remember. Okay. What was Brendan's and Steve's

relationship like?

JODI:

Good at times, at other times Brendan was mad at him.

WIEGERT:

Did Steve kinda take him under his wing, take him places, that kinda

relationship, or

JODI:

We always took him to Wal-Mart with us and then Blaine.

WIEGERT:

Okay. Ta did Brendan spend a lot of time with Steve?

JODI:

Not really.

WIEGERT:

No. Over at the trailer or anything like that? Go up north, anything?

JODI:

They went up north together. He'd come over if Steven called him and

said he had work for him ta do,

WIEGERT:

Okay.

JODI:

but other than that

WIEGERT: Let me ask you this and this might be kind of embarrassing for you, but ah we've talked about this already, um, from my recollection of the last time we called, and again I haven't looked at those reports or anything in a long time, but my recollection of when we talked the last time is Steve had, for lack of a better word, quite a healthy sex appetite, is that correct?

JODI:

Umhm.

WIEGERT:

And from my recollection, you'd said that he would want it three, four,

five times a day, is that true?

JODI:

Umhm, when we first started dating two years ago.

WIEGERT:

Okay. Tell me about that a little bit, I mean, put it in your own words, I

don't wanna put words in your mouth.

JODI:

I dunno, when we started dating, what, two years ago, it was right after he

got out of prison.

WIEGERT:

Okay.

Page 959 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

JODI:

We always had sex, five, six times a day.

WIEGERT:

Was it, were you always willing to do that?

JODI:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

Okay. Again

JODI:

and then later on it just slowed down.

WIEGERT:

Okay. Again, this might be kind of embarrassing but three, four, five

times day, ever get sore from that?

JODI:

Oh yeah.

WIEGERT:

And you'd still be okay with it?

JODI:

Yeah.

WIEGERT:

He didn't care that it was hurting you at all or?

JODI:

I don't know.

WIEGERT:

Did you ever tell him, you know, maybe not today Steve, it-it's kinda

hurtin', did you ever tell him that or anything.

JODI:

I think I did. I know when, whenever I did say it was hurtin' he would

stop.

WIEGERT:

Okay.

JODI:

It's been so long ago, it's

WIEGERT: Yeah, I understand, it, it's quite a while ago. What was it like, I mean when you were livin' there, he would be at work. Would he ever come home from work during the day? Never?

JODI:

No.

WIEGERT:

Okay, so he'd stay

Page 960 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

JODI:

Once, maybe twice he came home.

WIEGERT:

Otherwise he'd stay at work all day?

JODI:

Uhhuh. He'd eat up at his mom's and stay there.

WIEGERT:

He'd have lunch at his mom's and he'd go back to work.

JODI:

Mmhm.

WIEGERT:

And after he was done working?

JODI:

He'd come home and do whatever outside

WIEGERT:

Okay.

JODI:

I do gotta go though.

WIEGERT:

You wanna go?

JODI:

Yeah, I got to.

WIEGERT:

Okay.

JODI:

If we leave at 11, I'd get home at 1 and I gotta go see her.

WIEGERT:

That's fine.

JODI:

And I gotta tell her

WIEGERT:

You got my pager number

JODI:

Yes I do and I will use it.

WIEGERT:

Give me a call.

JODI:

I will.

WIEGERT:

I'd, I'd be more than glad to sit down, and you said you have an attorney, I'd be more than glad to sit down with Mr. Chewning (ph) and yourself and talk, um, any time, any place, anywhere

Page 961 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

JODI:

Okay

WIEGERT:

And like I said I got my pager with me 24 hours a day, just give me a

holler.

JODI:

I will.

WIEGERT:

Okay. Try not to have any third party contacts

JODI:

I'm trying not to, I don't want, I'm sick of this place

WIEGERT:

I don't

JODI:

I gotta good job and I don't wanna to lose it.

WIEGERT: That's good and I, I don't want to see you lose it either, a and no matter what you think of me and I hope um, you don't think that I'm trying to get you fired from your job or anything like that, I'm not

JODI:

Oh, I don't think you are, I just think they are.

WIEGERT:

Okay. I can't answer for that but um, I don't want to see you get fired

from your job, I, I

JODI:

It's a great job. I love it.

WIEGERT:

Good. That's good. Well let's get you outta here.

JODI:

And I will call you. I'll

WIEGERT:

I hope so.

JODI:

I'll get my cell phone tomorrow.

WIEGERT:

I appreciate that. I will wait to hear from you

JODI:

... even Saturday

WIEGERT:

Great, I will wait to hear from you

JODI:

They'll charge it for me tonight after work

Page 962 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

WIEGERT:

Sure.

(End of Tape)

Investigation continues.

Inv. Mark Wiegert Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. MW/sk

Page 963 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Monitoring of Avery Jail Phone Calls

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 09/08/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 09/08/06, I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) was monitoring previously made phone calls from STEVEN AVERY who is housed in D Block Cell #1 in the CALUMET COUNTY JAIL. A phone call was made on 09/04/06 at 1836 hours to phone number 920-755-2879, which would be STEVEN's brother, CHARLES AVERY. During the conversation between STEVEN and CHARLES, STEVEN states, "She owes me money for the lawyer then." It should be noted that during the conversation when STEVEN said she, he is referring to JODI STACHOWSKI. STEVEN then makes the comment to CHARLES, "Ya, the check came from the firm, ya, but it came out of my account." It should be noted STEVEN is referring to the money, which is being paid to JODI STACHOWSKI's lawyer, a Mr. CHEWNING. The conversation indicates that check for Mr. CHEWNING was from Attorney DEAN STRANG's firm.

Investigation continues.

Inv. Mark Wiegert Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. MW/bdg

Page 964 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Release of Item to Deputy Riemer

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 08/12/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 08/12/06, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) took the following five items out of secure storage to be turned over to Deputy RIEMER for photographing:

- Property Tag #8119, clothing rivet
- Property Tag #8120, clothing rivet
- Property Tag #8121, clothing rivet
- Property Tag #8122, clothing rivet
- Property Tag #8124, clothing rivet

The five items were placed in a secure storage locker for Deputy RIEMER. I signed the chain of custody form the five items were on. The form was then put with the five items in the secure storage locker for Deputy RIEMER to sign.

Deputy Jeremy Hawkins Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JH/bdg

Page 965 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Return of Items

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

08/15/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 08/15/06, the following items were placed back into a secure storage locker by Deputy RIEMER:

- Property Tag #8119, clothing rivet
- Property Tag #8120, clothing rivet
- Property Tag #8121, clothing rivet
- Property Tag #8122, clothing rivet
- Property Tag #8124, clothing rivet

Deputy RIEMER signed the chain of custody form for the five items.

Deputy Jeremy Hawkins Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JH/bdg

Page 966 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Photographing of Item

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

09/04/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 09/04/06, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) took out of secure storage Property Tag #9130 and Property Tag #9131, keys to locks for the storage unit where the Toyota RAV4 is being held.

I opened up envelope #9130 and took the keys out of the envelope. I opened the storage unit for SCOTT'S TOWING who took the Toyota RAV4 out of the storage unit. TIM AUSTIN from the WI STATE PATROL was there to photograph the inside of the Toyota RAV4. Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT assisted TIM AUSTIN by opening the front passenger and driver's door at 10:21 a.m., the passenger and driver rear doors at 10:22 a.m. and also the back cargo door at 10:24 a.m.

After Trooper AUSTIN finished photographing the inside of the motor vehicle, Inv. WIEGERT closed the doors to the Toyota RAV4 at 11:06 a.m. SCOTT'S TOWING then placed the Toyota RAV4 back into the storage unit at 11:24 a.m. After the Toyota RAV4 was placed back in the storage unit, I secured the storage unit with the locks.

After the storage unit was secured, Inv. WIEGERT, DCI Special Agent TOM FASSBENDER, Trooper AUSTIN and myself went down to the secure portion of the evidence room. At 11:30 a.m., both Inv. WIEGERT and myself opened Property Tag #9078, passenger seat to the Toyota RAV4, and Property Tag #9079, driver's seat to the Toyota RAV4. Both Inv. WIEGERT and myself were wearing gloves. Trooper AUSTIN took pictures of both the seats.

After the seats were photographed, they were placed back into the boxes where I resealed them with evidence tape.

The two seats and also the two envelopes containing the keys for the locks were placed back into secure storage.

Deputy Jeremy Hawkins Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JH/bdg

CC: District Attorney

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 967 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Interview of:

Sandra L. Barth DOB 02/10/47 4025 Waldo Blvd. Manitowoc, WI 54220

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

09/13/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 09/13/06, I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT), along with DCI Special Agent TOM FASSBENDER, went to the address of 4025 Waldo Blvd. in the City of Manitowoc to interview SANDRA BARTH. SANDRA would be the mother of JODI STACHOWSKI.

Upon arrival at the residence, SANDRA invited us in and we had a seat at the kitchen table. While speaking with SANDRA, she indicated to us she had legal custody of JODI's child, who would be spears old. SANDRA stated they had stopped letting go over by JODI and STEVEN AVERY's residence because did not like going there and actually hated STEVEN. According to SANDRA, JODI was in a very abusive situation when she was living with STEVEN AVERY.

SANDRA told us about one incident that JODI had told her about. JODI had informed SANDRA that STEVEN had beaten JODI up several times in front of SANDRA states JODI told her one time that JODI and her daughter, had to lock themselves in the bathroom inside of STEVEN's trailer because they thought that STEVEN was pouring gas around the trailer to light it on fire.

SANDRA states on other occasions when was supposed to go over by STEVEN and JODI, she would start to cry because she did not want to go over there. SANDRA stated when she or her husband would call over to talk to JODI, they would have to go through STEVEN first before they were allowed to talk with JODI. SANDRA stated STEVEN would always screen the phone calls.

SANDRA also told us STEVEN, at one point, had threatened to take away from them and put her in a foster home.

SANDRA stated she was told when these things would happen over at his residence, STEVEN would have been drinking when he would get abusive like this.

Page 968 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

SANDRA then went and retrieved a letter, which The following would be a transcript of the letter:

had written to her and her husband.

"Dear Gram and Papa,

I love you and papa with all my heart and I hope nothing happens to you or papa and I hope nothing happens to you or papa and I'm sorry that on Mother's Day weekend I went with my mom because all they did was fight, fight and fight. I didn't really have any fun because Steve made me stay in the trailer for one day because I was really hyper and I was playing cards with Barbara's boys. Goodness I hate Steve Avery. I wish he would go to prison. Oh my goodness."

It should be noted a copy of that letter will be included with this report.

I asked SANDRA when she would have gotten that letter. She states she believes it would have right before JODI had gone to jail in May of 2005.

SANDRA stated JODI had told her one other time about STEVEN getting abusive with her. JODI told SANDRA she had gone to the races and STEVEN was supposed to be up north. According to SANDRA, JODI had come home and was getting a drink of water and saw STEVEN's reflection in the window at which time he grabbed her by the hair and pulled her outside into the car.

When SANDRA last spoke to JODI, which was just recently, JODI had told her that STEVEN had threatened several times to kill her (meaning JODI). JODI also told SANDRA that she had a lot more stuff to tell the investigators but she did not want to until she got her stuff out of STEVEN's trailer.

JODI also told SANDRA on many occasions that STEVEN could kill JODI and nobody would miss her. JODI also told her mom, SANDRA, that STEVEN had used handcuffs on her in a sexual way.

SANDRA then told us that on one occasion she had to testify against JODI in her operating while intoxicated trial. SANDRA states she was very scared of STEVEN at that time because of the look he was giving her. She stated she was so afraid that she had her door opener and her phone in her hand when she walked out of the courthouse. She stated STEVEN and BRENDAN DASSEY were walking in and out of the courthouse and giving her evil looks.

We asked SANDRA how JODI got to know STEVEN. SANDRA states JODI's friend, MICHELLE, was friends with ROLLIE JOHNSON who lived in the trailer, which STEVEN eventually moved into. JODI got to know ROLLIE through her friend MICHELLE and after JODI had gotten kicked out of her house, ROLLIE allowed her to move into the trailer on the

Page 969 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

AVERY property. According to SANDRA, at that time, STEVEN was still living in the ice shanty and they met when they were living on the AVERY property.

I asked SANDRA if JODI had ever mentioned working at a gas station to which SANDRA stated JODI never worked at a gas station that she was aware of.

SANDRA also went back into the time when she had to testify against JODI. She states after the trial was over, JODI told her STEVEN, BARB JANDA, and BRENDAN DASSEY all had a story and were going to lie for JODI about her driving. SANDRA indicated that if we wanted more information, we might want to talk to MICHELLE MUELLER (ph) who would be JODI's only friend.

That was the end of our conversation with SANDRA.

Investigation continues.

Inv. Mark Wiegert
Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept.
MW/bdg

Page 970 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Interview of:

Michelle R. Mueller DOB 04/21/71 4352 HWY 83 N Hartford, WI 53027

Telephone number: 262-670-6743

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

09/21/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 09/21/06 at approximately 10:53 a.m., I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT), along with DCI Special Agent TOM FASSBENDER, went to the address of 4352 HWY 83 N, Hartford, WI, to interview MICHELLE MUELLER. We arrived at approximately 10:53 a.m. and were invited into the house by MICHELLE. It should be noted MICHELLE would be the friend of JODI STACHOWSKI, STEVEN AVERY's girlfriend.

MICHELLE states she has known JODI since they were school age. According to MICHELLE, she introduced JODI to ROLLIE JOHNSON who actually owned the trailer STEVEN AVERY was living in. MICHELLE states when JODI moved into the trailer, that is how JODI met STEVEN. STEVEN was living in an ice shanty on the AVERY property at the time. Shortly after JODI met STEVEN, STEVEN moved into the trailer with JODI in approximately 2003. MICHELLE said JODI had told her that when she (JODI) first met STEVEN, he wanted sex all the time. JODI also told MICHELLE that STEVEN had tied JODI up in bed. JODI told MICHELLE on several occasions that after they would get done having sex, they would seem to always have a fight and STEVEN would beat JODI up. JODI also told MICHELLE that STEVEN had choked her (JODI) on a few occasions to the point where JODI passed out.

MICHELLE stated to me ROLLIE JOHNSON was aware of the abuse because JODI had told ROLLIE about it. JODI had actually called ROLLIE on one occasion and ROLLIE had come to the residence to speak with STEVEN about beating JODI up. According to MICHELLE, JODI had bruises on her that ROLLIE had seen. It would have been the same weekend that STEVEN allegedly had sex with his

MICHELLE estimated JODI had gotten beat up at least three times a week. I asked MICHELLE how she knew about it. She stated JODI would call her and tell her about it. MICHELLE stated JODI was working at a company when she was living with STEVEN. STEVEN had gotten jealous of JODI's boss and STEVEN had actually showed up at JODI's place of employment and threatened the boss. After STEVEN had shown up at JODI's place of employment, she had gotten fired because of STEVEN's threats to the boss.

Page 971 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

MICHELLE went on to tell me when she would call over by JODI, STEVEN would get very upset. MICHELLE stated STEVEN told her, on one occasion, that if she were to call and talk to JODI anymore, STEVEN would find her and kill her. MICHELLE states this would have been in July or August, 2004, when STEVEN told her this. MICHELLE stated that every time she would call JODI's phone, STEVEN would answer the phone and she, a lot of times, would just hang up.

MICHELLE told us JODI also told her they had sex a lot. JODI also told MICHELLE that if she did not want to have sex with STEVEN, STEVEN would "take it." JODI also told MICHELLE she would get sore from having sex so often with STEVEN but that didn't matter to him and he would still want to do it.

We asked MICHELLE about BRENDAN's relationship with STEVEN and JODI. MICHELLE stated BRENDAN would come over to the trailer a lot and that actually would upset JODI because BRENDAN was over at the trailer all the time.

MICHELLE went on to tell us how STEVEN and BRENDAN would go into the salvage yard at night and steal radiators. JODI told MICHELLE that they would scrape the numbers off the radiators and STEVEN and BRENDAN would then take the radiators and cash them in to a metal dealer for money.

MICHELLE went on to tell us how JODI told her that STEVEN was planning to blow up JODI's mother's house. JODI told MICHELLE he was either going to blow it up or set it on fire.

We thanked MICHELLE for her cooperation and urged her to call us if she could think of any thing she had not already told us. That was the end of our conversation with MICHELLE. We ended our interview at 11:30 a.m.

Investigation continues.

Inv. Mark Wiegert Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. MW/bdg

Page 972 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Telephone Conversation with Jodi Stachowski

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 10/13/06 at 11:38 a.m.

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 10/13/06 at 11:38 a.m., I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) received a telephone call from JODI STACHOWSKI. JODI stated she forgot to tell Special Agent FASSBENDER and me a few things when we were over to visit her. JODI stated she remembers when she had met STEVEN that she was seeing a psychiatrist by the name of Dr. SIE KUE through MANITOWOC COUNTY DEPARTMENT OF HUMAN SERVICES. She stated shortly after starting to date STEVEN, he (meaning STEVEN) made JODI stop going to the psychiatrist. JODI stated STEVEN told her she should quit going to the psychiatrist because anything you tell psychiatrist they can later use against you in court.

JODI also stated she forgot to tell us about an incident where she ended up in the hospital after eating rat poison. She stated she tried to commit suicide by eating rat poison and STEVEN had taken her to HOLY FAMILY HOSPITAL in Manitowoc. She stated his happened in September of 2004.

I asked JODI why she had taken the rat poison to which she stated she tried to kill herself because she found out about STEVEN and his When they got to the hospital, STEVEN lied to the hospital staff and told them JODI mistakenly had drank out of a coke can that had rat poison in. According to JODI, STEVEN did not want the hospital staff to know she had tried to commit suicide.

JODI also asked me, while on the phone, if we had anybody following her home from work yesterday. I told JODI we did not have anybody following her home and we would have no reason to do that. She states that after work yesterday, there was a Ford SUV, possibly an Extera, following her all the way from work back to where she lives. I again assured JODI it was not anybody related to our department or this investigation and informed her if that should happen again, she should contact the local law enforcement in that jurisdiction.

I thanked JODI for her phone call and that was the end of our conversation.

Investigation continues.

Inv. Mark Wiegert Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. MW/bdg

Page 973 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

10/26/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Rick Riemer

On 10/26/06 at approximately 1435 hours, I (Deputy RIEMER) reviewed my reports and evidence sheets and noted there was a mistake on Ledger #05-185 (which was a chain of custody sheet). The sheet had indicated that evidence was recovered on 11/08/09 and it should have indicated 11/08/05. Also, in Box #3 of the Ledger sheet (chain of custody sheet), it should indicate the evidence was processed on 11/10/05 vs. 11/08/09.

Deputy Rick Riemer Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. RR/bdg

Page 974 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Subpoena for Documents from Synthesis Films, LLC

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/01/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 11/01/06, I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) did receive a Subpoena for Documents for SYNTHESIS FILMS, LLC, LAURA RICCIARDI, Owner. The Subpoena was signed on 11/01/06 by Honorable PATRICK L. WILLIS, Manitowoc County Circuit Court Judge. It should be noted the date for the return on the Subpoena would be 11/20/06.

At approximately 1450 hours, I did make phone contact with LAURA RICCIARDI of SYNTHESIS FILMS, LLC. I explained to LAURA I had a signed Subpoena from Judge WILLIS for specific documents from her film company. At that time, LAURA stated she did not wish to speak with me and was not going to make herself available to have the Subpoena served on her. I indicated again to LAURA that the Subpoena was signed by a circuit court judge, at which time LAURA stated she would consult her attorney and get back to me.

It should be noted I had not heard back from LAURA by the following day. On 11/02/06 at approximately 1512 hours, I again made phone contact with LAURA RICCIARDI. LAURA again told me on the phone that she "was not interested in speaking with me." LAURA stated to me she feels like she is being harassed by me. I again informed LAURA that I had a time sensitive Subpoena and we were looking for specific information. LAURA stated to me she was not interested in getting involved in the case, that she is not working for either the prosecution or the defense. She reiterated to me she is an independent film maker. I informed LAURA we were looking for specific information and were not interested in ruining her film.

LAURA then stated to me she is again an independent and not working for either side. LAURA stated she has contacted District Attorney KRATZ to interview him for her film and at this time, District Attorney KRATZ has refused to speak with her. I indicated I could not speak for District Attorney KRATZ; however, law enforcement was not going to be involved in her film out of respect for the HALBACH family. At that time, LAURA got very upset with me and stated she was going to hang up and did so.

On 11/03/05, I did make a copy of the Subpoena for Documents and sent it to LAURA RICCIARDI at SYNTHESIS FILMS, LLC at the address of 1090 St. Nicholas Avenue, Apt. 64, New York, NY 10032. I have retained the original Subpoena so that I may serve LAURA in person if the occasion should arise.

Investigation continues.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 975 File Number

Page 976 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Conversation with Attorney Bob Devorak

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/09/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 11/09/06 at approximately 10:20 a.m., I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) had phone contact with a male subject who identified himself as Attorney BOB DEVORAK representing LAURA RICCIARDI. BOB indicated he had some questions about the Subpoena for LAURA RICCIARDI and SYNTHESIS FILMS, LLC.

I read BOB paragraph 1 and paragraph 2 directly from the original Subpoena. I also assured BOB we were not trying to interfere with LAURA RICCIARDI's film, however, we did have a signed Subpoena from the Honorable PATRICK L. WILLIS from the MANITOWOC COUNTY CIRCUIT COURT. BOB requested that I fax him a copy of the original Subpoena.

At approximately 10:30 a.m., I did fax BOB a copy of the Subpoena for Documents. It should be noted BOB did provide me with a phone number of 414-271-3400.

Investigation continues.

Page 977 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: FBI Inspection of Teresa Halbach's Vehicle

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/14/06 & 11/15/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 11/14/06, I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) did receive keys to the storage unit in which the HALBACH vehicle had been stored. The said keys were turned over to me by Evidence Custodian JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT. The keys for the storage unit were kept in the custody and care of myself.

On 11/15/06, I did remove the keys from their evidence packaging and also removed the HALBACH vehicle from its storage area. It should be noted the HALBACH vehicle was also turned over to me from Deputy HAWKINS. The HALBACH vehicle was removed from the storage unit at approximately 9:15 a.m. on 11/15/06. The vehicle was loaded onto a flatbed by SCOTT'S TOWING and transported to the CALUMET COUNTY HIGHWAY DEPARTMENT where I maintained custody of the vehicle and the storage unit keys.

Present with me at the CALUMET COUNTY HIGHWAY SHOP were Inv. JOHN DEDERING of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT, BOB THOMAS from the FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION LABORATORY, CARL ADRIAN from the FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION LABORATORY, PETER KENNEDY of the DIRECT DIMENSION INCORPORATED COMPANY, JASON SCHWARTZ of the WISCONSIN STATE PATROL, GERALD MULLEN from the FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION (Green Bay office), TOM FASSBENDER from the DEPARTMENT OF CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION, and TIMOTHY AUSTIN from the WISCONSIN STATE PATROL.

At approximately 9:45 a.m., I did turn over possession of the HALBACH vehicle to Inv. DEDERING. The keys for the storage unit were maintained and secured by myself. For more information on this, please see Inv. DEDERING's report.

Page 978 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Possession of Teresa Halbach's RAV4

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/15/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED:

None

On Wednesday, 11/15/06, at approximately 0945 hours, I (DEDERING) did obtain possession of TERESA HALBACH's Toyota RAV4. I accepted this evidence from Inv. WIEGERT. The exchange took place at the CALUMET COUNTY HIGHWAY DEPARTMENT.

The Toyota RAV4 had been removed from storage and transported to the CALUMET COUNTY HIGHWAY DEPARTMENT in order to have FBI technicians do laser scans of the vehicle.

At 0951 hours, I (DEDERING) did compromise the evidence tape securing all the doors to the vehicle.

At 1044 hours, the surplus evidence tape that had been built up from other entries to the vehicle was removed in order to get an accurate laser scan off the exterior.

At approximately 1100 hours, the technicians began the scan of the unit.

The technicians finished the laser scan at approximately 2150 hours on Wednesday, 11/15/06.

At 2212 hours, TERESA HALBACH's Toyota RAV4 was transported back to storage via flatbed. The vehicle was secured at approximately 2220 hours.

Inv. John Dedering Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JD/bdg

Page 979 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Review of Evidence at MTSO

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/27/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 11/27/06 at approximately 10:50 a.m., I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) did go to the MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT where I met with Det. DAVE REMIKER. It should be noted Det. REMIKER would be the evidence custodian for the MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT. My reason for meeting with Det. REMIKER was to determine what type of items they were storing in their evidence room regarding STEVEN AVERY.

I went to the evidence room with Det. REMIKER at approximately 10:50 a.m. at which time he showed me two pieces of evidence. One was a box, which was sealed and labeled with evidence tape. The second was an envelope, which was also sealed. The first package had a number on it of M851051. It indicated the package was received from the WI STATE CRIME LABORATORY and the return address had DEPARTMENT OF CORRECTIONS on it. Inside this envelope was a second manila envelope with the name MARIE BETH VARRIALE on it. Inside manila envelope was a white envelope sealed with evidence tape. We did not open white envelope; however, you could feel and see a Buccal swab through that envelope.

The second box had a number attached to it of \$8504851, which would be a MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT number. That package was opened at 11:03 a.m. There was a crime lab seal attached to the box with again the number of M851051 attached to it. Located in that sealed box were separate envelopes containing pubic hair, head hair and fingernail scrapings. It should be noted there was no blood or any blood samples located in either of those packages.

Det. REMIKER stated those were the only two packages located in their evidence room that contained any specimens regarding STEVEN AVERY.

Both of the packages were resealed at 11:14 a.m. by Det. REMIKER.

Det. REMIKER and I then left and secured the evidence room.

Investigation continues.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 980 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Interview of:

Andres F. Martinez

DOB 10/09/63

Green Bay Correctional Institute

Green Bay, WI

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/29/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 11/29/06, I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT), along with DCI Special Agent TOM FASSBENDER, went to the GREEN BAY CORRECTIONAL INSTITUTE to interview ANDRES MARTINEZ. It should be noted I was informed by Lt. LENK of the MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT that MARTINEZ had recently been transported to GREEN BAY CORRECTIONAL INSTITUTE from their county jail. Lt. LENK stated MARTINEZ had made statements to the transport officer about knowing STEVEN AVERY and also having information about the murder of TERESA HALBACH.

At approximately 10:00 a.m., Special Agent FASSBENDER and I did meet with MARTINEZ in an interview room at the correctional institute. Special Agent FASSBENDER and I identified ourselves to MARTINEZ. MARTINEZ stated to us he was not sure he wanted to talk to us now. He stated he had tried to get a hold of us about a month or so ago and has since changed his mind. I informed MARTINEZ that was his right and he did not need to talk with us; however, we informed him that his information could be helpful in the homicide case.

MARTINEZ stated he was friends with STEVEN AVERY. He also told us he would commonly go to the junk yard sometimes as often as a couple times a day. MARTINEZ told us STEVEN AVERY told him he (meaning STEVEN AVERY) thought TERESA HALBACH was coming to his house to pinpoint him for a crime he did not commit. I asked MARTINEZ if STEVEN thought TERESA was spying on him to which MARTINEZ stated that is what STEVEN told him he believed was happening. I asked MARTINEZ if STEVEN mentioned TERESA by name to which MARTINEZ stated STEVEN did.

MARTINEZ also told us STEVEN AVERY told him STEVEN said he wanted to dispose of her (meaning TERESA).

MARTINEZ also told us STEVEN had shown him a little book, which had TERESA's phone number in it. Again, MARTINEZ stated STEVEN believed TERESA was spying on him for a crime he was innocent of.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 981 File Number

MARTINEZ also told us STEVEN would commonly mention a baggie TERESA had that he wanted to get.

MARTINEZ then stated he remembers on one occasion STEVEN and he were up on a hill with a truck in the salvage yard. MARTINEZ indicated STEVEN had a camera with him and he (meaning MARTINEZ) and STEVEN observed TERESA drive into the salvage area and STEVEN took his camera out and was taking pictures of TERESA as she drove in.

MARTINEZ also told us he remembers STEVEN calling TERESA a little cunt.

I asked MARTINEZ when this would have happened, if it would have been before TERESA's death that he told her these things or after to which MARTINEZ stated this would have been before TERESA's death and disappearance. MARTINEZ told us he did not believe STEVEN would tell anybody else because his brothers would have probably told the police. MARTINEZ states STEVEN and he got along very well and STEVEN trusted him and that is why he would tell him these things.

I questioned MARTINEZ about specific information STEVEN had told him about the death and/or disappearance of TERESA HALBACH. MARTINEZ stated he did not want to talk about it. MARTINEZ stated his son, JAMES, did not wish him to get involved in the case and he did not want to say anymore about it. MARTINEZ stated he was going to be meeting with his son this week and he would send us a letter indicating if he wished to speak with us anymore reference this case.

I then provided MARTINEZ with a business card and thanked him for his cooperation at which time we left the interview room.

Investigation continues.

Page 982 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Transport Items to Crime Lab and DCI Office in Madison

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 10/06/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 10/06/06, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) transported the following items to the WI STATE CRIME LAB for testing:

- Property Tag #9621, four swabs from concrete of unknown substance from Item #9615
- Property Tag #9622, two swabs of unknown substance from Item #9619
- Property Tag #9623, one control swab from concrete from Item #9619
- Property Tag #9624, two swabs from Point A from Item #8283
- Property Tag #9625, one control swab from Point A from Item #8283
- Property Tag #9626, two swabs from Point B from Item #8283
- Property Tag #9627, control swab from Point B from Item #8283
- Property Tag #9628, one swab from Point C from Item #8283
- Property Tag #9629, control swab from Point C from Item #8283
- Property Tag #9630, two swabs from Point D of unknown substance from Item #8283
- Property Tag #9631, control swab from Point D from Item #8283
- Property Tag #9632, swab from Point G from Item #8283
- Property Tag #9633, control swab from Point G from Item #8283
- Property Tag #9634, two swabs from Point F from Item #8283
- Property Tag #9635, control swab from Point F from Item #8283
- Property Tag #9636, four swabs from Point E from Item #8283
- Property Tag #9637, control swab from Point E from Item #8283
- Property Tag #9638, three swabs from Point H from Item #8283
- Property Tag #9639, control swab from Point H from Item #8283
- Property Tag #9640, two swabs from Point J from Item #8283
- Property Tag #9683, control swab from Point J from Item #8283
- Property Tag #8803, two swabs from Point I from Item #8283
- Property Tag #8804, control swab from Point I from Item #8283
- Property Tag #8805, two swabs from Point K from Item #8283
- Property Tag #8806, control swab from Point K from Item #8283
- Property Tag #8807, one swab of unknown substance from Item #9616
- Property Tag #8808, control swab from Item #9616
- Property Tag #8809, one swab from Point A from Item #8284
- Property Tag #8810, control swab from Point A from Item #8284
- Property Tag #8811, one swab from Point B from Item #8284
- Property Tag #8812, control swab from Point B from Item #8284

Page 983 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

- Property Tag #8813, one swab from Point C from Item #8284
- Property Tag #8814, control swab from Point C from Item #8284
- Property Tag #8815, one swab from Point D from Item #8284
- Property Tag #8816, control swab from Point D from Item #8284
- Property Tag #8817, one swab from Item #8286, small chunk
- Property Tag #8818, control swab from Item #8286
- Property Tag #8819, two swabs from Point A from Item #8286
- Property Tag #8820, control swab from Point A from Item #8286
- Property Tag #8821, 16 swabs from Point E from Item #8284
- Property Tag #8823, two swabs of unknown substance from Point B from Item #8286
- Property Tag #8824, control swab by Point B from Item #8286
- Property Tag #8825, two swabs of unknown substance at Point C from Item #8286
- Property Tag #8826, control swab by Point C from Item #8286
- Property Tag #8827, two swabs of unknown substance at Point D from Item #8286
- Property Tag #8828, control swab by Point D from Item #8286
- Property Tag #8829, one swab of unknown substance at Point E from Item #8286
- Property Tag #8830, control swab by Point E from Item #8286
- Property Tag #8831, one swab of unknown substance at Point F from Item #8286
- Property Tag #8832, control swab by Point F from Item #8286
- Property Tag #8833, one swab of unknown substance at Point G from Item #8286
- Property Tag #8822, control swab by Point G from Item #8286
- Property Tag #8834, one swab of unknown substance from small chunk of concrete from Item #9618
- Property Tag #8835, control swab from small chunk of concrete from Item #9618
- Property Tag #8836, one swab of unknown substance at Point A from Item #9618
- Property Tag #8837, control swab by Point A from Item #9618
- Property Tag #8838, one swab of unknown substance at Point B from Item #9618
- Property Tag #8839, control swab by Point B from Item #9618
- Property Tag #8840, one swab of unknown substance at Point C from Item #9618
- Property Tag #8841, control swab by Point C from Item #9618
- Property Tag #8842, one swab of unknown substance at Point D from Item #9618
- Property Tag #8843, control swab by Point D from Item #9618
- Property Tag #8844, two swabs of unknown substance at Point A from Item #8287
- Property Tag #8845, control swabs by Point A from Item #8287
- Property Tag #8846, two swabs of unknown substance at Point B from Item #8287
- Property Tag #8847, control swab by Point B from Item #8287
- Property Tag #8848, two swabs of unknown substance at Point C from Item #8287
- Property Tag #8849, control swab at Point C from Item #8287
- Property Tag #8850, swab from Point D from Item #8287

Page 984 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

- Property Tag #8851, control swab by Point D from Item #8287
- Property Tag #8852, swab from Point E from Item #8287
- Property Tag #8853, control swab from Point E from Item #8287
- Property Tag #8854, one swab of unknown substance at Point F from Item #8287
- Property Tag #8855, control swab at Point F from Item #8287
- Property Tag #8856, one swab of unknown substance at Point G from Item #8287
- Property Tag #8857, control swab by Point G from Item #8287
- Property Tag #8858, two swabs of unknown substance at Point E from Item #8276
- Property Tag #8859, control swab by Point A from Item #8276
- Property Tag #8860, two swabs of unknown substance at Point B from Item #8276
- Property Tag #8861, control swab by Point B from Item #8276
- Property Tag #8862, one swab of unknown substance by Point C from Item #8276
- Property Tag #8863, control swab by Point C from Item #8286
- Property Tag #8864, one swab of unknown substance at Point D from Item #8276
- Property Tag #8865, control swab by Point D from Item #8276
- Property Tag #8866, two swabs at Point A from Item #8288
- Property Tag #8867, control swab by Point A from Item #8288
- Property Tag #8868, one swab at Point B from Item #8288
- Property Tag #8869, control swab by Point B from Item #8283
- Property Tag #8870, two swabs of unknown substance at Point C from concrete from Item #8288
- Property Tag #8871, control swab by Point C from Item #8288
- Property Tag #8872, four swabs of unknown substance from small chunk of concrete from Item #8288
- Property Tag #8873, control swab from small chunk of concrete from Item #8288
- Property Tag #8874, four swabs of unknown substance at Point A from Item #8281
- Property Tag #8875, control swab from Point A from Item #8281
- Property Tag #8876, two swabs of unknown substance at Point B from Item #8281
- Property Tag #8877, control swab by Point B from Item #8281
- Property Tag #8878, two swabs of unknown substance at Point C from Item #8288
- Property Tag #8879, control swab by Point C from Item #8281

The WISCONSIN STATE CRIME LAB in Madison informed me they did not want any of the control swabs that I had brought down. The custody of the following items were signed over to FRAN LUTZ of the WI STATE CRIME LAB in Madison:

- Property Tag #9621, four swabs from concrete of unknown substance from Item #9615
- Property Tag #9622, two swabs of unknown substance from Item #9619
- Property Tag #9624, two swabs from Point A from Item #8283
- Property Tag #9626, two swabs from Point B from Item #8283

Page 985 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

- Property Tag #9628, one swab from Point C from Item #8283
- Property Tag #9630, two swabs from Point D of unknown substance from Item #8283
- Property Tag #9632, swab from Point G from Item #8283
- Property Tag #9634, two swabs from Point F
- Property Tag #9636, four swabs from Point E from Item #8283
- Property Tag #9638, three swabs from Point H from Item #8283
- Property Tag #9640, two swabs from Point J from Item #8283
- Property Tag #8803, two swabs from Point I from Item #8283
- Property Tag #8805, two swabs from Point K from Item #8283
- Property Tag #8807, one swab of unknown substance from Item #9616
- Property Tag #8809, one swab from Point A from Item #8284
- Property Tag #8811, one swab from Point B from Item #8284
- Property Tag #8813, one swab from Point C from Item #8284
- Property Tag #8815, one swab from Point D from Item #8284
- Property Tag #8817, one swab from Item #8286, small chunk
- Property Tag #8819, two swabs from Point A from Item #8286
- Property Tag #8821, 16 swabs from Point E from Item #8284
- Property Tag #8823, two swabs of unknown substance from Point B from Item #8286
- Property Tag #8825, two swabs of unknown substance at Point C from Item #8286
- Property Tag #8827, two swabs of unknown substance at Point D from Item #8286
- Property Tag #8829, one swab of unknown substance at Point E from Item #8286
- Property Tag #8831, one swab of unknown substance at Point F from Item #8286
- Property Tag #8833, one swab of unknown substance at Point G from Item #8286
- Property Tag #8834, one swab of unknown substance from small chunk of concrete from Item #9618
- Property Tag #8836, one swab of unknown substance at Point A from Item #9618
- Property Tag #8838, one swab of unknown substance at Point B from Item #9618
- Property Tag #8840, one swab of unknown substance at Point C from Item #9618
- Property Tag #8842, one swab of unknown substance at Point D from Item #9618
- Property Tag #8844, two swabs of unknown substance at Point A from Item #8287
- Property Tag #8846, two swabs of unknown substance at Point B from Item #8287
- Property Tag #8848, two swabs of unknown substance at Point C from Item #8287
- Property Tag #8850, swab from Point D from Item #8287
- Property Tag #8852, swab from Point E from Item #8287
- Property Tag #8854, one swab of unknown substance at Point F from Item #8287
- Property Tag #8856, one swab of unknown substance at Point G from Item #8287
- Property Tag #8858, two swabs of unknown substance at Point E from Item #8276
- Property Tag #8860, two swabs of unknown substance at Point B from Item #8276
- Property Tag #8862, one swab of unknown substance by Point C from Item #8276

Page 986 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

- Property Tag #8864, one swab of unknown substance at Point D from Item #8276
- Property Tag #8866, two swabs at Point A from Item #8288
- Property Tag #8868, one swab at Point B from Item #8288
- Property Tag #8870, two swabs of unknown substance at Point C from concrete from Item #8288
- Property Tag #8872, four swabs of unknown substance from small chunk of concrete from Item #8288
- Property Tag #8874, four swabs of unknown substance at Point A from Item #8281
- Property Tag #8876, two swabs of unknown substance at Point B from Item #8281
- Property Tag #8878, two swabs of unknown substance at Point C from Item #8288

The control swabs were then placed back into a secure portion of my motor vehicle to be transported back to the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT.

On 10/06/06, I went to the DIVISION OF CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION OFFICE in Madison and handed Property Tag #9237, a Kodak Easy Share Z730 camera with Serial Number KCKEP51101866, over to Evidence Custodian LINDA GRAY (ph) for analysis by the DCI agents.

After I was finished at the DCI OFFICE, I transported the control swabs to the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT where they were placed back into secure storage.

Page 987 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Release of Videotapes to Inv. Wiegert to Copy for Defense

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 10/19/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 10/19/06, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) released three videos to Inv. MARK WIEGERT so copies could be made for the defense attorneys.

I got out of secure storage and signed over the custody of the following items:

- Property Tag #8087, eight millimeter digital camcorder cassette
- Property Tag #8629, eight millimeter tape from Det. JONES
- Property Tag #8642, eight millimeter videotape

Later on 10/19/06, Inv. WIEGERT returned the three videotapes to myself where I took custody of the three videotapes. The three tapes were then placed into secure storage.

Page 988 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Releasing Items for Transport to the WI State Crime Lab and

Releasing Items for Transport to Dr. Leslie Eisenberg at the

Dane County Coroner's Office.

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 10/23/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 10/23/06, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) released the following items to Inv. MARK WIEGERT to be transported to the WI STATE CRIME LAB in Madison. The following items were signed over to Inv. WIEGERT:

• Property Tag #8446, a wadded piece of duct tape

• Property Tag #7107, an envelope with duct tape

I also released the following items to Inv. WIEGERT to be transported to LESLIE EISENBERG at the DANE COUNTY CORONER'S OFFICE:

- Property Tag #8314, contents of barrel #2
- Property Tag #8315, contents of barrel #1
- Property Tag #8317, contents of barrel #3
- Property Tag #8319, contents of barrel #4
- Property Tag #9597, plastic bag containing items described as cranial pieces
- Property Tag #9598, plastic bag containing items described as cranial pieces

All eight items were signed for by Inv. WIEGERT.

Page 989 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Transport Items to Crime Lab; Meeting with Sherry Culhane

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/01/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 11/01/06, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT), along with DCI Special Agent TOM FASSBENDER, transported the following items to the WI STATE CRIME LAB in Madison:

- Property Tag #8491, two swabs of saliva from DOLORES AVERY
- Property Tag #8493, two swabs of saliva from BARBARA JANDA
- Property Tag #8465, two swabs of saliva from CHARLES AVERY
- Property Tag #8464, two swabs of saliva from EARL AVERY
- Property Tag #8469, two swabs of saliva from BOBBY DASSEY

The five items were signed over to DELORES LARSON by myself when I arrived at the WI STATE CRIME LAB in Madison.

I also transported several items so SHERRY CULHANE could see if there was enough sample left for testing by the defense. The following items were taken to the crime lab:

- Property Tag #9610, sealed DNA packet
- Property Tag #9601, sealed DNA packet
- Property Tag #9609, sealed DNA packet

The three sealed DNA packets were placed in a cooler so they would stay cold.

Also transported were:

- Property Tag #9573, which is questioned debris
- Property Tag #9565, a swab of unknown stain from metal frame around rear door opening
- Property Tag #9585, a swab of stain from rear door handle and lock
- Property Tag #9574, a swab of stain near metal rear door entrance area (passenger side)
- Property Tag #9562, a swab of unknown stain from side panel of rear cargo area passenger side
- Property Tag #9570, a stain from front passenger seat
- Property Tag #9564, a swab of unknown stain from rear cargo door inside
- Property Tag #9569, a swab of stain from dashboard near ignition switch

Page 990 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

- Property Tag #9563, a swab of unknown stain from plastic panel across rear of cargo area
- Property Tag #9572, a swab of stain from CD case on front passenger seat
- Property Tag #9571, a stain from front driver's seat
- Property Tag #9588, a swab of stain from passenger side of center console
- Property Tag #9575, a swab of stain compact flash card
- Property Tag #9580, a swab of stain from remote control
- Property Tag #9568, a reddish brown crust located on floor between center console and driver's seat
- Property Tag #9589, swab of unknown stain from center console
- Property Tag #9590, swab of unknown stain from center console near to rear window button
- Property Tag #9591, swab of unknown stain from gear shaft
- Property Tag #9592, cutting of reddish brown stain

WISCONSIN STATE CRIME LAB Analyst SHERRY CULHANE looked at the items to determine if there was enough left for testing. I was present the whole time while SHERRY was looking at the items. It was determined by SHERRY CULHANE the following property tag numbers had enough stain that could be tested:

- Property Tag #9565
- Property Tag #9574
- Property Tag #9562
- Property Tag #9570
- Property Tag #9564
- Property Tag #9569Property Tag #9571
- Property Tag #95/1Property Tag #9588
- Property Tag #9568

SHERRY CULHANE determined that Property Tag #9573 there was nothing left to be tested.

SHERRY CULHANE determined the following items had swab left but no visible stains. These items were:

- Property Tag #9563
- Property Tag #9572
- Property Tag #9575
- Property Tag #9585

Page 991 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

The following items were not looked at because these items came from STEVEN AVERY'S Grand Am:

- Property Tag #9589
- Property Tag #9590
- Property Tag #9591
- Property Tag #9592

After SHERRY CULHANE looked at the items, the items were transported back to the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT where I placed them into secure storage.

Page 992 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Processing of Items

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/06/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 11/06/06, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT), along with Deputy NICHOLAS J. SABLICH of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT and DANIEL FEUCHT (ph) from FOX VALLEY TECHNICAL COLLEGE, processed the following three items:

Property Tag #8106, vacuum bag and filter

• Property Tag #8708, vacuum

• Property Tag #7624, carpet cleaner

I signed the three items over to Deputy SABLICH at the beginning of the processing time.

At approximately 6:36 p.m., Deputy SABLICH opened Property Tag #8106, the vacuum bag and filter. Both Deputy SABLICH and DANIEL FEUCHT went through the vacuum bag and the filter to see if there was any possible evidence within the bag. The bag was searched by ultraviolet light, flashlight and by the fluorescent light of the room. Numerous hairs and fibers were found in the vacuum bag and filter. Deputy SABLICH photographed the fibers, both scale and unscaled. At 6:54 p.m., the fibers were put into a pill box and given to myself where I packaged the fibers. The fibers will be under Property Tag #9642. The vacuum bag was then placed back into its bag where I repackaged the vacuum bag and filter.

At approximately 7:04 p.m., Deputy SABLICH opened Property Tag #8708, the vacuum. Deputy SABLICH and DANIEL FEUCHT looked over the vacuum, the cord and hoses with the ultraviolet light, a flashlight and also the fluorescent room light for any possible evidence from the vacuum. The vacuum roller was taken out of the vacuum. The vacuum roller contained, what appeared to be, strands of hair. At 7:27 p.m., the vacuum roller was placed in a paper bag where I sealed the bag and placed it under Property Tag #9643. With the assistance of Deputy SABLICH, I repackaged the vacuum.

At approximately 7:47 p.m., Deputy SABLICH and DANIEL FEUCHT checked the carpet cleaner with the ultraviolet light, flashlight and the room fluorescent lights for any possible stains or any other evidence that could be seen. Deputy SABLICH and DANIEL FEUCHT checked the cords and also the different compartments of the carpet cleaner.

At approximately 8:09 p.m., the roller from the carpet cleaner containing possible hair was collected, placed in a paper bag and sealed by myself. The carpet cleaner roller with possible

Page 993 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

hair was placed under Property Tag #9644. After all items had been processed, the vacuum cleaner bag and filter, the carpet cleaner, the vacuum, the fiber pieces, the vacuum roller and the carpet cleaner roller were placed into secure storage by myself. Custody of all items was signed over to me.

Page 994 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Release of Items to Inv. Wiegert

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/14/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 11/14/06, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) released to Inv. MARK WIEGERT Property Tag #9130, two keys to the locks that opened the blue storage containing the RAV4 vehicle. The keys and also the RAV4, Property Tag #8027, were signed over to Inv. WIEGERT at this time.

Page 995 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Receipt of Items

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/15/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 11/15/06, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) received back from Inv. MARK WIEGERT Property Tag #9130, two keys to the locks securing the blue storage unit containing the RAV4. I took custody of the two keys, Property Tag #9130, and also the Toyota RAV4, Property Tag #8027. The two keys were then placed back into secure storage.

Page 996 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Items Taken to be Scanned by the FBI

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/15/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 11/15/06, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) was asked by Inv. MARK WIEGERT to retrieve the following items:

• Property Tag #8719, a blue in color AIR NATIONAL GUARD lanyard

- Property Tag #9582, a black CD case
- Property Tag #9576, a Cherry Pepsi can
- Property Tag #9078, a passenger seat
- Property Tag #9079, the driver seat to the RAV4 vehicle

The five items were taken to the CALUMET COUNTY HIGHWAY SHOP where FBI field agents were scanning the RAV4 belonging to TERESA HALBACH.

I arrived at the county highway shop located in Chilton where the RAV4 was being scanned. The first items the FBI wanted to scan were Property Tag #9078 and Property Tag #9079, the passenger and driver's seat of the Toyota RAV4. I put on gloves before handling the items. The boxes were opened by myself and each item was taken out by myself and placed onto a new white sheet.

After the driver and the passenger seat of the RAV4 were completed being scanned, the seats were placed back into their boxes where I sealed the boxes.

The next item the FBI wanted to scan was Property Tag #9582, a black CD case. The black CD case was taken out of its package by myself and scanned by the FBI field agents. Once the CD case was completed being scanned, I placed the CD case back into its original package. The CD case was then resealed. When I handled the CD case, a new pair of gloves was used.

The next item the FBI asked me to take out was Property Tag #9576, a Cherry Pepsi can. I exchanged gloves and took the Cherry Pepsi can out of its package. The FBI field agents scanned the Cherry Pepsi can. After the Cherry Pepsi can was scanned, the Cherry Pepsi can was placed back into its original package and resealed by myself.

The last item I took out was Property Tag #8719, the blue AIR NATIONAL GUARD lanyard. Again, I changed gloves prior to handling the lanyard. The FBI field agents stated it would be hard for them to scan the lanyard. The lanyard was placed back into its original package and resealed by myself without being scanned.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 997 File Number

All five items were taken back to the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT and placed back into secure storage by myself.

Page 998 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Release of Items to Charles Avery

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/16/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 11/16/06, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) was instructed by Inv. MARK WIEGERT to release items to CHARLES AVERY. The items released to CHARLES AVERY were:

- Property Tag #7609, Marlin, Model 60, .22 caliber semi-automatic rifle
- Property Tag #7610, Model 1913 25 ASP semi-automatic pistol
- Property Tag #7611, Raven Arms, Model MP25, ACP semi-automatic pistol with case
- Property Tag #7612, Colt Huntsman .22 caliber pistol
- Property Tag #7124, Harrington & Richardson 20 gauge shotgun
- Property Tag #7614, Winchester, Model 1300, pump 20 gauge shotgun
- Property Tag #7615, Winchester, Model 128, 12 gauge pump shotgun
- Property Tag #8014, Sturm Ruger .223 caliber with a black plastic case
- Property Tag #8015, Mossberg 12 gauge shotgun
- Property Tag #8016, Remington Woodmaster, Model 742, 30.06 semi automatic
- Property Tag #8017, Mauser bolt action, Model Argentino 1909
- Property Tag #8018, 16 gauge single shot shotgun
- Property Tag #8019, Marlin bolt action .22 caliber rifle
- Property Tag #8020, .50 caliber Connecticut Valley Arms muzzle loader
- Property Tag #8022, 16 gauge JC Higgins bolt action shotgun
- Property Tag #8021, .22 caliber GFI Miami, FL handgun
- Property Tag #8024, 12 gauge pump shotgun
- Property Tag #8025, .22 caliber semi automatic Marlin rifle
- Property Tag #7114, Remington 760 pump 30.06
- Property Tag #7113, Ruger deer stager .44 magnum semi automatic
- Property Tag #6196, Remington 870 Wingmaster 12 gauge pump
- Property Tag #6191, Remington 760 pump 30.06
- Property Tag #6192, Winchester, Model 70, 30.06 bolt action
- Property Tag #6197, Remington, Model 721, bolt action, 30.06
- Property Tag #6194, Mossberg, Model 385KA, 20 gauge bolt
- Property Tag #8688, 30.06 Remington, Model 742

Also released was a coin purse that contained four singles, one \$5.00 bill, one \$10.00 bill, 28 quarters, one nickel and seven dimes. That item was under Property Tag #7112.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 999 File Number

Also released was a cell phone box containing cell phones under Property Tag #8670.

All items were checked within CHARLES' presence. I assisted in loading the items into CHARLES' vehicle. CHARLES signed the evidence documents taking custody of the items.

Page 1000 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Return of Officer Crime Scene Logs

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 11/16/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 11/16/06, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) received Property Tag #8482, Officer Crime Scene Logs, from Lt. BRETT BOWE. Custody of the Officer Crime Scene Logs was signed over to myself. The Officer Crime Scene Logs were placed into secure storage.

Page 1001 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Identifying Key to RAV4

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/20/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 11/20/06, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) was asked by Inv. MARK WIEGERT to connect the battery of the RAV4 and see if the Toyota key that was found in the bedroom of STEVEN AVERY would start the RAV4.

I retrieved Property Tag #7620, the Toyota key, and also Property Tag #9130, two keys to the lock, out of secure storage.

I went out to the blue storage unit with Lt. KELLY SIPPEL. I unlocked the locks to the blue storage unit. I opened the blue storage unit at approximately 9:38 a.m. Lt. SIPPEL and myself put gloves on. At approximately 9:39 a.m., I opened the hood release and Lt. SIPPEL opened the hood of the motor vehicle. Lt. SIPPEL then placed the battery leads onto the battery.

At approximately 9:43 a.m., I put the key into the ignition and turned the key. At approximately 9:45 a.m., I started the RAV4 using the key that was in evidence.

At approximately 9:47 a.m., the battery was disconnected and the hood to the RAV4 was closed.

I then secured the blue storage unit by placing the locks back on and locking the locks. The Toyota key and the keys to the blue storage unit were placed back into secure storage by myself.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1002 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Meeting with Defense Lawyers

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

10/18/06 and 10/19/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 10/18/06 and 10/19/06, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT), along with Inv. MARK WIEGERT, Special Agent TOM FASSBENDER, Deputy District Attorney NORM GAHN, Attorney DEAN STRANG and Attorney JEROME BUTING met at the sheriff's department to view evidence. All items were in the custody of myself. All items were placed back into secured storage by myself.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1003 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Meeting with Defense Lawyers

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/02/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 11/02/06, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT), along with Special Agent TOM FASSBENDER, Deputy District Attorney NORM GAHN, Attorney DEAN STRANG and Attorney JEROME BUTING met at the sheriff's department to view evidence. All items were in the custody of myself. All items were placed back into secure storage by myself.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1004 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Meeting with Defense Lawyers

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/16/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 11/16/06, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT), along with Inv. MARK WIEGERT, Deputy District Attorney NORM GAHN and Attorney JEROME BUTING met at the sheriff's department to view evidence. All items were in the custody of myself. All items were placed back into secured storage by myself.

Page 1005 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Items Sent to Crime Lab

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/30/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 11/30/06, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) was asked to send Property Tag #8755, a letter found at the GREEN BAY POST OFFICE down to the WI STATE CRIME LAB for testing.

I went to the secure evidence portion of the evidence room and obtained the letter and placed it in an envelope. The envelope was sealed. A transmittal form for the WI STATE CRIME LAB and also a cover letter stating what kind of analysis needed to be done on the letter was attached to the envelope. The envelope was then mailed to the WI STATE CRIME LAB using certified mail.

Page 1006 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Discrepancy in Log

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

After reviewing the evidence log of HALBACH's RAV4, it appears that I failed to have Sgt. BILL TYSON sign the evidence custody form for the RAV4; however, on page 522 of this report, the times and dates that Sgt. TYSON was in custody of HALBACH's RAV4 are logged.

Page 1007 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Receipt of Letter from Andres Martinez

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

12/05/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 12/05/06, I (Inv. MARK WIEGERT of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT.) received a letter from ANDRES MARTINEZ who would be an inmate at GREEN BAY CORRECTIONAL INSTITUTION. The letter was dated 12/04/06. The following will be the content of the letter:

"Dear Mr. Mark,

Do to no visit, I'm Sorry to inform you that there's no possible way for me to help you with the truth in Mss. Halbach case I pray for her family to get the justice they deserve.

I feel Sorry for not coming forward with what I know about Mr. Steve A.

I pray that you find good justice in this case.

Just a note to tell you that I won't be coming forward to tell what I have heard.

Sorry

Andres"

A copy of this letter will be included with this report.

Page 1008 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Interview of:

Terry G. Vollbrecht

DOB 07/28/61

Waupun Correctional Institution

Waupun, WI

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 12/06/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 12/06/06, I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) along with DCI Special Agent TOM FASSBENDER went to the WAUPUN CORRECTIONAL INSTITUTION to interview TERRY VOLLBRECHT. It should be noted TERRY had previously sent the CALUMET COUNTY DISTRICT ATTORNEY a letter, dated 11/08/06. In the letter, TERRY indicated he met STEVEN AVERY while he was at the GREEN BAY CORRECTIONAL INSTITUTION and he had a conversation with STEVEN AVERY.

At approximately 11:20 a.m., we did meet with TERRY in an interview room at the correctional institution. TERRY states he was in Green Bay for two periods of time, the first being between 1989 and 1992 and the second between 1997 and 2002. According to TERRY, he and STEVEN AVERY clicked because they had a commonality because both of them had claimed they were innocent. TERRY states he remembers a conversation happening one day just in passing about the show *Baretta*. He states the reason he remembers this now is because he was discussing with another inmate old TV shows and when the show *Baretta* came up, he remembered something STEVEN AVERY had said to him. According to TERRY, STEVEN had stated to him basically the opposite of what was said on the *Baretta* show. STEVEN stated to TERRY that if I'm going to do the time, I'm going to do the crime. TERRY stated he thought we should know this, not that it had any bearing on the case, that it was just for our information.

TERRY stated to us he was wondering why AVERY would have done something like this. He stated AVERY had everything going for him.

I asked TERRY if he remembered which time he had met STEVEN AVERY to which he stated he thinks it was 1989 to 1992 stint in Green Bay.

I asked TERRY about the second last paragraph of his letter indicating something in reference to burning of a body. TERRY states he remembers something getting brought up in general conversation with AVERY. He said he cannot remember the specifics but it was something in reference to burning a body to get rid of the evidence. TERRY also stated AVERY had mentioned having a lot of tires because he was living in a salvage yard and they burn very hot.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1009 File Number

TERRY could not provide us any further details and that was the end of our conversation with him.

Investigation continues.

Page 1010 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Receipt of Confidential Report of Laboratory Findings

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 12/06/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 12/06/06, I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) received a copy of a Confidential Report of Laboratory Findings from the WI STATE CRIME LABORATORY. The report was dated 12/04/06. This will be a brief synopsis of the conclusions in this Laboratory Report. A copy of the Laboratory Report will be included with this report.

The conclusion indicates STEVEN AVERY is the source of the DNA present in the questioned stain of Item IY. It should be noted that Item IY would be a questioned stain reported collected on a swab, Calumet County Tag #8807. It should be noted that swab would be one of the swabs, which were collected from the concrete from STEVEN AVERY's garage.

The report also indicates that CHARLES AVERY is the source of the DNA present in the reddish brown stain of Item CH. Item CH would be one sealed manila envelope containing items with stains from couch cushion top right front. I did locate Item CH, which would be under Tag #8432 on the Calumet County property custody document. Tag #8432 indicates it is a stain from couch cushion top right front from the CHARLES AVERY residence.

The Laboratory Report also indicates a partial DNA profile was developed from the questioned stain of Item KH. It should be noted Item KH is a questioned stain reportedly collected on swabs placed under Calumet County Tag #8876. It states that this profile is consistent with originating from a male individual. This profile is not consistent with any of the previously sent Buccal swab standards given to the crime laboratory.

Also included in the reports was a second Confidential Report of Laboratory Findings, also dated 12/05/06. It should be noted this would be the letter, which was recovered from the GREEN BAY POST OFFICE. It indicates no latent prints suitable for identification purposes were observed or developed on the aforementioned item.

Investigation continues.

Page 1011 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Communication with the Kohl's Company

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 10/25/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 10/25/06, I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) did send several pictures of TERESA HALBACH to the KOHL'S COMPANY. The reason for sending the pictures was do determine whether or not any of those pictures contained Daisy Fuentes jeans.

It should be noted on the second week of November, I did receive a phone call from STEVE THOMAS from the KOHL'S COMPANY, INC. STEVE indicated he had his buyers look at the photos, which we submitted to the KOHL'S COMPANY. STEVE states none of the jeans in the photos appeared to be Daisy Fuentes jeans.

Investigation continues.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1012 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Contact with:

Richard R. Rohl DOB 06/12/63 4924 CTH CR

Manitowoc, WI 54220

Telephone number: 920-758-2196

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

12/07/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED:

None

On Thursday, 12/07/06, at approximately 0840 hours, I (DEDERING) did contact the following individual regarding this matter:

RICHARD R. ROHL DOB 06/12/63 4924 CTH CR Manitowoc, WI 54220

Telephone number: 920-758-2196

I had attempted to contact ROHL regarding this matter on 12/06/06 and had left a message for him to call me.

The reason for my contact with ROHL was that in reviewing STEVEN AVERY's cellular telephone records, the records showed that STEVEN AVERY had placed a phone call to RICHARD ROHL on 10/31/05 at 12:17 p.m. The phone call was 40 seconds in duration.

ROHL had no independent knowledge of this phone call. He stated he became acquainted with STEVEN AVERY after STEVEN had left a note at his door asking if ROHL wanted to sell a dump truck that ROHL possessed. ROHL stated he called the number on the note and learned the individual interested in buying the truck was STEVEN AVERY. He stated he had contacted STEVEN AVERY for a "prison counsel" in regard to some operating while intoxicated charges that ROHL is currently facing. ROHL indicated he believed that "they all go into law when they go into jail."

ROHL indicated STEVEN and his girlfriend came over and actually reviewed the court documents with ROHL concerning the OWI arrest.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1013 File Number

ROHL indicated STEVEN AVERY had also been over to his residence to possibly purchase a red Plymouth Laser, which ROHL had for sale. According to ROHL, AVERY ultimately did purchase the red Laser and STEVEN AVERY and his girlfriend came to pick the vehicle up with the AVERY'S AUTO SALVAGE flatbed.

ROHL stated he and AVERY had "small talk" about the AVERY'S AUTO SALVAGE vehicle.

ROHL indicated he did not have any independent recollection of the dates these contacts occurred. ROHL indicated he believed the contacts took place either in fall or in spring.

ROHL once again indicated he had no idea as to why STEVEN would have attempted contact with him on 10/31/05. He stated the only things STEVEN and he ever discussed were the pending court case that ROHL has and small talk about the vehicle AVERY purchased from ROHL, as well as the AVERY'S AUTO SALVAGE flatbed.

ROHL indicated he and STEVEN AVERY first had contact regarding ROHL's pending court cases "right after" STEVEN AVERY had been released from prison. ROHL estimated the contacts first started "four to five months" after STEVEN AVERY was released from prison.

ROHL indicated STEVEN AVERY had visited ROHL's residence a grand total of four times with one of the times being that ROHL had no contact with AVERY, as AVERY had left a note on his door.

Investigation continues.

Inv. John Dedering Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JD/bdg

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1014 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Photographing of Items

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

12/07/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 12/07/06 at approximately 12:45 a.m., I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) photographed the following items.

At approximately 12:47 a.m., I opened Property Tag #9576, a Wild Cherry Pepsi can. I photographed the Wild Cherry Pepsi can by itself, then I photographed the Wild Cherry Pepsi can with the property tag and also the STATE CRIME LAB tag. After the Wild Cherry Pepsi can was finished being photographed, I repackaged the Wild Cherry Pepsi can.

I switched gloves and at approximately 12:55 a.m., I opened Property Tag #9578, a lug wrench. The lug wrench was photographed. I photographed the lug wrench with the STATE CRIME LAB tag and also the property tag. The lug wrench was repackaged by myself.

At approximately 1:01 a.m., I changed gloves and opened Property Tag #9583, an empty bottle of Aquafina water. The Aquafina water was photographed. I photographed the Aquifina water bottle with the STATE CRIME LAB tag and the property tag. The empty bottle was then repackaged.

At approximately 1:05 a.m., I changed gloves and opened Property Tag #9581, an Aquafina bottle. The Aquafina bottle was photographed. I photographed the Aquafina bottle with the STATE CRIME LAB tag and property tag showing. The Aquafina bottle was then repackaged.

A glove change occurred and at approximately 1:09 a.m., I opened Property Tag #9579, a Crunchy Granola bar wrapper. The wrapper was photographed. I also photographed the Granola bar wrapper with the STATE CRIME LAB tag and property tag showing. The Granola bar wrapper was repackaged.

At approximately 1:14 a.m., a change of gloves occurred and Property Tag #9584, Aquafina water bottle, was opened. The Aquafina water bottle was photographed. I also photographed the Aquafina water bottle with the property tag and STATE CRIME LAB tag showing. The Aquafina water bottle was repackaged.

A glove change occurred and at approximately 1:20 a.m., Property Tag #9577, the driver's side blinker, was taken out of the package. The driver's side blinker was photographed. I also photographed the driver's side blinker with the property tag and STATE CRIME LAB tag showing. The driver's side blinker was then repackaged.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1015 File Number

A glove change occurred and at approximately 1:28 a.m., Property Tag #9582, a CD carrying case containing CDs, was opened. The CD carrying case was photographed. I also photographed the CD carrying case with the property tag and STATE CRIME LAB tag showing. The CD case was then repackaged.

A glove change occurred and at approximately 1:34 a.m., Property Tag #9225, a box from a PalmOne Zire 31, was taken out of its bag. The PalmOne Zire 31 box was photographed. I also photographed the PalmOne Zire 31 box with the property tag. The box was then repackaged.

A glove change occurred and at approximately 1:40 a.m., Property Tag #9586, the tire cover for the RAV4 was photographed. The RAV4 cover was photographed with the property tag and STATE CRIME LAB tag showing.

All items were securely placed in the evidence storage room.

At approximately 8:22 a.m., Property Tag #7931, a trowel, was taken out of its package. The trowel was photographed. I also photographed the trowel with the property tag and STATE CRIME LAB tag showing. The trowel was then repackaged.

A glove change occurred. At 8:27 a.m., Property Tag #7933, a claw hammer with a yellow handle was photographed. The hammer was also photographed with the STATE CRIME LAB tag and property tag showing. The hammer was then repackaged.

A glove change occurred. At 8:30 a.m., Property Tag #7932, a screwdriver, was taken out of its package. The screwdriver was photographed. The screwdriver was also photographed with the property tag and STATE CRIME LAB tag showing. The screwdriver was then repackaged.

A glove change occurred. At 8:32 a.m., Property Tag #7935, a clear light lens, was taken out of its package. The clear light lens was photographed. I also photographed the clear light lens with the property tag and STATE CRIME LAB tag showing. The clear lens was then repackaged.

A glove change occurred. At approximately 8:34 a.m., Property Tag #7934, a piece of duct tape, was taken out of its package and photographed. I also photographed the piece of duct tape with the property tag and STATE CRIME LAB tag showing. The piece of duct tape was then repackaged.

A glove change occurred. At approximately 8:38 a.m., Property Tag #7938, a piece of duct tape, was taken out of its package. The piece of duct tape was photographed. I also photographed the piece of duct tape with the STATE CRIME LAB and property tag showing. The duct tape was placed back in its package and repackaged.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1016 File Number

A glove change occurred. At approximately 8:44 a.m., Property Tag #7941, a soil sample can #3, was photographed. The soil sample was then opened and the contents of the soil sample were photographed. Another photograph of soil sample can #3 was taken with the property tag showing. The soil sample was then repackaged.

A glove change occurred. At approximately 8:49 a.m., Property Tag #7939, soil sample can #1, was photographed. It was then opened and the contents of the soil can were photographed. Another photo of the contents showing the property tag was also taken. The soil sample can was then repackaged.

A glove change occurred. At approximately 8:52 a.m., Property Tag #7940, soil sample can #2, was photographed. The soil sample can was then opened and contents of the can were photographed. A photograph of the contents with the property tag number was also taken. The soil can was then repackaged.

All items were placed back in secure storage.

A glove change occurred. At approximately 9:02 a.m., Property Tag #7930, a rake, was photographed. The rake was then opened and the rake was photographed without the property tag. The rake was then photographed with the property tag and STATE CRIME LAB tag showing. The rake was then repackaged.

A glove change occurred. At approximately 9:08 a.m., Property Tag #7929, a shovel, was opened. A photograph of the shovel was taken. Photographs of the shovel with the property tag and also the STATE CRIME LAB tag showing was taken. The shovel was then repackaged.

All items were placed back in secure storage.

Deputy Jeremy Hawkins Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JH/bdg

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1017 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Assisting State Trooper Tim Austin with Evidence Photos

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

12/07/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On12/07/06 at approximately 3:15 a.m., State Trooper TIM AUSTIN arrived at the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT to photograph some items dealing with Case No. 05-0157-955.

The first item Trooper AUSTIN photographed was Property Tag #8080, a wooden nightstand. I remained with the nightstand while the item was being photographed and measured. After the wooden nightstand was photographed and measured, it was placed back into secure storage.

The next item Trooper AUSTIN photographed was Property Tag #8347, a brown gun rack. The gun rack was opened. Again, I remained with the gun rack while Trooper AUSTIN photographed and measured the gun rack. The gun rack was then repackaged and placed back into secure storage.

Property Tag #8361, a headboard, was taken out of its package. The headboard was photographed and measured by Trooper AUSTIN. I remained with the headboard while Trooper AUSTIN was photographing and measuring the headboard. The headboard was then repackaged and placed into secure storage.

Property Tag #8362, a footboard, was taken out of secure storage and opened by myself. The footboard was then photographed by Trooper AUSTIN and also measured. I remained with the footboard while Trooper AUSTIN photographed and measured the footboard. The footboard was then repackaged and placed back into secure storage by myself.

Property Tag #8344, a mattress, was opened slightly so Trooper AUSTIN could photograph the surface of the mattress. I remained with the mattress while Trooper AUSTIN photographed the mattress. The mattress was then placed back into secure storage.

Prior to each item being opened, a glove change would occur.

Deputy Jeremy Hawkins Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JH/bdg

Page 1018 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Confidential Report of Laboratory Findings

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 12/07/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 12/07/06, I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) received a Confidential Report of Laboratory Findings from the WI STATE CRIME LABORATORY. The report indicates the following items were submitted to Trace Evidence Unit for examination and analysis:

• Item KQ – charred cranial bones

• Item KR – charred cranial bones

Item KQ was examined. A semi-circular hole with beveled edges was observed along the edge of the charred bone. Elemental analysis was performed on the edges of the hole, beveled surfaces and other areas of the charred bone.

Lead metal was detected on six different areas in and around the edges of the semi-circular hole in Item KQ.

Item KR was examined and analyzed elementally.

No lead metal was detected on Item KR.

Investigation continues.

Page 1019 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Review of Materials at the Manitowoc County Clerk's Office

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 12/08/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 12/08/06, I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT), along with DCI Special Agent FASSBENDER, went to the MANITOWOC COUNTY CLERK'S OFFICE to review the AVERY case file.

Upon arrival, we spoke with JANET BONIN from the clerk's office. JANET took us into a separate office where she showed us two boxes containing the AVERY case file. JANET further stated the reported blood sample, which was in that case file, was now locked into a safe at the clerk's office per Judge WILLIS' orders. JANET provided us with a sign-in book, in which people sign in when they enter the clerk's office to review a case file. I did locate on the sign-in book, dated 12-06-06, where JEROME BUTING, CONRAD BAETZ and DEAN STRANG, would have looked at Complaint No. 85-FE-118, which would be a STEVEN AVERY case. I also located in that book, dated 08/10/06, where LAURA RICCIARDI, who is known to me as representing SYNTHESIS FILMS, looked at three separate case files, 85-FE-118, 85-FE-3 and 82-MD-371. Again, all three of those case files would be reference STEVEN AVERY. JANET further told me verbally that JEROME BUTING had been at her office on two separate occasions, unknown exact dates, DEAN STRANG would have been there on one occasion, which we believe was 12/06/06, and an investigator for BUTING and STRANG would have been there on three separate occasions including 12/06/06. I could find no record of anyone from MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT inspecting the case file.

JANET stated the case file previously was stored in a basement storage area of the courthouse. Included in that case file would have been a reported box containing a blood sample along with several sealed envelopes containing hair and fingernail scrapings. According to JANET, after AVERY was released from prison, the boxes containing the case file were moved upstairs because of a high demand in looking at those items. The items were then stored behind a secure door at the clerk's office on a shelf near a window. The items were then moved into an office, which is maintained by the MANITOWOC COUNTY CLERK OF COURT LYNN ZIGMONT (ph). According to JANET, the door for the Clerk of Courts office is always locked and people have to be let into that area. The items were never stored in a common area. JANET states it is common practice when people come in to view the items, one of their employees is normally with them.

In that case file, I did locate an Order, signed by the Honorable FRED HAZELWOOD, former Manitowoc County Circuit Court Judge, filed on 05/02/02. It indicates that the following evidence shall be released for DNA testing:

Page 1020 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

- 1) Head hair identified by the state as microscopically consistent with that of the victim
- 2) Unknown pubic hair referred to at trial as Exhibit 38
- 3) Unknown head hair referred to at trial as Exhibit 38
- 4) Pubic combings referred to at trial as Exhibit 38
- 5) Fingernail scrapings referred to at trial as Exhibit 38
- 6) Comparison standard samples of victim's head hair, pubic hair and STEVEN AVERY's head hair and pubic hair referred to at trial as Exhibits 30, 38 and 32

The Order signed by the judge indicates the Clerk of Courts of Manitowoc County shall seal the above listed evidence and release it to a sheriff's deputy. It also states the sheriff's deputy shall transport the evidence while maintaining a chain of custody to the WI STATE CRIME LABORATORY. No where in that document could I find any paperwork indicating any blood was released to any member of the MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT.

I further located a Receipt of Physical Evidence, which was filled out by the STATE CRIME LABORATORY, items that were submitted by Officer MIKE SHALLUE. It indicates Item C1 through C5 was one sealed envelope containing questioned hairs. Item D10 was one heat sealed plastic bag containing pubic hair combings. Item D11 was one heat sealed plastic bag containing a pubic hair sample. Item D12 was one heat sealed plastic bag containing a standard hair sample. Item D13 was one heat sealed plastic bag containing fingernail scrapings. Item F1 through F2 was one sealed envelope containing questioned hairs. Item V was one sealed plastic bag containing standard hair sample collected from STEVEN AVERY.

It appears as though these items were submitted by MIKE SHALLUE of the MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT. Again, there is no record of any deputy from MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT ever receiving or transferring any blood sample.

In reviewing the Defendant's Motion for Order Allowing Access to Prior Court File, under Exhibit 1, an Evidence Transmittal, which is signed by Det. Sgt. JAMES LENK, indicates that one box of items to be tested by use of DNA procedures per circuit court order. These items were exhibits held by the court since the end of the trial. It also indicates they are hair and fingernail cuttings. Again, there is no record of any member of the MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT including JAMES LENK of having custody or knowing about a blood sample.

A copy of the STATE CRIME LABORATORY Receipt and the judge's Order indicating what should be sent to the crime lab will be included with this report.

Investigation continues.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1021 File Number

Page 1022 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Interview of

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

11/09/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 11/09/06 at approximately 1625 hours, L(Inv WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) met with at her residence on My purpose for meeting with was to determine if she was aware of any type of jeans, specifically Daisy Fuentes jeans, TERESA may have owned. Stated to me, in fact, she knows for sure had Daisy Fuentes jeans. I asked how she knew that to which have stated she used to tease TERESA about wearing Daisy Fuentes jeans. The reason she would tease TERESA was that Daisy Fuentes jeans were old person's jeans.

I ended my interview with approximately 1628 hours.

Investigation continues.

Inv. Mark Wiegert
Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept.
MW/bdg

CC: District Attorney

Page 1023 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 12/13/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Gary Steier

On Wednesday, 12/13/06, at approximately 11:15 a.m., I (Inv. GARY STEIER of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) was reviewing the AVERY complaint. On page 702 of Inv. STEIER's report, bullet Item #1, Property Tag #8605, Black Jack creeper, 7' "east of the west wall," and Item #2, Property Tag #8606, one plastic jug, name brand Clean Strip paint thinner, 13'8" "east of the west wall," should be amended to "west of the east wall." Upon reviewing the following measurements of other items in the incident, measurements were west of the east wall not east of the west wall.

I did speak with TIM AUSTIN of the WI STATE PATROL in which TIM AUSTIN indicated he had placed Item #1 and Item #2 into his diagram east of the west wall as according to my original report. When he had drawn the diagram using the measurements east of the west wall, it did not locate to the area of the garage where I recalled the items being. When TIM AUSTIN used the measurements west of the east wall the items fit exactly when compared to photographs and other measurements taken by myself. The correction should be made Item #1, Property Tag #8605, Black Jack creeper, 7' west of the east wall, and Item #2, Property Tag #8606, one plastic jug, name brand Clean Strip paint thinner, 13'8" west of the east wall.

Inv. Gary Steier Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. GS/bdg

CC: District Attorney

Page 1024 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Review of Blood Evidence at Manitowoc County Clerk of

Courts

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 12/14/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 12/14/06 at approximately 1520 hours, I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) went to the MANITOWOC COUNTY CLERK OF COURTS OFFICE. The purpose for going there was to inspect a vile of blood, which had been found at the Clerk of Courts Office from the AVERY exoneration case.

Upon arrival, I met with Assistant District Attorney NORM GAHN from the MILWAUKEE COUNTY DISTRICT ATTORNEY'S OFFICE. Also present were JEROME BUTING, representing the AVERY defense, as well as an investigator from the AVERY defense team by the name of CONRAD BAETZ. The four of us went in the Clerk of Courts Office after being let in the secured door. We were allowed into the Clerk of Courts Office where we met with the Criminal Clerk of Courts Worker JANET BONIN.

A white cardboard box was then removed from a safe located in the Clerk of Courts Office. One side of the white cardboard box was sealed with red evidence tape and dated 03/13/96 and had the last name KAINZ written across the tape. The other end of the box had white evidence tape on it with the initials M.E.C. on it. It appears as though the white evidence tape was not secured and had been opened. There was, however, what appeared to be white scotch tape sealing the other side of the white box. Located on the outside of the white box was writing that stated 06/19/02 12:25 open per FHH instructions by E.J. FITZGERALD. It states closed 6/19/02 12:27 contains S. AVERY's whole blood sample and it is signed by E.J. FITZGERALD. There was also a small white sticker, located on the outside of the white box, which had the date 01/04/96 on it with the initials S.A. and the numbers 95-624.

After completing photos of the white cardboard box, I did apply gloves, opened the white box and removed a Styrofoam box, which was located inside the cardboard box. The white cardboard box was opened at 1536 hours.

I then applied gloves to my hands and removed the white Styrofoam container, which was located inside the cardboard box. At first glance, it appeared as though the Styrofoam container was sealed with evidence tape and I did not locate any marking on the Styrofoam itself. Upon further examination, it appeared as though one of the sides of the Styrofoam container was secured with red evidence tape. The other end of the Styrofoam box appeared to have been open. There were two types of evidence tape, one clear, which appeared to be placed over the red evidence tape. The red evidence tape on one end had the date of 01/02/96 with a name, which would be unknown to me. On that same end, there was white evidence tape that was

Page 1025 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

placed over it with the date 03/13/96, and initials M.E.C. on the clear evidence tape. Upon further examination, on the red evidence tape located on the same end as the clear evidence tape, the date of 01/12/96 was on it and it appeared the initials of W.H.S.E.L.E.R. would be on the red evidence tape.

I then changed my gloves, after taking photos of the outside of the white Styrofoam box, and opened the Styrofoam box. We found located inside the white Styrofoam container a tube, which is commonly known as a vacutainer tube. Located on the purple top vacutainer tube was a white label. On one side of the tube, the white label had a date of 01/04/96 on it with the initials S.A. and the number 95-624. The S.A. and the number 95-624 were handwritten in ink. There was also another number typed on the tube with 004-983 and underneath it 0001. On the other side of the tube was a label. On the top it indicated it was a vacutainer brand sterile interior with a writing underneath that, which stated EDTA. On that label was a handwritten name of STEVEN AVERY with the number 122987 also handwritten underneath it. The substance would appear to be blood, which also appeared to still be liquid.

The Styrofoam container was then resealed and placed back into the white cardboard box and sealed with evidence tape along with my initials. The white cardboard box was sealed at 1558 hours and was returned to JANET BONIN of the Clerk of Courts at that time.

Investigation continues.

Page 1026 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Interview of:

Joe F. Beauknecht DOB 12/18/53

1303 Mahogany Run Two Rivers, WI 54241

Telephone number: 901-1388

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

01/03/07 at 1610 hours

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 01/03/07 at 1610 hours, I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) and DCI Special Agent TOM FASSBENDER met with JOE BEAUKNECHT in his office on Dewey Street in the City of Manitowoc. JOE states he was the Clerk of Courts for Manitowoc County from January, 1997 through January, 2005.

I asked JOE if was aware of the blood sample, which was contained in the AVERY case file located in the Clerk of Courts Office. JOE stated he was not aware of any blood sample and was never aware of any blood that was kept at the Clerk of Courts Office. According to JOE, the case file for Mr. AVERY was stored primarily in the basement area of the Clerk of Courts behind a secure door.

I asked JOE if he remembered anybody every asking to see the file, specifically anybody from the MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT. JOE stated he never had anybody request of him to see the case file.

I asked JOE if he had ever heard of Lt. LENK. JOE states he does not know Lt. LENK and has never spoken with Lt. LENK.

I asked JOE about Sgt. ANDY COLBURN. JOE states he heard Sgt. COLBURN's name but would not know him by face and has never spoken to him.

I asked JOE the normal procedure if somebody had requested to see a case file. JOE states they would retrieve the case file and then take it into the lobby area and stay with the person who would have been examining the case file. JOE states occasionally if an officer would ask for the file, they would allow him behind the secure door but would also have somebody stay with the officer while he was examining the case file.

JOE stated when he had taken office in 1997, he changed the combination to the door, which leads to the offices.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1027 File Number

That was the end of my conversation with JOE BEAUKNECHT.

Investigation continues.

Page 1028 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Interview of:

Marlene J. Kraintz DOB 02/26/35

409 E. Jefferson Street Waupun, WI 53963

Telephone number: 920-324-5692

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

01/05/07

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 01/05/07 at approximately 10:35 a.m., I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT), along with DCI Special Agent TOM FASSBENDER, went to the address of 409 E. Jefferson Street, Waupun, where we met with MARLENE KRAINTZ. MARLENE invited us into the residence

MARLENE states she started at FOX LAKE CORRECTIONAL INSTITUTE in 1989 and retired the first time in 1997. She states she went back to work at Fox Lake as a limited term employee briefly in 2001. MARLENE would be a LPN at FOX LAKE CORRECTIONAL INSTITUTE.

I asked MARLENE if she remembers specifically STEVEN AVERY to which she states she does not. She states she has seen things on the TV and in the news about Mr. AVERY but does not remember him specifically being at the prison. MARLENE states when she worked at Fox Lake, she worked in the pharmacy and was a phlebotomist. I asked MARLENE if she specifically remembers doing a blood draw on Mr. AVERY, again, which she states she does not. She states normally the paperwork would go to her boss and she would get the paperwork and would do the blood draw. She thinks her supervisor at the time would have been ELAINE WHEELER. She states when they would take the blood, they would document the date and time and what was drawn and they would put it also in his chart. She states the charts were kept in a separate room from where they drew the blood.

I asked MARLENE if she recalls what type of tube she would normally draw blood into. She states it would depend on the reason they were drawing blood. I asked her for instance if it was for DNA testing. She states she believes it would have been drawn into a purple top tube for a CBC, which would be for several types of tests. She states the tubes are different sizes and the vial/vacutainer tube would determine how much blood was drawn. She states the tube would not always be full that it would depend on how much the vacutainer drew in. On most occasions, she states they would not have problems drawing blood, however, occasionally, they would blow a vein or something else would go wrong and it would stop drawing blood into the vacutainer

Page 1029 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

tube. She states she would draw the blood as per the directions on the blood draw kit and then the blood draw kit would be sealed with evidence tape, which was located also in the kit.

At that time, I took out several pictures we had taken of the blood, which was located at the Clerk of Courts Office in Manitowoc. The first picture I showed her was of the cardboard box, which had evidence tape affixed to it. It should be noted MARLENE instantly recognized her signature on the red evidence tape. I then showed her a picture of the purple top tube itself, which was located in the Styrofoam container. MARLENE states she believes the handwriting, depicting it as STEVEN AVERY's blood, would also be her handwriting.

I also showed MARLENE a picture of the vacutainer tube with the purple top and the black spot in the middle of it. MARLENE states she believes that black spot would be the area where the tube plugs into the needle where the blood is drawn out of. She states that black spot would have been from the needle. Again she states the draw stops at the point where it cannot pull anymore out. She states she knows there is a chemical in the tube so the blood will not clot.

I asked MARLENE about the purple top on the tube. She states the purple top normally is not taken off and it is very difficult to get out of the tube. You have to really pull on the top to get it off.

I asked MARLENE what the normal procedure is after the blood is drawn. She states they would call an officer and the officer would pick up the tube and take it to the guardhouse where it would be FedExed out to wherever the blood would be going. She states ELAINE WHEELER was probably with her when she drew the blood from Mr. AVERY.

I asked MARLENE if anybody had ever contacted her about the blood draw to which she stated nobody had. I specifically asked her if anybody from MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT had talked to her about the blood draw to which she stated they had not. MARLENE states she did do some fill-in work at KETTLE MORAINE CORRECTIONAL INSTITUTE, however, the blood would not have been drawn at Kettle Moraine.

Agent FASSBENDER then showed MARLENE a copy of an evidence transmittal, which had the heading RAUCH (ph) BIOMEDICAL LABORATORIES on it. MARLENE recognized her writing on the suspect line.

MARLENE was unable to provide us with any further information at which time we thanked her for her assistance and ended the interview at 11:14 a.m.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1030 File Number

Investigation continues.

Page 1031 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Receipt of Laboratory Report from the Federal Bureau of

Investigation

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 01/02/07

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 01/02/07, I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) received a fax from JERRY MULLEN from the Green Bay Office of the FBI. The fax contains a report of an examination, dated 12/21/06. It indicates the specimens were received on 11/14/06 and the following items were examined in the firearms/tool mark unit. The items were labeled as Q14 through Q14.8. The results of the tool mark examination are included in this report.

For more information, please see the FBI report.

Inv. Mark Wiegert
Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept.
MW/bdg

CC: District Attorney

Page 1032 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Interview of Det. Dave Remiker

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 01/11/07

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Wendy Baldwin

On 01/11/07, I (Inv. WENDY BALDWIN of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) made contact with Det. DAVE REMIKER at his office at the MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT. I informed Det. REMIKER I needed to ask him a few questions involving an ongoing investigation reference STEVEN AVERY and TERESA HALBACH. I began my interview with Det. REMIKER at approximately 9:05 a.m. I asked Det. REMIKER if he could recall the days between 10/31/05 and 11/05/05, the hours he worked, activities, and personal time after work.

Det. REMIKER said he worked 8:00 a.m. to 4:00 p.m. on the 31st. He had come home and gone to some land on CTH B in the area of Crystal Springs Rd. with his brother-in-law, BRAD. He recalls he returned home in time to hand out trick-or-treat candy because his wife was ready to have a baby any day.

On 11/01/05, he said he had worked only a half a day and took a half of day of sick time to go with his wife to the doctor for a checkup to find out how the baby was doing. He recalls at that appointment, the doctor told them that she was going to be induced on the 9th of November. Det. REMIKER does not recall great detail, but had thought he worked in the morning and took off in the afternoon.

On 11/02/05, he said he worked from 8:00 a.m. to 4:00 p.m., however, does not remember what he did after work. He said that on Wednesday nights, he usually played basketball at the school at 6:00 p.m., however, with his wife being pregnant, does not know if he did on that night or not.

On 11/03/05, Det. REMIKER had taken off because his wife was very pregnant at this point and may possibly have needed him at home that day.

On 11/04/05, Det. REMIKER worked 8:00 a.m. to 4:00 p.m. and did not recall the evening hours and his activities.

On 11/05/05, Det. REMIKER worked 8:00 a.m. to 4:00 a.m. and recalls very clearly the phone contact he had with Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT when TERESA's vehicle was found on the AVERY property.

I inquired with Det. REMIKER when he started with the department and he had started in the jail in January, 1993 through October, 1993. He then moved to patrol duties from October, 1993 through May, 2003. Det. REMIKER said he also worked with the drug unit for a couple of years

Page 1033 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

and after that was promoted May, 2003, through today's date, as a detective with MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT.

I asked Det. REMIKER about the area and his knowledge about STEVEN AVERY's vial of blood, where it was kept or any knowledge he may have had about it. Det. REMIKER did not know anything about it until the defense had brought it to the media's attention in December. Det. REMIKER said he has no idea where the blood was nor has he seen where the blood was kept.

I asked Det. REMIKER if he has ever had the code or has ever been back in the vaulted secure area of the Clerk of Courts and he said, no he has never had the code for that area nor has he ever been in that vaulted secure area. He did state while he worked for the drug unit, he was only in the general secretarial area turning in paperwork or having conversation with the secretaries in the Clerk of Courts Office. He said the secretaries would have to open the secure door for him leading from the public lobby area into the general secretarial area. Det. REMIKER said he was never told by anybody about the blood being back in the vaulted secure area of the Clerk of Courts Office nor did he know about it prior to the date the defense made everyone aware of the blood.

My interview was concluded with Det. REMIKER at approximately 9:28 a.m.

Inv. Wendy Baldwin Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. WB/bdg

Page 1034 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Interview of Lt. James Lenk

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 01/11/07

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Gary Steier

On Thursday, 01/11/07, at approximately 9:15 a.m., I (Inv. GARY STEIER of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) spoke with Lt. JAMES LENK of the MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT at his office.

On 01/10/07, Inv. WIEGERT had informed myself (Inv. STEIER) to pick up Lt. LENK's, Sgt. COLBURN's and Det. REMIKER's work schedules and speak with them reference their work schedule from 10/30/05 through 11/05/05 because the defense for STEVEN AVERY might be inquiring as to where these officers were from 10/30/05 to 11/05/05.

Lt. LENK provided myself (Inv. STEIER) copies of Lt. LENK's, Sgt. COLBURN's and Det. REMIKER's work schedules for October and November, 2005. Lt. LENK said he had talked with his wife and attempted to try to remember where he was and what he was doing the week of October 30 through November 5, 2005.

On Sunday, 10/30/05, Lt. LENK stated he had no idea where he was but guessed he probably had gone to church and then after church, watched football that Sunday afternoon. Lt. LENK indicated he did not work at the MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT on Sunday, 10/30/05. Lt. LENK also said when he is on his off duty days, if he is to leave the house, it is generally with his wife. He and his wife spend most or all of their time together when not at work.

On Monday, 10/31/05, Lt. LENK indicated he worked a schedule generally consisting of the hours of 7:30 a.m. to 3:30 p.m. Lt. LENK indicated he probably went home after working his shift.

On Tuesday, 11/01/05, Lt. LENK indicated he had a meeting with ROHER (ph) between 3:00 p.m. and 4:00 p.m. Lt. LENK, as far as researching his schedule and notes, could not provide anymore detail as to what happened on 11/01/05.

Lt. LENK does remember being on vacation on 11/02/05 and looking for a camper trailer with his wife. Lt. LENK indicated they had been pricing campers in the Appleton and Cleveland area.

On Thursday, 11/03/05, Lt. LENK indicated he was at work at the MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT and did work an $11 \frac{1}{2}$ hour shift assisting Inv. MARK WIEGERT with a missing adult.

Page 1035 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Lt. LENK indicates his normal routine after work is to work out, go home, eat, watch TV and then go to bed. Lt. LENK stated, if after work he was to go some place, it would generally be with his wife.

On Friday, 11/04/05, Lt. LENK indicated he was at work from the hours of 7:30 to 3:30 p.m.

On Saturday, 11/05/05, Lt. LENK indicated he was again pricing campers in the Menasha and Appleton area. Lt. LENK remembers being at a camper dealership, which is approximately one mile west of 41 just off of 441. Lt. LENK indicates around mid morning he received a call from Det. DAVID REMIKER indicating Lt. LENK should return to work.

Lt. LENK indicated he has been working for the MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT for approximately 18 years. Lt. LENK indicated during that time he has never received the access code for the MANITOWOC COUNTY CLERK OF COURTS OFFICE. Lt. LENK indicated he had no idea the blood was in STEVEN AVERY's file located in the MANITOWOC COUNTY CLERK OF COURTS OFFICE until DCI Special Agent TOM FASSBENDER had informed him of it. Lt. LENK also indicated he had no idea the STEVEN AVERY file was kept in the MANITOWOC COUNTY CLERK OF COURTS OFFICE.

Lt. LENK indicates during all his years of service, he has maybe been behind the Clerk of Courts Office approximately twice. Both times he was asked by the clerk, who opened the secure door for him, to come inside their general area. Lt. LENK indicates he has not been inside the Clerk of Courts Office secure doors for at least three years. Lt. LENK indicated on both occasions, he was with a clerk or personnel from the Clerk of Courts Office the entire time.

Inv. Gary Steier Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. GS/bdg

Page 1036 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Interview of Sgt. Andrew Colburn

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 01/11/07

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Gary Steier

On Thursday, 01/11/07, at approximately 9:40 a.m., I (Inv. GARY STEIER of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) spoke with Sgt. ANDREW COLBURN of the MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT. Inv. STEIER spoke with Sgt. COLBURN reference his work schedule from 10/30/05 through 11/05/05. Inv. STEIER had previously been informed by Inv. MARK WIEGERT that Inv. STEIER should speak with investigators from the MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT to obtain their work schedule because the defense for STEVEN AVERY may question the officers and their whereabouts.

Sgt. COLBURN indicated that on Sunday, 10/30/05, he worked his shift of 12:00 p.m. to 8:00 p.m. Sgt. COLBURN indicates he can recall where he was because his routine is fairly rigid. On Sundays, Sgt. COLBURN indicates at 10:30 a.m., he would have left his house and went to his mother-in-law's house to check on her. Sgt. COLBURN indicates every Sunday, prior to the start of his shift, he goes over to his mother-in-law's to make sure she is okay. Sgt. COLBURN says he would leave her house about 11:45 a.m. to go to work.

On Monday, 10/31/05, Sgt. COLBURN indicated he had worked a nine and one-half hour workday and was done around 2118 hours. Sgt. COLBURN indicated he would generally go home after his shift is over and watch TV, fall asleep on the couch and then go to bed.

On Tuesday, 11/01/05, Sgt. COLBURN indicated he had worked eight hours. Sgt. COLBURN indicated generally he would have returned home or he would have watched TV and then have gone to bed.

On Wednesday, 11/02/05, Sgt. COLBURN indicated he had worked an eight hour shift concluding his shift at 2000 hours.

On Thursday, 11/03/05, Sgt. COLBURN indicated he had started at 11:45 a.m. where he had worked his eight hour shift, plus three hours of overtime, assisting Calumet County Inv. JOHN DEDERING in speaking to the ZIPPERERS about TERESA HALBACH. Sgt. COLBURN also remembers he was called to go check the AVERY residence. Sgt. COLBURN indicated he had concluded his shift around 2250 hours.

On Friday, 11/04/05, Sgt. COLBURN indicated he was off. He could not recall what he had done on his off day.

Page 1037 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

On Saturday, 11/05/05, Sgt. COLBURN indicates he had worked seven hours when he was called in to assist in a missing person's case, the missing person's case of TERESA HALBACH. He had worked until 11:00 p.m. on 11/05/05.

Sgt. COLBURN indicates he has been with the MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT for approximately 16 years. Sgt. COLBURN indicated he has been behind the Clerk of Courts Office he believed twice in his 16 years of service. Sgt. COLBURN indicated he believed the last time he was behind the secure doors of the Clerk of Courts Office was in 2006. Sgt. COLBURN indicated he has no code to enter the Clerk of Courts Office secure door and both times was let in by a clerk or personnel from the MANITOWOC COUNTY CLERK OF COURTS OFFICE and was asked to come inside the general area. Sgt. COLBURN had no idea the STEVEN AVERY case file was located in the Clerk of Courts Office nor did Sgt. COLBURN know that there was blood kept in the STEVEN AVERY file in the Clerk of Courts Office. Sgt. COLBURN indicated he has never received the code for the Clerk of Courts Office secure door.

Inv. Gary Steier Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. GS/bdg

Page 1038 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Interview of Gary Tackes and James Riddle

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 01/11/07

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Gary Steier

On Thursday, 01/11/07, at approximately 10:50 a.m., I (Inv. GARY STEIER of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT), along with Inv. WENDY BALDWIN of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT, did interview GARY TACKES and JAMES RIDDLE of the MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT. RIDDLE and TACKES are currently bailiffs for Manitowoc County.

TACKES indicated he had been employed for the MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT for 22 years. TACKES indicates he does enter the secure door of the MANITOWOC COUNTY CLERK OF COURTS OFFICE approximately every day to hand the Clerk of Courts personnel jail rosters, bail money, and lock up lists. TACKES indicates he mainly speaks with STACY or MARY JO, two employees of the Clerk of Courts Office, when entering into the secure portion of the Clerk of Courts Office. TACKES indicates he was not aware the STEVEN AVERY file was in the Clerk of Courts Office. TACKES was also not aware the blood vial was in the STEVEN AVERY file. TACKES indicates he has been behind or in the area of the files in the vaulted area once. TACKES indicates in 1999, TACKES gave the S.W.A.T. for MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT a tour of the Clerk of Courts Office and the vaulted area for the officers to observe. TACKES indicated only the two bailiffs have the code for the Clerk of Courts Office from the MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT. TACKES indicated the code has changed three times since he has been a Manitowoc County bailiff. TACKES has given the code to BILL BECK (ph), a deputy inspector of Support Services, in 2001 to be placed on file for the Emergency Response Team. TACKES indicated the code has changed twice since 2001 when TACKES gave Deputy BILL BECK the code.

I also spoke with JAMES RIDDLE, a MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S Deputy, who is currently the bailiff for Manitowoc County. RIDDLE has been employed with the MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT for eight years and has been a bailiff for four years. During his time as bailiff, RIDDLE indicates the code has changed twice. RIDDLE indicates every day he delivers the jail roster, bail money and paperwork through the window and does not go in unless requested by Clerk of Courts Office personnel. RIDDLE indicated he has never gone back by the vaulted section and has never given the code to any other individual. RIDDLE indicates he has seen troopers in the general area behind the secure door preparing for traffic court with MANITOWOC COUNTY CLERK OF COURTS BRENDA SMITH (ph). RIDDLE does indicate, however, this is always in the general area. RIDDLE indicated GARY MARZEKI (ph), BRIAN EISENBENER (ph) and BOB BONIN (ph) are the police officers he has seen in behind the secure door.

Page 1039 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Both TACKES and RIDDLE indicate they have never seen Lt. LENK, Sgt. COLBURN or Det. REMIKER behind the secure door of the MANITOWOC COUNTY CLERK OF COURTS OFFICE.

RIDDLE also indicated he was not aware a vial of blood was being kept in the STEVEN AVERY file. RIDDLE was not aware of the vial being in the MANITOWOC COUNTY CLERK OF COURTS OFFICE.

The interview ended at 11:05 a.m.

Inv. Gary Steier Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. GS/bdg

CC: District Attorney

Page 1040 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Contact with Kolosso Toyota

Wisconsin Avenue, Appleton

CITIZEN CONTACT: Douglas D. Dobberstein

DOB 02/13/66 3006 Woodridge Oshkosh, WI 54904

Telephone number: 920-237-0618

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 01/09/07

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED: None

On Tuesday, 01/09/07, at 1400 hours, I (DEDERING) did make contact with the following individual at KOLOSSO TOYOTA, Wisconsin Avenue, Appleton, WI:

DOUGLAS D. DOBBERSTEIN DOB 02/13/66 3006 Woodridge Oshkosh, WI 54904

Telephone number: 920-237-0618

DOBBERSTEIN indicated he is a manager at the Toyota dealership.

I questioned DOBBERSTEIN regarding whether the rear seats in a 1994 Toyota RAV4 can be removed or folded in any way. DOBBERSTEIN indicated the rear seats cannot be removed but they can be "tumbled forward." He indicated if you fold the seatback flat onto the seating cushion of the rear seat, and then manipulate another lever, the seats "tumble forward." This puts the seat in a position where the seat is doubled over and the folded seat then rests against the back of the front seats.

Investigation continues.

Inv. John Dedering Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JD/bdg

Page 1041 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Contact with Avery Defense Witnesses

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 01/12/07 through 01/25/07

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED: None

On the following dates and times, I did contact the following AVERY defense witnesses regarding their possible testimony in the upcoming AVERY trial:

- 01/12/07 at 1030 hours, ANGENETTE LEVY, reporter, WFRV TV. LEVY advised me she had been contacted by the defense and was advised she may be needed for rebuttal in the event the prosecution does not stipulate to statements made about not having any blood evidence. She stated she will be asked to testify to the fact that footage aired by WFRV TV is not doctored or edited.
- 01/17/07 at 1615 hours, OLGA HALABURDA, reporter, WFRV TV. HALABURDA has not been contacted by the defense regarding this matter. HALABURDA did receive an e-mail from ANGENETTE LEVY (mentioned above) regarding this matter. HALABURDA indicated she was at the news conference and did ask the first question in the news conference where this was mentioned. She indicated she was mentioned by name by Special Prosecutor KRATZ.
- 01/17/07 at 1620 hours, CONRAD O. BAETZ, defense investigator. BAETZ suggested I call DEAN STRANG's office to learn more about his testimony.
- 01/17/07 at 1630 hours, KIM J. DUCAT, 1212 Hawthorne Street, Two Rivers, WI. DUCAT advised me she had called in a tip to TWO RIVERS POLICE DEPARTMENT the day TERESA's truck was located. She indicated she gave someone at TWO RIVERS POLICE DEPARTMENT the tip of looking in the "incinerator." She stated she grew up with STEVEN AVERY and personally believes we are "barking up the wrong tree." She then went on to indicate he was in prison for 18 years and she does not really know how this might have changed him. She stated she did talk to "STEVE's investigator" about this matter.
- 01/18/07 at 1445 hours, MEGGAN M. CROLL. CROLL stated she cannot think of any reason why she would be subpoenaed by the defense regarding this matter. She stated she was TERESA's best friend in college as well as a roommate. She has not been spoken to by the defense about this matter. She stated she learned of TERESA's disappearance through friends who had called her. She stated she was not in the State of

Page 1042 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Wisconsin when TERESA went missing. CROLL preferred not to divulge any information concerning her current address.

- 01/17/07 at 1645 hours, attempt to contact BRENDA BOEHM. I was advised by BRENDA's stepmother she is currently in Malaysia and has been so since July, 2006. Prior to her assignment in Malaysia, she was in Sydney, Australia. BOEHM's stepmother has no idea as to why BRENDA would be on the defense witness list. BOEHM's mother indicated BRENDA was a friend of TERESA's and worked with her for some time.
- 01/25/07 at 0945 hours, KENNETH J. HOWEN. HOWEN indicates he is currently with the PEACE CORPS in Costa Rica and has no idea why he would be on the defense list. He stated he has not been contacted by the defense as yet. He further indicated his parents, who live in the State of Wisconsin, have not been contacted either. He did state he was a friend of TERESA's during college and for some of the time after college.

Investigation continues.

Inv. John Dedering Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JD/bdg

Page 1043 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Interview of:

Thomas Jon Bruechert, M/W

DOB 12/28/54 820 Redfin Court Manitowoc, WI 54220

Cell phone number: 920-323-2164

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

01/24/07

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Gary Steier

On Wednesday, 01/24/07, at approximately 9:41 a.m., I (Inv. STEIER), along with Inv. WENDY BALDWIN, both of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT, interviewed THOMAS JON BRUECHERT, M/W, DOB 12/28/54, at the address of 820 Redfin Court, Manitowoc, Manitowoc County, WI. THOMAS BRUECHERT had reported to the MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT that a ROGER R. RADUENZ had told him he was in prison with STEVEN AVERY. RADUENZ informed BRUECHERT that after STEVEN AVERY was released, some other inmates at the prison broke into the prison hospital, stole the vial of STEVEN AVERY's blood and then turned the blood over to RADUENZ who was being released from prison. RADUENZ indicated he had befriended BRENDAN DASSEY and RADUENZ and DASSEY would watch STEVEN AVERY's whereabouts around the AVERY salvage property. BRUECHERT stated RADUENZ went on to tell him that RADUENZ had come upon TERESA HALBACH, who had run out of gas on I43. He had tried to have sex with her, she refused and he killed her. After this was completed, he placed TERESA HALBACH's vehicle at the AVERY'S SALVAGE YARD with AVERY'S blood, which he had stolen from prison, inside TERESA HALBACH's vehicle.

Inv. BALDWIN and I met THOMAS BRUECHERT at the residence of 820 Redfin Court, Manitowoc, Manitowoc County. THOMAS BRUECHERT indicated he was waiting for investigators to speak with him about the incident. BRUECHERT stated he was given a ride by ROGER RADUENZ in ROGER RADUENZ's white van when RADUENZ informed BRUECHERT of the story he had told the MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT. BRUECHERT stated he had met ROGER RADUENZ at the SALVATION ARMY in the City of Green Bay. RADUENZ took BRUECHERT for a ride in his van and while riding with RADUENZ in his van, told him the story that RADUENZ and STEVEN AVERY were in the same prison. BRUECHERT did not know which prison RADUENZ was referring to. BRUECHERT said RADUENZ stated the inmates at the prison were mad at STEVEN AVERY. BRUECHERT indicated the blood was stolen by the inmates and given to RADUENZ along with very small cameras. This was used to set up STEVEN AVERY for the murder of TERESA HALBACH. BRUECHERT was unclear how the miniature cameras were used in the setup of STEVEN AVERY, but indicated they make very small cameras, which were

Page 1044 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

given along with the blood, to ROGER RADUENZ when he left the prison. BRUECHERT indicated ROGER RADUENZ was a very dangerous man. RADUENZ would watch the back way to STEVEN AVERY's property and when STEVEN AVERY would leave is when ROGER RADUENZ would move in and set up STEVEN AVERY.

BRUECHERT contradicted himself by indicating that state inmates have a code. When asked further about the code, BRUECHERT stated RADUENZ, being a state inmate, would have a code like a code of silence and would not speak about this to anyone other than to other inmates about what had taken place. BRUECHERT stated, however, RADUENZ had confided in him inside RADUENZ's van.

BRUECHERT was asked when the conversation had taken place inside the van between himself and RADUENZ. BRUECHERT estimated it to be a warm day and told investigators he believed September, 2005. Inv. STEIER informed BREUCHERT that TERESA HALBACH had not been killed until later that year and was still alive in September, 2005. BRUECHERT then indicated he thought it was in the fall or December of 2006.

BRUECHERT indicated he was scared of RADUENZ who is always known to have a knife or gun on him. BRUECHERT indicated he was so scared to be in the van, he got out of the van and stayed at a VILLAGE INN. BRUECHERT indicated RADUENZ was a trucker. BRUECHERT stated he did not know the whereabouts of ROGER RADUENZ and was trying to locate where he was. BRUECHERT believed ROGER RADUENZ was related to the family who owned the RADANDT GRAVEL PIT south of the AVERY property. BRUECHERT indicated he had never been in prison but had spent some time in the WINNEBAGO RESOURCE CENTER approximately 20 years ago.

The female subject who was present who wished not to be identified, identified only by her first name of SANDRA, indicated she also knew ROGER RADUENZ. She indicated she contacted her son, TRAVIS LEMAY (ph), approximately 32 years of age, by cell phone and asked her son, TRAVIS, if he knew where RADUENZ was. According to SANDRA, TRAVIS told her over the phone that ROGER RADUENZ was trouble and THOMAS BRUECHERT should stay away from him. SANDRA also indicated TRAVIS said he had beaten up ROGER RADUENZ once and did not like him. SANDRA also indicated TRAVIS stated he has not seen ROGER RADUENZ since. SANDRA indicated ROGER RADUENZ was never a truck driver but drove a white panel van, which he drove with stolen goods in the back. SANDRA indicated ROGER RADUENZ would steal stuff and transport the stolen items in his van. She described it as a white moving truck like a U-haul type.

The interview ended at approximately 10:00 am.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1045 File Number

Inv. Gary Steier Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. GS/bdg

Page 1046 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Interview of:

Roger R. Raduenz, M/W

DOB 11/09/42

1325 N. 8th Street, #121 Manitowoc, WI 54220

No Phone

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

01/26/07

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Gary Steier

On Friday, 01/26/07, I (Inv. STEIER), along with Inv. WENDY BALDWIN, both of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT, did interview ROGER R. RADUENZ, M/W, DOB 11/09/42, at his apartment complex of 1325 N. 8th Street, Manitowoc, WI. Investigators identified themselves as from the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT and informed RADUENZ they were investigating the TERESA HALBACH murder. RADUENZ indicated he had nothing to say. Inv. STEIER informed RADUENZ an individual, who he had given a ride in his van, had told investigators a story. RADUENZ remembered the individual, describing him as the guy from Two Rivers. RADUENZ also indicated the guy was always in jail.

RADUENZ was asked if he knew STEVEN AVERY. RADUENZ replied he only knew him from the junkyard.

RADUENZ was asked if he was ever in prison with STEVEN AVERY. RADUENZ indicated he probably was in prison at the same time as STEVEN AVERY but never had contact with him. RADUENZ indicated no one had ever given him anything to take out of prison nor had anyone given him blood to take out of prison. RADUENZ indicated he was out of prison before anything like that had ever happened. RADUENZ stated he was familiar with the story Inv. STEIER began to explain to him (the story of prison inmates smuggling STEVEN AVERY's blood out of the prison). RADUENZ denied having any mutual acquaintances between himself and STEVEN AVERY while in prison.

RADUENZ then informed investigators he was in MANITOWOC COUNTY JAIL with STEVEN AVERY the first time STEVEN AVERY was charged with a rape case in the 1980s. RADUENZ indicated he was in the same cellblock as STEVEN AVERY but did not speak with him nor was he in the same cell as STEVEN AVERY. RADUENZ said no other inmates would have been talking with STEVEN at the time because they were both in isolation. No other inmates were in the same cell as himself nor was anyone else in STEVEN AVERY's cell.

Page 1047 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

RADUENZ denied ever being aware of any blood from STEVEN AVERY while he was in the MANITOWOC COUNTY JAIL or while STEVEN was in prison. RADUENZ indicated he was not aware about it and DNA was not even talked about back then. RADUENZ denied telling a story about STEVEN AVERY's blood to THOMAS BRUECHERT.

RADUENZ also denied ever having met or having contact with TERESA HALBACH. RADUENZ indicated THOMAS BRUECHERT had probably told the story to get ROGER RADUENZ in trouble.

RADUENZ did recall giving THOMAS BRUECHERT a ride in the winter of 2005.

RADUENZ indicated he was an over the road truck driver for DEDICATED SYSTEMS. RADUENZ indicated he was an over the road truck driver and was never in the area. He indicated his truck driving would take him to Texas, Florida, Louisiana and Atlanta. RADUENZ indicated when he did return from his truck driving routes, he was only in the area one or two days and he would be gone again with an over the road delivery. RADUENZ indicated he lived in his truck semi trailer at the time he worked for DEDICATED SYSTEMS. RADUENZ indicated he did not have a home address, only a P.O. box at the time. RADUENZ indicated he did have all his log books to show where he was back in 2005. When Inv. STEIER asked to see his log books in his apartment, and asked if the log books were in his apartment, RADUENZ indicated he did not want to answer that because they would probably get stolen now.

Inv. STEIER then showed RADUENZ his badge and produced for RADUENZ a photo ID of a CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT employee as well as a WI Driver License. RADUENZ then indicated he was okay in believing I worked for law enforcement.

RADUENZ was again asked if he had told the story to THOMAS BRUECHERT of how he smuggled STEVEN AVERY's blood out of prison. RADUENZ again denied the implication that he was involved in TERESA HALBACH's murder or framing STEVEN AVERY. RADUENZ indicated he would not have been asked by prison inmates to help carry blood out because he was friendly with the guards. RADUENZ indicated his being on the good side of the prison guards allowed him to work with tools and do maintenance. RADUENZ indicated he would never do anything like that to start with because it would break his trust with the guards and he would not have been allowed to use the tools in the maintenance position.

RADUENZ indicated the story was a lie and THOMAS BRUECHERT was a liar. RADUENZ indicated BRUECHERT had asked him for \$20.00 during the time he had given him a ride in the fall of 2005.

RADUENZ indicated he did not know TERESA HALBACH and he had not killed TERESA HALBACH. RADUENZ indicated he had been at the AVERY'S SALVAGE YARD looking for parts prior to TERESA HALBACH's disappearance. RADUENZ stated he hung around with

Page 1048 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

AL AVERY but did not hang around with nor was he friends with STEVEN AVERY or any of his brothers. RADUENZ indicated the only thing he had to do with the AVERYS was on a previous occasion he had gotten parts from the AVERY'S SALVAGE YARD. That was the only thing he had in common with STEVEN AVERY.

RADUENZ indicated the last time he had been to the AVERY'S SALVAGE YARD, he had looked for a power steering pump for his van. He indicated the AVERY brothers were too busy to wait on him. He did find a van, however, he did not purchase the power steering pump from the AVERY'S SALVAGE YARD. RADUENZ indicated he believes the last time he had been at the AVERY'S SALVAGE YARD, which was to buy the power steering pump, would have been in September, 2005.

RADUENZ was asked by investigators if he had ever helped a stranded motorist on I43. RADUENZ indicated he could recall helping a stranded Sheboygan motorist in a canteen truck. RADUENZ was asked if he had ever given TERESA HALBACH a ride. RADUENZ indicated not that he remembered. RADUENZ was asked if he knew what TERESA HALBACH looked like. RADUENZ indicated he had seen a picture of her in the paper. RADUENZ stated he still would not be sure if he had given her a ride because of the way women can change their hair.

RADUENZ indicated there was a time when he worked out in Washington State for a MANPOWER COMPANY. RADUENZ indicated there were two girls that worked for MANPOWER with two different names. RADUENZ indicated they turned out to be the same individual. RADUENZ then indicated the woman had changed her name three times but was the same woman just using three different names. RADUENZ indicated he had gone to this place too many times and had noticed this female using multiple names. RADUENZ then indicated that if Inv. BALDWIN were to shave her head, he would not recognize her. RADUENZ indicated a lot of blacks do that now, they have their hair up and the next time you see them in the same spot they are bald.

RADUENZ indicated he had never picked up a white female on I43 who was a stranded motorist or given assistance to a white female. RADUENZ indicated he did not kill TERESA HALBACH and there would not be any reason for him to do that. RADUENZ also denied taking TERESA HALBACH's body and placing it by STEVEN AVERY's trailer in an attempt to frame STEVEN AVERY. RADUENZ also indicated he did not take any of STEVEN AVERY's blood and place it on the AVERY compound in an attempt to frame STEVEN AVERY. RADUENZ theorized that someone with motive would have done the murder. RADUENZ lacked motive.

RADUENZ indicated he did not need a business card from Inv. STEIER because he knew that he was a police officer and if he had any information, he could call the MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT or the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1049 File Number

The interview ended at approximately 1:03 p.m.

The ROGER RADUENZ interview was recorded. The recording CD was placed into evidence.

As investigators were leaving the apartment complex, Inv. STEIER did notice a white van with WI registration of 626-JNP. A vehicle registration check of the van listed to a ROGER RADUENZ. Inv. STEIER and Inv. BALDWIN were able to look through the numerous van windows into the interior of the vehicle. Inv. STEIER and Inv. BALDWIN did not observe any dried bloodstains or any substance that would appear to be bloodlike.

Inv. Gary Steier Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. GS/bdg

Page 1050 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Comparison of Prison Locations for Roger Raduenz

and Steven Avery

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

01/25/07

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Gary Steier

On Thursday, 01/25/07, I (Inv. STEIER) used Wilenet, a law enforcement website for the State of Wisconsin, to determine WI DEPARTMENT OF CORRECTIONS' locations for STEVEN A. AVERY and ROGERT R. RADUENZ. Both records from the DEPARTMENT OF CORRECTIONS were printed and are attached to this report.

I compared the correction facilities where STEVEN AVERY and ROGER RADUENZ were located during their time of incarceration. In comparing the locations, ROGER RADUENZ and STEVEN AVERY were not incarcerated in the same facility at the same time.

Information provided on the offender.doc.state.wi.us website shows ROGER R. RADUENZ was incarcerated from 09/01/81 at WCI RECEPTION to 10/02/81 where he was incarcerated at WAUPUN PROPER. RADUENZ stayed at WAUPUN PROPER from 10/02/81 to 06/02/83 where he was transferred to FOX LAKE until 10/08/03. On 10/08/03, he was returned to WAUPUN PROPER for release on 07/24/84.

RADUENZ was again incarcerated on 05/22/86 at DODGE RECEPTION until 07/17/86. He was moved to WAUPUN PROPER and released 08/11/87.

On 04/18/91, RADUENZ was again at DODGE RECEPTION until 06/13/91 when he returned to WAUPUN PROPER until 08/02/93. He was moved KETTLE MORAINE INSTITUTION until 12/15/98 at which time he was released.

STEVEN A. AVERY's records of the location of his incarceration show 11/29/82 DODGE RECEPTION. He was moved out for a court appearance on 12/22/82 and returned on 12/23/82 to DODGE RECEPTION. He stayed at DODGE RECEPTION until 01/28/83 where he moved to KETTLE MORAINE. On 06/21/83, he was moved to WCCS-SB POWERS where he stayed until 08/12/83 when he was released.

On 03/18/86, STEVEN AVERY was again in DODGE RECEPTION until 04/25/86 when he was moved to GREEN BAY CI until 05/20/86. On 05/20/86, he was moved to the MANITOWOC COUNTY JAIL for court and returned from Manitowoc County on 05/21/86 to Green Bay. STEVEN AVERY was moved from Green Bay again for court on 07/11/86 to Manitowoc County and then returned from Manitowoc County to GREEN BAY CORRECTIONAL on 07/14/86. AVERY stayed at GREEN BAY CORRECTIONAL until 04/19/94 where he was moved to FOX LAKE CORRECTIONAL INSTITUTION until

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1051 File Number

10/19/98. On 10/19/98, he was moved to CCA WHITEVILLE until 11/28/01. On 11/28/01, he returned to FOX LAKE CORRECTIONAL until 06/10/03. On 06/10/03, he was moved to STANLEY and was released from STANLEY on 09/11/03.

Inv. Gary Steier Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. GS/bdg

Page 1052 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Interview of:

Eugene A. Barth DOB 03/05/47 4025 Waldo Blvd. Manitowoc, WI 54220

Telephone number: 920-682-2623

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

01/30/07

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED:

None

On Tuesday, 01/30/07, at 1045 hours, Inv. BALDWIN and myself (DEDERING) did interview the following individual at his residence:

EUGENE A. BARTH DOB 03/05/47 4025 Waldo Blvd. Manitowoc, WI 54220

Telephone number: 920-682-2623

BARTH is the stepfather of JODI STACHOWSKI, previously mentioned in this incident. Inv. WIEGERT had received a telephone call from STACHOWSKI indicating her stepfather may have some information regarding goings on at AVERY auto salvage area on 10/31/05.

In speaking with BARTH, he indicated a co-worker named DAVID TRICE, currently incarcerated at COLUMBIA CORRECTIONAL FACILITY for operating while intoxicated charges, had told BARTH "some time ago" a female TRICE knows stated to him there was "more to the story" regarding the HALBACH/AVERY situation. BARTH believes this involves the individual who struck his girlfriend in the face with a hatchet.

According to BARTH, TRICE had talked about a female who had gone to the AVERYS for some reason, possibly to pick up parts for a vehicle, a friend, or some children. According to BARTH, TRICE had made the comment to him that, "They were out there and there was more going on than was coming out."

BARTH did advise us TRICE was aware of the fact that JODI STACHOWSKI was living with STEVEN AVERY at the time this discussion took place.

BARTH had nothing further to add to this investigation.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1053 File Number

Investigation continues.

Page 1054 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Interview of Various Manitowoc County Clerk of Courts

Personnel

CITIZEN CONTACT:

Janet M. Bonin DOB 01/24/61

3409 Fleet Crest Ct. Manitowoc, WI 54220

Telephone number: 920-683-2262

Nicole L. Essert DOB 10/16/77

3130 Cedar Heights Drive Two Rivers, WI 54241

Telephone number: 920-553-3030

Janet S. Galien DOB 06/24/65

1203 Woodview Drive Manitowoc, WI 54220

Telephone number: 920-683-9662

Roberta J. Brice DOB 02/25/64 4715 CTH B

Manitowoc, WI 54220

Telephone number: 920-683-3386

Chrystal L. Myer DOB 02/21/68

1710 Whitewater Drive Manitowoc, WI 54220

Telephone number: 920-686-0829

Margaret C. Badini DOB 07/31/58 2635 College Street Manitowoc, WI 54220

Telephone number: 920-682-5450

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1055 File Number

Brenda L. Smith
DOB 11/22/63
1510 23rd Street
Two Rivers, WI 54241
Telephone number: 920-553-2094

Lynn M. Dvorak DOB 01/20/54 6027 Fischerville Rd. Whitelaw, WI 54247 Telephone number: 920-755-4109

Stacey L. Wallender DOB 10/25/68 2124 Rolling Hills Drive Manitowoc, WI 54220 Telephone number: 920-758-3422

Teresa J. Shebesta DOB 11/09/57 3908 Menasha Avenue Manitowoc, WI 54220 Telephone number: 920-769-0218

Daniel A. Whitney DOB 08/05/64 919 Summit Manitowoc, WI 54220 Telephone number: 920-683-9694

Margaret L. Franzen DOB 07/25/50 2311 Jackson Street Two Rivers, WI 54241 Telephone number: 920-793-1492

Mary J. Murray DOB 09/03/60 955 N. 22nd Street Manitowoc, WI 54220 Telephone number: 920-683-2291

Page 1056 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

02/01/07

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED:

None

On Thursday, 02/01/07, Special Agent KIM SKORLINSKI (DCI) and myself (DEDERING) did receive the assignment to attempt to determine who had the combination for the cipher lock for the door that leads into the secure portion of the MANITOWOC COUNTY CLERK OF COURTS OFFICE. The reason for receiving this assignment was to determine whether anyone who possessed the cipher lock combination had revealed said combination to either Lt. JAMES LENK or Sgt. ANDREW COLBURN of the MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT.

At approximately 0945 hours, Special Agent SKORLINSKI and myself did speak with the following individual:

JANET M. BONIN DOB 01/24/61 3409 Fleet Crest Ct. Manitowoc, WI 54220

Telephone number: 920-683-2262

BONIN is a Deputy Clerk of Circuit Court. She stated to her knowledge there are 16 people in her office that have the cipher combination as well as a key to the office. She indicated anyone with a key to the Clerk of Courts Office can access the main door to the office and then either use a cipher combination or their key to enter the secure portion (the vaulted area). She further indicated anyone who has a key can get into the building after hours and can access the building through the southeast entrance. Keys for other departments will allow access to the building but will not allow access to the Clerk of Courts main office.

BONIN indicated she believed the Public Works Department for Manitowoc County would have a listing of who actually has keys.

We subsequently requested a listing of the keys from that department and then returned to the Clerk of Courts Office. We were advised the following individuals were people who would have had a key to the Clerk of Courts outer office and a cipher combination to the entrance into the vault area:

- LYNN ZIEGMAN (Clerk of Courts)
- JANET GALIEN (Deputy Clerk)
- MARGE FRANZEN (Deputy Clerk)

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1057 File Number

- NICOLE ESSERT (Deputy Clerk)
- ROBERTA BRICE (Deputy Clerk)
- JANET BONIN
- BRENDA SMITH
- TERESA SHEBESTA
- CHRYSTAL MYER
- STACEY WALLENDER
- MARGE BADINI
- MARY JO MURRAY
- LYNN DVORAK
- DANIEL WHITNEY
- GINA HAWE-FAJARDO (working only on Wednesdays)
- JOYCE VNUK (retired)

In addition, we were advised that the bailiffs for the sheriff's department would have master keys to the office. We were further advised that Judge WILLIS and his court reporter, DIANE TESHENECK, and his legal assistant, ROBERTA MARCELLE, as well as Judge DEETS and his staff and Judge FOX and his staff, would also have the combination to the cipher lock for access to the vault portion.

It was learned that the vault portion of the Clerk of Courts could be accessed through the law library, which is immediately underneath the Clerk of Courts Office. The law library has a different cipher lock code than the cipher lock on the Clerk of Courts access to the vault.

Additionally, there is a door that is always secured that bars anyone from entering the vault portion through the law library. It should be noted, however, anyone who has a master key or a Clerk of Courts access door key can use the entrance from the law library into the vault portion of the Clerk of Courts. Keys issued for other departments cannot access the vault, as their key will not unlock the access door.

Special Agent SKORLINSKI and myself did interview the following individuals between the hours of 1040 and 1100 concerning this matter:

JANET BONIN (previously mentioned in this report)

NICOLE L. ESSERT DOB 10/16/77 3130 Cedar Heights Drive Two Rivers, WI 54241 Telephone number: 920-553-3030

Page 1058 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

JANET S. GALIEN
DOB 06/24/65
1203 Woodview Drive
Manitowoc, WI 54220
Telephone number: 920-683-9662

ROBERTA J. BRICE DOB 02/25/64 4715 CTH B Manitowoc, WI 54220 Telephone number: 920-683-3386

CHRYSTAL L. MYER DOB 02/21/68 1710 Whitewater Drive Manitowoc, WI 54220 Telephone number: 920-686-0829

MARGARET C. BADINI DOB 07/31/58 2635 College Street Manitowoc, WI 54220 Telephone number: 920-682-5450

BRENDA L. SMITH
DOB 11/22/63
1510 23rd Street
Two Rivers, WI 54241
Telephone number: 920-553-2094

LYNN M. DVORAK DOB 01/20/54 6027 Fischerville Rd. Whitelaw, WI 54247 Telephone number: 920-755-4109

STACEY L. WALLENDER DOB 10/25/68 2124 Rolling Hills Drive Manitowoc, WI 54220 Telephone number: 920-758-3422

Page 1059 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TERESA J. SHEBESTA DOB 11/09/57 3908 Menasha Avenue Manitowoc, WI 54220 Telephone number: 920-769-0218

DANIEL A. WHITNEY DOB 08/05/64 919 Summit Manitowoc, WI 54220 Telephone number: 920-683-9694

MARGARET L. FRANZEN DOB 07/25/50 2311 Jackson Street Two Rivers, WI 54241 Telephone number: 920-793-1492

MARY J. MURRAY DOB 09/03/60 955 N. 22nd Street Manitowoc, WI 54220 Telephone number: 920-683-2291

The following questions were asked of these individuals:

- Have you ever provided either your key to the Clerk of Courts Office or the cipher lock combination to either Lt. JAMES LENK or Sgt. ANDREW COLBURN of the MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT?
- Has either of those individuals ever asked you to provide either the key or the cipher lock combination?

Each of the individuals interviewed indicated they had never provided either the cipher lock combination or their key to either Lt. LENK or Sgt. COLBURN.

Between the hours of 1114 and 1126, Special Agent SKORLINSKI and myself did interview the following individuals regarding this matter:

- JAMES M. RIDDLE, DOB 05/20/66
- GARY D. TACKES, DOB 08/04/58

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1060 File Number

Both these individuals are employed as bailiffs with the MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT.

Both these individuals have master keys that will allow them access to the Clerk of Courts outer door and the secure door to the vault area. Additionally, both these individuals know the cipher code to the vault door. Both individuals indicate they know Lt. LENK and Sgt. COLBURN and both individuals indicated they had never provided the master key or the cipher code to either Lt. LENK or Sgt. COLBURN. Additionally, both individuals stated neither Lt. LENK nor Sgt. COLBURN had ever asked them to provide either the cipher combination or the key.

Additionally, TACKES indicated he did not know there was anyone at the sheriff's department who has either a master key or a Clerk of Courts key that would allow access to the Clerk of Courts Office and he does not know of anyone who knows the combination to the Clerk of Courts cipher lock system.

Investigation continues.

Page 1061 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Interview of:

Robert C. Hermann

Manitowoc County Sheriff

CITIZEN CONTACT:

John F. Schwarzenbart

DOB 01/28/59

1601 Emmet Street Two Rivers, WI 54241

Telephone number: 920-794-8390

David J. Dvorak DOB 03/07/47

An employee of the Manitowoc County Sheirff's Department

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

02/01/07

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED:

None

HERMANN indicated to his knowledge there is no master key that is in the possession of the sheriff's department. He states in addition to his bailiffs, DAVID DVORAK has a master key. HERMANN's records indicate RIDDLE has master key #8 and TACKES has master key #3. He believes DAVID DVORAK has master key #7.

During the time we were interviewing Sheriff HERMANN, a subject did present himself in Sheriff HERMANN's office identified as follows:

JOHN F. SCHWARZENBART DOB 01/28/59 1601 Emmet Street Two Rivers, WI 54241

Telephone number: 920-794-8390

SCHWARZENBART states he has a grand master key and has master key #2. SCHWARZENBART is assigned building maintenance within the sheriff's department and courthouse.

At 1308 hours, the following individual did present himself in Sheriff HERMANN's office:

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1062 File Number

DAVID J. DVORAK DOB 03/07/47 An employee of the MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT

DVORAK indicated he occasionally fills in as bailiff when RIDDLE and TACKES are not available. He has master key #7. He stated he did not know the key could bypass the cipher lock system in the Clerk of Courts Office. He states he does not personally know the cipher lock combination. He stated he has never provided his master key to either Lt. LENK or Sgt. COLBURN.

Investigation continues.

Page 1063 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Contact with:

Donna M. Peters DOB 04/03/49 15932 Harpts Lake Mishicot, WI 54228

Telephone number: 920-776-1570

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

02/01/07

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED:

None

On Thursday, 02/01/07, at 1414 hours, Special Agent SKORLINSKI and myself (DEDERING) did interview the following individual concerning this matter:

DONNA M. PETERS DOB 04/03/49 15932 Harpts Lake Rd. Mishicot, WI 54228

Telephone number: 920-776-1570

DONNA PETERS is employed as a maintenance custodian for Manitowoc County. She states she has master key #M1. She states she does not know the cipher combination that allows access into the secure portion of the Clerk of Courts Office. She states she does know Lt. LENK and Sgt. COLBURN. She states she has never provided her master key to Lt. LENK or Sgt. COLBURN and further, they have never asked her for the key.

Investigation continues.

Page 1064 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Interview of Support Personnel for Judges Fox, Deets and

Willis

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

02/01/07

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED:

None

On Thursday, 02/01/07, Special Agent SKORLINSKI and myself (DEDERING) did interview various support personnel for the forenamed judges. For details concerning these interviews, please see the report of Special Agent SKORLINSKI.

Investigation continues.

Page 1065 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Interview of:

Kurt J. Frasier DOB 03/24/61 146 Clinton Street

North Fond du Lac, WI 54935 Telephone number: 920-929-8804

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 02/02/07

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED: One Page Written Statement

On Friday, 02/02/07, at approximately 1100 hours, the following individual did present himself at the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT indicating he possibly had knowledge regarding the STEVEN AVERY incident:

KURT J. FRASIER DOB 03/24/61 146 Clinton Street North Fond du Lac, WI 54937 Telephone number: 920-929-8804

FRASIER indicated he was formerly employed as a correctional officer at FOX LAKE CORRECTIONAL INSTITUTE. He stated at some point, which he believed to be after STEVEN AVERY learned he was possibly being released, he overheard STEVEN conversing with another inmate at Fox Lake. According to FRASIER, the conversation consisted of generating sources of heat that would destroy evidence including DNA.

FRASIER stated he did not file an incident report on this matter at the time it occurred.

FRASIER did provide me with the following one page written statement:

"I Kurt J. Frasier a former correctional officer for the State of Wi. worked at Fox Lake Correctional and at times performed duties as a Housing Unit Sgt. While performing duties one evening as a Housing Unit Sgt., I was able to listen in on a conversation between inmate Avery and another inmate speaking in the hallway behind sgts. office. The bits of the conversation that I could make out were Questions about using some type of combustable & the heat needed to destroy evidence/DNA. At the time I believed them to be discussing a T.V. crime Investigation show. The date & time is unclear but I believe it to be just after inmate Avery found out he was to soon be released."

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1066 File Number

Page 1067 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Release of Blood Vial

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 02/05/07

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 02/05/07, I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) received an Order Granting State's Request for Release of Blood Vial signed by the Honorable PATRICK L. WILLIS, Manitowoc County Circuit Court Judge, Branch I.

After receiving the Order, I did go to the MANITOWOC COUNTY CLERK OF COURTS OFFICE and provided them with the original copy of the Order. It should be noted a certified copy of the original was provided to me.

At 10:33 a.m., the safe in the Clerk of Courts Office was opened by ROBERTA BRICE of the MANITOWOC COUNTY CLERK OF COURTS OFFICE. At that time, I did apply two layers of gloves and retrieved the white cardboard box from the safe. I did a brief examination of the white cardboard box. It appeared as though the seals, which I had attached to the box with my initials on it, were still intact. The box was then placed inside a new paper bag and sealed with evidence tape and initialed by myself.

I then transported the box back to the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT.

Upon arrival at the sheriff's department, I did meet with Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS in the evidence receiving room. At that time, I did open the seal on the cardboard box. The Styrofoam container inside the cardboard box was then removed. It should be noted the seals, which I had applied to the Styrofoam container, still appeared to be intact. I then took a razor blade and opened my seal on the Styrofoam container.

It should be noted prior to handling the white cardboard box and the Styrofoam container, I applied two sets of new gloves to my hands.

After opening the Styrofoam container, I did remove the purple top blood vial from the container. The purple top blood vial appeared to be in the same condition as I had seen it last. That purple top blood vial was then placed into a glass container with foam to secure it. That glass container was then placed into another plastic container again with foam. The red plastic container was then closed and sealed with evidence tape and my initials were applied. The glass vial was placed under Property Tag #9803.

I then took the Styrofoam container, again while wearing gloves, and placed it into a separate paper bag and placed it under Property Tag #9804. I also took the white cardboard box and

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1068 File Number

placed it in a separate paper bag and placed it under Property Tag #9805. The red container containing the blood was then kept in my custody and taken into the investigator's office.

It should be noted the removal of the items in the evidence receiving room had occurred at approximately 11:30 a.m. on 02/05/07. The red container containing the vial of blood was resealed by myself at 11:36 a.m. on 02/05/07.

At approximately 12:30 p.m., I did meet in my office with FBI Agent RONALD HAMMEN. At that time, I turned over Property Tag #9803, the vial of blood, to RONALD HAMMEN from the FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION. RONALD did sign the Calumet County Evidence/Property Custody Document. RONALD also provided me with a copy of his evidence document.

I did request that Deputy HAWKINS fingerprint Property Tag #9804 and #9805. Both of those items were released to the custody of Deputy HAWKINS.

Investigation continues.

Inv. Mark Wiegert
Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept.
MW/bdg

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1069 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Interview of:

Kenneth J. Peterson (former Sheriff, Manitowoc County)

DOB 01/14/49

5313 Reit's Mills Rd. Manitowoc, WI 54220

Telephone number: 920-684-6059

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

02/02/07

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED: None

On Friday, 02/02/07, at 1500 hours, I (DEDERING) did speak with the following individual regarding this matter:

KENNETH J. PETERSON, former Sheriff, Manitowoc County DOB 01/14/49 5313 Reit's Mills Rd. Manitowoc, WI 54220 Telephone number: 920-684-6059

PETERSON contacted the sheriff's department in response to a voice mail I had left him.

I asked PETERSON if he had ever known the cipher combination for the lock to the vault portion of the MANITOWOC COUNTY CLERK OF COURTS OFFICE. He stated he never had the cipher combination.

I asked PETERSON if he had ever had a M1 key in his possession or if he knew of an M1 key located anywhere in the sheriff's department. He stated he never had a M1 key issued to him and stated he had not seen a M1 key in the sheriff's department jail area in a long time.

Investigation continues.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1070 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Interview of:

Lynn M. Zigmunt **DOB** 06/17/58

Manitowoc County Courthouse

1010 S. 8th Street

Manitowoc, WI 54220

Telephone number: 920-683-4030

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

02/02/07

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED:

None

On Friday, 02/02/07, at 1548 hours, I (DEDERING) did speak with the following individual concerning this matter:

LYNN M. ZIGMUNT DOB 06/17/58 1010 S. 8th Street Manitowoc, WI 54220

Telephone number: 920-683-4030

I asked ZIGMUNT if she had ever provided either the cipher lock combination for the door leading into the vault of the Clerk of Courts or the key that will allow access into the Clerk of Courts and then through the secure door to either Lt. JAMES LENK or Sgt. ANDREW COLBURN. She indicated she had never provided the combination or the key to either of these individuals. I asked her if they had ever asked to get the combination or the key and she indicated they have never approached her regarding this.

Investigation continues.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1071 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Interview of:

David L. Trice DOB 09/19/51

Columbia Correctional Institution

Portage, WI 53901

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

02/07/07

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED:

None

On Wednesday, 02/07/07, at 1040 hours, Inv. STEIER and myself (DEDERING) did interview the following individual at the COLUMBIA CORRECTIONAL INSTITUTION, Portage, WI:

DAVID L. TRICE DOB 09/19/51

TRICE is currently serving a seven-month sentence for operating while intoxicated – 6th offense.

TRICE indicated he has been incarcerated at COLUMBIA CORRECTIONAL for three weeks and prior to that had been at DODGE CORRECTIONAL for approximately one month. TRICE indicated he believes he was incarcerated at the MANITOWOC SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT approximately 03/25/06 for his driving related offenses.

The reason for our interview with TRICE was to determine the accuracy of statements provided by EUGENE BARTH on 01/30/07.

TRICE stated he never mentioned anything to anyone about knowing people at the AVERY property on 10/31/05. He stated as a child, he purchased parts from AL AVERY but he has not been to the auto salvage in quite a few years.

I asked TRICE if he knew either individual involved in the hatchet attack in Manitowoc during the same time period TERESA HALBACH's RAV4 was discovered on the AVERY property. He stated he did not know either of the individuals involved in this matter.

TRICE continued to maintain the fact that he had no knowledge of anyone being at the AVERY property and indicated he was curious as to who would have provided us with any information along these lines. I ultimately did reveal the fact we had spoken with EUGENE BARTH regarding this matter.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1072 File Number

TRICE indicates he worked with EUGENE BARTH for 13 years at LUBE DEVICES. He stated EUGENE BARTH was a tool and die person on the second shift. He stated he was aware of the fact that EUGENE BARTH's daughter was somehow involved with the AVERY case.

TRICE went on to indicate he told EUGENE BARTH there was "more to the story" but he stated it was his (DAVE's) conclusion and he had no hard knowledge there was anything more to the story.

TRICE stated he never mentioned anyone being at the AVERY property on 10/31/05 because he would have no knowledge of such a matter.

I asked if there was a possibility that EUGENE BARTH had confused TRICE with someone else about providing this information. TRICE indicated he did not believe this was the case.

I once again went over the information provided us by EUGENE BARTH concerning TRICE's statements. TRICE once again denied he had made any sort of comment about knowing anyone that had been on the AVERY property on 10/31/05.

Investigation continues.

Page 1073 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Receiving Items from Dane County Coroner's Office

and Dr. Simley's Dental Office

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 12/11/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 12/11/06, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) drove to the DANE COUNTY CORONER'S OFFICE to obtain all the pieces of bone that were given to Dr. LESLIE EISENBERG.

I met with Coroner JOHN VYSOKY at the DANE COUNTY CORONER'S OFFICE. A number of boxes and bags containing evidence tag numbers from Case No. 05-0157-955 were located on a metal cart. Both JOHN VYSOKY and myself went through each evidence tag number with the evidence document forms. The following items were released to myself by JOHN VYSOKY:

- Property Tag #8314, contents of Barrel #2
- Property Tag #8315, contents of Barrel #1
- Property Tag #8317, contents of Barrel #3
- Property Tag #8318, contents sifted from burn pit near STEVEN's residence/garage
- Property Tag #8319, contents of Barrel #4
- Property Tag #7924, unidentified material suspected to be bone in multiple pieces
- Property Tag #7936, unknown material suspected to be burnt bone
- Property Tag #7937, a dog stool sample
- Property Tag #7942, bone fragments
- Property Tag #7943, bone fragments
- Property Tag #7944, bone fragments
- Property Tag #8701, bone not suspected to be human
- Property Tag #8675, debris pile contents containing bone
- Property Tag #7960, burnt bone
- Property Tag #7964, burnt bone pieces from Barrel #2
- Property Tag #6197, suspected bone fragments
- Property Tag #8118, suspected bone fragments
- Property Tag #8148, suspected bone fragments
- Property Tag #8140, bone fragments
- Property Tag #7411, possible bone fragments
- Property Tag #7412, possible bone fragments
- Property Tag #7413, nonhuman bone fragments
- Property Tag #7414, bone fragments

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1074 File Number

- Property Tag #7415, suspected nonhuman bones
- Property Tag #7416, suspected human bone fragments
- Property Tag #7418, suspected nonhuman bone fragments
- Property Tag #7419, suspected human bone fragments
- Property Tag #7420, suspected charred item resembling bone
- Property Tag #7421, unidentified suspected bone
- Property Tag #7422, suspected nonhuman bone fragments
- Property Tag #7423, nonhuman bone fragments
- Property Tag #7424, bone fragments
- Property Tag #7426, bone fragments
- Property Tag #7427, bone fragments
- Property Tag #7428, bone fragments
- Property Tag #7429, bone fragments
- Property Tag #7430, bone fragments
- Property Tag #7431, bone fragments
- Property Tag #7432, bone fragments
- Property Tag #7433, bone fragments
- Property Tag #7434, bone fragments
- Property Tag #7435, bone fragments
- Property Tag #9597, plastic bag containing items described as cranial pieces
- Property Tag #9598, plastic bag containing items described as cranial pieces

Custody of all items was signed over by JOHN VYSOKY to myself.

I (Deputy HAWKINS) also went to Dr. DONALD SIMLEY's dental office to retrieve dental bone items. The following property tags were obtained from Dr. SIMLEY:

- Property Tag #8318, contents sifted from burn pit near STEVEN's residence/garage
- Property Tag #7924, unidentified material suspected to be bone in multiple pieces
- Property Tag #7925, unidentified material charred
- Property Tag #6200, teeth
- Property Tag #8118, suspected bone fragments
- Property Tag #8150, teeth

Custody of these items was signed over from Dr. SIMLEY to myself.

All items from the DANE COUNTY CORONER'S OFFICE were secured in my vehicle while I was at Dr. SIMLEY's office.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1075 File Number

All items were transported back to the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT where they were placed into secure short-term storage. All bone items were then again checked over by myself with the evidence transmittal logs. After all items were accounted for, all bone material was placed back into the long-term storage area.

Deputy Jeremy Hawkins Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JH/bdg

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1076 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Releasing Items to FBI

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

12/18/06

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 12/18/06, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) released the following property tag numbers to GERALD MULLEN of the FBI for transport to Milwaukee. The items were then transferred to FBI headquarters in Virginia for possible further testing. The property tag numbers are as follows:

Property Tag #8675, bones located in debris pile

Property Tag #7964, burnt bone pieces from Barrel #2

Both items were signed over and released to GERALD MULLEN of the FBI.

Deputy Jeremy Hawkins Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JH/bdg

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1077 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Obtaining Control Swabs/Releasing Items to FBI

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

01/31/07

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 01/31/07, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) was asked to take control swabs of the black in color CD case that was located in the RAV4 and also two areas of the RAV4. The two areas of the RAV4 would be by the metal rear door, passenger area, and also by the ignition switch dashboard. I was informed these three control swabs, along with the swab stains of these three areas done by the WI STATE CRIME LAB in Madison, were to be packaged and turned over to GERALD MULLEN of the FBI for transport for further testing at FBI headquarters in Virginia.

At approximately 8:24 a.m., I opened the package containing the black in color CD case. The CD case was photographed and at approximately 8:40 a.m., two control swabs near the area of the blood spot was taken. The swabs were then placed into a box for drying. During the time of taking the swabs, universal precautions were taken wearing gloves, safety glasses and a mask. The black in color CD case was then repackaged by myself.

At approximately 9:30 a.m., the blue storage unit where the victim's RAV4 is located was opened by myself. Photographs of the RAV4 were taken.

At approximately 9:37 a.m., a photograph of the area by the ignition switch was taken.

At approximately 9:38 a.m., control swabs of the area were taken. The control swabs were placed into a cardboard box for drying purposes.

At approximately 9:41 a.m., a photograph by the rear passenger area on the metal by a label was taken.

At approximately 9:43 a.m., control swabs of the area were taken. The control swabs were placed into a box for drying.

During the time the control swabs were taken, universal precautions were conducted wearing safety glasses, face mask, biohazardous suit and also gloves. Glove changes were conducted prior to the new areas being swabbed on all three items.

The blue storage area containing the RAV4 was then relocked. The control swabs taken from the CD case were placed under Property Tag #9800. The control swabs taken by the metal rear door passenger area were placed under Property Tag #9801 and the control swabs taken by the ignition switch dashboard are under Property Tag #9802. The control swabs, along with

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1078 File Number

Property Tag #9569, swab of stain near the ignition switch of the dashboard; Property Tag #9572, swab of stain from the black CD case from the front passenger seat; and Property Tag #9574, swab of stain at the metal rear door entrance area passenger side, were packaged. The package containing the six property tag numbers was signed and handed over to FBI Agent GERALD MULLEN for transport.

Deputy Jeremy Hawkins Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JH/bdg

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1079 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Return of Evidence from FBI

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

01/3107

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 01/31/07, I (Deputy HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) received from FBI Agent GERALD MULLEN the following items:

- Two plastic containers containing pieces of bone from Property Tag #9597
- A plastic bag containing bone pieces from Property Tag #8675
- A cardboard box, a plastic container and a plastic container in an envelope, all containing pieces of bone from Property Tag #7964

Custody of all packages was signed over to myself by FBI Agent Gerald Mullen.

Deputy Jeremy Hawkins Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JH/bdg

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1080 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

02/08/07 and 02/09/07

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 02/08/07, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) processed the following items:

Property Tag #9805, white cardboard box

Property Tag #9804, white Styrofoam container

At approximately 1346 hours, I opened Property Tag #9805, the white cardboard box. The white cardboard box was photographed both with and without the property tag number.

At approximately 1404 hours, the white cardboard box was taken apart. At approximately 1408 hours, I began fuming the white cardboard box. After the white cardboard box was finished being fumed, it was taken out of the fume chamber and set off to the side.

At approximately 1417 hours, I opened Property Tag #9804, a white Styrofoam container. After the item was opened, I photographed the white Styrofoam container, both with and without the property tag number.

At approximately 1438 hours, the white Styrofoam container was fumed.

At approximately 1448 hours, I started processing the white Styrofoam container for any kind of prints.

At approximately 1517 hours, a partial print was located on a white portion of evidence tape. The print was then lifted and placed on a white lifting card.

At approximately 1522 hours, a second print was located on a white portion of evidence tape located on a piece of evidence tape in the center of the bottom of the container. The print was lifted. A second lift of the print was conducted at 1528 hours.

At approximately 1539 hours, a third print was located on a white portion of evidence tape located on a bottom edge of the Styrofoam container. The partial print was lifted and placed on a white lift card. When processing the Styrofoam container, a silver magnetic powder was used. After the Styrofoam container was finished being processed, the Styrofoam container was placed back into its bag and resealed.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1081 File Number

At approximately 1543 hours, I began processing the white cardboard box. The white cardboard box was processed using silver magnetic fingerprint powder. I first processed the large outer blank side of the white cardboard box. Numerous prints were located. All prints were photographed prior to being lifted. The first lift attempt was located in the lower middle of the white cardboard box containing numerous partial prints all in a small vicinity. The prints were lifted at approximately 1608 hours.

At approximately 1610 hours, a print located on a white part of evidence tape located on a lower corner was lifted.

At approximately 1611 hours, a partial print located on an outer edge containing no evidence tape was lifted.

After the prints were lifted, the white cardboard box was placed into its paper bag and resealed.

On 02/09/07 at approximately 0813 hours, I reopened Property Tag #9805.

At approximately 0815 hours, I began reprocessing the item. I processed the outer side that had writing on the upper portion of the box. A partial print by some writing in the upper right corner and also a partial print on the bottom right of the evidence tape were located. The partial prints were photographed.

At approximately 0848 hours, the partial print on the writing side bottom right on the evidence tape was lifted.

At approximately 0852 hours, a partial print located on the right side upper right corner was taken. The inside of the box was also printed along with the flaps of the box. No prints were located.

At approximately 0905 hours, I went over the outer part of the box with no writing on again. A partial print was located on a white portion of the evidence tape. At this time the print was photographed and lifted. After the prints were lifted, the white cardboard box was sprayed with ninhydrin for any possible prints that were not located with the magnetic fingerprint powder.

Deputy Jeremy Hawkins Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JH/bdg

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1082 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

02/12/07

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 02/12/07 at approximately 11:10 a.m., I (Deputy HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) looked at the white cardboard box for any prints that developed with the ninhydrin. Two partial prints on a smaller edge of the cardboard box were developed. The two partial prints were photographed. The white cardboard box was placed in its bag and resealed.

Deputy Jeremy Hawkins Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JH/bdg

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1083 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Telephone Contact with:

Mark D. Belaban DOB 08/16/58

917 Sarah Miles Lane Manitowoc, WI 54220

Telephone number: 920-629-0999

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

02/09/07

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

None

DOCUMENTS GENERATED:

On Friday, 02/09/07, at 1135 hours, I (DEDERING) did make telephone contact with the following individual concerning this matter:

MARK D. BELABAN DOB 08/16/58 917 Sarah Miles Lane Manitowoc, WI 54220 Telephone number: 920-629-0999

BELABAN is the owner of BELABAN REAL ESTATE CONSULTANTS, 1111 Marshall Street, Manitowoc, WI.

The purpose of my telephone call was to determine whether BELABAN had any independent knowledge of whether GEORGE ZIPPERER had been on site of a roof reconstruction project at the Marshall Street address on 10/31/05.

BELABAN indicated he had no independent recollection of GEORGE ZIPPERER being on site on that date.

BELABAN went on to indicate that if the weather was good, GEORGE would have been on site from 0730-0800 hours until the late afternoon hours.

BELABAN went on to indicate I could possibly contact an ALLEN THIELEN for additional information concerning this matter, as THIELEN was doing some paint contracting at the Marshall Street address during the same period of time.

Investigation continues.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1084 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1085 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Telephone Contact with:

Allen M. Thielen DOB 11/03/42 2206 Clark Street Manitowoc, WI 54220

Telephone number: 920-684-0692 Cell phone number: 920-629-6203

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

02/09/07

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED:

None

On Friday, 02/09/07, at 1330 hours, I (DEDERING) made telephone contact with the following individual concerning this matter:

ALLEN M. THIELEN DOB 11/03/42 2206 Clark Street Manitowoc, WI 54220

Telephone number: 920-684-0692 Cell phone number: 920-629-6203

THIELEN indicated to me GEORGE ZIPPERER was doing roofing reconstruction at the BELABAN building, 1111 Marshall Street, Manitowoc, WI, on 10/31/05.

While THIELEN stated he could not recall specific details of 10/31/05, he did state GEORGE would have been there all the time during the time the roof work was being done. THIELEN had nothing else to offer concerning this investigation.

Investigation continues.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1086 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Telephone Contact with:

Joyce C. Vnuk DOB 02/21/39 4903 Nicyssa Lane Manitowoc, WI 54220

Telephone number: 920-682-6034

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

02/09/07

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED:

None

On Friday, 02/09/07, at 1540 hours, I (DEDERING) did make contact with the following individual concerning this matter:

JOYCE C. VNUK DOB 02/21/39 4903 Nicyssa Lane Manitowoc, WI 54220 Telephone number: 920-682-6034

VNUK did contact me after I had attempted to make contact with her through the MANITOWOC COUNTY CLERK OF COURTS OFFICE.

VNUK is retired and did work in the MANITOWOC COUNTY CLERK OF COURTS OFFICE but did work at the Clerk of Courts Office the week of 10/31/05. She indicated she does not know either Lt. JAMES LENK or Sgt. ANDREW COLBURN by name. She stated she may know them by face.

I asked VNUK if anyone had ever asked her for her key or the code for the cipher lock that would allow access to the vault area of the Clerk of Courts Office. She stated no one had ever asked her for the key or the cipher code and if anyone would have asked her, she would not have provided them with this.

Investigation continues.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1087 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Contact with:

Gina G. Hawe (Fajardo)

DOB 01/03/60

1127 Clara Avenue, #A Sheboygan, WI 53081

Cell phone number: 920-254-1532

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

02/14/07

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED:

None

On Wednesday, 02/14/07, at 1445 hours, I (DEDERING) did make contact with the following individual concerning this matter:

GINA G. HAWE (Fajardo) DOB 01/03/60 1127 Clara Avenue, #A Sheboygan, WI 53081

Cell phone number: 920-254-1532

The reason for calling HAWE was to determine whether she knew either Lt. JAMES LENK or Sgt. ANDREW COLBURN of the MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT and whether she had ever given either her key to the Clerk of Courts Office or the code to the cipher door within the Clerk of Courts Office to these individuals.

HAWE indicated she does not know either Lt. LENK or Sgt. COLBURN. She stated she has never provided her key to anyone and she no longer has possession of the key.

HAWE stated she does know the key to the cipher lock but no one has ever asked her for that.

Investigation continues.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1088 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Telephone Contact With:

Gerard J. Neuser DOB 12/12/64 **Manitowoc County** 1110 S. 9th Street

Manitowoc, WI 54220

Telephone number: 920-683-4085

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

02/15/07

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED:

One Page Facsimile Transmittal

On Thursday, 02/15/07 at 0948 hours, I (DEDERING) did receive a telephone call from the following individual regarding this matter:

GERARD J. NEUSER DOB 12/12/64 Assistant Director of Public Works Manitowoc County 1110 S. 9th Street Manitowoc, WI 54220

Telephone number: 920-683-4085

NEUSER had contacted me regarding a missing master key (M1). NEUSER indicated the M key in question, that being M1, had been destroyed. He indicated it was assigned or issued to a contract employee who did custodial work in the courthouse.

I asked NEUSER to send me some sort of documentation regarding this matter and at 1344 hours, I did receive a memorandum faxed from GERARD NEUSER to me. The body of the memorandum reads as follows:

"Key M1 from Manitowoc County was assigned to a contracted employee, Richard Edwards. In 2001 that key was destroyed."

A copy of this facsimile transmission can be found attached.

On 02/19/07 at approximately 1320 hours, I did recontact NEUSER to confirm who was assigned the M keys. NEUSER confirmed the following:

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1089 File Number

- Key #1 was destroyed
- Key #2 is issued to JOHN SCHWARZENBART
- Key #3 is issued to GARY TACKES
- Key #4 is issued to DONNA PETERS
- Key #5 is retained by the Public Works Department
- Key #6 is a control key, which is never issued
- Key #7 is issued to DAVID DVORAK
- Key #8 is issued to MICHAEL RIDDLE
- Key #9 is currently not assigned and is held by the Public Works Department
- Key #10 is currently not assigned and is held by the Public Works Department

Inv. John Dedering Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JD/bdg

CC: District Attorney

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1090 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

02/16/07

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Wendy Baldwin

On 02/16/07, I (Inv. BALDWIN of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) was requested by Inv. WIEGERT to obtain elimination prints from Lt. JAMES LENK and Sgt. ANDREW COLBURN of the MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT. It was prearranged with Lt. LENK and Sgt. COLBURN to meet with them at the sheriff's department at approximately 12:30 p.m. to obtain these voluntary prints.

I did make contact with Lt. JAMES LENK and obtained his fingerprints at approximately 12:41 p.m. It should be noted I did use gloves for this procedure and did throw the gloves away after obtaining his prints.

Prior to obtaining Sgt. COLBURN's fingerprints, I did reglove to obtain the prints. Sgt. COLBURN's prints were obtained at approximately 12:47 p.m. These gloves were also discarded after obtaining the prints.

Both sets of fingerprints were later placed in evidence.

Inv. Wendy Baldwin Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. WB/bdg

Page 1091 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Transport of Items to Crime Lab

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 02/19/07

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED: Receipt from Crime Lab

On Monday, 02/19/07, I (DEDERING) did transport the following items of evidence to the crime laboratory for comparison:

Item #9856, elimination fingerprints of JAMES M. LENK

- Item #9857, elimination fingerprints of ANDREW L. COLBURN
- Item #9805, white cardboard box
- Item #9806 through #9815, partial fingerprint lifts.

I turned these items over FRAN LUTZ at approximately 1040 hours on 02/19/07.

These items were taken back into my custody on Wednesday, 02/21/07. I received them via overnight ground transportation I ultimately did return these items to the evidence custodian on

Investigation continues.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1092 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Receipt of Items from Federal Bureau of Investigation

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

02/21/07

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED:

None

On Wednesday, 02/21/07, at approximately 1445 hours, I (DEDERING) did meet with Special Agent GERALD MULLEN, FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION, in Saukville, WI. There MULLEN turned over to me the following evidence, which had been transported to the FBI LABORATORY for analysis:

- Property Tag #9569, a swab
- Property Tag #9572, a swab
- Property Tag #9574, a swab
- Property Tag #9800, a control swab
- Property Tag #9801, a control swab
- Property Tag #9802, a control swab
- Property Tag #9803, a blood vial

These items were transported back to the sheriff's department and turned over to Evidence Custodian HAWKINS.

Investigation continues.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1093 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

02/22/07

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 02/22/07, I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) was contacted by Trooper CHRIS BRIDGES (ph) of the WISCONSIN STATE PATROL informing me he was delivering to us a few pieces of evidence from the DEPARTMENT OF CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION'S OFFICE in Madison.

At approximately 1814 hours, I received from Trooper BRIDGES a compact flashcard and also a Kodak Easy Share Z730 camera. I had Trooper BRIDGES sign the Evidence/Property Custody Document for the Easy Share camera. Upon receiving the compact flashcard, an Evidence/Property Custody Document was filled out for the compact flashcard and was given Property Tag #10004. I had Trooper BRIDGES sign the Evidence/Property Custody Document form. I signed the DEPARTMENT OF CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION's Receipts and made photocopies of both the Receipt for the compact flashcard and also the Receipt of the Kodak Easy Share camera. The originals of the DCI Receipts were given back to Trooper BRIDGES.

Both the compact flashcard and the Kodak Easy Share camera were placed into secure storage.

Deputy Jeremy Hawkins Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JH/bdg

Page 1094 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Transport of Items to WI State Crime Lab, Madison, WI

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 02/23/07

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED: Receipt of Items

On Friday, 02/21/07, I (DEDERING) did transport the following evidence to the WI STATE CRIME LAB for analysis:

Property Tag #9856, elimination fingerprints of JAMES M. LENK

Property Tag #9857, elimination fingerprints of ANDREW L. COLBURN

Property Tag #9803, blood vial

These items had been previously packaged by Evidence Custodian HAWKINS. I subsequently did transport these items to the WI STATE CRIME LAB and delivered those to DELORES

Inv. John Dedering Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JD/bdg

٠,

Complaint No. Page
1095
05-0157-955
File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Evidence Transport Duties

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 02/26/07

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED: None

On Monday, 02/26/07, I (DEDERING) was directed by Inv. WIEGERT to proceed to the MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT to take custody of some items of evidence that were in the care and control of the MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT regarding this matter. Inv. WIEGERT requested that I go to the sheriff's department and collect two packages, one of which was a box purported to contain Buccal swabs and the second was a package purported to contain pubic hair, head hair and fingernail scrapings.

At 1203 hours, Det. REMIKER, a MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT Evidence Custodian, Sheriff ROBERT HERMANN and myself did enter the long-term storage unit in the basement of the sheriff's department. The outer door was locked and was opened by Det. REMIKER who had a key. Inside the long-term storage locker, I did observe a caged area with a padlock on that door. This padlock was unlocked by Det. REMIKER.

Det. REMIKER did retrieve the two items that Inv. WIEGERT had discussed with me.

I did inspect the seals on both the items and they appeared to me to be intact. I did not open the packages.

I did transport these items back to the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT and at 1250 hours, I did sign them over to Inv. WIEGERT. The transmittal used was the MANITOWOC SHERIFF'S transmittal affixed to the box in question.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1096 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Contact with WLUK-TV, FOX 11

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

02/28/07

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED:

None

On Wednesday, 02/28/07, at 1650 hours, I (DEDERING) did contact WLUK-TV in Green Bay, WI. I spoke with JULIE BUEHLER who is a news director. The purpose of my telephone call was to determine at what time the television program "Prison Break" aired on Monday, 10/31/05. JULIE advised me she would have to check with trafficking and programming in order to determine when the program aired and also indicated she would have to clear release of any information with legal.

Investigation continues.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1097 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Contact with Julie Buehler

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

03/01/07

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED:

None

On Thursday, 03/01/07, at 1110 hours, I (DEDERING) did speak with JULIE BUEHLER, WLUK-TV, Green Bay, WI. She indicated to me on Monday, 10/31/05, one episode of "Prison Break" aired at 7:00 p.m. central time and second episode aired at 8:00 p.m. central time.

Investigation continues.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1098 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Addition to Page 1061 of the Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

03/01/07

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED:

None

On Thursday, 03/01/07, I (DEDERING) did review my report concerning an interview I had done with JOHN F. SCHWARZENBART. This interview is located in paragraph three, page 1061, of the report. I noticed no mention was made of whether I had questioned SCHWARZENBART regarding his association, if any, with Lt. JAMES LENK and Sgt. ANDREW COLBURN of the MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT.

SCHWARZENBART had indicated to me on 02/01/07, he does know both LENK and COLBURN through work. SCHWARZENBART was asked if either LENK of COLBURN had ever asked him to provide them with either his master key or his grand master key. His response was no.

SCHWARZENBART was asked if he had ever provided either his grand master key or his master key to either Lt. LENK or Sgt. COLBURN and his answer was no.

Page
1099
Complaint No. File Number
05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Follow-Up Regarding Letter Received by Kayla Avery

CITIZEN CONTACT:

Colleen A. Timm DOB 11/17/67 Superintendent Mishicot High School

Telephone number: 920-775-4633

Deborah J. Knox DOB 07/04/56 Principal

Mishicot High School

Telephone number: 920-775-4673



DATE OF ACTIVITY:

03/02/07

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

DOCUMENTS GENERATED: One-Page Letter

On Friday, 03/02/07, at approximately 1130 hours, I (DEDERING) was advised by Inv. WIEGERT that previously mentioned in this report, had turned a letter over to the high school principal at MISHICOT HIGH SCHOOL. The letter apparently had something to do with contacts I and another student had with STEVEN AVERY at approximately the same time TERESA HALBACH disappeared. Inv. WIEGERT requested I go to MISHICOT HIGH SCHOOL for the purpose of interviewing the author of the letter and possibly I regarding this matter.

At 1400 hours, Inv. BALDWIN and I did meet with COLLEEN A. TIMM, DOB 11/17/67, Superintendent of MISHICOT HIGH SCHOOL. She stated the note that was in her possession had come through the high school principal.

TIMM stated		had turned the note in as	a result of some	perceived harassment
on the part of	one of her friends,			

Page 1100 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

At 1403 hours, DEBORAH J. KNOX, DOB 07/04/56, Principal of MISHICOT HIGH SCHOOL, came in and joined us. She stated she received the note from at approximately 1115 hours or so. KNOX or the Dean of Students.

KNOX went on to indicate had been talking to a lot about STEVEN and what is going on with his case.

KNOX stated she had talked with after lunch, at approximately 1230 hours. KNOX stated she told to stop talking about STEVEN and agreed to do so. According to KNOX, a stated to writing the note. KNOX stated told her she was on the AVERY compound on Sunday, 10/30/05.

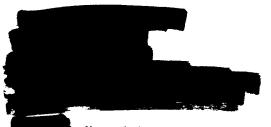
KNOX indicated had minimized the note and did not seem concerned about the fact the authorities may be interviewing her. We were given a copy of the one page note, which reads as follows:

"Hey .

Hey how is it going? Well I guess a little rough but okay. I had just thought of something. You know now we were at Steven's? And we had all seen that car in the back. Well Steven could have done it and had someone bring the car and the body too him and he would finish her. Cause Steven rushed us back to Mishicot & sped off. Also Bline could have went home right after Steven got home because Steven could have had this all planed out but not knowing we were coming & paniked & drove us home. It all makes sense now. Cause everything sexually that happened to Tereasa could have happened that afternoon. So yeah if you don't understand I can try to tell you what I mean. Well g2g. Love ya XOXO always Rubben P.S. Please write back ASAP"

This note will be placed into evidence.

At 1413 hours, Inv. BALDWIN and I did interview the following individual regarding this matter:



She stated on the day she spoke of in the note, BRENDAN, and were hanging

Complaint No.

Page 1101

indicated this took

File Number 05-0157-955 out. She stated they were at, what I refer to as the AVERY compound, when STEVEN notices a car behind his house. She stated BLAINE, ROBIN and STEVEN took a ride and attempted to locate the automobile. She stated she saw headlights in the area where the vehicle was apparently located. She stated after they had searched for the vehicle, STEVEN took and back to house. stated, "we all saw lights" behind STEVEN's house and that is why STEVEN went to check it out. I asked how she had gotten to the AVERYS and stated STEVEN had picked her up from residence. indicated she thought the car they were looking for was on some sort of dirt path but that is all she could remember. stated STEVEN took her home about 6:00 p.m., immediately after they were done looking for the vehicle. indicated STEVEN had asked BLAINE to "put something into a car" and as BLAINE was doing this, saw headlights "flash off." She stated they were standing next to STEVEN's garage near a gray vehicle when this took place. went on to indicate this could have been Friday, immediately before Halloween. She stated she is 75% sure that it was a Friday. stated BLAINE had come along with STEVEN to pick up her and as STEVEN did not know where further indicated she did not believe BARBARA was at home when this had taken place and BARBARA was possibly at work. stated she saw the lights in the salvage area at "almost like sunset." give me a car color for the vehicle that she saw with its headlights on but believed there were only two headlights as opposed to four headlights. indicated she thought this had possibly taken place on a Friday but was not entirely sure. At 1443 hours, Inv. BALDWIN and I did interview previously mentioned in this report. tated she had received a note from nd she had given it to KNOX. stated she recalled the incident

alluded to in her letter, and

Complaint No.

05-0157-955

Page 1102

File Number

place two weeks to one month prior to 10/31/05. She believed it was a Friday night and she was staying with at residence. She stated STEVEN came to pick them up at arents and BLAINE was along. She stated it was light out when STEVEN arrived. indicated the lights they were talking about were directly south of STEVEN and BARBARA's trailer and in an area she described as being between STEVEN and BARBARA's house stated they went down to the yard to investigate but they found no cars. stated the vehicle's lights were on, she believed, more than a minute. She stated the lights "looked" like they were in the pit area, but she stated she was not entirely sure and the lights could have been on the RADANDT property. indicated she was sure this incident took place before Halloween, 2005. stated she did not believe that lights being on or moving in the pit area was a normal occurrence. stated she talked with her father approximately one year ago about this matter. She stated she was going to tell Inv. WIEGERT about this but must have forgotten. She described the headlights as being "far but not far" away from where she and everyone saw them. She gave a distance approximate as from STEVEN's house to the impound yard building as an approximate distance the headlights were away from her. indicated BARBARA JANDA had actually noticed the headlights and advised the children about this. once again indicated she was not certain whether the lights were in the salvage yard or on the RADANDT property, but was entirely sure these lights were seen prior to 10/31/05. It should be noted both and and drew sketches for me, where they were standing when they saw the lights and representation shows where she saw the lights. These are differentiated by initials the girls did place on various locations of their drawings. I have labeled drawing as #1 and drawing as #2. These drawing as #2. These will be placed into evidence. advised me the reason she was coming forward with this now was because she wished to help STEVEN due to the fact her grandmother, DELORES AVERY, is under a huge amount of stress with this case. The letter from will be entered under Property Tag #8931, the map drawn by I vill be entered under Property Tag #8933 and the map drawn by will be entered under Property Tag #8935.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1103 File Number

Inv. John Dedering Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JD/bdg

CC: District Attorney

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1104 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

03/16/07

REPORTING OFFICER: Lt. Brett Bowe

On 03/16/07 at approximately 6:30 p.m., I (Lt. BRETT BOWE of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT.) was informed the jury that was deliberating the STEVEN AVERY case was leaving for the evening and that the jury room door needed to be secured due to the fact they had items inside the room that they were deliberating over. I was provided with some evidence tape and I tore a piece of that off putting my initials and date on it. Lt. KELLY SIPPEL of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT. photographed the door before the tape was placed on it, as I was placing the tape on it and after the tape had been placed on it. This was completed at 6:38 p.m.

Lt. Brett Bowe Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. BB/sk

Page 1105 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 03/17/07

REPORTING OFFICER: Lt. Brett Bowe

On 03/17/07 at approximately 8:10 a.m., I (Lt. BRETT BOWE of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT.) examined the tape that was on the jury room door. The tape was the same tape that I had placed there the night before and the tape was intact. I photographed this and then allowed Manitowoc Bailiff ROBBIE MARCELLE to open the door to allow the jury to once again reenter.

Lt. Brett Bowe Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. BB/sk

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1106 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

03/17/07

REPORTING OFFICER: Lt. Brett Bowe

On 03/17/07 at approximately 5:05 p.m., I (Lt. BRETT BOWE of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT.) was once again requested to secure the jury room door with evidence tape. I initialed this tape, dated it and placed it on the door in the presence of Manitowoc Bailiff ROBBIE MARCELLE. I then photographed the taped door and left the scene.

Lt. Brett Bowe Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. BB/sk

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1107 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Supplemental Report

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

03/18/07

REPORTING OFFICER: Lt. Brett Bowe

On 03/18/07 at approximately 10:49 a.m., I (Lt. BRETT BOWE of the CALUMET CO. SHERIFF'S DEPT.) examined the tape that was on the jury room door. The tape was intact and my initials and date were still on it from the previous date. I photographed this in the presence of Manitowoc Bailiff ROBBIE MARCELLE. The door was then opened and Manitowoc Bailiff ROBBIE MARCELLE entered the room.

Lt. Brett Bowe Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. BB/sk

CC: District Attorney

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1108 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Receipt of Avery Blood Vial from Manitowoc County

Clerk of Courts

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

04/03/07

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 04/03/07 at approximately 10:10 a.m., I (Inv. WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) met with JANET BONIN from the MANITOWOC COUNTY CLERK OF COURTS OFFICE. I met with JANET in a secured room in the CALUMET COUNTY COURTHOUSE where the exhibits from the AVERY trial were stored. Along with JANET was a sergeant from the MANITOWOC COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT. At that time, JANET turned over to me Property Tag #9803, which was a red, hard plastic container containing the blood vial of STEVEN AVERY.

I did sign a receipt for JANET BONIN. JANET also signed a Calumet County Evidence and Property/Custody Document. The plastic case containing the blood vial was then taken into my custody and secured in the Calumet County short-term evidence storage locker.

A copy of the evidence document will be contained in this report.

Inv. Mark Wiegert Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. MW/bdg

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1109 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Interview of:

Michael J. Kornely DOB 10/27/49 104 Lilac Avenue

Francis Creek, WI 54214

Telephone number: 920-684-7309

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

04/13/07

REPORTING OFFICER: Inv. John Dedering

On Friday, 04/13/07, at 1330 hours, I (DEDERING) did interview the following individual at his residence concerning this matter:

MICHAEL J. KORNELY DOB 10/27/49 104 Lilac Avenue Francis Creek, WI 54214

Telephone number: 920-684-7309 Cell phone number: 920-242-3935

I had been advised KORNELY had been placed on the defense witness list and interviewed him for the purpose of learning what he would testify to.

KORNELY advised me he had not received a Subpoena from the defense as yet and indicated the only defense representatives he had spoken with were representatives that were assigned to this case prior to Counselors FREMGEN and EDELSTEIN.

I asked KORNELY if he had called BRENDAN on Halloween 2005. He stated he had made a call to BLAINE shortly before 1800 hours on, he believed, 10/31/05. He did speak with BRENDAN at this time. BRENDAN advised KORNELY that BLAINE was gone and BLAINE had left shortly after 1700 hours.

KORNELY indicated BRENDAN was quite animated about BLAINE's appearance for Halloween. KORNELY indicated he found this unusual as BRENDAN is not normally very talkative on the phone. He stated he and BRENDAN spoke for approximately four minutes. According to KORNELY's recollection, BRENDAN made comments like, "You should have seen him, he looked scary" referring to BLAINE's appearance for trick-or-treating.

KORNELY indicated he placed this call from Birmingham, Alabama. He stated he was staying at the SHERIDAN in Birmingham. He stated to the best of his recollection, he placed this call

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1110 File Number

on his cellular phone. He stated this call does not show up on his cellular phone bill, however. He stated this is not an unusual occurrence for his provider for cellular service, SPRINT.

KORNELY indicated he does not normally use the "house" phones while he is staying at hotels and motels on business as they do place substantial surcharges on their service.

KORNELY advised me his cellular phone number was 920-242-3935 and he had SPRINT for a cellular provider in October, 2005.

KORNELY went on to indicate he had checked his cellular phone records at the behest of previous defense investigators and could not find a record of this phone call.

KORNELY stated he had called the DASSEY home directly to speak with BLAINE.

KORNELY had called BLAINE to find out whether BLAINE wanted to work for him, as KORNELY had more work for his landscaping business. He believed that BLAINE called him back possibly on Tuesday, 11/01/05.

KORNELY stated at one time he employed both BLAINE and BRENDAN; however, BRENDAN was not much of a worker and did more distracting of BLAINE than he did productive work. He also stated BRENDAN was continually bringing his Gameboy to work and that was also a distraction.

KORNELY advised me BLAINE told him BLAINE was home with BRENDAN from the time BRENDAN got off the bus until BLAINE left for trick-or-treating on 10/31/05. KORNELY believes BRENDAN never went over to STEVEN's residence due to the fact he was with BLAINE according to BLAINE's statement.

KORNELY indicated to me he is hopeful BRENDAN did not do the things he is charged with; however, KORNELY indicated his niece was victim of a homicide some years ago in Naperville, IL. He did state if BRENDAN was, in fact, responsible for the crimes he is charged with, KORNELY believes BRENDAN should get what is coming to him.

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1111 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Meeting with Defense Attorneys

OTHER:

Martha K. Askins DOB 03/14/59

17 S. Fairchild St., 3rd Floor

Madison, WI 53703

Work phone number: 608-266-2541

Suzanne L. Hagopian

DOB 09/20/59

17 S. Fairchild St., 3rd Floor

Madison, WI 53703

Work phone number: 608-266-2541

Charles R. Fox DOB 01/25/53

17 S. Fairchild St., 3rd Floor

Madison, WI 53703

Work phone number: 608-266-2541

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

10/28/08 at 9:00 a.m.

LOCATION:

Calumet County Sheriff's Department

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 10/28/08 at approximately 9:00 a.m., I (Deputy HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) met with MARTHA ASKINS, SUZANNE HAGOPIAN and CHARLES FOX, who are working as the defense team for an appeal by STEVEN AVERY, at the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT. Attorney ASKINS, Attorney HAGOPIAN and Inv. FOX came to the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT so they could look at a number of items of evidence pertaining to the STATE VS. STEVEN AVERY case. Inv. FOX, Attorney ASKINS and Attorney HAGOPIAN work for the WI PUBLIC DEFENDER'S OFFICE in Madison.

I was asked by Attorney HAGOPIAN if they could see a sealed DNA packet containing DNA extraction tubes for the STATE CRIME LAB, Identification System as FK and FL. FK and FL are the bullet fragments that were located in the garage. I located the sealed DNA packet, which was under Property Tag #9601. The DNA packet was still sealed by the WI STATE CRIME LAB and was never opened by any individuals. The DNA packet was brought to the attorneys. Wearing rubber gloves, I opened the DNA packet using a disposable scalpel. Attorney ASKINS

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1112 File Number

and Attorney HAGOPIAN viewed the extraction tubes and the control for the extraction tubes for items FL and FK. Inv. FOX photographed the extraction tubes.

After the extraction tubes were photographed, they were placed back into the envelope. I did apply evidence tape to the envelope within the presence of the defense attorneys and investigator. My initials and the date I sealed the envelope was placed on the tape and envelope. The envelope was brought back by myself to the secured storage area. The envelope was placed back into the freezer I had originally taken the envelope from.

I changed gloves and was asked by Attorney HAGOPIAN to bring out the wooden nightstand type cabinet under Property Tag #8080, which was the cabinet where the Toyota key was located. The cabinet was retrieved from the secured storage area of the evidence room. I brought the wooden nightstand to the attorneys to view. The attorneys viewed the wooden nightstand and Inv. FOX photographed the nightstand from all angles.

After Inv. FOX photographed the nightstand, the nightstand was brought back to the secured storage area by myself. The nightstand was placed back onto the shelf from which the nightstand was taken from.

The attorneys did not wish to view anymore evidence at that time.

Deputy Jeremy Hawkins Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JH/bdg

Page 1113 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Meeting with Defense Attorneys

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 12/18/08

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 12/18/08 at approximately 9:00 a.m., I (Deputy HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) met with Attorney MARTHA ASKINS and Inv. CHARLES FOX so they could package the DNA extraction tubes located in Property Tag #9601. I did retrieve the DNA packet, which contained the extraction tubes for the STATE CRIME LAB Identification System FK and FL and also the controls for FK and FL. The envelope was given to Inv. FOX and Attorney ASKINS and was packaged by Attorney ASKINS in my presence. The DNA packet was then signed over to Inv. FOX for mailing purposes for independent testing by the defense.

Deputy Jeremy Hawkins Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JH/bdg

Page 1114 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

TYPE OF ACTIVITY: Return Items

DATE OF ACTIVITY: 09/20/11

REPORTING OFFICER: Deputy Jeremy Hawkins

On 09/20/11 at approximately 9:00 a.m., I (Deputy JEREMY HAWKINS of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT), along with Sgt. Inv. MARK WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT, Attorney THOMAS FALLON and Attorney NORMAN GAHN, removed from evidence all property tag numbers that contained human bone. Attorney GAHN and Attorney FALLON viewed the items under the property tags and, along with Dr. LESLIE EISENBERG's report, determined which bones could be returned to the HALBACH family.

Ledger No. 05-187, Property Tag #8318, contents sifted from burn pit near STEVE's residence/garage. The human bones from Property Tag #8318 were removed from the container and photographed.

Ledger No. 05-199, Property Tag #7924, unidentified material suspected to be bone, and Property Tag #7925, unidentified material charred, were removed and photographed.

Ledger No. 05-201, Property Tag #7936, unknown material suspected to be bone, Property Tag #7943, bone fragments, and Property Tag #7944, bone fragments, were removed from storage and photographed.

Ledger No. 05-208, Property Tag #8675, the human bones were separated from the rest of the contents and photographed.

Ledger No. 05-209, Property Tag #7964, burnt bone pieces from barrel #2, the human bones were removed from the rest of the contents and photographed.

Ledger No. 05-255, Property Tag #6200, teeth, Property Tag #6197, suspected bone fragments, the separated human bone was removed. Property Tag #8118, suspected bone fragments, the separated human bones were removed. Property Tag #6200, #6197 and #8113 were photographed.

Ledger No. 05-257, Property Tag #8148, suspected bone fragments, the separated human bone fragments were removed and photographed. Property Tag #8150, teeth, was removed and photographed. Property Tag #8140, bone fragments, the separated human bones fragments were removed and photographed.

Page 1115 File Number

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Ledger No. 06-86, Property Tag #7411, possible bone fragments, Property Tag #7412, possible bone fragments, Property Tag #7414, bone fragments, Property Tag #7416, suspected human bone fragments, Property Tag #7420, suspected charred item resembling bone, Property Tag #7421, unidentified suspected bone, Property Tag #7426, bone fragments, Property Tag #7434, bone fragments, were all removed and photographed.

After all bone fragments that were determined to be able to be returned to the HALBACHS by Attorney FALLON and Attorney GAHN were completed, the items were transferred to WIETING FUNERAL HOME in the presence of Sgt. Inv. MARK WIEGERT and myself. The packaging for all the items returned was retained by the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT in secure storage.

Deputy Jeremy Hawkins Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. JH/bdg

Complaint No. 05-0157-955

Page 1116 File Number

TYPE OF ACTIVITY:

Telephone conversation with Gerald Pagel

DATE OF ACTIVITY:

02/14/12

REPORTING OFFICER: Sgt. Inv. Mark Wiegert

On 02/14/12, I (Sgt. Inv. MARK WIEGERT of the CALUMET COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT) made contact with former Sheriff GERALD PAGEL at the request of DISTRICT ATTORNEY JERILYN DIETZ. Former Sheriff PAGEL advised me that he had spoken with OSCAR BIELKE in regards to the juror issue.

OSCAR BIELKE was serving as a special deputy/bailiff for the AVERY jury.

That was the end of my conversation with former Sheriff PAGEL.

Sgt. Inv. Mark Wiegert Calumet Co. Sheriff's Dept. MW/ab

cc: District Attorney